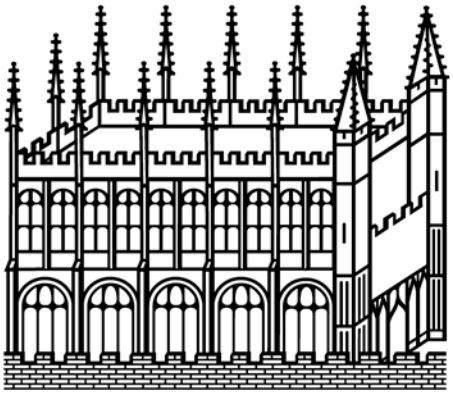


Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

— E—4—

Arch. Seld

D oubt 7 a

R 3 431

Zs 4° 381

- A 5 287/1



PROGRESSES,

PUBLIC PROCESSIONS, &c.

OF

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

"The splendor and magnificence of ELIZABETH's Reign is no where more strongly painted than in these little Diaries of some of her Summer Excursions to the houses of her Nobility; nor could a more acceptable present be given to the world, than a re-publication of a select number of such details as this of the Entertainment at Elvetham, that at Killingworth, &c. &c. which so strongly mark the spirit of the times, and present us with scenes so very remote from modern manners." PERCY's Reliques of Antient English Poetry, vol. III. p. 64.

Ὡς ΚΕΙΝΗ περὶ κῆρι τετίμηταί τε, καὶ ἐστὶν,
Ἐκ λαῶν, οἳ μίν ῥα, θεὸν ὣς, εἰσορόωντες,
Δειδέχαται μύθοισιν, ὅτε στείχησ' ἀνὰ ἄστυ.

Odyss. vii. 69.

When through the street she gracious deigns to move,
(The public wonder, and the public love,)
The tongues of all with transport sound her praise,
The eyes of all, as on a goddess, gaze.

POPE's Odyssey, ver. 90.


BIBLIOTECA BODLEIANA



QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Ætat 34.

The Portrait copied from the original Painting presented to the British Museum by the Earl of Buchan 1765.

Pub.d by J. Nichols & Son, 25 Parliament St.

THE

PROGRESSES

AND

PUBLIC PROCESSIONS

OF

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

AMONG WHICH ARE INTERSPERSED

OTHER SOLEMNITIES, PUBLIC EXPENDITURES, AND REMARKABLE EVENTS,

DURING THE REIGN OF THAT ILLUSTRIOUS PRINCESS.

COLLECTED FROM

Original Manuscripts, Scarce Pamphlets, Corporation Records, Parochial Registers, &c. &c.

ILLUSTRATED WITH HISTORICAL NOTES,

BY JOHN NICHOLS, F. S. A. Lond. Edinb. & Perth.

A NEW EDITION, IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOLUME I.



LONDON: PRINTED BY AND FOR JOHN NICHOLS AND SON,
(PRINTERS TO THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES,)
25, PARLIAMENT STREET.
1823.


BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

PREFACE.

It is now nearly Forty Years since the plan of collecting the Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth was suggested to the present Editor, by the Rev. Dr. Percy, afterwards Bishop of Dromore, and the Rev. Dr. Henley, afterwards Principal of the East India Company's College at Hertford. Both these learned Divines had for some time contemplated such an undertaking; but were prevented by superior professional avocations [1]; and the proposal met with a ready acquiescence from one to whom labour was ever delightful.

Assisted by the steady co-operation and the invariable friendship of Mr. Gough, and indulged with the unreserved communication of whatever could be contributed from his deep researches into English Literature and antient manners, or from the rich storehouse of Topographical information which he pre-eminently possessed, I readily undertook the task; and in the progress of it was favoured with the liberal contributions of Mr. Steevens, whose intimacy with the writings of the Elizabethan age was unbounded, and his taste unquestionable.

After some years groaning through the press, Two Volumes were published in 1788; and the impression, being small, was speedily sold.

A Third Volume, after an interval of nineteen years, was published in 1807; but of that Volume very few copies escaped the calamitous Fire, which, on the 8th of February 1808, destroyed an immense mass of much more valuable property.

Since that period, a re-publication of the "Progresses," methodically arranged, has been one of the Editor's favourite amusements; and the reception of the former Volumes affords the gratifying hope that what is now respectfully submitted to the publick will not prove unacceptable.

These Volumes contain, besides a Collection of Visits, Progresses, &c. a variety of Conceits, Devices, Poems, Songs, Speeches, Orations, &c. which accompanied the excursions, or were exhibited on other occasions. Among these, some are of

[1] The forming of such a Collection was a favourite design with the late Rev. Michael Tyson, B. D. Fellow and Tutor of Ben'et College, Cambridge, who communicated his thoughts on the subject to several of his Friends, particularly to Dr. Henley and Mr. Gough; but death prevented Mr. Tyson from carrying this into execution.

a graver, some of a looser kind; some odd or humorous, some learned, witty, or instructive; all marking a period to which men were emerging from the barbarity and ignorance wherein they had long been held both by the Church and State. They had not at that time passed far beyond the dawnings of real knowledge and science. What they obtained was still disfigured and interrupted by the jargon, the quidlibets, and absurdities of the Schools, which, under a parade of learning and instruction, really promoted ignorance, and have been too successfully employed for such baneful purposes. The principles of liberty also, and of religious reformation, which began to take place, were as yet but imperfectly understood, and their benefits but incompletely enjoyed. The Queen herself had a degree of her Father's domineering spirit; and, though a true friend to the Reformation, retained a love to some kind of Popish pomp and ceremony, together with high notions of the sacred rights of Royalty. Those were most likely to obtain her favour, who cherished, or appeared to cherish, such opinions; and with such persons her Court was surrounded, and similar sentiments very much pervaded the minds of the people. A superstitious awe of Majesty produced unmanly adulation and servile attentions. The ill effects of such principles were displayed in a succeeding Reign, when the whole Kingdom was thrown into confusion; in consequence, on the one hand, of that despotic power which the Prince had been made to believe he possessed; and on the other, of the worthier notions concerning their just rights, which the people had by that time more generally imbibed. Miserable was the state of those days; yet, at present, we perceive and enjoy the fruits of that and other Revolutions, under a Government which we know how to value, and for which we are duly grateful [1].

The Ceremonial of this illustrious Lady's Christening is prefixed as a suitable introduction to her subsequent splendour; and the series of hazards which she experienced for three years during the Reign of her Sister is the proper preliminary to the many Visits with which she gratified her subjects during her whole Reign. Her early years indeed were marked by the greatest propriety of conduct. During the Reign of King Edward [2]; the short-lived sway of "Jane the Queen;" and the more difficult task she had to perform under that of Queen Mary, this accomplished Princess exhibited a submissive but dignified demeanour.

[1] See the Monthly Review, 1789, vol. LXXXI. p. 133.

[2] Camden says, King Edward, from the softness of her voice, and the meekness of her temper, was wont to call her *his Sweet Sister Temperance.*

William Thomas, Clerk of the Closet to Edward VI. who wrote in 1546, says, that "the Lady Elizabeth, which is at this time of the age of 14 yeres, or thereaboutes, is a very wittye and gentyll yonge Lady [1]."

At Hatfield, where she was fortunately under the superintendance of Sir Thomas Pope, and subsequently when almost in a state of imprisonment at Woodstock and in the Tower, not a portion of dissatisfaction appears to have been expressed.

Of her domestic establishment at Hatfield, some idea may be formed by the following Extract from "The Accompte of THOMAS PARRY[2], Esquyer, Cofferer to the verie Excellent Princesse the Ladie ELIZABETH her Grace the Kinge's Majestie's most Honorable Sister, with all somes of money received by him for the Provision of her Grace's Household Expences [3]:"

The Bakehouse and Pantrye.

	£.	s.	d.
Paid to John Newman, for 24 quarters and four bushels of wheat	16	6	8
Paid ditto, for the like quantity	16	6	8
Paid ditto, for 24 quarters of wheat	12	0	0
Nicholas Saunders, for 5 quarters of wheat	5	18	6
Edward Smith, for 2 quarters 4 bushels	2	18	6

The Buttery and Cellar.

	£.	s.	d.
Edmunde Wilson, for 10 dole of beer	10	3	0
Edmund Wilson, for 15 tonnes of beer	14	10	0
Ditto, for 10 ton 1 pipe of beer	10	3	0
John Garner for 10 dole of Gaskoine wine	80	0	0

There is also mentioned sweet wine, Reynishe wine, and Rochell wine; but the quantities omitted.

[1] Miscellaneous Antiquities printed at Strawberry-hill, No. II. p. 60.

[2] This "Cofferer" (Mr. Parry) will again appear in pages 3 and 23.

[3] This beautiful manuscript on vellum, formerly the property of Gustavus Brander, Esq., and afterwards of W. Barnes, Esq. of Redland Hall, Bristol, at the sale of that gentleman's Library by Mr. Evans, in May 1822, was bought-in at 150 guineas.—This most curious, important, and valuable MS. exhibits the current expenses of Elizabeth's Household for one year, systematically classed under the departments of "Bakehouse and Pantrye," "Buttery," "Spicerye," &c. &c. The work is ornamented with six drawings, containing emblematical figures, alluding to the circumstances of those parts of the book where they are placed. Every page is audited and signed by Elizabeth herself, and Walter Bucler, the Comptroller of her Household. The late Thomas Astle, Esq. Keeper of the Records in the Tower, and author of a Treatise on the Origin and Progress of Writing, has given a detailed account of it in the Antiquarian Repertory, vol. I. pp. 64—67. He says, "The work is curious in several respects. First, because it shews the prices of the necessaries and elegancies of life at the time it was written; secondly, because it contains accounts of the particular wines, spices, &c. that were used in the household of a Princess of the Blood upwards of two centuries ago; thirdly, the curious penmanship and drawings are fine specimens of those arts in the 16th century." They are executed in a more elegant style than is usually met with in the drawings of those times, and are such as would not discredit a modern artist.

The Spicerye and Chaundrye.

	£.	s.	d.
Thomas Steevens, for 256 pounds of wax	10	10	0
Ditto, for 30 dozen of candles	3	5	0
Ditto, for 72 dozen of ditto	5	8	0
Ditto, for 50 dozen of ditto	3	18	0

The Kechyn and Larder

Amounts to	597	4	11½

Fish is the most considerable article under this head. Lamprey pies are mentioned.

The Acatrye.

Thomas Shepy, for 120 muttons	30	0	0
William West, for 80 muttons	20	0	0
Henry Trafford, for 2 hogges of bacon	1	0	0
Thomas Burchall, for 60 oxen	160	0	0
To ditto, for 56 muttons	12	3	6
To ditto, for 20 ditto	4	0	0
To ditto, for 32 veales	8	0	0
For 12 lb. of lard	0	12	0
For 66 muttons	13	4	0
For 100 ditto	20	0	0

The Pultrye

Amounted to	311	5	4½

But the particular prices are not mentioned.

The Squillerie.

Richard Bryce for 23 loads of coals	6	6	6
Ditto, for 22 ditto	6	1	0
Ditto, for 23 ditto	6	5	10
Ditto, for 30 ditto	7	12	0

The Saucerye

Amounts to	21	8	2

The Wood-yard

Amounts to	87	11	10

The Stable.

Paid William Chambers for 12 bushels of oats	0	6	0
Paid Humphrey Broke, for one gelding	5	13	4
Paid William Ciney, for two geldings	12	9	6

Wages, Liveries, and Alms.

	£.	s.	d.
The Wages of the Houshold Servants, and for their liveries	434	11	8½
Amongst which are 13 velvet liveries for the gentlemen, at 40s. each	26	0	0
The liveries for the Yeomen amount to	78	18	0

The Chambre and Robes.

Velvet is from 20s. to 30s. per yard.

Two French hoods	2	8	9
Half a yard and 2 nails of velvet for partlets	0	18	9
Paid to Edward Allen, for a bible	1	0	0
Paid Thomas Crowche, goldsmithe, the 7th of January, for 74 oz. 4 dwts. of gilt plate, at 8s. 8d. the oz. bought for New Yere's Gifts	32	3	10
Paid to dyverse Noblemen's servants, which brought New Yere's Gifts January 4th	4	6	8
Paid to the King's Majesty's dromer and phiphe 20s.; Mr. Haywoode 30s.; and to Sebastian, towards the charge of the children, with the carriage of the plaier's garments, £4. 19s.	7	9	0
Paid to sondrie persons at St. James's, her Grace being there	9	15	0
A Frenchman that gave a boke to her Grace	0	10	0
Paid to Beamonde, the King's servante, for his boies that plaied before her Grace	0	10	0
Paid in rewarde to sondrie persons the 10th of August, *viz.* to Former, that plaied on the lute, 30s.; to Mr. Ashefielde's servant, with two prise oxen and ten muttons, 20s. more; the harper, 30s.; to him that made her Grace a table of walnut tree, 44s. 9d.; and to Mr. Cocker's servant which brought her Grace a sturgeon, 6s. 8d. In all	11	11	5
Paid to my Lord Russell's minstrells, 20s.			

Camden, in his Annals of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, says, "She was of admirable beauty[1], and well deserving a Crown; of a modest gravity, excellent wit, royal soul, happy memory, and indefatigably given to the study of Learning[2]; insomuch as, before she was 17 years of age, she understood well the Latin[3],

[1] It has been observed however, that, whatever may have been her beauty in early life, her panegyrists, as she drew near sixty, omitted that part of their eulogium.

[2] The proficiency in Learning of this great Princess is thus described by Roger Ascham in his "Schoolmaster:" "It is to your shame (I speak to you all, you yong Jentlemen of England) that one Mayd should go beyond you all in excellencie of learnyng, and knowledge of divers tonges. Pointe forth six of the best given Jentlemen of this Court, and all they together shew not so much good-will, spend not so much tyme, bestow not so many houres dayly, orderly, and constantly, for the increase of learnyng and knowledge, as doth the Queene's Majestie herselfe. Yea, I believe, that beside her perfect readiness in Latin, Italian, French, and Spanish, she readeth here now at Windsore more Greeke every day than some Prebendarie of this Church doth read Latin in a whole weeke. And that which is most praise-worthy of all, within the walls of her Privie Chamber she hath obteyned that excellencie of learning, to understand, speak, and write both wittily with head, and faire with hand, as scarce one or two rare wittes in both the Universities have in many yeares reached unto."—"It can scarce be credited," says the same Writer, "to what degree of skill in the Latin and Greek she might arrive, if she shall proceed in that course of study wherein she hath begun by the guidance of Grindal." Epistle to Sir G. Cheeke, p. 79.—A still stronger testimonial of Ascham may be seen in p. 19.

[3] That she was completely mistress of the Latin language is evident from her Conversation with the celebrated William Lambarde, printed in vol. III. p. 585, from unquestionable authority; and her ready responses in that language to the compliments of the University of Cambridge, many years after she had ceased to have learned leisure, are well known, and her ingenious evasion of a captious theological question, is still more deservedly applauded:

"Christ was the Word that spake it;
He took the bread and brake it;
And what that Word did make it,
That I believe and take it."

She conversed in Latin, in 1597, with the Polish Ambassador—"Lion-like rising," says Speed, "she daunted the malapert Orator no less with her stately port and majestical departure, than with the tartness of her princely cheeks; and, turning to the train of her attendants, thus said: *God's death, my Lords* (for that was her oath ever in anger), *I have been enforced this day to scour up my old Latin, that hath lain long in rusting.*"

North, in his Dedication to "Plutarch's Lives," published in 1579, thus addresses himself to Queen Elizabeth: "For, most gracious Soveraigne, though this booke be no booke for your Majestie's selfe, who are meeter to be the chiefe storie than a student therein, and can better understande it in Greeke, than any man can make it in English," &c.

French[1], and Italian[2] tongues, and had an indifferent knowledge of the Greek[3]. Neither did she neglect Music[4] so far as it became a Princess, being able to sing sweetly, and play handsomely on the Lute."

Camden says, that she either read or wrote something every day; that she translated "Sallust de Bello Jugurthino;' and, as late as the year 1598, turned into English the greater part of "Horace de Arte Poeticâ," and a little treatise of "Plutarch de Curiositate." Two specimens of these Translations, one from Seneca's Epistles, the other from Tully's, are printed in Harrington's "Nugæ Antiquæ," vol. I. pp. 109, 140; but these will not be found to bear out the hyperbolical praise of Sir Henry Savile, who affirms that "he hath seen some Translations of hers, which far exceeded the Originals."

Of her Translation of Boethius "De Consolatione Philosophiæ," see vol. III. p. 564.

[1] Yet M. de Buzanval, who had been resident at London for the French King, mimicking the Queen, said that she spoke French very disagreeably, often repeating with a drawling and ridiculous accent, "paar Dieu, paar maa foi." Du Maurier, apud Dict. par Bayle. Elisabeth (E.)

She translated from the French the "Meditations of the Queen of Navarre."

[2] Hentzner, who attended her Court at Greenwich in 1598, attests that "she spoke very graciously, first to one, then to another, whether Foreign Ministers, or those who attended for different reasons, in English, French, and Italian; for, besides being well skilled in Greek, Latin, and the languages I have mentioned, she is mistress of Spanish, Scotch, and Dutch."

[3] She translated a Play of Euripides and two Orations of Isocrates from Greek into Latin; and wrote a Comment on Plato.

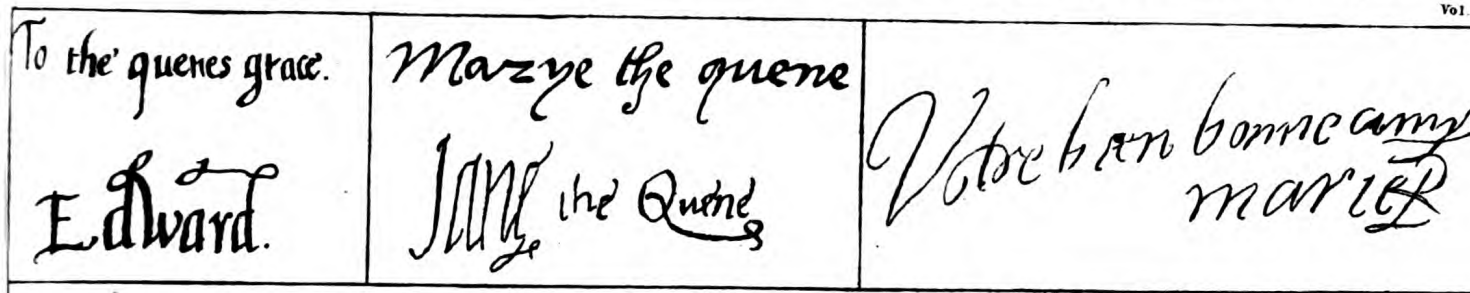
In the Bodleian Library is a Letter of hers to her Brother King Edward VI. of which the concluding lines are also here given in a *fac-simile*, accompanied with Autographs of King Edward VI., Queen Mary, Lady Jane Grey, and Mary Queen of Scots.

Her Translation from the Greek, of a Dialogue of Xenophon, is printed at length in the Miscellaneous Correspondence of the Gentleman's Magazine, for 1742, No. II. with a *fac-simile* of an entire page, which, as a fair specimen of her calligraphy, is here copied.—She was taught to write by the celebrated Roger Ascham; and her writing is extremely beautiful and correct, as may be seen by examining a little manuscript book of Prayers, in French, Italian, and Spanish, written with her own hand, preserved in the British Museum. Hentzner mentions such an one only in French, written on vellum, and dedicated to her Father, in these words: "A tres haut & tres puissant & redoubté Prince Henry VIII. de ce nom, Roy d'Angleterre, de France, & d'Irelande, Difenseur da la Foy."

Mr. D'Israeli says, he has seen her first writing-book preserved at Oxford in the Bodleian Library; the gradual improvement of her Majesty's hand-writing, is very honourable to her diligence; but the most curious thing is the paper on which she tried her pens; this she usually did by writing the name of her beloved brother Edward; a proof of the early and ardent attachment she formed of that amiable Prince.

For a further account of the various literary productions of this accomplished Princess, see Mr. Park's excellent edition of Mr. Walpole's Noble and Royal Authors. See also hereafter, pp. xlv. xlvii.

[4] Of her skill in Music, see pp. 293. 487. 529.—Sir John Hawkins, in his History of Music, says, "that her musicians were playing in her chamber at the hour of her departure;" see vol. III. p. 630.



The Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI.

Q na quidem de re hoc loco satis Illud tantum precor Vt Deus conseruet tuam Maiestatē quā diutiss' incolumem ad nominis sui gloriā regniq vtilitatē . Hatfildiæ 2 februrij

Maiestatis tuæ humlima soror
& serua Elizabeth

Fac-simile from the Princess Elizabeth's Translation of a Dialogue in Xenophon.

.....Think your
Country your home, the' inhabitants
your neighbours, all freinds your
children, and your children your
own sowl endeuouring to surpass
all these in liberality and good
nature. for conquer once your
freinds by well doing and
care not what emmemies
can woork against you
this if you do, you shalbe
happie and twise
happy to your self
and plausible to
the world.
Eliz'

Copied & Printed by R. Martin, Lithographer, 30, Castle St. East, Oxford St.

The plan of popularity which ELIZABETH laid down from the beginning of her Reign is marked by no trait so strongly as her practice of making Progresses about her dominions. The spirit of the times[1] encouraged these splended Entertainments, when the amusements of the Great were not, as at present, confined to an over-grown Capital.

Her Passage through the City of London to Westminster the day before her Coronation, in January 1558-9, to which her magnificent Progress[2] from Hatfield to the Charter-house had been a prelude, was the rising of a brilliant Sun to cheer the Nation chilled with the horror of more than inquisitorial cruelty, when the sight of a Princess, whose accession foreboded such a joyful change, must have had the same effect on every feeling heart as on that of the antient Citizen in Cheapside, who shed tears of joy. We who live in an age when religion and morality are equally neglected, and that greatest blessing of Protestantism, Religious Liberty, is so shamefully abused, cannot conceive the effect of such a glorious change. England may be said to have been in convulsions from the death of Henry VIII. A faint gleam of hope, which had dawned during the short Reign of Edward VI., was so completely overclouded by his bloody bigoted Sister, that scarce a ray of better times remained. If any turn of our affairs can be compared with that at Elizabeth's accession, it is that which took place at the Revolution, when the former triumphs of Truth over Superstition, and of Peace over Persecution, were fresher in every man's mind. Faction and Fanaticism were the hydras from which the Restoration delivered England; but it was reserved for the Reign of William the Third to establish religious toleration on the firmest basis.

In the Summer of 1559, she made an excursion from Greenwich to Dartford[3] and Cobham; and afterwards to Eltham, Nonsuch, and Hampton Court.

[1] At this period, it has been well observed by the anonymous Historian of Highgate School, "a man of any rank in society was considered little less than barbarous, who had not acquired some knowledge of the Greek and Latin languages. The great and fashionable of those times were educated entirely in Grammar Schools; and no period of our history has produced men more celebrated for vigour of intellect, for bold and nervous diction, and manliness of character."

[2] On her approach to London, she was met at Highgate by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs, who conducted her to the Charter-house.

[3] After the dissolution of the Priory at Dartford, King Henry the Eighth fitted up the buildings as a Palace for himself and his successors, but Edward the Sixth granted it with the manor of Dartford,

In 1560, the Queen went in Progress to Winchester and Basing.

In 1561, she began her Progress through Essex, Suffolk, and Hertfordshire, of which we have a brief account. In her return she passed from Hertford Castle, through Enfield, Islington, and over St. Giles's in the Fields, to St. James's.

In 1562, the Queen's Court was held at Greenwich; and in the following year a Royal Proclamation was issued relating to persons making Portraits of the Queen[1], which declares, that " Forasmuch as through the natural desire that all sorts of

called Washmeade, to Anne of Cleves, in exchange for lands in Surrey, and she died seised of them in the fourth of Queen Mary, when they reverted to the Crown. Queen Elizabeth retained the Priory demesne in her own hands, and during her Progresses in Kent in 1559 and 1573, made some stay in this Palace at Dartford (see pp. 73, 354). James the First granted it, with the manor of Dartford, alias Temple, in Dartford, Hatfield in Hertfordshire, and other lands, to Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, in exchange for Theobalds, and that Nobleman, in the tenth or eleventh of the same reign, conveyed the site of the Priory, with its appurtenances, to Sir Robert D'Arcy, from whom they have descended in the same way as the capital manor of Dartford.

[1] Sir Walter Raleigh, in the Preface to his History of the World, says, " The Pictures of Queen Elizabeth, made by unskilful and common Painters, by her own commandment were knocked in pieces, and cast into the fire;" which reminds us of what Horace says of Alexander, in Book III. Ep. i. which is thus translated by Francis:

" Yet the same Monarch, who so dearly paid
For worthless rhimes, a solemn edict made,
That none but fam'd Apelles dare to trace
In desp'rate colours, his imperial face;
And that Lysippus should presume alone
To mould great Ammon's son in brass or stone."

Mr. Pennant remarks, that the Portrait of Queen Elizabeth at Hatfield is extremely worth notice, not only because it is the handsomest we have of her, but as it points out her turn to allegory and apt devices. Her gown is close bodied; on her head is a coronet and long aigret, and a long distended gauze veil: her face is young; her hair yellow, falling in two long tresses; her neck adorned with a pearl necklace, her arms with bracelets. The lining of her robe is worked with eyes and ears, and on her left sleeve is embroidered a serpent: all to imply wisdom and vigilance. In the other hand is a rainbow with this flattering motto, " Non sine sole Iris."

Sir James Melvil, who was sent Minister to England by Mary Queen of Scots in 1564, says, that " Queen Elizabeth's hair was more reddish than yellow, curled in appearance naturally. She desired to know of me, what colour of hair was reputed best; and whether my Queen's hair or hers was best; and which of them two was fairest. I answered, the fairness of them both was not their worst faults. But she was earnest with me to declare which of them I judged fairest. I said, she was the fairest Queen in England, and mine the fairest Queen of Scotland. Yet she appeared earnest. I answered, they were both the fairest ladies in their countries; that her Majesty was whiter, but my

subjects and people, both noble and mean, have to procure the Portrait and Picture of the Queen's Majestie, great nomber of Painters, and some Printers and

Queen was very lovely. She enquired which of them was the highest stature: I said, my Queen. Then, saith she, she is too high; for I myself am neither too high nor too low." Memoirs, p. 98.

The Portrait which ornaments the front of the present Volume is from a fine original Picture, at the age of 34, presented to the British Museum by the Earl of Buchan (now, 1823, Father of the Society of Antiquaries). In this Portrait the hair is inclining to red. The dress is copied from the Portrait published in Darcy's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth.

"The Queen's red hair and black eyes," says the late Charles Rogers, Esq. in his elaborate "Illustration of Drawings," call to our minds Petrarch's Laura, and Ariosto's Angelica:

" ———— bei capelli,
Che facean l'oro, e 'l Sol parer men belli." Petr. Parte II. Sonetto 80.
" Le crespe chiome d'oro puro lucente." Ib. Son. 20.
" Qual Nimpha in fonti, in selve mai qual Dea
Chiome d'oro si fino a l'aura sciolse?" Part I. Son. 91.
" La testa, or fino; e calda neve, il volto;
Hebeno, i cigli." Ib. Son. 88.
" Per correr dietro à le vermiglie gote,
A l'auree chiome, ed a begli occhi neri." Orlando Furioso, Canto XII. 33.
" That he might those vermillion cheeks pursue,
Those golden locks, and those fine eyes so black." Croker's Transl.

Sir Francis Bacon tells us, that "she was tall of stature, of comely limbs, and excellent feature in her countenance; Majesty sate under the veil of sweetness, and her health was sound and prosperous." Felicitie of Queen Elizabeth, p. 18.

Speed declares, that "her royall actions and princely qualities of minde were seated in such a body for state, stature, beauty, and majesty, best befitted an Empresse." History of Great Britain, p. 880.

Sir Richard Baker's description of her is this: "She was of stature indifferent tall, slender and straight; fair of complexion; her hair inclining to pale yellow; her fore-head large and fair; her eyes lively and sweet, but short-sighted; her nose somewhat rising in the midst; the whole compass of her countenance somewhat long, yet of admirable beauty; but the beauty of her mind was far more admirable, which she was particularly happy in expressing, both by speech and writing. If a collection could be made of her apothegms and extemporal orations, it would certainly excel any thing extant on that head." Chronicle, p. 420, 422.

Fuller's character of this eminent Queen is in these words: "She was of person tall; of hair and complexion fair; well favoured, but high-nosed; of limbes and feature neat; of a stately and majestic deportment. She had a piercing eye wherewith she used to touch what metall strangers were made of which came into her presence. But as she counted it a pleasant conquest, with her majestick look to dash strangers out of countenance, so she was merciful in pursuing those whom she overcame; and afterwards would cherish and comfort them with her smiles, if perceiving towardlinesse, and an ingenuous modestie in them. She much affected rich and costly apparel; and if ever jewells had just cause to be proud, it was with her wearing them." Holy State, p. 305.

Gravers, have already, and do dayly attempt to make in divers maners portraietures of her Majestie, in paynting, graving, and prynting, wherein is evidently shewn that hytherto none hath sufficiently expressed the naturall representation of her Majestie's person, favor, or grace, but for the most part have also erred therein, as thereof dayly complaints are made amongst her Majestie's loving subjects, in so much that for redress hereof hir Majestie hath lately bene so instantly and so importunately sued unto by the Lords of hir Consell and others of her Nobility, in respect of the gret disorder herein used, not only to be content that some speciall coning payntor might be permitted by access to hir Majestie to take the naturall representation of hir Majestie, whereof she hath bene allweise of hir own right disposition very unwylling, but also to prohibit all manner of other persons to draw, paynt, grave, or pourtrayit her Majestie's personage or visage for a tyme, untill by some perfect patron [pattern] and example the same may be by others followed. Therfor hir Majestie being herein as it were overcome with the contynuall requests of so many of her Nobility and Lords[1], whom she cannot deny, is pleased that for thir contentations, some coning person, mete therefor, shall shortly make a pourtraict of her person or visage to be participated to others for satisfaction of hir loving subjects, and furdermore commandeth all manner of persons in the mean tyme to forbear from payntyng, graving, printing, or making of any pourtraict of hir Majestie, until some speciall person that shall be by hir allowed[2] shall have first finished a pourtraicture thereof, after which fynished,

[1] In page *28 will be found a Letter from the Princess Elizabeth to King Edward VI. upon his desiring to have her Picture. The same Letter is printed in Mr. Seward's "Anecdotes," vol. I. p. 140; but is there erroneously stated to have been addressed to Queen Mary; and it is also thus printed in Mr. D'Israeli's "Curiosities of Literature," vol. II. p. 278.—My authority is the faithful *Strype*.

[2] Mr. Rogers, under the article of "Federico Zuccaro," has given portraits both of Elizabeth and the Earl of Leicester from the pencil of that ingenious Artist, accompanied by the following remarks: "Her Favourite, Robert Lord Dudley, who had been made Master of the Horse, and Knight of the Garter, in the first year of her reign, and whom she could not well deny, was probably the principal of her Nobility who solicited this Proclamation, well knowing how acceptable it would prove to a lady who so highly piqued herself on her beauty as Queen Elizabeth professedly did: and we may conjecture that it was this Lord also who obtained for Federico Zuccaro (as being a "speciall coning payntor") the permission of access to her Majesty to take her natural representation. Zuccaro has in his drawing acquitted himself as a Courtier, by delineating her face nearly in front, and not in profile; and by this artifice avoiding the inelegant shape of her nose, which the cutter of the die of one of her last broad pieces shamefully caricatured. In compliance with the taste of that age, the painter has emblematically introduced a column, a serpent (frequently given to Minerva on

hir Majestie will be content that all other painters, printers, or gravers, that shall be known men of understanding, and so thereto licensed by the hed officers of the plaices where they shall dwell (as reason it is that every person should not without consideration attempt the same), shall and may at their pleasures follow the said patron or first portraicture. And for that hir Majestie perceiveth that a grete nombre of hir loving subjects are much greved and take great offence with the errors and deformities allredy committed by sondry persons in this behalf, she straitly chargeth all hir officers and ministers to see to the due observation hereof, and as soon as may be to reform the errors already committed, and in the mean tyme to forbydd and prohibit the shewing or publication of such as are apparently deformed, uutil they may be reformed which are reformable."

In 1563, the Queen received the congratulations of the Eton Scholars; and the next year those of the University of Cambridge; and, on her return, visited Bishop Cox at Stanton-All-Saints in that county, and Sir Henry Cromwell at Hinchinbroke Priory in Huntingdonshire.

In 1565, the Progress was very extensive, though but few particulars of it are preserved. She certainly was at Coventry, and at Kenilworth [1]. She also passed through Stamford in her way to Lincolnshire [2]. It is not very clear whether she was in Leicestershire in this or the preceding year [3].

In 1566, having before honoured two famous Seminaries of Learning in her Dominions by her presence, she visited Oxford, in compliment to the Earl of

account of its subtilty, shrewdness, and prudence in thinking), a dog, and a weazel: the three first are the acknowledged symbols of Fortitude, Prudence, and Fidelity; and the Horus Apollo in his Hieroglyphics, says, 'that when the Egyptians would denote a woman acting with the abilities of a man, they painted a weazel.' Thus Queen Elizabeth is here represented as endowed with fortitude against her enemies, prudence in government, fidelity to her friends, and manlike heroism in all her actions. On the back of the drawing of the Queen is this memorandum, probably in Zuccaro's own handwriting: 'La Regina Elizabeta di Ingilterra in Londra Magio 1575;' and on that of the Earl this: 'Il Conte Ruberto de Leicester, Milord Lestre, Favorito dila Regina di Ingilterra nel 1575, in Londra.' By these memorandums it appears that both these drawings were made in London in 1575, and that of the Queen in May, when she was of the age of 42. The Earl was in this year 43.—In 1575, soon after these drawings were executed, the Queen was most sumptuously and magnificently entertained at Killingworth, by the Earl of Leicester."

[1] See in this volume, p. 192.

[2] Ibid. p. *199.

[3] We have not been able to trace her particular Visits in this County. She purposed to have made one to the Earl of Huntingdon at Ashby-de-la-Zouch in 1576, but was disappointed. See under that year, vol. II. p. 47.

Leicester, then Chancellor of that University[1]; and Burghley, the mansion of the great Cecil.

In 1567, the Queen was in Berkshire, Surrey, and Hampshire; in 1568 in Kent, Essex, Hertfordshire, and Northamptonshire; in 1569 in Surrey and Hampshire.

In 1570, she was in the City of London again, to honour Sir Thomas Gresham, on his new building, the Royal Exchange[2].

In 1571, she is believed to have visited Hunsdon House[3], which had formerly been her nursery, and which she gave to her first cousin Henry Carey, whom she had advanced to the title of Baron of that place[4].

On May-day 1572, the loyal Citizens of London, in a general muster, shewed many warlike feats before her Majesty at Greenwich; and a great part of that and the following month was spent in festivities both in France and England on

[1] Particular descriptions of her Visits to both Universities, to Cambridge in Latin, to Oxford in English, were drawn up by the same pen of Nicholas Robinson, native of Conway, Student of Cambridge, and Bishop of Bangor, 1566.

[2] Sir Thomas Gresham in 1573 entertained the Queen at his mansion at Mayfield in Sussex; and in 1578, or 1579, at his house at Osterley Park, Middlesex.

[3] In vol. I. p. 289, is a good copy of Vertue's famous print of the Royal Procession to Hunsdon House. In answer to a letter from Lord Dacre on the subject of some doubts about the locality of Mr. Vertue's picture, Mr. Gough says, June 21, 1783, "Your Lordship was pleased to call on me for my reasons for differing in opinion from Mr. Vertue about the view of Hunsdon House, in Queen Elizabeth's Procession. There is not the smallest resemblance to that house as given in Chauncy, or to its present reduced state. There is more water shewn round the house than ever could have been there, not to mention the Island to the right, or in front of it, with ships sailing round it, and the arched road leading to it. The building supposed Bishop Stortford Castle cannot be seen from Hunsdon, and is distant twelve miles at least from it. The house, close in front of which the procession passes, has never been accounted for. Mr. Vertue brings the Queen round by the back of the house to the front by the offices. This is a very round-about way to come from Hertford. It cannot be the Rye House, which tradition still says was a Royal Nursery for Henry the Eighth's children; and a chair or a post for the back of one was lately shewn on its roof, and ascribed to the Princess Elizabeth. And yet it seems more likely that her Majesty would go in such a kind of conveyance as is here represented rather from thence, which is but three miles from Hunsdon, than from Theobalds, which is above six, if she ever was there; and still less from Hertford, which had not such roads of communication as have been since opened. While I am starting these objections to the generally-received hypothesis, I have no better to propose."

[4] The following entry is in the Books of the Stationers' Company: "A Songe betweene the Queene's Majestie and England;" a sheet, 1571.

account of the famous League of Elizabeth with Charles IX. The Lambeth MSS. have supplied on that occasion the names of the gentlemen who accompanied Mons. Montmorencie to this Kingdom [1], and an account of the jewels, plate, &c. that were given them. After their departure, the Queen proceeded on a Progress into Essex, Kent, Herts, and Bedfordshire; thence to Kenilworth, Warwick, Charlecot, Long Compton [2], Weston [3] juxta Cheriton, Berkeley Castle, Woodstock, Reading, Windsor, and Hampton Court; where, about the end of September, she fell sick of the small-pox, but recovered before her illness was publicly divulged.

On the 19th of March 1572-3, her *Maundy* was celebrated at Greenwich [4].

In 1573, she passed through a part of Surrey and Sussex; and honoured many places in Kent with her presence [5]. She visited Archbishop Parker at Croydon, and seems to have intended him a second visit there in 1574.

In 1574, she commenced her Progress at Sir Edward Umpton's in Berkshire;

[1] See the Burghley Papers, vol. II. p. 219.

[2] See, in this volume, p. 320.

[3] Weston House was built in the Reign of Henry VIII. by William Sheldon, Esq. who obtained licence from that King in 1545, to impark 300 acres of land, meadow, pasture, and wood, to be called by the name of Weston Park for ever, as also a Charter of free-warren to himself and heirs. Queen Elizabeth visited Weston in 1572: an apartment in that house still retains the name of the *Queen's Chamber*, as does another that of the Maids of Honour's Room. Her coat of arms still remains over the front door.—The working of Tapestry was, it is said, first introduced into England by the above-named William Sheldon, who, at his own expence, brought workmen from Flanders, and employed them in weaving maps of the different Counties of England. Of these three large Maps, the earliest specimen, were purchased by the late Earl of Orford, by whom they were given to Earl Harcourt. That Nobleman had them repaired and cleaned, and made them as fresh as when first out of the loom, and, to use his Lordship's own words, "meant to erect a Gothic tower on purpose to receive that magnificent mark of the friendship of Mr. Walpole;" but afterwards presented them to Mr. Gough, who highly prized them, and in his last will bequeathed them with his very valuable topographical library to the University of Oxford. These fragments contain a section of the centre of the Kingdom, including the Counties of Hereford, Salop, Stafford, Worcester, Warwick, Gloucester, and Oxford, with the North part of Berks. Two of them are eight yards, by one and a quarter; the third smaller.

This house is situated on a fine knoll, from which the lawn gradually descends, and is bounded by clumps and a grove of very large trees; the extensive prospects, the inequality of the ground, and the luxuriancy of the trees, make the whole extremely picturesque and beautiful.

[4] The celebration of the Maundy in 1559-60 at Greenwich is noticed in p. 83.

[5] "An Oration made to Queen Elizabeth, Lat. and Eng. Anno 1573," 8vo, is entered in the Books of the Stationers' Company.

and thence, passing through Woodstock, visited *old Lady Chandos* at Sudeley Castle; and Lord Berkeley at Berkeley Castle; and was afterwards amused at Bristol with the regular Siege of a Fort; was entertained at Longleat, Heytesbury[1], and Wilton; and visited the City of New Sarum.

The most memorable of the Queen's Progresses, and the longest in duration, was in 1575, when she passed from Theobalds, through Bedfordshire, to her Palace at Grafton[2] in Northamptonshire, and thence to the Earl of Leicester's splendid Castle of Kenilworth, whom she then visited for the third time; and was magnificently entertained for nineteen days[3]. Her return[4] was through Staffordshire, Gloucestershire, Oxfordshire, and Berks.

[1] When I noticed this Visit in vol. I. p. 408, the only authority I had was the present given to the Queen by Sir Henry *Charington* (so written in the Bill of New-year's Gifts), but by the assistance of Sir Richard Colt Hoare, I am now enabled to spell it more correctly. "On looking into the Visitation of Wilts," says that worthy Baronet, "I find there the family of *Sherington*, described of *Lacocke*, co. Wilts, which place is in North Wilts, not in the line between Longleat and Wilton. Sir *William Sherington* is there mentioned: Henry Sherington was heir to Sir William. Sherington was a very old family. Sir William Sherington had a grant at one period of the *hospital* at Heytesbury, but I cannot learn that he ever *possessed* the house of the Hungerfords at that place."

Sir Henry *Cherington*, was Henry *Charington*, Esq. who had been High Sheriff of Wilts in 1567, and was probably knighted about the time of this Royal Visit.

"I know of no such family as Charington; there is a place called *Sherrington* in the Vale of Wilts, in a direct line between Longleat and Wilton, and close to Mr. Lambert's at Beyton, but I know nothing about it." R. C. H.—In addition to this obliging information I have the following extract from the Churchwardens' Book at Mere, co. Wilts: "1573 (this should be 1574). Paid to one Powell, deputy to Henry Wilcoks, Clarke of the Markett, for his reward, sitting at Meere, the Queen being at Hatchbury [*Heytesbury*], in the month of August last past, within the verge, 20*s*." Modern Wiltshire, Part I. p. 21.

[2] It may be worth noticing that on this occasion a quantity of Ale was sent to Kenilworth from one of the Queen's Palaces (probably from Grafton); see, in this volume, p. 525. In a subsequent Progress into Hampshire, Ale was in like manner sent for the Queen's use from Guildford to Southampton; see vol. III. p. 84.

[3] In this Visit Leicester exerted his whole magnificence "in a manner so splendid, as to claim a remembrance even in the annals of our country." He had received such distinguishing marks of his Mistress's favour, that he could not return an equivalent.

[4] Whilst the Queen was at Kenilworth, we are told by Laneham (vol. I. p. 468), that she had invitations to visit Lichfield, Worcester, and Middleton. There are accounts of her being at the two first of these places; but I cannot find that she was at *Middleton*, or even at which Town of the many so named she was expected. My excellent friend Mr. Archdeacon Churton, whom I consulted on that subject, says, "I have taken some pains to find out what Middleton in this part of the king-

In 1576, the Queen had meditated a Progress to Grafton and Northampton, and thence to Leicester, and the Earl of Huntingdon's, at Ashby-de-la-Zouch[1]. But the plan was changed for a Visit in Surrey; and was followed by a short tour through Hertfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Berkshire.

A specimen of the house-keeping in 1576, by the Queen's Purveyor, and of her Majesty's table, may be seen at large in vol. II. pp. 8—51.

Early in 1577, she spent three days at Sir Nicholas Bacon's at Gorhambury, and meditated another Progress into Surrey, Sussex, and Kent; but the plan was prevented from apprehension of the plague, which in that year was particularly prevalent at Oxford. She visited, however, some parts of Surrey.

In 1578, she went over Essex, Hertfordshire, Suffolk, Norfolk, and Cambridgeshire; and received the compliments of the University of Cambridge in her way at Audley Inn. In this Progress the Queen made fifteen Knights in Norfolk and Suffolk; which, as she was not profuse in conferring this honorary title, was the greater favour on those whom she thus distinguished.

In 1579, she again visited Essex and Suffolk.

In February 1581-2, she accompanied the Duke of Anjou, whom she had jilted[2] with her usual art, to Canterbury on his departure[3]. And this year was marked by some very entertaining Devices at the Triumphal Justs in the Tilt-yard.

dom could be honoured with a visit by the Virgin Queen in 1575, in the way from Worcester to Woodstock. Middleton Cheney is not in the line, and there was no 'Squire of high degree' here, either then or since, to receive a Royal Visitor, 'dressed in his Sunday clothes.' Middleton Stony, Lord Jersey's, about 12 or 14 miles from hence, is in Oxfordshire, but not in the road from Worcester to Woodstock, but rather *beyond* Woodstock, in the line from Worcester. A friend says he sees a Middleton in the map *between Evesham and Stratford-on-Avon*, but it seems, he says, out of the road from Worcester to Woodstock; and yet a Middleton between Evesham and Stratford-on-Avon cannot be *much* out of the way. My friend asks, 'whether it might not be Lord Middleton's seat in Warwickshire, which is in a direct line between Kenilworth and Lichfield,' and so might be included in the Royal Tour, though it is not between Worcester and Woodstock. Mr. Carlisle's 'Topographical Dictionary' has not less than 41 Middletons."

[1] Ashby-de-la-Zouch was a fair house, with a lofty stone tower, built by William Hastings, beheaded by Richard III. and being made a garrison for the King it was demolished in the Civil War, 1648. James I. was entertained here, with his whole Court, many days, by the then Earl of Huntingdon; during which time dinner was always served up by 30 poor Knights in velvet gowns, with gold chains. See the History of Leicestershire.

[2] As she may be said to have before done to his brother the Duke of Alençon, with whom a treaty had been on foot for the nine preceding years.

[3] See vol. II. p. 345.

From that time to 1588 she appears to have remained quiet at Westminster. The interval was filled up with shews and tiltings on the reception of foreign Princes and Ambassadors. The year 1586 was a year of conspiracy and discontent [1], distinguished by that treaty between her and James of Scotland, an union of Protestant Princes against the Catholic ones; and in this year was discovered the famous conspiracy to assassinate Elizabeth, which hastened the trial and execution of the unfortunate Queen of Scots. To these events alludes the speech of Mr. Hake, Mayor of Windsor, printed in this collection [2].

Her reception by her Army at Tilbury, in 1588, when she reviewed them before the defeat and dispersion of the Spanish Armada, was too splendid a triumph to be omitted here, although the description be rather doggrel [3]. The unanimity of the kingdom on this occasion appears evident in their preparations for defence. The high tower at Gravesend, called the Blockhouse, was built on this occasion; a beacon was erected at Tenterden; and the Queen appears personally to have visited her forts [4] on both sides the Thames. To the transactions of this year, Churchyard's "Rebuke to Rebellion" has an especial reference. We have added the public thanksgivings on the occasion.

In 1591, we find the Queen re-commencing her Progresses over Surrey, Sussex, and Hampshire; and entertained at various places, particularly at Cowdray, Elvetham, and Tichfield; and the next year at Bisham, Sudeley, and Rycott, with all the fantastic pageantry of the time.

In 1592, she paid a second Visit to Oxford, in compliment to Lord Burleigh, then Chancellor of that University.

In 1594, the Students of Gray's Inn entertained the Queen and her Courtiers with a very magnificent and expensive Masque [5].

[1] The interest which the Citizens of London felt in the detection of a conspiracy then discovered, will appear from a Letter from the Queen to Sir George Barne, Lord Mayor of London, printed in vol. II. p. 481.

[2] See vol. II. p. 460.

[3] This Heroic Poem contains a most particular description of the expedition against Spain both by sea and land; and chiefly of the camp at Tilbury, of the Queen's coming thither, and of her acting, speeches, and behaviour there, more than any other history of that subject.

[4] She lodged one night at Sandgate Castle, two miles W. from Folkstone. So lately as 1775 there were only two houses there besides the fort; since that a large hamlet has sprung up.

[5] A still more sumptuous Masque was intended, if we may judge by the following letter from the great Bacon, preserved in Harl. MSS. 7042, No. 2: "It may please your good Lordship, am sorry the

Such Entertainments and Revels at the Four principal Inns of Court [1] were of great antiquity, and continued till nearly the end of the Seventeenth Century [2].

joint Masque from the Four Inns of Court faileth; wherein I conceive there is no other ground of that event but impossibility. Nevertheless, because it falleth out that at this time Gray's Inn is well furnished of gallant young gentlemen, your Lordship may be pleased to know, that rather than this occasion shall pass without some demonstration of affection from the Inns of Court, there are a dozen gentlemen of Gray's Inn, that, out of the honour which they bear to your Lordship and my Lord Chamberlain, to whom at their last Masque they were so much bounden, will be ready to furnish a Masque; wishing it were in their power to perform it according to their mind. And so for the present I humbly take my leave, resting your Lordship's very humble and much bounden, FR. BACON."

[1] "In these Colleges [the Temple, Gray's Inn, and Lincoln's Inn] numbers of the young nobility, gentry, and others, are educated, and chiefly in the study of Physic; for very few apply themselves to the Law. They are allowed a very good table, and silver cups to drink out of." HENTZNER.
Of the grand Christmas at the Temple in 1562, see vol. I. p. 131; of the Revels at Lincoln's Inn, p. 251; and of the Sports and Pastimes at Gray's Inn, vol. II. p. 390; vol. III. p. 262.

[2] This is evident from the following little Ticket, of which the original Plate has been kindly lent by my very worthy Friend Sir Thomas Gery Cullum, Baronet, who long since purchased it from the pack of an itinerant pedlar, in which it was mixed with a parcel of old coins.



By the Records of Gray's Inn, it appears that Sir Richard Gipps was of Great Weltham in Suffolk, and admitted a Student on 5 Feb. 1675. He appears to have been rather a turbulent Member of the Society, and therefore probably not the worse adapted for the festive trust reposed in him; as from subsequent entries he was placed under censure of the Bench, for contempt of their authority by tearing down some wholesome orders affixed to the screen in the Hall, and trampling them under foot. On his afterwards expressing contrition for his conduct, the censure was withdrawn, and an order made for restoring him to his privileges. He was never Treasurer of the Society, nor are his armorial bearings to be found in the windows or pannels of the Hall. The following entry occurs under date of 3 Nov. 1682: "That Mr. Richard Gipps, on his promise to perform the office of Master of the Revels, this and the next Term, be called to the Bar of Grace," *i. e.* being exempt from fees.

In 1595, the Earl of Essex celebrated with a curious *Device* the Anniversary of his Sovereign's Accession to the Throne.

In 1599, the Queen went again over part of Berkshire.

In 1600, she honoured the nuptials of Lord Herbert[1] with her presence in Black Friars, and was there entertained with Dancing and a Masque at the Lord Cobham's, and even "dawnced" herself, though in her 68th year, and at his house she slept the following night.

In 1600 and 1601, she visited Bishop Bancroft at Fulham Palace; and made her Progresses into Surrey, Hampshire, Wiltshire and Berks.

In the "Medallic History of England," Plate IX. fig. 10, a jetton is engraved from which it has been conjectured that Queen Elizabeth in 1601 touched for the Evil[2]. On the obverse is inscribed, UNUM A DEO DUOBUS SUSTINEO; on the reverse, the monogram of Elizabeth under a crown, 1601, with AFFLICTORUM CONSERVATRIX[3]. But it is not easy to put this construction on these legends.

This fixes the Masque to which the Ticket applies to Candlemas-night (2 February) 1682-3. He was Master of the Revels to King Charles II. by whom he was knighted at Whitehall, Nov. 27, 1682.

Prince in his "Worthies of Devon," says that "John Giles, Esq. of Boroden, left his estate unto Mary his only daughter and heir, lately married unto Sir Richard Gipps. By this Lady, who was living in 1599, he had three sons, Richard, John, Edward-George, and one daughter, Mary. Noble, in his Continuation of Granger, vol. I. 205, notices a mezzotinto Portrait, 1687, in which he is styled "Sir Richard Gipps, of Weltham, Suffolk," and re-marries him to Elizabeth Barnes, by whom he had a son Simon, a Captain in the Dragoons. Sir Richard was an intelligent Antiquary, made some collections towards a History of Suffolk, and died Dec. 21, 1708, at Welnetham, where he was buried, but has no epitaph. Sir John Cullum (in Literary Anecdotes, vol. VIII. p. 679) observes, "that in the Chancel of West Harling Church is a good bust of [his son] Richard Gipps, Esq. by Wilton. It is remarkable that there were, in Suffolk, at the same period two persons of the same name, and both knighted. Richard Gipps, Esq. of Horningshall, received the honour at Saxham, Oct. 20, 1676. He married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Edmund Poley, of Oddley, Suffolk, Knight, sister of Lady Davers. See Kirby's Suffolk Traveller, pp. 200. 219, and Le Neve's Knights Bachelor, in Harl. MSS. 5801. pp. 125. 160.

[1] Henry Somerset Lord Herbert, eldest son of William fourth Earl of Worcester. He married Anne, daughter and sole heir of John Lord Russel, son and heir of Francis Earl of Bedford. Of this ceremonial see vol. III. p. 498. They were married in some Church near the Earl of Pembroke's mansion, probably St. Benedict's, Paul's Wharf, where many of that noble family were buried; and the Queen passed through Dr. Puddin's house, supposed to be in Doctors' Commons. The fine Conventual Church of the Black Friars was pulled down before, and with it the parochial one of St. Anne; but the latter re-built in 1597 (Stow's Survey, p. 375). With a view to illustrate this particular solemnity, the late Rev. Mr. Romaine obligingly searched the parochial registers of St. Andrew Wardrobe and St. Anne Blackfriars; but found there "no notice of the marriage, or circumstance alluded to." The Registers of most of the adjoining parishes were consumed in the Great Fire.

[2] As she had done at Kenilworth in 1575.

[3] See Gent. Mag. vol. LXXV. p. 209.

In 1602, the Queen visited, at short distances from the Capital, in Middlesex and Kent; and early in the following year she closed her Reign and Life [1].

It has been objected that these Visits (the shortest of which were two days) were calculated only to impoverish her wealthiest and best subjects, under colour of her high favours; and her most costly Visit to Kenilworth, the pompous Castle of her

[1] In the Memoirs of Anne, the celebrated Countess of Pembroke, daughter of the Earl of Cumberland (see vol. III. p. 491), written by herself, are the following curious particulars relative to the latter days of Queen Elizabeth: "In the year of our Lord 1603, at Christmas I used to goe much to the Court, and sometymes did lye in my Aunt of Warwick's Chamber on a pallet, to whom I was much bound for her continuall care and love of me; in so much as if Queene Elizabeth had lived, she intended to have preferred me to be of ye Privie Chamber; for at that tyme ther was as much hope and expectation of me both for my person and my fortunes as of any other yeonge Lady whatsoever. A little after the Queen removed to Ritchmond she began to grow sicklie: my La. used to goe often thither and carried me wth her in the coach, and useinge to wait in the Coffer-chamber, and many times came home verie late. About the 21st or 22d of Marche my aunt of Warwicke sent my mother word about nine of ye clock at night, she lieinge then at Clerkenwell, yt she should remove to Austen Friers hir house for feare of some comotion, though God in his mercie did deliver us from it. Uppon the 24th Mr. Hocknell, my aunt of Warwick's man, brought us word from his La. that the Queen about died ¼ of ye clock in the morneinge. This message was delivered to my mother and me in the same chamber wher afterwards I was married. About ten of the clock King James was proclaimed in Cheapside by all ye Counsell wth great joy and triumphe, which triumphe I went to see and heare. This peaceable comeinge in of the Kinge was unexpected of all sorts of people. Within two or three daies we returned to Clerkenwell againe. A little after this Queen Elizabeth's corps came by night in a barge from Ritchmond to Whithall, my mother and a great companie of Ladies attending it, wher it continued a good whil standinge in the Drawinge-chamber, wher it was watched all night by severall Lo. and Ladies: my mother sittinge up wth it two or three nights: but my La. would not give me leave to watch by reason I was heald too yeonge. At this tyme we used to go verie much to Whithall, and walked mutch in the Garden, wch was much frequented with Lords and Ladies, being all full of severall hopes, everie man expectinge mountaines and finding mole-hills, excepting Sir Robert Cecill and the house of the Howards, who hated my mother, and did not much love my aunt of Warwicke. When the corps of Queen Elizabeth had continued at Whithall as long as the Counsell had thought fit, it was caried from thence wth great solemnitie at Westminster, the Lords and Ladies goinge on foot to attend it, my mother and my aunt of Warwick being mourners, but I was not alowed to be one because I was not highe enoughe, wch did mutch trouble me then; but yet I stood in the Church at Westminster to se the solemnitie performed. A little after this my Ladie and a great deale of other companie, as Mrs. Elizab. Bridges, my La. Newton and hir daughter, my La. Finch, went downe wth my aunt of Warwick to North-hall, and from thence we all went to Tibbals to se the King, who used my mother and my aunt verie gratiouslie; but we all saw a great chaunge betweene the fashion of the Court as it was now, and of yt in ye Queene's. I was at Queene Elizabeth's death 13 yeeres old and two moneths; and this day Mr. Richard Sackville

own Leicester, has been alledged as one of the strongest proofs of this suspicion [1]. But are we sure that Leicester thought he paid too high a price for that exclusive privilege [2], or gratified his ambition too cheaply in that parade of magnificence in the Low Countries, 1585, which made both his Mistress and the States so jealous of him? or that the Earl of Hertford regretted the expence of regaling her Majesty at Elvetham, to regain her long-forfeited favour; or Sir Thomas Egerton, for a similar reason, both at his residence at Westminster, and his mansion at Harefield; or that Sir Robert Cecil thought much of the great Entertainments he gave her at Theobalds, when she conferred the honour of Knighthood on him in 1591; and it was expected he would have been advanced to the Secretaryship? "But so it was, as we say in Court, that the Knighthood must serve for both," says Thomas Wylkes [3]. He was, however, made Secretary five years after [4]. He glories how much Theobalds was increased by occasion of her Majesty's often coming; whom to please, says he [5], I never would omit to strain myself to more charges than building it. He enlarged a chamber for her at her desire. But in Sir Thomas Gresham's wall at Osterley, and Sir Francis Carew's garden at Bedington [6], may be seen a striking instance of the desire her Majesty's subjects had to please her on her Visits [7].

"King Henry VII. if his chance had been to lye at any of his subjects' houses, or to pass more meales than one, he that would take upon him to defray the charge of his diet, or of his Officers and Household, he would be marvelously offended with it, saying, 'What private subject dare undertake a Prince's charge, or look into the secret of his expence?' Her Majesty hath been known oftentimes to mislike the superfluous expence of her subjects, bestowed upon her in times of her Progresses [8]."—"The business was," as a great Writer has observed [9], "to welcome the Queen to the respective Palaces, and at the same time to celebrate the

was just 14 yeares old, he beinge then at Dorset-house with his grandfather and that great familie." —This Lady was afterwards married to Mr. Richard Sackvile, who in 1608 succeeded his Father as Earl of Dorset, and died Feb. 13, 1608-9. She was re-married to William Earl of Pembroke.

[1] Bishop Hurd, Dialogues Moral and Political, p. 193.

[2] Especially if we believe Sir William Dugdale's account, that he had expended £.6000 on the Castle, Park, and Chase, of which he had a grant 5 Eliz. Warwickshire, p. 166.

[3] Letter to Sir Robert Sidney. See vol. III. p. 74.

[4] Rapin, vol. IX. p. 171.

[5] Letter to a Friend, August 14, 1585. See vol. I. p. 205.

[6] See vol. III. p. 441.

[7] See vol. II. p. 279.

[8] Puttenham's Art of English Poetry, 4to, 1589, p. 247. She had, however, a difficult task to regulate the oppressions of her Purveyors.

[9] Bishop Hurd, Dialogues Moral and Political, pp. 150—165.

honours of her government; and what more decent way of complimenting a great Prince than through the veil of fiction; or what so elegant way of entertaining a learned Prince, as by working up that fiction out of the old poetical story[1]: and if something of the Gothic romance adhered to these classical fictions, it was not for any barbarous pleasure that was taken in this patch-work, but that the artist found means to incorporate them with the highest grace and ingenuity. The deities introduced in the compliments at Kenilworth were those of the waters, the most artful panegyric on the Naval glory of this Reign, and the most grateful representation to the Queen of the Ocean, as Elizabeth was then called. The attributes

[1] "Nothing could be more amusing to rude minds, just opening to a taste of letters, than the fabulous story of the pagan gods, which is constantly interwoven in every piece of antient poetry. Hence the imitative arts of Sculpture, Painting, and Poetry, were immediately employed in these pagan exhibitions. But this was not all. The first artists in every kind were of Italy; and it was but natural for them to act these fables over again on the very spot that had first produced them. These too, were the masters to the rest of Europe: so that fashion concurred with the other prejudices of the time, to recommend this practice to the learned. From the men of art and literature the enthusiasm spread itself to the Great; whose supreme delight it was to see the wonders of the old poetical story brought forth, and realized, as it were, before them. Hence it is that a celebrated Dramatic Writer of those days represents the entertainment of masks and shows, as the highest indulgence that could be provided for a luxurious and happy Monarch. His words are these:

"Music and poetry are his delight,
Therefore I'll have Italian masques by night,
Sweet speeches, comedies, and pleasing shows;
And in the day, when he shall walk abroad,
Like Sylvan Nymphs my pages shall be clad:
My men, like Satyrs, gazing on the lawns,
Shall with their goat-feet dance the antic hay:
Sometimes a lovely boy in Dian's shape,
With hair, that gilds the water as it glides,
Crownets of pearls about his naked arms,
And in his sportful hands an olive-tree,
Shall bathe him in a spring, and there hard by
One like Acteon, peeping through the grove,
Shall by the angry Goddess be transform'd—
Such things as these best please his Majesty." Marlow's Edward II.

And how exactly this dramatist painted the humour of the times, we may see from the entertainment provided, not many years after, for the reception of King James at Althorp in Northamptonshire; where this very design of Sylvan Nymphs, Satyrs, and Actæon, was executed in a Masque by Ben Jonson." Bishop Hurd, ubi supra.

and dresses of the deities themselves are studied with care, and the most learned poets of the time employed to make them speak and act in perfect character. To shew that all this propriety was intended by the Designer himself, and not imagined by his Encomiast, the Earl of Hertford, who some years after had the honour to receive her Majesty at his seat in Hampshire, because he had not a canal in readiness like that at Kenilworth, employed a vast number of hands to hollow a bason in his park for that purpose[1]. These devices, composed out of the poetical history, were not only vehicles of compliment to the Great on solemn occasions, but of the soundest moral lessons, artfully thrown in and recommended by the charm of poetry and numbers[2]."

The Earl of Hertford whom she visited in 1558 was Edward Seymour, eldest son of Edward Duke of Somerset, uncle to Edward VI. and beheaded in his reign. His son was restored by Elizabeth in her first year, and created Baron Beauchamp and Earl of Hertford. He incurred her displeasure, 1563, four years after, by marrying a daughter of the late Duke of Suffolk, and sister of the consort of Jane Grey; and she made him feel the full weight of it, fining him £.5000, imprisoning him nine years, till 1572, and his wife till her death. He married, secondly, Frances, daughter of William Lord Howard of Effingham, sister of Charles Earl of Nottingham, who was probably the Lady who had the honour of entertaining her Majesty at Elvetham[3] 1591, where her Lord spared no expence to recover his Sovereign's favour.

Sudeley Castle, in Leland's time, was one of the most beautiful in Gloucestershire, the windows of the hall being glazed with round beryls. It had long belonged to a family of its name, the last of whom, to avoid confiscation, sold it to Ed-

[1] He caused also a View of it to be engraved; which is copied in vol. III. p. 108.

[2] The grave Sir Thomas More in his youth, for his pastime, wrote Pageants, which are prefixed to his Works, 1557, fol. Farmer on Shakspeare, p. 36.—The grand Christmas at the Temple in 1562, and "The Masque at Gray's Inn," 1594, here re-printed, shew that even the Sages of the Law did not think themselves exempt from the fashion of the times. The Speeches of the academical Students were a jumble of sacred and profane history blended into compliments to their Patroness. Be it however remembered, that if Elizabeth's was a reign of pageantry and devices, it was a reign of business and real glory also.

[3] For the strewing of carpets on the ground before Queen Elizabeth near the water, see Warton's History of Poetry, vol. III. p. 153.

Clothes of gold before the Bride of Henry II. in the Romance of Cœur de Lion.

"He found a Knight under a tre;
Upon *a cloth of gold* he lay." Tyrwhitt's Chaucer, vol. I. p. 156.

ward IV.[1] The owner of it at this time was Giles Brydges third Earl of Chandos, whose grandfather John had been created Baron of Sudeley Castle, 1 Mary. He married Frances, daughter of Edward Earl of Lincoln, and died the year after he had the honour of entertaining her Majesty. The monuments of this family were destroyed with the Church during the siege in the Civil Wars.

Her Visits to Cecil, it may be presumed, were not unfrequent. She was twelve times at Theobalds, beginning in 1564, which was a very convenient distance from London. Each Visit cost Cecil "two or three thousand pounds; the Queen lying there at his Lordship's charge sometimes three weeks or a month, or six weeks together. Sometimes she had strangers or embassadors came to her thither, where she has been seen in as great royalty, and served as bountifully and magnificently as at any other time or place, all at his Lordship's charge, with rich shows, pleasant devices, and all manner of sports that could be devised, to the great delight of her Majesty and her whole train, with great thanks from all who partook of it, and as great commendations from all that heard of it abroad. His Lordship's extraordinary charge in entertaining of the Queen was greater to him than to any of her subjects. But his love to his Sovereign, and joy to entertain her and her train, was so great, that he thought no trouble, care, or cost, too much, but all too little, so it were bountifully performed to her Majesty's recreation, and the contentment of her Train[2].

Bisham, when she visited it in 1592, belonged to the daughter of Sir Nathaniel Cook[3], widow of Sir Thomas Hobie, re-married to Sir John Russell. In the epitaph of her first husband at Bisham she offers clouds of incense to his manes; and concludes with wishing for such another husband, or him back again; or if neither of these requests could be granted, that she may go to him.

"Te Deus aut similem Thomæ mihi redde maritum,
Aut reddant Thomæ me mea fata viro[4]."

The entertainments of this Progress are marvelously full of quips and conundrums.

Anthony Lord Viscount Montague[5] was son of Sir Anthony Brown, one of Henry VIII's favourite servants, who shared with his Master in his French

[1] Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 717.
[2] Peck's Desiderata Curiosa.
[3] Dugdale's Baronage.
[4] Ashmole's Berks, vol. II. p. 468.
[5] His son, who was advanced to the title of a Viscount, 1 Philip and Mary, though a zealous Catholic, was so highly esteemed for his great prudence, that Elizabeth employed him as her Ambassador to

victories, which till lately adorned his mansion-house at Cowdray, and reflect much honour on the Society of Antiquaries, at whose expence they were engraved [1].

Her Progress in 1564 to the University of Cambridge, was a compliment, to Sir William Cecil, who had been chosen Chancellor 1558. Her second to Oxford two years after, to shew the same respect to the Earl of Leicester then Chancellor, and in both she acquitted herself in a manner worthy the education she had received, and the patronage she professed to give to Learning. The Reign of Edward IV. in which Printing was invented and introduced among us, excited the first taste for Polite Literature; to which Henry VIII. gave his sanction as a polemist; and which was so much cultivated in the Reign of his Son and Daughters, till it sunk into pedantry under their Successors of the line of Stuart.

the King of Spain; and Dr. Milner, in his History of Winchester, remarks that Elizabeth knew how to relax the Laws in favour of those who pleased her. For example, Cowdray-house was a kind of privileged place for priests, where scores of them were sometimes assembled; and, in the Act, 6th of Eliz. against acknowledging the Pope's supremacy, there was an express exemption in favour of Peers. Thus, what was high treason in a Commoner, was lawful in a Lord."—Lord Montague died the year after this Visit, and was buried with his ancestors at Cowdray. By his first wife Jane, daughter of Robert Earl of Sussex, he had issue Anthony, who died before him, leaving two sons, Anthony the second Viscount, and John; and one daughter, Mary, married, first, to Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton; secondly, to Sir Thomas Heneage, Knight; thirdly, to Sir William Harvey, Knight and Baronet, created Lord Rosse of Ireland. By his second, Magdalen, daughter of William Lord Dacres of Gillesland, he had George, knighted on this occasion; Thomas and Henry (Sir William Dugdale, vol. II. p. 396, makes Henry fourth son, but this Progress calls him *third* son), Ranger of Windsor Forest; Elizabeth, married to Sir Robert Dormer, Knight, afterwards Lord Dormer; Mabel; and Jane, married to Sir Francis Lacon, of Willey in the county of Salop, Knight.

Anthony succeeded his grandfather as second Viscount, and died 1629. His son Francis became third Viscount, and died 1682, leaving a son, Francis, fourth Viscount, who dying 1708, was succeeded by his brother Henry, fifth Viscount, who died 1717. His son Anthony became sixth Viscount, and died 1767, leaving Anthony his son seventh Viscount, who was succeeded by his son George Samuel, eighth Viscount, who lost his life at the Falls of Schauffhausen in Switzerland, unmarried, in Oct. 1793. The Viscounty then descended to Mark Anthony Browne, from John, second son of Anthony, who was eldest son of the first Viscount. At his death, in 1797, the honours are supposed to have become extinct.

The Priory mentioned in the account of the Visit at Cowdray (vol. III. p. 91) must be that of *Esseburn*, Eseburn, or Oseburn, near Midhurst, founded by Sir John Bohun, of Midhurst, in the Reign of Henry III.; and granted 28 Henry VIII. to Sir William Fitz-William. Tanner, p. 563.

[1] One of these Views is copied in vol. III. p. 90; and is the more valuable, as the noble mansion was demolished by an accidental fire, Sept. 25, 1793, a few days only before the Noble Owner's fatal death as mentioned in the Note above. See Gent. Mag. vol. LXIII. pp. 858, 996, 1054, 1213.

Her Visits to Suffolk and Norfolk, as well as that to Gloucestershire, were politically directed to Counties where the woollen manufactory flourished, having derived no little advantage from the troubles of the Low Countries. Sir William Spring, a wealthy Clothier, was Sheriff. The ancestors of Sir Thomas Kitson of Hengrave[1] had followed the same trade. Sir William Cordell was Master of the Rolls. Sir William Drury[2] had distinguished himself in Ireland and Scotland.

The Earl of Surrey, Philip, son of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, beheaded 1572, made the greatest figure in Norfolk, at Kenninghall, which falling to the Crown on the attainder of Thomas Duke of Norfolk by Henry VIII. had been a favourite residence of her Majesty, and restored by her to Earl Philip,

[1] "Hengrave Hall is a rare remaining example of the domestic architecture of the beginning of the sixteenth century; being an embattled Manor-house built by Sir Thomas Kytson, a very wealthy Merchant of London, between the years 1525 and 1538. This Sir Thomas was Sheriff of London in 1533, and had, in 1522, purchased Hengrave (styled Hemegretha in Domesday Book) from the Duke of Buckingham, whose attainder and execution involved the property in considerable risk; but after some law proceedings, the King relinquished his gripe of the forfeiture, and the opulent Citizen was suffered to enjoy his estate. Upon this he erected the Hall, which cost, as appears from the documents preserved, about £3000. The mansion was large and imposing, and the Gate-house, especially, remains a splendid example of the architectural magnificence which marked the epoch of the Tudors; a fine English style, which we admire so entirely that we should be happy to see it restored and cultivated in our own days. The grounds were laid out by Sir Thomas Kytson, in the Dutch style, who brought a Dutch gardener thither to superintend them.

"In an Accompt-book of Thomas Fryer, Steward of the Household at Hengrave, under "Foreign Charges" in April 1583, are the following entries respecting his Ladye's attendance on the Queen.

For carrying my La. jewell chest to the water side, when she went to the Court at Greenwich, 9*d.*

For fire and candle at the Court, 12*d.*—For a billyard borde 55*s.*

To the Parson at London for his di. yeres wages, 12*s.*

For 7 yards 3 qrts. of poppyngage green cloth for a long borde and a short borde, at London-house £3. 9*s.* 9*d.*

For a tawney beaver hat for my Mr. 30*s.* and a band of black silk and gold 20*s.*

For perle given by my Mr. to my Mrs. £18. 7*s.* 10*d.*

For a case of lyon counters, 18*d.*—For a Shepard's Calendar 2*s.*" Gage's History of Hengrave.

[2] The following Letter was written by the Queen to Lady Drury on the death of her Husband:

"Bee well aware, my Besse, you strive not with divine ordinaunce, nor grudge at irremediable harmes, lest you offend the highest Lord, and no whitte amend the married hap. Heape not your harmes where helpe ther is none; but since you may not that you would, wish that you can enjoye with comforte, a King for his power, and a Queene for her love, who loves not now to protect you when your case requires care, and minds not to omitte what ever may be best for you and yours.

"Your most loving careful Sovraigne, E. R."

from whom she resumed it on his attainder 1582, on a charge of favouring Popery. The Citizens of Norwich outbustled all the rest, brushed up their streets, new polished their houses, removed their dunghills, new gravelled their roads; and not the smallest minutiæ were left unattended to, or unrecorded[1].

Elizabeth's Visit to London, Nov. 24, 1588, was of another kind. The Queen, attended by her Privy Council, Nobility, and other honourable persons, as well spiritual as temporal, in great numbers, the French Ambassador, and Judges, Heralds and trumpets, all on horseback, came in a chariot supported by four pillars, and drawn by two white horses, to St. Paul's Church, where, alighting at the West door, she fell on her knees, and audibly praised God for her own and the Nation's signal deliverance from the Spanish Armada; and after a Sermon suitable to the occasion, preached by Dr. Pearce, Bishop of Sarum, she exhorted the people, in a most Royal and Christian manner, to a due performance of the religious duty of thanksgiving; and after dining at the Bishop of London's Palace, she returned in the same order as she came by torch-light to Somerset-house.

The romantic spirit of the Queen may be seen as well in her *amours*, as military atchievements. "Ambiri, coli ob formam, et amoribus, etiam *inclinata jam ætate*, videri voluit; de fabulosis insulis per illam relaxationem renovatâ quasi memoriâ in quibus equites ac strenui homines errabant, et amores, fœditate omni prohibitâ, generosè per virtutem exercebant[2]." The observation of the great Historian is confirmed by Osborne, who, speaking of a contrivance of the Cecil party to ruin the Earl of Essex, by giving him a rival in the good graces of the Queen, observes—"But the whole result concluding in a duel, did rather inflame than abate the former account she made of him: the opinion of a Champion being more splendid (in the weak and romantic sense of women, that admit of nothing fit to be made the object of a quarrel but themselves), and far above that of a Captain or General. So as Sir Edmund Carey, brother to Lord Hunsdon, then Chamberlain and near kinsman to the Queen, told me, that, though she chid them both, nothing pleased her better than a conceit she had, that her beauty was the subject of this quarrel, when, God knows, it grew from the stock of honour, of which then they were very tender[3]."

Much of the manners of the times may be learned from these Progresses. They give us a view into the interior of the noble families, display their state in house-keeping, and other articles, and set before our eyes their magnificent man-

[1] Blomefield, I. 226. [2] Thuani Hist. [3] Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, p. 456.

sions long since gone to decay, or supplanted by others of the succeeding age. Houses that lodged the Queen of England and her Court are now scarcely fit for farms, or leveled with the ground, or rebuilt. Such were the seat of the Compton family at Mockings; of the Sadleirs at Standon; of the Great Burleigh at Theobalds; of the Earl of Leicester at Kenilworth; of the Bishop of Ely at Somersham; Sir Thomas Cook's at Gidea Hall; Sir Thomas Mildemay's at Moulsham; Lord Rich's at Leighs; Sir Thomas Waldegrave's at Smallbridge; Mr. Tuke's at Layer Marney. The Royal Palaces are almost all gone [1]. No wonder, therefore, that we are able to present our Readers with so few Views of Buildings.

The Marquis of Winchester was nearly ruined by the last Royal Visit at Basing [2];

[1] We have in these Volumes preserved descriptions of many of them; particularly of Dartford, Greenwich, Hampton Court, Havering, St. James's, Nonsuch, Richmond, Woodstock, and Windsor.

[2] "Sir William Paulet, Knight, created Baron St. John of Basing by King Henry VIII. and Earl of Wiltshire and Marquis of Winchester by King Edward VI. was thirty years Treasurer to the last-mentioned Monarch, to Philip and Mary, and Elizabeth. He rebuilt the Castle at Basing in a magnificent and even princely style, so much so indeed, that Camden, in allusion to the vast expence of living entailed on his family by its splendour, observes, that "it was so overpowered by its own weight, that his posterity have been forced to pull down a part of it." Here King Edward the Sixth was entertained by the Marquis of Winchester, with his retinue, for four days. King Philip and Queen Mary, whom the Marquis had accompanied to Winchester, after their marriage, were also entertained here for five days. Here also, in the year 1560, he entertained Queen Elizabeth with "all good chear," and so much to her satisfaction, that she playfully lamented his great age; "for, by my troth," said the delighted Sovereign, "if my Lord Treasurer were but a young man, I could find in my heart to have him for a husband, before any man in England;" see vol. I. p. 87. She honoured the old Marquis with another Visit in 1569; see p. 258.—This Nobleman died in 1572, at the age of ninety-seven, having lived to see 113 of his own immediate descendants; he was buried in Basing church. William, his great-grandson, and fourth Marquis of Winchester, had likewise, in the year 1601, the honour of having Queen Elizabeth for a guest, and that for a period of "thirteen days to the *greate chardge* of the sayde Lorde Marquesse." During her residence here, the Duke of Biron, accompanied by about twenty of the French nobility, and a retinue of nearly 400 persons, were lodged at The Vyne, the seat of Lord Sandys, which house had been purposely furnished with hangings and plate from the Tower, and Hampton Court, "and with sevenscore beds and furniture, which the wiling and obedient people of Southampton, upon two dayes warning, had brought in thither to lend the Queene." When Queen Elizabeth departed from Basing, she affirmed, that "she had done that in Hampshire, that none of her ancestors ever did, neither that any Prince in Christendome could doe: that was, she had in her Progresses at her subjects' houses, entertained a Royal Ambassador, and had royally entertained him." This Marquis died in 1628, at Hawkwood, now Hackwood, the present seat of his descendants."—"Aimez Loyaulté. The History of Basing House in Hampshire; containing an interesting Account of the Siege it sustained during the Civil War; with Notices of distinguished Persons concerned in its Transactions."

the Lord Berkeley not a little embarrassed by the expence of attending at Ivy Bridge on the Noblemen from France [1]; and Dr. Julius Cæsar by the frequent Visits of the Queen at Mitcham [2].

Notwithstanding her many great and amiable qualities, in how indecent a manner her character was abused, appears from a curious manuscript paper in the British Museum, intituled, "A Relation how one Cleber, 1556, proclaimed the Lady Elizabeth Quene, and her beloved bedfellow, Lorde Edwarde Courtenaye, Kynge." And, if we were to credit a modern Writer, Gregorio Leti, this great Queen must be thought one of the most licentious of women, by the letters he dictates between her and the Earl of Devonshire; and when he makes her confess to the Ladies about her, that she had not loved the Earl of Arundel, but for motives of Religion; nor the Earl of Leicester, but on account of the obligations she owed him; nor the Earl of Somerset, but on principles of policy, and to be better served by a number of Favourites, making use of their reciprocal jealousies to attach them all the more firmly to her service; but that she had never truly loved any except the Earls of Devonshire and Essex [3]." Leti, however, was a scandalous Novelist, and not a faithful Historian. In another place he speaks of her in this manner: "I don't know whether she were as chast as they say; for, after all, she was a Queen, handsome, young, and full of spirit; she loved the pomp of dress, diversions, balls, and pleasures; and to have for her favourites the best made men in the kingdom: this is all I can say about the matter [4]."

But all this will appear to be scandal [5] only, when we reflect on her conduct to those for whom she may be supposed to have had a particular passion, or even dotage. Early in her Reign she recommended Lord Robert Dudley (whom she created Earl of Leicester for the purpose) to be husband to Mary Queen of Scots; and this recommendation, by appointing a solemn commission to transact it, at the head of which was the Earl of Bedford [6], she carried farther than any laws of dis-

[1] See vol. II. p. 343.

[2] See vol. III. p. 428. The particulars of the expence of the Entertainment at Gorhambury in 1577 are given in vol. II. p. 55; and at Kertlinge in 1578, in the same volume, p. 236.

[3] History of Queen Elizabeth, first and third books of the second Part.

[4] D'Elizabeth, French translation, lib. v. tom. II. pp. 513, 514.

[5] See, in this volume, p. 25.

[6] Queen Elizabeth told Sir James Melvil that "it appeared he made but small account of my Lord Robert Dudley, seeing that he named the Earl of Bedford before him; but said that ere long she would make him a far greater Earl, and that I should see it done before my returning home. For

simulation would permit, however consummate a mistress she may be allowed to have been in them. Nor would she ever permit either him or the Earl of Essex to presume too much on her favour to them; but severely reproved them for it. And although the Earl of Leicester might have once vainly flattered himself with the hopes of attaining the honour of marrying her [1]; yet she, who had refused a Brother of an Emperor of Germany [2], and a Son and a Brother of Kings of France [3], can never be imagined to have been willing to put it in the power of one of her own subjects to have the least superiority over her; she, who would not suffer Sir Philip Sidney to be elected King of Poland [4]; nor the Earl of Leicester to be appointed, in 1586, Governor and Captain General of the United Provinces [5]. Besides, it must be granted, that the marrying another, which was done by both these Earls [6], is a very bad compliment paid by a lover to any lady. As human nature, however, is never perfect, even in its most exalted state, it is not surprising that this Queen partook of its foibles; some of which have been noticed by authors of our country, as well as by foreign writers.

Her Majesty's Jewelry and Wardrobe may be judged of from the List of costly *New-year's Gifts*, presented to her by her subjects of every rank, individuals as well as corporations; of which, as far as were delivered into the Jewel-office, an account for 23 years (1571—1594) will be found printed in their respective periods.

she esteemed him as her Brother and best friend, whom she would have herself married, had she ever minded to have taken a husband. But being determined to end her life in virginity, she wished that the Queen her Sister might marry him." Melvil's Memoirs, p. 93.

[1] When Asteley, one of the Queen's Bedchamber, covertly commended Leicester unto her for a husband, she answered in a passion: "Dost thou think me so unlike myself, and so unmindful of my Royal Majesty, that I would prefer my servant, who I myself have raised, before the greatest Princes of Christendom, in my choosing of an husband." Camden's Elizabeth, p. 461.

[2] The Archduke of Austria Charles, brother of the Emperor Maximilian II.

[3] The Dukes of Anjou and Alançon, sons of Henry II. The Duke of Anjou was afterwards Henry III. King of France, and the Duke of Alençon was also the brother of Francis II. and Charles IX.

[4] Fragmenta Regalia, by Sir Robert Naunton, p. 18, who yet says, that "she refused to further his advancement, not out of emulation, but out of fear to lose the jewell of her times."

[5] Camden, p. 511.

[6] The Earl of Leicester, sometime after the death of his first wife, married Lady Douglasse, daughter to William Lord Howard of Effingham, and widow to Lord Sheffield; and during her life he also married, in 1576, Lettice, daughter to Sir Francis Knolls, and widow to Walter Earl of Essex. Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 166.—The Earl of Essex married, about 1587, the daughter of Sir Francis Walsingham, and widow of Sir Philip Sidney.

"The Office of the Keeper of the Queen's Majesty's Purse," extending through many years, in vol. I. p. 264; and a particular Inventory of her Wardrobe in 1600[1].

The New-year's Gifts[2] regularly presented were immense; and in each year an exact Inventory was made, on a Roll signed by the Queen, and attested by the proper Officers. Five of these Rolls are preserved at full length in these Volumes: the earliest in 1561-2; the latest in 1599-1600.

[1] In Harl. MSS. 1419, fol. 58, is an Inventory of Henry the Eighth's furniture.

[2] From a similar Roll, in the reign of Philip and Mary, 1556-7, some of the principal articles are here extracted.—The Lord Cardinal *Pole* gave a saulte, with a cover of silver and gilt, having a stone therein much enameled, of the story of Job; and received a pair of gilt pots, weighing 143¾ ounces. The Queen's Sister, the Lady *Elizabeth* her Grace, gave the fore part of a kyrtell, and a pair of sleeves of cloth of silver, richly embraudered all over with Venice silver, and rayzed with silver and black silk; and received three gilt bowls, weighing 132 ounces. The Lady *Greye of the Moate* gave a sacrament cloth, fringed and tasseled richly with gold and pearl; the Duke of *Norfolk*, a cup of christall with two ears, garnished with silver and gilt, weighing 35 ounces; the Earl of *Sussex*, a gilt cup, with a cover; the Lady *Yorke*, divers frutes, six sugar-loaves, six tapnetts of figs, four barrels of sucketts and oringe-water, &c.; the Lady *Dyer*, a corporas case, of crymson sattyn embrauderid; Sir *Leonard Chamberlen*, four pair of hoosen of Garnsey making; Mr. *Browne*, hoseyere, three pair of hosen; Sir *Henry Neuell*, a lute in a case, covered with black silk and gold, with two little round black tables, the one of the *phisnamy* of the Emperor and the King's Majesty, the other of the King of Bohemia and his wife; *Browne*, instrument maker, a fair lute, edged with passamayne of gold and silk; Sir *John Mason*, a Map of England, stayned upon cloth of silver in a frame of wood, having a drawing cover, painted with the King and Queen's arms, and a book of Spanish, covered with black vellat. Of the Queen's Chaplains, Dr. *Westone*, Dean of *Windsor*, gave £10.; *Peter Vann*, Dean of *Salisbury*, 40 pistoletts; *Rycardes*, Clerk of the Closet, a superaltary of black stone, garnished with silver and gilt; Parson *Lewyn*, a table, with the Passion, embrauderid; *Knight*, a Book of Prayers, covered with crimson and vellat; Dr. *Mallet*, junior, a faire Salter, covered with purple vellat, and £5 (in angells) in a red purse; *Baker*, Confessor, four pair of gloves; Mrs. *Levyna Terling* gave a small picture of the Trynite; Mrs. *Stanton* eight Turquey hens; Mrs. *Brydemay*, a holy-water sprinkell, of silver and gilt; Mrs. *Preston*, a fat goose and a capon; Mrs. *Reymounde*, two swans and capons; *Henry Mynk's* wife, pomegranettes, oringes, lemans, and a table with the King's picture in it; *Gent*, two gynny cocks scalded; *Avys Byllyard*, small marchpanes, oringes, and a basket of French pypins; *Henry Mylles*, grosser, a bottell of roose water, a lof of suger, sinamon, gynger, and nut-megges, in papers; *John Soda*, six boxes of marmalade and cordiall; *Boddye*, Clerk of the Green Cloth, a pot of green gynger and syanmon; Maister *Cordall*, solister, two portagues, £7.; Dr. *Owen*, Dr. *Wendy*, and Dr. *Hughes*, each, two pots of conservas; *Mychael Wentworth*, two fat oxen; *Shefelde*, Keeper of Grenewich-house, six pomegranetts; *Bouet*, Gardener of Richmonde, a dish of peeches and a basket of apples; *Nicholas Luzer*, a table painted with the Maundy; Mr. *Babington*, a book in French, covered with green vellat, written how a King should chuse his Counsale; *John Cawodde*, Printer, a book in Latin, "Vita Christi," and a little book of "An Exhortation to young Men; *Reynold Wolf*,

The Gifts were from the Great Officers of State; the Peers and Peeresses; the Bishops; Knights and their Ladies; Maids of Honour; Gentlemen and Gen-

a book called "Georgius Agricola de re metallicâ;" *Sebastian*, Scolemaister of Powles, a book of Ditties, written; *Sheparde*, of the Chapel, three rolls of Songs; *Richard Edwardes*, of the Chapel, certain verses; *Egidius Beraldus*, a book of the Passion, written; *Myles Huggard*, a book written; *Alexander Zynzan*, a box with the picture of Christ; *Walter Earle*, a book, covered with black vellat, of the Commentary of Warre, in English; the *Secretary to the Frenche Ambassator*, four French books bound in parchment, and two books covered with red leather, in French; *Richard Baker*, a table painted, of the Woman of Samaria; *Smallwodde*, grosser, in a box, nutmegs, and ginger, and long stawlke of cinamon erecte; *Keyme*, locksmith, an iron to hang the Sacrament over the altar; *Foster*, fyshmonger, a casting bottell of silver and gilt; *Nicholas Vrsin*, a faire cloke in a case covered with black vellat; *Nicholas Andrewe*, *Anthony Mary*, *Edward Deone*, and *John Pecok*, the sagbuttes, seven fans, to keep off the heat of the fire, of straw, the one of white silk; *Kelley*, plasterer, a cake of spice brede; *Boddye*, Clerk of the Green Cloth, a pot of green ginger and synamon; *Thomas Northe*, ten live partriges in a basket; *Burrage*, Master Cooke, a marchpane, and two dishes of jelly; *Bettes*, Serjaunt of the Pastry, a quince pye; *Harrys*, Fruterer, a basket of pomegranetts, cheryes, apples, oringes, and lemans; *Jacob Ragoson*, an Italian, a fair chair of ebonett, covered with crimson vellatt, and fringed with silk and gold; a carpet of Turquey making; a basket of silver, with ten cases of silver, and needles in them; Mr. *Sturton*, a desk to write on, with divers divises, and a paire of tables, and chesse-boerd, three silver boxes for the compters, sande, and inke, and 40 compters; the Henchmen a pair of gloves; *Hannyball*, a pair of perfume gloves; *Binstede* and his fellowes, bowyers, 50 bows; *George Starkey* and his fellows, stringers, a gross and four dozen strenges; *John Smyth* and his fellows, fletchers, five dozen of cross-bow arrows; *John Coates*, one dozen of shafts; and *Thomas Ley* and two more, three dozen of arrows.—*Haynes*, a table, with the picture of Christ and his Mother; *Suete*, painter *, a table painted of the Queen's Majestie's marriage.

The Original Roll, in the possession of William Herrick, Esq. is signed by } Mazye the quene

---

* Richard Heydock, in his translation of Lomazzo on Painting, published in 1598, says, "Limnings much used in former times in church-books, as also in drawing by the life in small models: of late years by some of our countrymen, as *Shoote*, Betts, &c." The former, Mr. Walpole supposed, was John *Shute*, who styles himself paynter and architecte, in a book written and published by him in folio (in the Minutes of the Society of Antiquaries it is dated 1587; by Mr. Herbert, [p. 1797,] 1579), called, "The first and chief Groundes of Architecture, used in the auncient and famous Monyments, with a farther and more ample Discourse uppon the same than hitherto hath been set out by any other." The cuts and figures in the book are in a better style than ordinary; the author, as he tells the Queen in the Dedication, having been sent into Italy by the Duke of Northumberland, in whose service he had been, and who maintained him there in his studies under the best architects. This person published another work, intituled, "Two notable Commentaries, and one of the Original of the Turks, &c.; the other of the Warres of the Turke against Scanderbeg, &c. Translated out of Italian into English; printed by Rowland Hall, 1562."—Another John Shute, or Shutte, translated and published some works of devotion. Herbert's Ames, pp. 774, 780, 783, 803, 1079, 1080, 1333.

tlewomen. Amongst these are somewhat whimsically arranged the Physicians, Apothecaries, the Master Cook, several Tradesmen and Artificers, ending with *Charles Smyth, Dustman,* who gave "two boltes of cambrick," and received 20½ ounces of gilt plate.

The value of the whole in each year cannot be ascertained; but some estimate may be formed of it from the presents of gilt plate which were given in return by the Queen, a precise account being entered of the gift to each individual, to the eighth of an ounce; which in 1577-8 amounted to 5882 ounces. Presents also of gilt plate were constantly made by the Queen, on these occasions, not only to those from whom she received presents, but as "Free Gifts," to inferior Officers attendant on her Court, from whom no return was expected.

In 1561-2, Sir *William Cycell,* Secretary, gave a standish garnished with silver gilt and mother of pearl, and a seal of bone, tipped with silver gilt; Mrs. *Elizabeth Shelton,* a standish covered with crymsen satten, all over embrodered with Venise gold and silk; Sir *Gower Carew,* Master of the Henchmen, a desk covered with purple vellat, embrodered with gold; the Lady *Knowlles,* a fine carpet of needleworke; Lady *Margaret Strainge,* a little round mount of gold to contain a pomander in it; the Lady *Dakers,* a warming ball of gold; the Lady *Gresham,* a box with four swete bags in it; Sir *William Dethyk,* Garter King of Arms, a book of the arms of the Knights of the Garter now in being; Mrs. *Levina Terling,* the Queen's personne and other personages, in a box finely painted; Archdeacon *Carew,* Dean of the Chapel, and Dr. *Wotton,* Dean of *Canterbury,* each gave £.10; *Peter Vannes,* Dean of *Salisbury,* £.12; Sir *James Strumpe,* two greyhounds, a fallow and a blak pyed; Mr. *Thomas Hennage,* an hour-glass garnished with gold, with glass sand, and all in a case of black vellat; Mr. *John Yonge,* a table painted in a frame of walnut tree, and certain verses about it of money; Dr. *Maister,* two pots, the one of nutmegs, the other of gynger condit; Dr. *Hewycke,* two pots, one of green ginger, the other of orange flowers; *Revell* Surveyor of the Works, a marchpane, with the modell of Powle's church and steeples in paste; *John Hemyngway,* Poticary, a pot of oring condytt, a box of pyne cumfetts musked, a box of Manus Christi and lozenges; *Lawrence Shref,* Grocer, a sugar-loaf, a box of ginger, a box of nutmegs, and a pound of cynomon; *William St. Barbe,* a ferre crosbow with a gaffle; *Anthony Anthony,* a corbonett fall of tylts; *Trayford,* Chief Clerk of the Spicery, pomegranetts, apples, boxes of comfitts, &c.; *Richard Hickes,* Yeoman of the Chamber, a very fair marchpane

made like a tower, with men and sundry artillery in it; *Richarde Mathews*, Cutler, a pair of knives with a shethe, covered with purple vellat; *George Webster*, Master Cook, a marchpane, being a chess-board.

In 1577-8, Sir *Gilbert Dethick*, Garter King of Arms, gave a book of the States in King William the Conqueror's time; the Rev. Mr. *Absolon*, the Master of the Savoy, gave a Bible covered with cloth of gold [1], garnished with silver and gilt, and two plates with the Royal Arms; *George Gascoigne* gave "Grief of Joye; certayne Elegies, wherein the doubtful Delighte of Manne's Life is displayed,"

[1] The Rev. George Ashby, of Barrow in Suffolk, has a curious little book, two inches and an eighth by one inch and one third, bound in solid gold, containing several Prayers. It formerly belonged to Queen Elizabeth; and was probably presented to her on some such occasion. The title is, "Lady Elizabeth Tirwit's Morning and Evening Praiers, with diuers Psalmes, Himnes, and Meditations. Printed for Christopher Barker, 1574." Bound up in the same splendid covers is a small collection of Prayers, intituled, "Prayers or Meditations, collected out of the holy woorkes by the most vertuous and graciouse Princesse Katherine Quene of Englande, France, and Ireland," without date or printer's name; which is defective after a few clauses in the Litany; and is followed by a few pages of a totally different work, *viz.* a Calendar and a few pages of prayers of a much later date. On a blank leaf at the beginning is this memorandum: "This book of Private Prayer was presented by the Lady Eliz. Tirwitt to Queen Eliz. during her Confinement in the Tower; and the Queen generally wore it hanging by a gold chaine to her girdle; and att her death left it by will to one of her Women of her Bed-chamber." The whole ill agrees with *private prayers*. Perhaps this book may be particularly specified among the royal *jocalia* in some wardrobe or jewel-office list, though we find it not in those which we have yet seen. One other such list, we understand, is in one of the Libraries at Cambridge, which we have no opportunity at present of examining. The royal prayers are generally ascribed to Catherine Parr, though certain expressions in them better suit Catharine of Arragon: but it is strange that so many leaves are wanting, and were so at the time when the donor was so liberal with *gold* on the binding. From the freshness of the title-page, and the edges of some of the absent leaves, which appear as guards or cartons just as when single prints are stuck into a book, it should seem that the mutilation had taken place so early. Some particulars of Lady Tirwhitt would be a desirable circumstance. Mr. Ashby's mother received this book soon after her marriage in 1720 from her husband's father, George Ashby, of Quenby, co. Leicester, Esq. M. P. &c. as a choice heir-loom. He was born 1656; his father 1629; and his grandfather was married 1625. These four, or at most a fifth, are all the hands through which the book could have passed from 1603 to 1788. The last possessor had it 67 years; and always added, that the chain was given to another by the Queen at the same time.—Among the articles which Hentzner thought worthy of observation in the Royal Library at Whitehall, was "a little book in French, upon parchment, in the hand-writing of Queen Elizabeth." All the books there were bound in velvet of different colours, though chiefly red, with clasps of gold and silver; and some of them with pearls and precious stones set in their bindings, which was not an uncommon circumstance in Royal or Noble Libraries at the time.

written in 1576; Dr. *Hewyk*, Dr. *Maister*, Dr. *Julio*, the Queen's Physicians, each presented her with a pot of greene gynger and another of orenge flowers: *John Hemawey*, *Ryche*, and *Morgan*, her Apothecaries, boxes of gynger candy, grene ginger, orenge candit, and peaches of Jenneway[1]; pots of wardyns condite[2], and Manus Christi; Mrs. *Blanch Aparry*, a little box of gold to put in cumphetts, and a little spoon of gold; *Dudley*, her Serjeant of the Pastry; a great pie of quynses and wardyns guilte; *Putrino*, an Italian, presented her with two pictures; *Ambrose Lupo*, with a box of lutestrings; *Christofer Gyles*, a Cutler, with a meat knyfe, with a feyer haft of bone, a conceit in it; *Smyth*, *Dustman*, two boltes of cambrick.

In 1578-9, the Earl of *Leycetour*, Master of the Horses, a very fair jewel of gold, being a clock garnished fully with diamonds and rubies; Sir *Edward Horsey*, Captain of the Isle of Wight, a tooth-pick of gold, garnished with diamonds, &c.; Sir *Guilbarte Dethicke*, *Garter* Principal King of Arms, a Book of Arms; Mr. *John Harrington*[3] gave a bole of chrystall without a cover, gras'd, garnish'd with gold, enamuled about the mouth and foote; *Absolyn*, Clerk of the Closet, a boke covered with cloth of tyssue, garnished with silver and gilt; Mr. *Philip Sydney*, a wastcoate of white sarceonet; Mr. *Rauffe Bowes*, a hat of tawny taphata; Mr. *Lychfeld*, a very fair lute; *Ambrose Lupo*, a box of lutestrings; Dr. *Hewicke*, two pots of oringe flowers and cande jenger; Dr. *Masters* and Dr. *Julio*, each, two like pots; *John Hemingeway*, Apotticary, sittornes preservid; *John Ryche*, Apothecary, two boxes of abrycots, and two glasses of peare plomes; *John Smythesone*, alias *Taylor*, Master Cook, a faire marchpane, with a castell in myddes; *John Dudley*, Sargeaunte of the Pastry, a fair pye of quynces; *Peter Wolfe*, five songe-books; *Petricho*, a book of Italian, with pictures of the Life and Metomerpheses of Oved; *Anthonias Phenotus*, a small book in Italian meter; *Guylham Sketh*, a dyall *noctornalla*; *Morrys Watkins*, 18 larks in a cage.

In 1588-9, Mr. *William Dethick*[4], Garter King of Arms, presented a book of the Arms of the Noblemen in Henry the Fifth's time; *Petruchio Ubaldino*, a book covered with vellam of Italy; Dr. *Bayly* and Dr. *Gyfford*, two of the Queen's Physicians, gave each a pot of green ginger, and a pot of the rinds of lemons; Mrs. *Morgan*, a box of cherryes, and one of aberycocks; *John Smithson*, the

[1] Genoa.

[2] Preserved pears.

[3] See vol. II. p. 261. He received, in return, 40 ounces of gilt plate; and, as a further mark of Royal favour, the Queen presented to him her Translation of one of Tully's Epistles.

[4] Son of Sir Gilbert Dethick, the preceding Garter King of Arms.

Master Cook, a fayre marchepayne; *John Dudley*, the Serjeant of the Pastry a fayre pie of quinces oringed; *Innocent Comy* with a box of lutestrings; *Ambrosio Lupo* with a glass of sweet water; *Petro Lupo*, *Josepho Lupo*, *Cæsar Caliardo*, each with a pair of sweet gloves; *Jaromy*, with 24 drinking-glasses; *Jeromy Bassano*, with two drinking-glasses.

In 1599-1600, Mrs. *Luce Hyde* gave a hat and a feather of white tyffany; Mrs. *Wingfeilde*, Mother of the Maydes, four ruffes of lawne and a fan; Mr. *Garter King of Arms*, one book of Heraldry, of the Knights of the Order of that year; Mr. *Byshop*, a Stationer, two books of Titus Lyvius in French; Dr. *James*, Dr. *Browne*, the Queen's Physicians, and Mr. *Morgan*, her Apothecary, each, one pot of green ginger, and a pot of orenge flowers; Mr. *Hemingway*, Apothecary, a box of Manus Christi, and a pot of preserved pears; Mr. *Weston*, Apottycary, three boxes of preservatives; *William Cordall*, Master Cook, and *Danyell Clarke*, Master Cook of the Houshold, each, one marchpane; *Thomas French* and *Raphe Batty*, Serjeants of the Pastry, each, one pye of orengado; and *Thomas Ducke*, Serjeant of the Sceller, two bottelles of ypocras.

Sir Robert Sidney[1] reports, in a Letter to Sir John Harrington, in 1600, that Sir John's present to the Queen (which appears to have been literary and culinary) was well accepted. The Writer encourages him to please the Queen by all he can, and describes the pageantry attendant on a Visit from his Royal Mistress[2].

In 1601, Mr. *Lambarde*, the celebrated Kentish Antiquary, presented his Pandecta of all the Rolls, &c. of the Tower of London.

The Queen returned the compliment by presents of plate to the different Lords, Ladies, Knights, Gentlemen, Gentlewomen, Maids of Honour, Chaplains of her

[1] Second son of Sir Henry Sidney, and younger brother of Sir Philip; created Lord Sidney in 1603, Earl of Leicester in 1618, and died 1626. See Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, and Collins's Memoirs of the Sidneys, prefixed to "Letters of State, &c."

[2] His words are these: "Your presente to the Queen was well accepted of; shee did much commend your verse, nor did shee less praise your prose. The Queen hath tasted your dainties, and saith, you have marvellous skill in cooking of good fruits. Visite your friendes often, and please the Queen by all you can. I do see the Queen often, she doth wax weak since the late troubles, and Burleigh's death doth often draw tears from her goodly cheeks; she walketh out but little, meditates much alone, and sometimes writes in private to her best friends. The Scottish matters do cause much discourse, but we know not the true grounds of state business; nor venture farther on such ticklish points. Her Highness hath done honour to my poor house by visiting me, and seemed much pleased at what we did to please her. My son made her a fair Speech, to which she did give a most gracious

Houshold, and to the Prelates, to Embasadors, and to foreigners of distinction; and to Mrs. Tomyson *the Dwarf*[1].

This practice may be traced back to the reign of Henry IV. a list of whose gifts between Christmas-day and the 4th of February, in the sixth year of his reign, 1428, is here transcribed from Rymer's Fœdera, vol. X. p. 387:

Ceux sount les parcelles qui sount duez au *Johan Merston*, lesquelles sount paiez par commandement du roi nostre soverain seignur, par l'avis del Seigneur de *Tiptoft*, Seneschall de Houstiell, & la Dame *Boutiller*, parentre le feste de Noell, l'an sisme ore darrein passé, & le quarte jour de Feverer adonques ensuiant; assavoir,

En primes, donne par commandement du roi, par l'avis du dit Seigneur de Tiptoft & la Dame de Boutiller, a *Johan Salamon* escuier, presentant nostre dit seignur le roi avec une coupe & eyer d'or

---

reply. The women did dance before her, whilst the cornets did salute from the gallery; and she did vouchsafe to eat two morsels of rich comfit cake, and drank a small cordial from a gold cup. She had a marvelous suit of velvet borne by four of her first women attendants in rich apparel; two Ushers did go before, and at going up stairs she called for a staff, and was much wearied in walking about the house, and said she wished to come another day. Six drums and six trumpets waited in the Court, and sounded at her approach and departure. My wife did bear herself in wondrous good-liking, and was attired in a purple kyrtle, fringed with gold; and myself in a rich band and collar of needle-work, and did wear a goodly stuff of the bravest cut and fashion, with an under body of silver and loops. The Queen was much in commendation of our appearances, and smiled at the Ladies, who in their dances often came up to the stepp on which the seat was fixed to make their obeysance, and so fell back into their order again. The younger Markham did several gallant feats on a horse before the gate, leaping down and kissing his sword, then mounting swiftly on the saddle, and passed a lance with much skill. The day well nigh spent, the Queen went and tasted a small beverage that was set out in divers rooms where she might pass; and then in much order was attended to her Palace, the cornets and trumpets sounding through the streets. One Knight (I dare not name) did say, the Queen had done me more honour than some that had served her better; but envious tongues have venomed shafts, and so I rest in peace with what has happened; and God speed us all, my worthy Knight."

[1] On New-year's day, 1604-5, Henry the fifth Earl of Huntingdon presented to King James £20 in gold; and received in return 18 ounces of gilt plate; and the ceremony on this occasion is thus recorded in his own words: "The manner of presentinge a New-yere's guifte to his Matie from the Earle of Huntingdon. You must buy a new purse of about vs. price, and put therinto xx peeces of new gold of xxs. apeice, and go to the Presence-Chambeer, where the Court is, upon New-yere's day, in the morninge abut 8 a clocke, and deliver the purse and the gold unto my Lord Chamberlin, then you must go downe to the Jewell House for a ticket to receive xviiis. vid. as a gift to your paines, and give vid. there to the box for your ticket; then go to Sr Wm Veall's office, and shew your ticket, and receive your xviiis. vid. Then go to the Jewell Howse again, and make choice of a peece of plate of xxx ounces waight, and marke it, and then in the afternoone you may go and fetch it away, and then give the gentleman that delivers it you xls. in gold, and give to the box iis. and to the porter vid."

donne au roi nostre dit sire par la treshault & tres puissant Princesse la roigne Katerine sa miere le primer jour del an, 66*s.* 8*d.*

Item, donne a *William Pope* escuier, presentant nostre dit sire le roi avec une coupe contenant de jaspis & d'or garniz des baleis, saphiers, & perles, donne au Roi notre souverain sire avantdit par le tres hault & tres puissant le Duc de Gloucestre a mesme le jour, 40*s.*

Item, donne a *Hugh Faukes*, presentant nostre dit sire le roi avec une grande peire bedes de corall, les gaudes d'or, ovec une broche d'or que jadis fuit au roi Edward, donne a luy par Messieur Thomas Erpyngham chivaler, a mesme le jour, 20*s.*

Item, donne a la fitz de *William Kerby*, presentant nostre dit sire le roi ovec fesantz, 3*s.* 4*d.*
Et a *John de Monmoth*, presentant nostre dit sire le roi ovec kydes, 13*s.* 4*d.* En tout 16*s.* 8*d.*

Follow several curious articles of a different kind.

Item, donne par commandement du roi, par lour avis desuisditz, a les heraldes, pur leurs largeis pur le feste de Noel, cent. *sol.*

Et auxi a les ministrellis pur lour regard. 66*s.* 8*d.*

Et a *Jakke Travaill* & ses compaignons faisans diverses jeuues & entreludes dedeins le feste de Noell devant notre dit sire le roi, 4 *lib.*

Et as autres jeuurs de *Abyndon*, feisantz entreludes dedeins le dit feste de Noel, 20 sol.
En tout £13. 6*s.* 8*d.*

Item, paie pur les offerandes de roi, assavoir en le feste de Saint Edward, 6*s.* 8*d.*
Le jour de l'Apthie, 6*s.* 8*d.*
Et dedans l'Abbei de Waltham, a soun venu jusques a Hertford, pur son offerand, 6*s.* 8*d.* En tout, 20*s.*

Item, donne a deux hommes de l'Abbe de Waltham esteantz ovec nostre sire le roi ovec une couple des chivalx pur carier les femmes du roi en une chare de Eltham jusques Hertford, 6*s.* 8*d.*

Et a *Robert Atkynsone*, pur carier les organes portatifs du roy par diverses foitz a pee, assavoir de Wyndesore jusques Eltham, & de Eltham jusques Hertford, 6*s.* 8*d.* En tout, 13*s.* 4*d.*

Item, donne par commandement du roy a *Grisell Bealknap*, demourant avec la Dame de Boutiller, en une coller d'argent dorrez de sa livere, priz 12*s.*

Et a *Philip Cowerly*, demourant avec le fitz del Counte d'*Ormound*, en une coler d'argent de sa livere, priz 6*s.* 8*d.*

Et a *Robert Wesenham*, *John Basset*, & *Thomas Braunspeth*, esteantz ovec le sire du Roos,
Phelip de Chetwynd, *John Shirley*, ovec le Count de Warwick,
William Ingulby, & a *Esmund*, le fitz de *John Punjent*,
A chascun d'eux une coller d'argent de sa livere, pris le peece, 6*s.* 8*d.* En tout 65*s.* 4*d.*

Item, a *John Hampton*, *Gilberte Parre*, escuiers, Ushers du Chambre notre dit sire le roi, & as autres varlettz, garcions & pages du dit chambre nostre soverain sire avantdit, pur ses gages dehors la court esteantz aderere, jusque a somme de 46*s.* 8*d.*

Item, paie pur l'offerand du roi a jour de la Chaundeleure et l'onneure de Nostre Dame, 33*s.* 4*d.*

Et per soun offerande a une masse de Requiem chaunte pur le Duc de Lancastre le quatre jour de Feverer, 6*s.* 8*d.* En tout, 40*s.*

The last remains of this custom at Court were, that, till within these few years, the Chaplains in waiting on New-year's day had each a crown-piece laid under their plates at dinner.

Churchyard's "New-year's Gift," 1593, is a compliment to the principal Nobility, under the names of the towns whence they took their titles. Another seems to have been presented by an anonymous poet.

One more curious evidence of the dresses of the time we could not dispense with adding, at the same time regretting how few original portraits have been engraved for this reign of the abundance we have seen in different collections, too many of them falling a prey to damp and other neglect. Mr. Granger has hardly recorded any portraits of ladies in particular; yet these are the best comments on the robe, round gown, French gown, loose gown, kirtle, fore part petticoat, cloak, cloak and safeguard, safeguard, safeguard and juppes, dublette, lappe mantle, pairs of boddys, stomachers, gascon coats, skimskyn waistcoats, cushion and cushion cloth, saddle cloth, fan, pantoble, swete gloves, creppins[1], swete bags, of this royal and of many a noble and gentlewomanly wardrobe; not to mention the millenery articles, of vails, caps, ruffs, scarfs, cuffs, kerchiefs, handkerchers, night coyfs, caps, smocks, nightrail, silk stockings[2], sleeves, ruffles, and aprons, attire of stitched cloth, and hair wrought in *eysing* puffs, or the jewellery of pearl, necklaces, chains, collars, bracelets, sprigs of pearls for the arms or wrists, solitaires, pendants, partelettes, trinkets, and bijoux of gold enamelled and set with jewels, tassels, girdles, pictures set with jewels, rings, fan-handles; or the lesser ornaments of the black silk plain twisted round the wrists, or for fastening the rings on the fingers to the wrist, or cut into narrow foliage; the ribbands in bows at the breast, or round the waist.

[1] *Crespine*, a French hood.

[2] It is said by Howel, in his "History of the World," that "Queen Elizabeth in 1561 was presented with a pair of black silk knit stockings, by her silk-woman Mrs. Montague, and thenceforth she never wore cloth hose any more."—Mrs. Vaughan's New-year's Gift to the Queen, in 1588-9, was, "a pair of silk stockings and a pair of garters of white sypres."

It has been said that Henry II. of France was the first who wore silk stockings in that kingdom, which was at the marriage of his sister with the Duke of Savoy: but he was on his death-bed when this marriage was solemnized. Gent. Mag. vol. LIII. p. 139.

Queen Elizabeth is said, by Mr. Anderson, in his History of Commerce, to have first worn knit stockings 1561; but Archbishop Sandys had hose three years before (1558) made by a tailor, and therefore probably of cloth. Holinshed, vol. II. p. 1158.—From the Household Book of Sir Thomas

Certain incidental entertainments of eminent personages from other countries, and of English Noblemen when sent abroad on public business during this magnificent reign, have been deemed not foreign to our subject. The grand Ceremonial at the Christening of Prince Henry, the son of King James VI. of Scotland in 1594[1]; and of Prince Charles in 1600; the ceremony of electing a Lord Mayor of London, and of drinking to a Sheriff, and various proofs of City Loyalty; the Entertainments at the Inns of Court; and some occasional articles of public magnificence or private ceremony, illustrative of the manners or the expences of the times.

L'Estrange, of Hunstanton, in Norfolk, kept by his wife Ann, daughter of Lord Vaux, it appears, that in 1533, 25 Henry VIII. eight shillings were paid for a pair of knit-hose for him, and one shilling for two pair of ditto for his children; so that knit-hose were not so great a rarity as Stow supposed, when he stated in his Annals, 1564, p. 368, that that year William Rider, apprentice to Master Thomas Burder, at the Bridge-foot, over against St. Magnus, chancing to see a pair of knit worsted stockings in the lodgings of an Italian merchant that came from Mantua, borrowed them, and caused others to be made by them, which were the first *worsted* stockings made in England, unless we suppose those of the L'Estrange family were of *thread*. In Harrison's time *knit hosen* were so common, that the country women dyed them black with alder bark (Description of Britain, p. 13); and in the Norwich pageant, 1578, were introduced eight children knitting yarn hose. Knit woollen hose are mentioned in an account of 6 Edw. VI. 1552. See Gent. Mag. 1778, pp. 314, 350; 1782, pp. 76, 168, 229, 434, 471; 1783, pp. 38, 127, 139. — Stow, Annals, p. 869, says, the Earl of Pembroke was the first who wore *worsted* stockings: but he does not say, as Mr. Granger represents his words, that they were presented him by William Rider. It is only a marginal note to the story of Rider.

[1] A particular description of this grand Ceremony was first printed in Scotland, under the title of "A true Reportarie of the most triumphant and royal accomplishment of the Baptisme of the most excellent, right high, and mightie Prince Frederick Henry, by the Grace of God, Prince of Scotland. Solemnized the 30th of August, 1594. Printed in Scotland, by R. Waldegrave. Cum privilegio Regale, 4to." Ames, in his Typographical Antiquities, p. 426, mentions a tract with nearly the same title, printed at London, by Thomas Creed, for John Brown, 1594, in quarto, in which Henry is designated *Prince of Wales*, an anachronism not readily accounted for, but by supposing it to be an ironical publication. Henry was not created Prince of Wales until the year 1610. Both tracts are considered to be remarkably scarce.—Prince Henry, the son of King James the First, was born at Stirling Castle, Feb. 19, 1594. His baptism was performed in a new Chapel erected for the occasion, at that place. The Ceremonial was the most magnificent Scotland ever saw. Queen Elizabeth was godmother, Robert Earl of Sussex being sent on an honorable embassy to Scotland for that purpose. Lord Lion King of Arms proclaimed his titles, *viz.* "Henry Frederick, Knight, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles, Earl of Carrie, Duke of Rothsay, and Prince and Steward of Scotland." Gold and silver medals were distributed on the occasion, many gentlemen received the honour of knighthood, and the public rejoicings were continued for a month.

The " Triumphal Justs " at the Tilt-yard [1] at various periods are an interesting feature in the Elizabethan Annals [2]. At one of these solemnities, in 1590, the veteran Hero Sir Henry Lee resigned the office of Personal Champion to her Majesty, in due form, to George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland [3].

Of Elizabeth's discernment in the selection of her more immediate Attendants, this appointment, among numberless others, is an abundant proof; as this gallant Peer was certainly one of the most accomplished Courtiers in that age of chivalry. " Never Prince kept greater state with less stateliness. Her Pensioners and Guard were always the tallest and goodliest Gentlemen and Yeomen of the Kingdom; her Maids of Honour, and other Women about her, the fairest and most beautiful Ladies of the Realm; and yet herself a *Diana* among her Nymphs [4]."

In the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, she reduced her expence a little below what her father ended with, but, at the conclusion of her long Reign, it was increased to £55,000 [5]. A little before her death she was very uneasy at finding her houshold expences run so high, and the following account of a conversation which she had on the subject with Mr. Browne, one of the Officers of

[1] See vol. I. p. 276; vol. II. p. 319; vol. III. p. 41.

[2] That the Queen condescended to honour by her presence sports of a very different complexion, will appear from numerous places in this Collection, and from the fragment of a letter from Mr. Playter to Mr. Kitson, vol. II. p. 250*.

[3] Of both these heroic Champions see in vol. III. pp. 44. 497.

[4] So says Sir Richard Baker, in his Chronicle, p. 422.

In the third and fourth verses of George Gascoigne's second Song in the " Vanities of Beauty," (MSS. in the British Museum, 18 A. 61) he thus compliments his Royal Mistress:

" My Queen herself comes foremost of them all,
And best deserves that place in m'eche degree,
Whose presence now must needs thy sprytes apall,
She is so faire, and Angell lyke to see.
Beholde her well (my Muse!) for this is she [wyde,
Whose bewtie's beams do spredd themselues full
Both in this Realme, and all the worlde beside.
This is the Queene whose only looke subdewed
Her prowdest foes, withowten spear or sheeld.
This is the Queene, whom never eye yet viewed,
But streight the hart wast forst thereby to yeelde.
This Queen it is, who (had she sat in feeld,
When Paris iudged that Venus bore the bell,)
The prize were her's, for she deserues it well."

[5] From the Pipe Rolls it appears, that the greatest expence of Henry VII. was about £15,000 *per ann.* but this was afterwards lessened, and towards the end of his Reign was reduced to about £13,000.

Henry the Eighth, a Prince fond of expence, began with about £16,000 *per ann.* and went on increasing till, in his 30th year, the expence was £22,000; in the 33rd year it got up to £34,000, and the 37th to 40,000.

her Green-cloth, is truly characteristic of her[1]. She died shortly after, and before any thing had been done to correct the abuses complained of.

[1] The original of this paper is amongst some that were collected by Sir Julius Cæsar. It is indorsed, "The late Q. Mates spetches often tymes to R. Bro: for household causes."

Richard Browne's advice to the late Queene, and her Mts speeches and comts at sundrie times to him for household causes knowen to some of the Lo. in Council and White-staves.

"The household charges abridged from £50,000 to £44,000 *per ann.* for in two offices onlie £2,000 *per ann.* abated.—Larder—Poultrie—her Matie has notwithstanding told Browne, that in the beginning of her Raigne lesse than £40,000 defrayed the charge. Browne answered, that all provic'ons then weare cheaper. The Queen said, that may bee soe, and I save by the late compoc'on (as I am informed) £10,000 *per ann.* and therefore I charge you examyne the difference of some yeare in the beginninge of my Raigne with one yeares expences now, and lett me understand ytt.

"An examinac'on and conference was made betweene the third yeare and the 43th yeare, yt was found that in bread, beare, wyne, wood, coles, wax-lights, torches, tallow-lights, and some meete, and other allowances of incidents, necessaries, carriages, wages, &c. to the some of £12,000 *per ann.* at the least, more was spent in ao 43tio then in ao 3tio Regæ, and no sufficient warrant for the increase, whereby ytt did playnlie appeare, that the booke signed by her Matie for the honorable allowance to all p'sons was not exceeded. The Queenes Matie being informed of this difference, and being therewith moved greatlie, said, And shall I suffer this, did not I tell you, Browne, what you should fynd, I was nevr in all my government, soe royallie, with nombers of Noblemen and La. attended upon, as in the beginninge of my Raigne, all offices in my Cort being supplied, wch now are not, and all those then satisfied with my allowance, agreed uppon by my Councell and signed by me, wth that care as by all former Princes hath bene used. And shall these now that attend, and have the like allowances, not rest contented? I will not suffer this dishorable spoile, and increase that noe Prince ever before me did, to the offence of God, and great greavance of my lovinge subjects, who, I understand, daylie complayne, and not without cause, that there is increase daylie of carryadges and of p'vic'on taken from them, at low prices, and wastfullie spent within my Cort to some of their undoings, and now myself understanding of yt, they may justlie accuse me, to suffer yt; with many other discontented speeches, delivered with great vehemencie, complayninge of the weaknesse of the Whitestaves to suffer yt, and accusinge herself for makinge soe slender choice, with many more speeches, &c. But my speedie order for reformac'on, shall satisfie my lovinge subjects greeved, for I will end as I beganne with my subjects' love."

In another hand is written, "yt ys no marvell thoughe those grevances were compl. in Parliamt."

"Those that are nearest me, and have dailie great benefit by suits, have these wastfull increases daylie, but my White-staves and those of my Green-cloth, by whom all good orders and honoble allowances should be maynteyned, are principal falters herein, for noe increase can be without their privitie and unlawful warraunt, whereby I fynd the difference of officers now, and in the beginninge of owr Raigne. Whereupon her Matie gave straight charge and commandmt to Browne forthwith to that order repayre to the Lo. Treasurer, Lo. Admiral, and the White-staves of the Howshould (wch Browne did), might be taken to abridge all messes of meate, and other expences, more than the booke signed doth allowe, and further said, myself will speke unto them, and geve them charge, and then let me see or learn, what he in my house that dareth breake and disobey my orders and comandemts signed,

Little now remains but the pleasing task of acknowledgment. This has been in some degree performed in the beginning of this Preface; but it would be unpardonable were I not to return my grateful thanks to the Curators of the British Museum, for the facility of access which I have for nearly sixty years had to that matchless Repository of valuable MSS; and also to a long succession of the Officers of that House, to whose vigilance and attention the care of those MSS. has been confided, for the promptitude with which my labours have by them in numberless instances been forwarded. Among these might be particularized many worthy Friends to whom these thanks are now of no avail; but I gladly offer them to Mr. Planta, and to every surviving Officer without exception.

By the Rev. John Price, and the Rev. John Gutch, much information was given from Oxford; and by the Rev. Dr. Farmer and Mr. Tyson from Cambridge.

When officially placed in situations which gave me every proper opportunity of access to the Records of the City of London [1], and to those of the Company of Stationers, I was not unmindful of exploring those genuine and important Annals during the long and prosperous Reign of our glorious Maiden Queen.

For the perusal of many a scarce and valuable Tract, in this and a variety of literary pursuits, I am happy to acknowledge my obligations to the President and Fellows of Sion College, and their benevolent Librarian Mr. Watts.

Mr. Lodge's very interesting Collection from the "Talbot Papers," peculiarly illustrative of the Elizabethan æra, have supplied many apposite extracts; and the researches of the Rev. Daniel Lysons, in his accurate description of the Environs of the Metropolis, have been eminently useful; particularly at Greenwich, which may boast of having given birth to Queen Elizabeth.

with verie bitter speeches, that shee would cleanse her Cort, and not suffer such a nomber of p'sons and famylies more than are to bee allowed to bee kept within the Cort, whereuppon her Matie sent certen noates to the White-staves, to be put in p'esent execuc'on; in the meane tyme, before the efectinge whereof, yt pleased God to take her Matie, to whose mercie, &c."

[1] Among the many treasures which these original Records contain, is a large collection of the Wills of eminent Citizens, from the Reign of King John to that of Queen Elizabeth inclusive, with an accurate Calendar to the whole. And here let me do justice to the attention which has recently been paid by the Corporation to the improvement of the several offices within and contiguous to Guildhall, particularly in that of the Town Clerk; in which those important and interesting archives had for many centuries been hid in the recesses of a dungeon, impervious alike to light and air. From this disgraceful situation they are now rescued; and, by the opening of several windows, and the erecting of proper book-cases for their reception, they are rendered capable of being brought into public use; which the urbanity of the present Town Clerk and his Son considerably facilitate.

In the former Edition I was indebted to THOMAS ASTLE, Esq. Keeper of the Records in the Tower, and to CRAVEN ORD, Esq. of the Court of Exchequer, for transcripts of several curious documents.—To Mr. ORD I was also obliged for the loan of an original Roll[1] of New-year's Gifts. A similar Roll was lent me by the first Marquis of LANSDOWNE; and two others by WILLIAM HERRICK, Esq. of Beaumanor Park, Leicestershire, the lineal descendant of Sir William Herrick, who had been Goldsmith to Queen Elizabeth—an office which he continued to hold under King James.

Several of the Poetical articles were contributed by THOMAS PARK, Esq. the intelligent Continuator of the "Royal and Noble Authors," the Re-publisher of Harington's "Nugæ Antiquæ[2]," and Author of some beautiful Poems.

Among the other Contributors were also the venerable Bishop HURD, the Rev. Dr. SAMUEL PEGGE, the Rev. Dr. JOSEPH WARTON, the Rev. THOMAS WARTON, the Rev. JOHN MILNER[3], the Rev. GEORGE ASHBY, the Rev. SAMUEL DENNE, Dr. DUCAREL, JOHN THORPE, Esq. ISAAC REED, Esq. and Mr. WILLIAM HERBERT.

In the present Edition, I have been favoured by the Rev. Mr. Archdeacon CHURTON with the Queen's Entertainment by the Countess of Derby at *Harefield.*

I am also indebted to WILLIAM BRAY, Esq. the highly-respected Treasurer of the Society of Antiquaries, for several particulars respecting the Royal Visits at Loseley and its vicinity;—to WILLIAM HAMPER, Esq. for the "Masques at Sir

[1] This Roll had in 1736 been exhibited to the Society of Antiquaries, with another of the first year of the Queen, and one of the last year of King Edward VI.—Of a Roll in the 27th year of the Queen, see vol. II. p. 424.

[2] In the first volume of that entertaining work, p. 115, are two Letters of Queen Elizabeth, found in a MS. intituled, "A precious Token of her Highness' great wit and marvelous understanding;" the first of them written by her own hand, whilst she dictated the other; and "their authenticity," says Mr. Harrington, "is little to be doubted, as the MS. contained many papers written in her time by a person about the Court. It doth not seem improbable that Elizabeth's ambition might prompt her to emulate other Princes in the gift of writing, dictating, and conversing at the same time, as these letters intimate she did, on different subjects. At what time this happened is not mentioned, nor does the subject determine the period." In the same volume, p. 293, is a Journall of the L. Lieutenants procedinges from the xxviijth Aug. tyll the viiith of Sept. 1599." This Journal is printed from a MS. in the Cottonian Library [Titus, B. xiii.], and has the following indorsement: "This came with a private Lettre to the Queen, wherin the Earl wrote, that the Traytour was gon to Odonell to conferr with him, for which he had given him time; and, as the Queen affirmed, he wrote that he should be able to advertize her of all things within xx dayes." And in p. 302 is a long Letter from "the Queen to the Erl of Essex, in answer to his Lettre with his Journall," dated at Nonsuch, with the Royall Signett, the xvij day of September, 1599.

[3] The well-informed Historian of Winchester; resident at Wolverhampton, and a Catholic Bishop.

Henry Lee's;" and to his liberal Publisher Mr. MERRIDEW, for the very neat engravings on wood which embellish them. Two beautiful Plates of Richmond Palace have been contributed by the Rev. THOMAS MAURICE, the matchless Illustrator of "Indian Antiquities;"—the Portrait of the Princess Elizabeth, and the View of the Palace of Enfield, by WILLIAM ROBINSON, Esq. LL. D.;—the View of Burleigh House, and the Gateway of the White Friars at Stamford, by Mr. DRAKARD, of Stamford;—and the Plan of Oatlands by Mr. PRIESTLEY.

By THOMAS SHARP, Esq. I have been favoured, from the Corporation Books of Coventry, with the Visit of Queen Elizabeth in 1565; and, from those of Lichfield, with the Expences of her Visit there, in 1575;—by the Hon. RICHARD NEVILLE, with Extracts from the Town Books of Saffron-Walden;—by Sir RICHARD COLT HOARE, Bart. with similar informaton from Heytesbury;—and by the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER, the Historian of Hallamshire, Mr. ELLIS, and Mr. UPCOTT, with transcripts of several Original Letters.

The Extracts from Faversham had before been communicated by EDWARD JACOB, Esq.; and Mr. VALENTINE GREEN's History of Worcester has supplied those of that City.

After all my endeavours, many curious particulars yet remain to be discovered; some of which I am able to particularize, whilst others continue undiscovered in public or private repositories.

The "Poem[1]" in 1571, and the Oration[2] in 1573, I have never met with; nor with numerous Tracts and Ballads published in honour of the defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588[3]. "The Pastime of the Progress," imprinted in 1575, would be a valuable acquisition. Though, according to Churchyard, "it doth nothing touch the particularitie of every commendable action," yet it "generally reherseth hir Majestie's cheerefull entertainment in all places where shee passed: togither with the exceeding ioye that her subiects had to see hir[4]."

Of the Entertainment by Sir Thomas Gresham, at Osterley Park, in 1578 or 1579, some particulars have been given in vol. II. p. 279. But a publication by Churchyard, under the title of "The Devises of Warre, and a Play, at Austerley, her Highness being at Sir Thomas Gresham's," still eludes the most diligent researches. Perhaps, however, it was only circulated in MS. as was the custom of these times; for it appears that both Sir Dudley Carleton and Sir Robert Sidney had a copy of the "Speeches and Verses at Harefield."—Sir Robert

[1] See vol. I. p. 486. [2] See p. xvi. [3] See p. xvii. [4] Vol. II. p. 544.

Sidney had also the "Speeches" at Sir William Russel's at Chiswick [1], and Mr. Chamberlain the verses at Mr. Secretary Cecil's [2] in 1602, to which Mr. Hales, a Gentleman of the Queen's Chapel, framed a Ditty.

I have bestowed much labour, but without success, in endeavouring to obtain a copy of "Polyhymnia [3], describing the honourable Triumphs of Tylt before her Majeste, on the 17th of November last past, with Sir Henry Lea his resignation of honour at Tylt to her Majestie. Printed by R. Jhones, 1590," in 4to.

Trifling as it may at first sight appear to enter the payments for ringing the bells at St. Margaret's, Westminster, Lambeth [4], &c.; and the Churchwarden's Accompts of various other places, they have been of material service in pointing out the dates of many a Royal Visit which had heretofore always escaped notice.

Many other articles might, doubtless, be discovered in the Libraries of Noble and Illustrious Families, whose Ancestors have been honoured by the presence

[1] Probably to be found in the Duke of Bedford's Record-room at Woburn Abbey.

[2] And these either at the Marquis of Salisbury's at Hatfield, or the Marquis of Exeter's at Burleigh.

[3] The Author of this Tract published soon after, "The Honour of the Garter displaied in a Poem gratulatorie. Entituled, to the worthie and renowned Earle of Northumberland, created Knight of that Order, and installed at Windsore anno regni Elizabethe 35, die Junii 26. By Geo. Peele, Maister of Arts, in Oxenford. London: Printed by the Widow Charlewood, 1593," 4to. He appears from this work to have been patronized by the Earl of Northumberland; he was a dramatic writer, the City poet, and had the ordering of the pageants. He died before the year 1598.

[4] The following extracts, with Mr. Denne's remarks on them, deserve attention: "On the 20th of April, 1571, for rynging when the Queenes Majestie rode about St. George's Fields, 1*s*.—It was at this time that the Archbishop Parker had an interview with the Queen upon Lambeth Bridge after he had given offence to her, because he had freely spoken to her concerning his office. The Archbishop relates this incident in a letter to Lady Bacon: "I will not," writes he, "be abashed to say to my Prince, that I think in conscience in answering to my charging. As this other day I was well chidden at my Prince's hand; but with one ear I heard her hard words, and with the other, and in my conscience and heart, I heard God. And yet, her Highness being never so much incensed to be offended with me, the next day coming to Lambeth Bridge into the fields, and I, according to my duty, meeting her on the bridge, she gave me her very good looks, and spake secretly in myne ear, that she must needs continue mine authority, before the people, to the credit of my service. Wherat divers of my *Arches* then being with me, peradventure mervailed, where peradventure somebody would have looked over the shoulders, and slily slipt away to have abashed me before the world."—It was in this year that the Archbishop repaired and beautified his Palace, covering the Great Hall with shingles, and making entirely the long bridge that reached the Thames.

"1571. At the overthrowe of the Tourke, 1*s*."—The defeat of the Turkish fleet, when a great many of their ships were destroyed by the Christians in the Levant, is the event alluded to. In Strype's Annals, vol. II. p. 105, is the Queen's command, dated Nov. 8, to the Bishop of London, for a thanksgiving prayer upon this occasion; and, at p. 106 is an order of Council, directed to the Lord Mayor, to shew public demonstrations of joy.

of the Royal Guest; and many *memoranda* might still be traced in the Corporation Books, Town Records, or Registers, of the several places which she visited. This more particularly refers to St. Alban's, Bristol, Cambridge, Canterbury, Chatham, Chichester, Colchester, Croydon, Dartford, St. Edmund's Bury, Farnham, Gravesend, Harwich, Hertford, Huntingdon, Ipswich, Lincoln, Newbury, Northampton, Norwich, Oxford, Rochester, Salisbury, Southampton, Stafford, Stamford, Thetford, Wilton, Windsor, Woodstock, and Yarmouth; and to the Parochial Registers of every Town which occurs in the List printed in page li.

Whilst employed in collecting the "Progresses of Queen ELIZABETH," it occurred to me that those of King JAMES might be a suitable appendage. Such a Collection was actually begun, and a specimen of it published in 1807; but it has since been so considerably enlarged as to demand a separate publication.

What I said, however, in the year 1807, and what I then very seriously thought, may with more propriety be repeated in 1823: "I find it necessary to desist from these laborious though amusing avocations, and to leave the field open for those who may have more leisure and superior abilities to pursue the undertaking. But I cannot conclude without acknowledging that I feel some complacency in the idea that when the Progresses of King GEORGE THE THIRD shall become the subject of Antiquarian curiosity, *non omnis moriar*. The Diaries preserved in another Repository[1] will furnish some future Collector of Progresses with ample and authentic materials; and enable him to inform posterity, that in popularity that amiable MONARCH at least equaled the renowned ELIZABETH; and that his Visits were not less gratifying to his admiring subjects, particularly to those who had the honour of entertaining him. The ungracious return to "young *Rookwood*, the Master of Euston Hall[2]," in 1578, is here particularly alluded to; and forms a most striking contrast to the conciliating manners of the late venerable FATHER OF HIS PEOPLE."

The Progresses of his illustrious Son and Successor King GEORGE THE FOURTH, which have been of far more considerable extent, will long live in the pleasing recollections of the Sister Kingdoms of Scotland and Ireland, and his Majesty's Continental Dominions. They are deeply engraven on the hearts of his loyal subjects; and recorded in periodical publications. That it may be long, very long before his "Progresses" are finally concluded, is the hearty prayer of his Majesty's old and faithful Subject, and dutiful Servant,

Highbury Place, March 1, 1823. JOHN NICHOLS.

[1] In the Gentleman's Magazine.

[2] See vol. II. p. 216.

PLACES VISITED BY THE QUEEN.

Aldersgate-street iii. 529
Alderton iii. 129
Allingbury Morley, or Great Hallingbury i. 99
Alveley ii. 94
Ashridge i. 6
Audley End i. 280. ii. 108, 110
Bankside i. 68
Barn Elms ii. 440. iii. 28
Barrow ii. 129
Basing i. 87, 258. iii. 566
Batenhall Park i. 542
Bath iii. 251
Baynard's Castle i. 67, 416
Bedgbury i. 334, 347
Bedington iii. 441, 513
Bekesborne i. 348
Berkeley Castle i. 321, 392
Berling i. 333, 347
Bermondsey i. 290
Birlingham i. 333, 347
Bisham iii. 130
Bishopsgate-street i. 275
Blackfriars iii. 498
Blickling ii. 214
Boughton Malherb i. 334, 347
Bracon Ash ii. 132
Bristol i. 392
Burham iii. 579
Bury ii. 129
Bicester i. 254
Cambridge i. 149
Canterbury i. 340, 350
Catlage ii. 219, 236
Caversham, or Causham iii. 567
Charlecot i. 320
Charter-house i. 31, 91, 92, 253. iii. 602
Chartley Castle i. 503, 532
Chatham i. 354
Cheap Conduit i. 35, 46, 48
Chelsea ii. 389, 446, 527, 530. iii. 26, 442, 513
Cheynes i. 274. ii. 7
Chichester iii. 97
Childerley ii. 221
Chillington i. 532
Chippenham ii. 215
Chiswick iii. 578, 579
Cobham i. 73, 250, 354
Colchester i. 95, 96
Collyweston i. 204
Colnbroke i. 12
Compton, Long i. 320
Copt Hall i. 253
Cornhill Conduit i. 44
Coventry i. 192
Cowdray iii. 90
Croydon i. 331, 347. iii. 513
Dartford i. 73, 351, 354
Deptford ii. 303
Dering, Surrenden i. 335
Dover i. 336
Elmley i. 543
Eltham i. 74
Elvetham iii. 101
Ely Place iii. 40, 122
Enfield i. 17, 101, 102, 104, 149, 254
Englefield Green iii. 568
Eridge i. 334
Erlham ii. 132
Esseburn Priory Pref. xxviii. iii. 91.
Eston i. 254
Eton i. 142
Euston ii. 129
Exchange, Royal i. 273
Farley Wallop iii. 100
Farnham i. 252, 257. iii. 90, 121
Farringdon i. 391
Faversham i. 352
Felix Hall (Essex) i. 95
Fleet-street Conduit i. 53
Folkestone i. 336, 348
Fotheringay i. 410
Foxhall iii. 438
Frocester i. 392
Fulham Palace iii. 369, 660
Gidea Hall i. 253
Gorhambury i. 309. ii. 55. iii. 660
Gosfield i. 98
Gossie Park ii. 151
Gracechurch-street i. 40
Grafton i. 254, 486
Greenwich i. 1. 69, 73, 86, 142, 204, 252, 257, 325, 354. ii. 285, 287, 404, 455, 460, 530, 543. iii. 32, 398, 416, 424, 552
Guildford i. 252, 257
Hackney iii. 40
Hadham Hall ii. 222
Hallingbury, Great i. 99
Hallow Park i. 541
Hampden, Great iii 660
Hampton Court i. 12, 18, 75, 263, 274, 322. ii. 2, 392. iii. 124
Hanworth iii. 313
Harefield iii. 579
Harlington iii. 578
Hartford Bridge ii. 133
Hartlebury i. 533
Harwich i. 97
Hatfield i. 3, 12, 18, 254, 279. ii. 7
Havering i. 93, 94, 253, 307, 387. ii. 6, 285
Hawsted ii. 118
Hemingham i. 98
Hempsted i. 334, 347
Hengrave ii. 215, *249
Hertford i. 100, 104
Heytesbury i. 408
Hide Hall ii. 222
Highgate iii. 30
Hinchinbrook i. 189, 197
Hinlip i. 540
Horeham Hall i. 281
Horsheath ii. 221
Horsley, West i. 291
Hothfield i. 335, 347
Howard Place, London (see Charter-house) i. 253
Hunsdon i. 282, 289. ii. 103
Ichington i. 310
Ingatestone i. 94
Ipswich i. 96, 97
Islington i. 104. ii. 303
Kenilworth i. 197, 318, 418, 419

Kelveston iii. 250
Kew iii. 369
Killingworth. See Kenilworth.
Kimberley ii. 214
Kingston i. 75. ii. 291, 392. iii. 569
Kirtling ii. 219, 236
Knolle i. 333, 347
Lambeth i. 86, 324, 384. ii. 431, 446, 455, 482, 543. iii. 27, 32, 413, 439, 577
Lavenham ii. 116
Lawshall Hall ii. 117
Lees i. 99, 282
Leicestershire i. 189
Lewisham iii. 577
Lichfield i. 529
London, in Progress through, i. 32, 35, 60
London Bridge i. 33
Long Compton i. 320
Long Leat i. 408
Long Melford ii. 108, 117
Loseley ii. 6, 7, 62. ii. 412
Loughton Hall i. 94. ii. 222
Ludgate i. 53
Lynn ii. 275
Madingley ii. 109
Mark Hall i. 282
Mayfield i. 333
Melchborne ii. 109
Melford Hall ii. 108, 116, 117
Middleton? Pref. xix
Mitcham iii. 68, 428
Mortlake i. 415
Moulsham ii. 287
New Hall (Essex) i. 94
Newbury i. 254
Nonsuch i. 74. iii. 68, 428, 440, 441, 513
Norbiton Hall iii. 489
Norwich ii. 133
Oatlands i. 86, 252, 257. ii. 7, 394, 422. iii. 30, 313, 598
Odiham iii. 100
Orpington i. 332, 347
Osterley ii. 279
Osyth, St. i. 96
Oxford i. 206. iii. 144
Pirford ii. 7
Plumsted i. 332
Portsmouth i. 261. iii. 97
Purgo i. 93
Putney ii. 92
Quarendon iii. 125
Reading i. 254, 321. ii. 7. iii. 568
Richmond i. 8, 17, 86, 149, 257, 543. iii. 32, 122, 124, 442, 600
Rochester i. 351, 353, 354
Rookwood Hall ii. 222
Royal Exchange i. 273
Rycot i. 12, 250, 254, 274. iii. 130, 160
Rye i. 334, 347
St. Alban's i. 254. ii. 7
St. George's Fields i. 290
St. Giles's in the Fields Pref. xii.
St. James's i. 103. ii. 423, 530. iii. 577
St. Osyth i. 96
St. Paul's Cathedral i. 83, 105. ii. 538
Salisbury i. 410
Sandgate Castle Pref. xx.
Sandown Castle i. 336, 348
Sandwich i. 337
Sarum, New i. 410
Savoy, The i. 91, 92
Shardloe iii. 360
Shelley Hall i. 97
Shene. See Richmond.
Shooter's Hill i. 351
Sisingherst i. 334, 347
Sittingbourne i. 353
Smalbridge i. 97
Smithfield i. 25
Somerset Place (house) i. 17, 32, 33. iii. 32
Somersham ii. 109
Southampton i. 258, 259. iii. 98
Southwick iii. 122
Stafford Castle i. 532
Stamford i. 205
Standon i. 100. ii. 104
Stansted Abbas ii. 93. iii. 97
Stanton i. 189
Stockwell ii. 527
Stoke Pogeis iii. 568
Stoughton, Great ii. 109
Strand i. 92
Sudeley Castle i. 391, 543. iii. 129, 130
Surrenden Dering i. 335
Sutton i. 86. iii. 121
Temple-bar i. 55, 57
Theobalds i. 149, 291, 417. ii. 55, 93, 108, 400. iii. 74, 241, 419, 427
Thetford ii. 275
Tichfield i. 258. iii. 98
Tilbury ii. 534
Tooting i. 75. iii. 313
Tottenham ii. 93
Tower of London, i. 7, 32, 34, 91
Tunstall i. 353
Twickenham iii. 190
Vauxhall iii 438
Vyne, The i. 258, 261. iii. 566
Wadley i. 391
Wandsworth iii. 579
Wansted House i. 92, 93. ii. 93, 94, 222
Warwick i. 309, 418
West Horsley i. 291. ii. 64
Westenhanger i. 335, 347
Westminster i. 57, 106. ii. 4, 455. iii. 26, 442, 314
Westminster Abbey i. 62, 106
Weston by Cheriton, Pref. xvii.
Whaddon i. 254
Whitehall i. 38, 63, 67, 69, 80, 83, 198, 385. ii. 302. iii. 28, 30, 32, 431, 596, 600
Wilton i. 408. iii. 529
Wimbledon iii. 413, 439
Winchester i. 87
Windsor i. 8, 87, 142, 252, 263, 321. ii. 6. iii. 68, 124, 227, 564, 567
Windsor, New ii. 460
Wing i. 12
Wood Rising ii. 214
Woodstock i. 8, 205, 553. iii. 129.
Woolwich i. 73.
Worcester i. 536

PERSONS VISITED BY THE QUEEN.

A.

Abergavenny, Henry Neville seventh Lord i. 333, 334, 347
Allington, Sir Giles, ii. 221
Arundel, Henry Fitz-Alan Earl of i. 74
Aylmer, Dr. John, Bp. of London iii. 369

B.

Bacon, Sir Nicholas i. 309, 602. ii. 55
——— Sir Francis iii. 190
Baker, Richard i. 334, 347
Bancroft, Dr. Richard, Bp. of London iii. 369
Barrett, Edward ii. 94
Bashe, Edward ii. 93
Bedford, Francis Russell second Earl of i. 274, 309. ii. 7
Berkeley, Henry eleventh Lord i. 321, 392
Borough, William fifth Lord ii. 446, 482
———— Thomas sixth Lord iii. 413
Browne, George ii. 222
Buckhurst, Thomas Lord i. 335, 347
Bulkeley, Sir Richard iii. 577
Burleigh, Lord. See *Cecil.*

C.

Cæsar, Sir Julius iii. 68
Capel, Sir Edward ii. 222
Carew, Sir Francis iii. 441
Carey, Sir George (afterwards Earl of Monmouth) iii. 124
Caron, Sir Noel iii. 440
Cecil, Sir William, (afterwards first Lord Burleigh) i. 91, 149, 205, 291, 308. ii. 55, 94, 108, 400. iii. 74, 76, 79, 241
——— Sir Thomas, second Lord Burghley, afterwards Earl of Exeter iii. 413
——— Sir Robert afterwards Earl of Salisbury iii. 596
Chandos, Dowager Lady, i. 391
Chandos, Giles third Lord iii. 129, 130
Charington, Sir Henry i. 408. See *Sherington.*
Cheney, Sir Henry iii. 660
Clerke, Sir William iii. 579
Clere, Sir Edward ii. 214
Clinton and Saye, Edward Fines ninth Lord i. 75
Cobham, William Brooke first Lord i. 73, 336, 348, 354
———— Henry Brooke second Lord iii. 499
Coke, Sir Edward iii. 568
Compton, Henry Lord i. 321. ii. 93
Cooke, Anthony i. 253
Copinger, Ambrose iii. 578
Cordell, Sir William ii. 108, 116, 117
Cowper, Thomas, Bp. of Winchester iii. 121
Cox, Richard, Bp. of Ely i. 189. ii. 109
——— Sir Richard? i. 254
Cromer, Sir James i. 353
Cromwell, Sir Henry i. 189. ii. 109
Culpepper, Mr. i. 334, 347
Cutts, Sir John i. 282. ii. 221

D.

De Beavoir (or Beauvoir la Nocie), M. iii. 122
Dee, Dr. John i. 414
Derby, Alice Countess Dowager of, iii. 581
De Reaux, M. iii. 122
Dering, Richard i. 335
Downes, Edward ii. 130
Drake, Mr. iii. 513
Drury, Sir William ii. 117
Dyer, Mr. Justice ii. 109

E.

Edmonds, Lady iii. 513
Egerton, Sir Thomas iii. 570, 579, 581
Essex, Robert Devereux second Earl of iii. 371
Evelyn, George iii. 489

F.

Fisher, Edward i. 310
Fisher, Thomas, of Plumsted and Warwick i. 318, 332
Forster, Sir Humphrey iii. 568
Fox, Samuel i. 253

G.

Gorges, Sir Arthur iii. 442
Gresham, Sir Thomas i. 275, 333. ii. 279
Grey of Wilton, Arthur Lord i. 254. iii. 660
Guildford, Thomas i. 334, 347

H.

Hampden, Sir Griffith iii. 660
Harris, Mrs. ii. 287
Hart, Sir Perceval i. 332, 347
Hatton, Sir Christopher iii. 40, 122
Heath, Nicholas, Abp. of York i. 250
Heneage, Sir Thomas i. 253
Herbert, Lord iii. 498

Hertford, Edward Seymour second Earl of iii. 100
Higford, John iii. 129
Higham, Sir Arthur ii. 129
Howard of Effingham, Charles Lord (afterwards Earl of Nottingham) ii. 389, 446, 527, 530. iii. 124, 313, 291, 601
Howard, Lord Thomas iii. 602
Hunsdon, Sir Henry Carey Baron i. 282, 289
Huntley, George i. 392
Hynde, John ii. 109

J.

Jocelyn, Sir Thomas ii. 222

K.

Kitson, Sir Thomas ii. 129, 215
Knollys, Sir William iii. 567, 577

L.

Lacy, John ii. 92
Leicester, Robert Dudley Earl of i. 192, 318, 418
Lincoln, Edward Earl of ii. 64
Lucas, Sir Thomas ii. 286
Luke, Anthony ii. 285
Lumley, John Lord iii. 97

M.

Maltravers, Anne Lady ii. 286
Maynard, Sir Henry iii. 513
Mildmay, Sir Thomas ii. 287
Montague, Lord ii. 527
More, Sir William ii. 6, 62, 412
Morice, William ii. 286

N.

Norris, Sir Edward iii. 568
——— Henry Lord iii. 130
North, Edward first Lord i. 31
——— Roger second Lord ii. 219
Nottingham, Charles Earl of. See *Howard of Effingham*

O.

Oxford, Edward de Vere 17th Earl of i. 308

P.

Parker, Matthew, Abp. of Canterbury i. 86, 324, 331, 340, 347, 384, 385
Penton, ——, iii. 660
Pembroke, William Herbert first Earl of i. 67, 408
——— Catharine Countess of i. 416
——— Mary Countess of iii. 529
Petre, Lady ii. 287
Pomfret, Earl i. 254

R

Revett, Mr. ii. 215
Rich, Lord, i. 282. ii. 286
Russell, Sir William iii. 578
——— Lady iii. 130

S.

Sackville, Richard i. 149
Sadleir, Richard, of Sopewell Nunnery i. 254
——— Ralph, of Standon ii. 104
St. John, Oliver Lord ii. 109
Sandys, Mr. ii. 7
Sheldon, William, i. xvii
Sherington, Sir Henry, i. xviii
Sherston, Mr. iii. 251
Southampton, Henry Wriothesley second Earl of i. 258. iii. 981
Sonds, Lord iii. 567
Spring, Sir William ii. 116
Style, Lady ii. 130
Sussex, Thomas Ratcliffe third Earl of i. 290

T.

Thynn, Sir Thomas i. 408
Totehill, William, iii. 660
Tufton, John i. 334, 347
Tuke, Sir Brian ii. 286

U.

Umpton, Sir Edward i. 391

W.

Wallop, Sir Henry iii. 100
Walsingham, Sir Francis ii. 440. iii. 27
Warder, Mr. iii. 567
Warwick, Ambrose Dudley Earl of iii. 27
——— Lady i. 318
Watts, Richard i. 354
Weston, Sir Richard iii. 121
Whitgift, John, Abp. of Canterbury i. 387. ii. 455. iii. 513
Williams, Lord i. 12
Winchcombe, Henry? i. 254
Winchester, William Pawlet first Marquis of i. 87, 149, 258, n.
——— William Pawlet fourth Marquis of iii. 566
Wodehouse, Sir Roger ii. 214
Wolley, Sir John ii. 7
Wotton, Thomas i. 334, 347

LIST OF PLATES.

VOL. I.

1. Portrait of the Princess Elizabeth - - - - - - - - - Frontispiece.
2. Autographs of King Edward VI. Queen Mary, Lady Jane Grey, Queen Elizabeth, and Mary Queen of Scots - - - - - - - - - - - x
3. Ticket for Gray's Inn Masque 1682-3 (on Letter-press) - - - - - xxi
4. Woodstock Palace, Oxfordshire - - - - - - - - - - - - - 9
5. Nonsuch Palace, Surrey - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 74
6. New Hall, or Beaulieu, Essex - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 94
7. Enfield Palace - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 101
8. Windsor Castle - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 143
9. Gateway of the White Friars at Stamford (on Letter-press) - - - - 201
10. Burghley House, Northamptonshire - - - - - - - - - - - 205
11. Gidea, or Giddy Hall, Essex - - - - - - - - - - - - - 253
12. Procession of Queen Elizabeth to Hunsdon House - - - - - - - 282
13. Hunsdon House (from Chauncy) - - - - - - - - - - - - 283
14. Lambeth Palace Gateway and Church - - - - - - - - - - 325
15. Croydon Palace Gateway - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 331
16. Dartford Palace - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 354
17. Croydon Palace, North View - - - - - - - - - - - - - 385
18. Kenilworth Castle - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 422

VOL. II.

1. Yeoman of the Guard - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Frontispiece.
2. Gorhambury, Herts - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 56
3. Standon House, Herts (from Chauncy) - - - - - - - - - - 107
4. Long Melford Hall, Suffolk - - - - - - - - - - - - - 108
5. Madingley, Cambridgeshire - - - - - - - - - - - - - 109
6. Specimens of Fans of the Elizabethan age (on Letter-press) - - - 118
7. Figure of Hercules at Hawsted Place, Suffolk - - - - - - - - 121

8. Emblems at Hawsted, Plate I. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 124
9. ——————— Plate II. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 125
10. Kirtling or Cartlage Hall, Cambridgeshire - - - - - - - - - - 220
11. Moulsham Hall, Essex - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 287
12. Richmond Palace, from the River Thames - - - - - - - - - - 404
13. ——— Hill and Palace, from the antient Ferry - - - - - - - 412
14. Crest of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester (on Letter-press) - - - 618

VOL. III.

1. Portrait of Queen Elizabeth - - - - - - - - - - - - Frontispiece.
2. Autograph of Queen Elizabeth and her Officers (on Letter-press) - - 81
3. The Crowned Pillar (on Letter-press) - - - - - - - - - - 48, 51
4. Cowdray House, Sussex - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 81
5. Farnham Palace, Surrey - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 90
6. Miscellaneous Plate:—Fig. 1. Knife of the Elizabethan age (see Vol. II. p. 423);—Figs. 2, 3, and 4, Salt-cellar (see Vol. III. p. 370);—Decanter ornamented by Queen Elizabeth - - - - - - - - - 98
7. Elvetham Pond - 101
8. Ely Place, Holborn - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 122
9, 10. Quarendon Chapel, Bucks, exterior and interior Views - - - - - 127
11. Rycott, Oxfordshire - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 168
12. Whitgift's Hospital at Croydon - - - - - - - - - - - - - 519
13. Harefield Place, Middlesex - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 581
14. Oatlands Palace, Surrey - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 599
15. The Queen's Funeral - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 625

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S PROGRESSES.

Birth and Christening of Ladie ELIZABETH.

THE 7th of September, being Sunday, betweene three and foure of the clocke at afternoone, the Queene was delivered of a faire Ladie; for whose good deliverance *Te Deum* was sung incontinently, and great preparation was made for the Christning. The Maior and his Brethren, and fortie of the chiefe Cittizens, were commanded to be at the Christning the Wednesdaie following. Upon which daie the Maior, Sir Stephen Peacocke, in a gowne of crimosin velvet, with his collar of esses, and all the Aldermen in scarlet, with collars and chaines, and all the Councell of the Cittie with them, tooke their barge at one of the clocke; and the Cittizens had another barge, and so rowed to Greenwich, where were many Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen assembled: all the walles betweene the King's Pallace and the Fryers were hanged with arras, and all the way strewed with greene rushes. The Fryers church was also hanged with rich arrass: the font was of silver, and stoode in the midst of the church three steps high, which was covered with a fine cloth; and divers Gentlemen, with aprones and towels about their neckes, gave attendance about it, that no filth shoulde come to the fonte: over it hung a square canapie of crimosin sattin, fringed with golde; about it was a rayle, covered with redde saie; betweene the queere and body of the church was a close place with a pan of fire, to make the Childe readie in. When all these thinges were ordered, the Childe was brought to the hall, and then every man set forward: first, the Cittizens two and two; then Gentlemen, Esquires, and Chaplaines; next after them the Aldermen, and the Maior alone; and next the Kinges Counsell; then the Kinges Chappel in coaps; then Barons, Bishops, Earles, the Earle of Essex bearing the covered basons gilt; after him the Marques of Excester with a taper of virgin wax; next him the Marques Dorset bearing the salt; behind him the Lady Mary of Norfolke bearing the crisome, which was very rich of pearle and stone. The old Dutches of Norfolke[1] bare the Childe in a mantle of purple velvet, with a long traine furred with ermine. The Duke of Norfolke with his marshal's rod went on the right hand of the saide Dutchesse; and the Duke of Suffolke on the left hand; and before them went Officers of Armes; the Countesse of Kent bare the long traine of the Childes mantle; and meane betweene the Childe and the Countesse of Kent went the Earle of Wilshire and the Earle of Darby on either side, supporting the said traine in the middest: over the Childe

[1] Mary, widow of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk.

was borne a rich canapie, by the Lord Rochford, the Lord Hussey, the Lord William Howard, and the Lord Thomas Howard the elder. After the Childe, followed many Ladies and Gentlewomen. When the Childe was come to the church doore, the Byshop of London[1] met it, with divers Byshoppes and Abbots mitred, and beganne the observances of the Sacrament. The God-father was Lorde Thomas Archbyshoppe of Canterburie[2]; the God-mothers were the olde Dutchesse of Norfolke, and the olde Marchionesse of Dorset[3], Widdowes; and the Childe was named ELIZABETH: and after that all things were done at the church doore, the Child was brought to the font, and christned; and that done, Garter chiefe King of Armes cryed aloud, "God of his infinit goodnesse send prosperous life and long to the high and mightie Princesse of England ELIZABETH!" And then the trumpets blew; then the Childe was brought up to the altar, and the Gospell said over it. After that immediately the Archbyshop of Canterburie confirmed it, the Marchionesse of Excester being Godmother: then the Byshop of Canterbury gave unto the Princesse a standing cup of golde; the Dutchesse of Norfolke gave to her a standing cup of golde fretted with pearle; the Marchionesse of Dorset gave three gilt boles pounsed, with a cover; and the Marchionesse of Excester gave three standing boles graven, all gilt, with a cover. Then was brought in wafers, confects, and ipocrasse, in such plentie, that every man had as much as hee woulde desire: then they set forwarde, the trumpets afore going in the same order toward the Kinges pallace as they did when they came thitherwarde; saving that the giftes that the Godfather and Godmothers gave, were borne before the Childe by foure persons; that is to say, first, Sir John Dudley the younger, bare the gift of the Lady Dorset; the Lord Fitz Walter bare the gift of the Ladie of Norfolke; and the Lord of Worcester bare the gift of the Archbishop of Canterbury; and all the one side as they went was full of staffe torches, to the number of five hundred, borne by the Gard and other of the Kinges servants; and about the Child were manie other proper torches borne by Gentlemen. And in this order they brought the Princesse to the Queenes chamber doore, and then departed.

The Maior went to the King's chamber, and tarryed there a while with his Brethren the Aldermen; and at last, the Dukes of Norfolke and Suffolke came out from the King, and reported to the Maior and his Brethren, that the King thanked them heartily, and commanded them to give them thankes in his name; and from thence they were had to the seller and dranke, and so went to their barge.

[1] Dr. John Stokesles, 1530—1540.
[2] Dr. Thomas Cranmer, 1532—1555.
[3] Margaret, widow of Thomas Grey, second Marquis of Dorset.

The Princess ELIZABETH *at* HATFIELD HOUSE.

In the latter part of the Reign of her Brother King Edward the Sixth, the Princess Elizabeth was for some time resident at Hatfield House, Herts, at that time a Royal Palace, whence she addressed the following Letters:

"TO THE KINGES MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

"Like as a shipman in stormy wether plukes down the sailes tarrijnge for bettar winde, so did I, most noble Kinge, in my unfortunate chanche a thursday pıuk downe the hie sailes of my joy and comforte, and do trust one day that as troublesome waves have repulsed me backwarde, so a gentil winde will bring me forwarde to my haven. Two chief occasions moved me muche, and grived me gretly, the one, for that I douted your Majesties helth, the other, because for all my tarrijnge I wente without that I came for; of the first I am releved in a parte, bothe that I understode of your helthe, and also that your Majesties loginge is far from my Lorde Marques chamber: of my other grief I am not eased; but the best is that whatsoever other folkes wil suspect. I intende not to feare your grace's goodwil, wiche as I knowe that I never disarved to faint, so I trust still stike by me. For if your grace's advis that I shulde retourne (whos will is a commandmente) had not bine, I wold not have made the halfe of my way, the ende of my journey. And thus as one desirous to here of your Majesties helthe, thogth unfortunat to se it, I shal pray God for to preserve you.

"From Hatfilde, this present Saterday.

"Your Majesties humble Sister to commandment, ELIZABETH."

"TO MY GOOD FREENDE SIR ANTHONIE AUCHER, KNIGHTE.

"*At Hatfelde, the 9th of December.*

"*Mr. Aucher;* My Cofferer hath well declared unto me your good will and readiness in your dispatche and delyvery of my plate, which I have received of hym, amounting to one thowsand threescore and two ounces. This your towardnes will I so remember, that whensoever occasion may serve, I woll requite it; desiring youe, that when, for thexchanginge of any plate, I shall have nede of your like gentlenes, ye woll therin no lesse extend it towards me, then in this my cause you have bene both prest and forwarde to further it. And thus faire you well. Your freinde, ELIZABETH."

The Princess ELIZABETH *at* HATFIELD; ASHRIDGE; *in the* TOWER; *afterwards at* RICHMOND, WINDSOR, WOODSTOCK, RICOT, WINGE, COLNEBROKE, *and again at* HATFIELD, 1553—1558[1].

In the year 1553, the Princess Elizabeth, afterwards Queen, having been before treated with much insolence and inhumanity[2], was placed under the care and inspection of Sir Thomas Pope[3]. Mary cherished that antipathy to the certain Heiress of her Crown and her Successor, which all Princes who have no Children to succeed naturally feel. But the most powerful cause of Mary's hatred of the Princess, with whom she formerly lived in some degree of friendship[4], seems to have arisen from Courtney Earl of Devonshire.

The person, address, and other engaging accomplishments[5], of this young Nobleman, had made a manifest impression on the Queen[6]. Other circumstances also contributed to render him an object of her affection; for he was an Englishman, and nearly allied to the Crown; and consequently could not fail of proving acceptable to the nation. The Earl was no stranger to these favourable dispositions of the Queen towards him[7]. Yet he seemed rather to attach himself to the Princess; whose youth and lively conversation had more prevailing charms than the pomp and power of her Sister[8]. This preference not only produced a total

[1] From Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope, 1780, pp. 62—112.

[2] "This day my Ladye Jane was behedede wtin the Towre, and the Lorde Gylforde her husbonde on the Towre hill; and gret execuc'on shalbe don this wyke, as well in London as in all other places wher the rebells dwelte. This day my Lord of Deyneshire was sent to the Towre, wt a gret compenye of the garde: my L. Elisabethe was sent for III dayes ago; but as yet she is not comen, whatsoevr the let is." Robert Swift to the Earl of Shrewsbury, Feb. 12, 1553–4. Lodge's Illustrations of British History, vol. I. p. 190.

[3] Fox, edit. 1684, iii. 798. Speed, &c.

[4] Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 14. 17. 82.—At Queen Mary's coronation, the Lady Elizabeth rode in the first chariot, with Lady Anne of Cleves, after the Queen's litter in the procession from the Tower to Westminster. Strype, ib. 36. See also Holinshed, Chron. iii. 1152. col. 1.

[5] He was polite, studious, and learned; an accurate master of the languages, skilled in the mathematics, painting, and music. He lived a prisoner in the Tower, from fourteen to twenty-six years of age; when he was set at liberty by Queen Mary, at her accession. Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 339.

[6] Burnet, History of the Reformation, ii. 255.

[7] Godwin, p. 339.

[8] Burnet, Ref. ii. 273. Collier, Eccl. Hist. ii. 352. 362.

change in Mary's sentiments with regard to the Earl, but forced her openly to declare war against Elizabeth.

The antient quarrel between their Mothers remained deeply rooted in the malignant heart of the Queen[1]: and she took advantage from the declaration made by Parliament in favour of Catherine's marriage[2], to represent her Sister's birth as illegitimate. Elizabeth's inclination to the Protestant Religion still further heightened Mary's aversion: it offended her bigotry, disappointed her expectations, and disconcerted her politics. These causes of dislike, however, might perhaps have been forgotten by degrees, or, at least would have ended in secret disgust. But, when the Queen found that the Princess had obstructed her designs in a matter of the most interesting nature, female resentment, founded on female jealousy, and exasperated by pride, could no longer be suppressed.

So much more forcible, and of so much more consequence in public affairs, are private feelings, and the secret undiscerned operations of the heart, than the most important political reasons. Monsieur Noailles, however, the French Ambassador at the Court of England during this period, with the true dignity of a mysterious Statesman, seems unwilling to refer the Queen's displeasure to so slight a motive: and assigns a more profound intrigue as the foundation of Courtney's disgrace. Domestic incidents operate alike in every station of life; and often form the greatest events of history. Princes have their passions in common with the rest of mankind.

Elizabeth, being now become the public and avowed object of Mary's aversion, was openly treated with much disrespect and insult. She was forbidden to take place, in the Presence-chamber, of the Countess of Lenox and the Duchess of Suffolk, as if her legitimacy had been dubious[3]. This doctrine had been insinuated by the Chancellor Gardiner, in a Speech before both Houses of Parliament[4]. Among other arguments enforcing the necessity of Mary's marriage, he particularly insisted on the failure of the Royal Lineage; artfully remarking, that none of Henry's descendants remained, except the Queen and the *Princess* Elizabeth[5]. Her friends were neglected or affronted. And while her amiable qualifications every day drew the attention of the young Nobility, and rendered

[1] Camden, Eliz. per Hearne, i. *Apparatus*, pag. 19.
[2] Statut. Mar. i. cap. i.
[3] Godwin.
[4] Sess. sec. ann. prim. Mar.
[5] Avoiding the term *Sister*. Amb. de Noailles, apud Carte, iii. 310.

her universally popular, the malevolence of the vindictive Queen still encreased. The Princess, therefore, thought it most prudent to leave the Court: and before the beginning of 1554, retired to her house at Ashridge in Hertfordshire[1].

In the mean time, Sir Thomas Wyat's rebellion, above-mentioned, broke out, in opposition to the Queen's match with Philip of Spain. It was immediately pretended that the Princess Elizabeth, together with Lord Courtney, was privately concerned in this dangerous conspiracy, and that she had held a correspondence with the Traitor Wyat. Accordingly Sir Edward Hastings, afterwards Lord Loughborough, Sir Thomas Cornwallis, and Sir Richard Southwell, attended by a troop of horse, were ordered to bring her to Court[2]. They found the Princess sick, and even confined to her bed, at Ashridge[3]. Notwithstanding, under pretence of the strictness of their commission, they compelled her to rise: and, still continuing very weak and indisposed, she proceeded in the Queen's litter by slow journeys to London[4]. At the Court, they kept her confined, and without company, for a fortnight: after which Bishop Gardiner, who well knew her predominant disposition to cabal and intrigue, with nineteen others of the Council, attended to examine her concerning the Rebellion of which she was accused. She positively denied the accusation. However, they informed her, it was the Queen's resolution she should be committed to the Tower, till further enquiries could be made[5]. The Princess immediately wrote to the Queen, earnestly entreating that she might not be imprisoned in the Tower, and concluding her letter thus: "As for that Traytor Wiat, he might paraventur write me a letter; but, on my faith, I never received any from him. And as for the copie of my letter sent to the Frenche King, I pray *God confound me eternally*, if ever I sent him word, message, token, or

[1] "Wherein our most worthie and ever famous Queen Elisabeth lodged as in her owne, beinge then a more stately house, at the tyme of Wyatt's attempte in Queen Maryes dayes." Norden's *Discription of Hartfordshire*, written 1596, pag. 12. edit. 1723."

[2] See Holinshed's Chronicle, iii. 1151. seq. from Fox.

[3] Amb. de Noailles, whose papers are cited by Carte, calls this a *favorable illness*. "Since," he adds, it seems likely to save Mary from the crime of putting her Sister to death by violence." Carte, iii. 306.

[4] Her manner of coming to London is thus described in a manuscript chronicle, often cited hereafter. "The same tyme and daye, between four and fyve of the clocke at night, my Lady Elisabeth's Grace came to London, through Smithfielde, untoo Westminster, with c velvet cotts after her Grace. And her Grace rod in a charytt opyn on both sydes: and her Grace [had] ryding after her a 100 in cotts of fyne redde gardy'd with velvett; and so through Flet-strete unto the Court through the Quenes garden, hir Grace being sycke." MSS. Cotton, Vitell. F. 5.

[5] Holinshed, ut supra.

letter, by any menes[1]." Her oaths, and her repeated protestations of innocence, were all ineffectual. She was conveyed to the Tower, and ignominiously conducted through the Traitors' gate[2].

At her first commitment, only three men and three women of the Queen's servants were appointed for her attendants. But even these were forbidden to bring her meat; and she was waited on for this purpose by the Lieutenant's servants, or even by the common soldiers. But afterwards, two Yeomen of her chamber, one of her robes, two of her pantry and ewry, one of her buttery, one of her cellar, another of her larder, and two of her kitchen, were allowed, by permission of the Privy Council, to serve at her table. No stranger, or visitor, was admitted into her presence. The Constable of the Tower, Sir John Gage, treated her very severely, and watched her with the utmost vigilance. Many of the other prisoners, committed to the same place on account of the rebellion, were often examined about her concern in the conspiracy: and some of them were put to the rack, by way of extorting an accusation. Her innocence, however, was unquestionable: for, although Wyat himself had accused her, in hopes to have saved his own life by means of so base and scandalous an artifice, yet he afterwards denied that she had the least knowledge of his designs; and lest those denials which he made at his examinations might be insidiously suppressed, and his former depositions alledged against her adopted in their stead, he continued to make the same declarations openly on the scaffold at the time of his execution[3].

There was a pretence, much insisted on by Gardiner, that Wyat had conveyed to her a bracelet, in which the whole scheme of the plot was inclosed. But Wyat acquitted her of this and all other suspicions[4]. After a close imprisonment of some days, by the generous intercession of Lord Chandos, Lieutenant of the Tower, it was granted that she might sometimes walk in the Queen's lodgings[5], in the presence of the Constable, the Lieutenant, and three of the Queen's ladies; yet on condition that the windows should be shut. She then was indulged with walking in a little garden, for the sake of fresh air: but all the shutters which looked towards the garden were ordered to be kept close.

Such were their jealousies, that a little boy of four years old, who had been

[1] Camden's Eliz. per Hearne, vol. i. editor. præfat. p. 78.

[2] May 18. As MSS. Cott. Vitell. F. 5.

[3] Holinshed, ut supra.

[4] Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 97.

[5] Concerning these apartments in the Tower, see the very judicious and ingenious Mr. Walpole's *Historic Doubts concerning Richard the Third.*

accustomed every day to bring her flowers, was severely threatened if he came any more; and the child's father was summoned and rebuked by the Constable. But Lord Chandos being observed to treat the Princess with too much respect, he was not any longer entrusted with the charge of her; and she was committed to the custody of Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxburgh in Norfolk [1], a person whom she had never seen nor knew before. He brought with him a new guard of one hundred soldiers, cloathed in blue; which the Princess observing, asked with her usual liveliness, *If Lady Jane's scaffold was yet taken away.*

About the end of May [2] she was removed from the Tower, under the command of Sir Henry Bedingfield, and Lord Williams of Thame, to the Royal manor or Palace at Woodstock [3]. The first night of her journey she lay at Richmond; where being watched all night by the soldiers, and all access of her own private attendants utterly prohibited, she began to be convinced, that orders had been given to put her privately to death. The next day she reached Windsor, where she was lodged in the Dean's house near St. George's Collegiate Chapel. She then passed to lord Williams's seat at Ricot in Oxfordshire, where she lay; and "was verie princelie entertained both of knights and ladies." But Bedingfield was highly disgusted at this gallant entertainment of his Prisoner. During their journey, Lord Williams and another Gentleman playing at chess, the Princess accidentally came in, and told them she must stay to see the game played out, but this liberty Bedingfield would not permit [4].

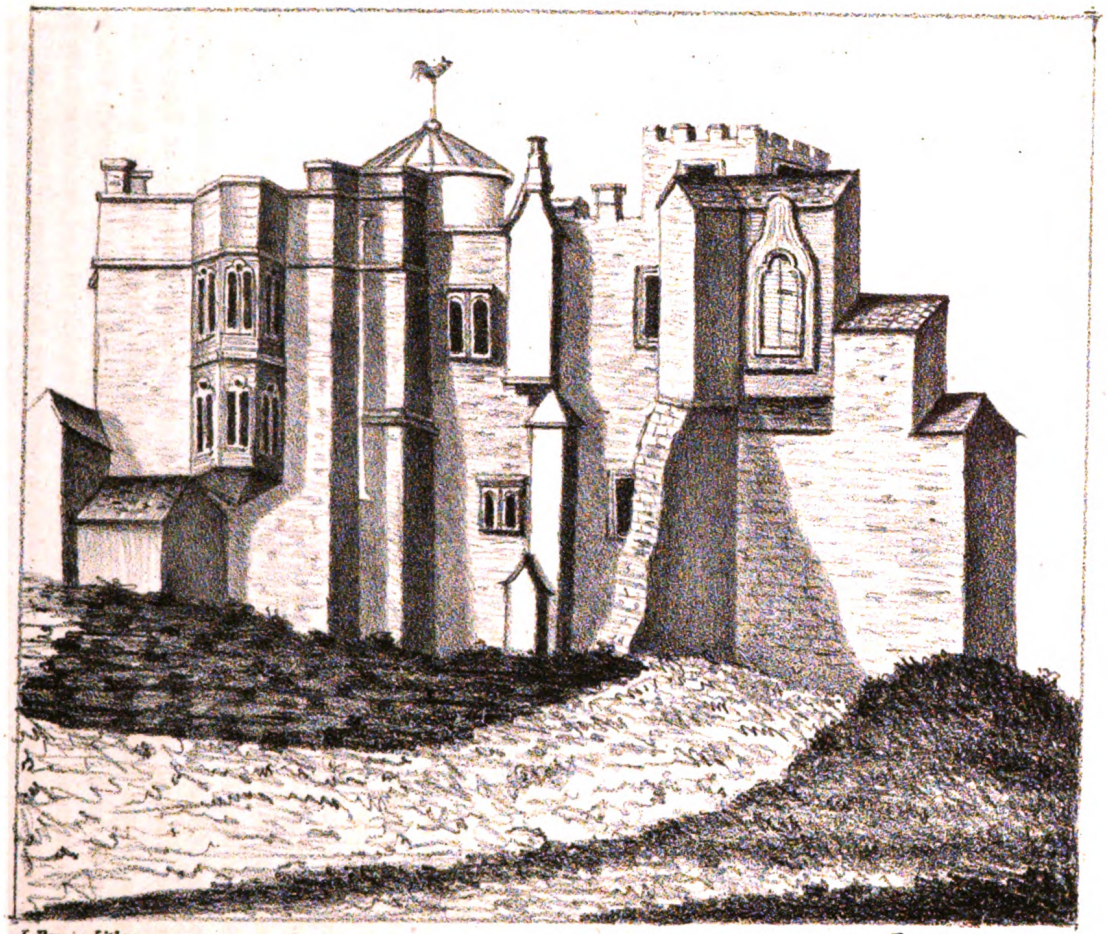
Arriving at Woodstock, she was lodged in the Gatehouse of the Palace, in an apartment remaining complete within these fifty years with its original arched roof of Irish oak, curiously carved, painted blue sprinkled with gold, and to the

[1] He was firmly attached to the Queen's interests. Beside his government of the Tower, he was Knight Marshal of the Queen's army, Captain of her Guards, Vice-chamberlain to the Queen, and a Privy Counsellor. She also granted him a yearly pension of £.100 for life, and part of the forfeited estate of Sir Thomas Wyat. Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 481. He is often, by mistake, written *Beningfield, Benfield,* &c.

[2] "Of Saterdaye, at one of the cloke at afternone, my Lady Elisabethe was delyv'ed out of the Towre by the Lord Tresorer and my Lord Chamb'leyn, and went to Richemonde (on her way to the old Palace of Woodstock, where she remained in confinement till the end of April in the next year,) by water furthewyt er she landyd; wher she shalbe attended upon by sundrye of garde, and some officers of ev'y office in the Quene's howse, but how long she shall co'tinewe there I know not." Robert Swift to the Earl of Shrewsbury, May 20, 1554. Lodge, vol. I. p. 193.

[3] MSS. Cotton. Vitell. F. 5. "The xx daye of May my Lady Elisabeth, the Quenes Sister, came out of the Tower, and toke hir barge at the Tower-wharffe, and so to Rychmond, and from thens unto Wyndsor, and so to Wodstoke."

[4] Holinshed, ut supra.



J. Bonnor Lithog.

Printed by Simonau.

The Remains of Woodstock, as they appeared in 1714.

last retaining its name of *Queen Elizabeth's chamber*[1]. Holinshed gives us three lines[2] which she wrote with a diamond on the glass of her window; and Hentzner, in his Itinerary of 1598[3], has recorded a Sonnet[4], which she had written with a pencil on her window-shutter. In the Bodleian Library at Oxford, there is an English Translation of Saint Paul's Epistles, printed in the black letter, which

[1] The old Royal Manor, or Palace, at Woodstock, was besieged in the grand Rebellion, and much damaged in the siege. The furniture was afterwards sold, and the buildings portioned out by Cromwell, or his agents, to three persons. Two of them, about 1652, pulled down their portions for the sake of the stone. The third suffered his part to stand, which consisted of the gate-house in which the Princess Elizabeth was imprisoned, and some adjoining ruinous buildings. After the rebellion, Lord Lovelace turned this gate-house into a dwelling-house, and lived in it for many years. As to its adjoining ruins, persons now living remember standing a noble porch, and some walls of the hall; the walls and magnificent windows of the chapel; several turrets at proper distances; and could trace out many of the apartments. Sir John Vanbrugh, while Blenheim Palace was building, had taste enough to lay out £.2000 in keeping up the ruins. But afterwards Lord Treasurer Godolphin observed to Sarah, Duchess-dowager of Marlborough, that a pile of ruins in the front of so fine a seat was an unseemly object, all the old buildings, and amongst the rest the Princess Elizabeth's gate-house, were entirely demolished and erased. Aubrey, the Antiquary, acquaints us that in the old hall there were two rows of pillars, as in a church; and that the arches were of the zigzag Norman shape. He has left us, in his manuscript, drawings of the windows in the larger apartments, and in the chapel and hall. Aubrey's Chronologia Architectonica, MSS. in Mus. Ashmol. Oxon. fol. pag. 7. Of fair Rosamond's *Bower*, which literally signifies no more than a *chamber*, and which was a kind of a pleasure-house on the south-west side of the old Palace, some ruinous remains are still remembered: particularly, an apartment over Rosamond's well. This *well*, which is a large, clear, and beautiful spring, paved and fenced about the inside with stone, was undoubtedly a bath, fountain, or reservoir, for the convenience of the *Bower*, or perhaps of the Palace. The author of the History of Allchester, written 1622, tells us, that "the ruins of Rosamond's Bower are still to be seen against the court-gate." Apud Kennett's Paroch. Antiq. p. 694. Hen. VII. built much here: particularly the front and principal gate of the Palace. On this gate was his name, and an English rhyme, importing that he was the founder. Wake's Rex Platonicus, edit. Oxon. 1607, pag. 6. 4to. It was a favourite seat of our Kings, who all resided here from Henry I. to Charles I. Queen Elizabeth in particular, notwithstanding her imprisonment here, perhaps on that account, was remarkably fond of living at this Palace: and she became a considerable benefactress to the town of Woodstock. A small etching of a prospect of the *Princess Elizabeth's chamber* and its adjoining ruins, done, a few years before they were destroyed, in 1714, was published by J. Whood.

[2] Much suspected by me,
Nothing proved can be,
Quoth ELIZABETH prisoner.

[3] Edit. Noriberg. 1629, pag. 215.

[4] O Fortuna! tuum semper variabile numen
Implevit curis animum mordacibus ægrum.

the Princess used while she was here imprisoned; in a blank leaf of which, the following paragraph, written with her own hand, and in the pedantry of the times, yet remains: "I walke many times into the pleasant fieldes of the Holye Scriptures; where I plucke up the goodlisome herbs of sentences by pruning, eate them by reading, chawe them by musing, and laie them up at length in the high seate of memorie, by gathering them together. That so having tasted the sweetnes, I maye the lesse perceave the bitternesse of this miserable life[1]."

The covers are of black silk; on which she had amused herself with curiously working, or embossing, the following inscriptions and devices in gold twist. On one side, on the border, or edge, OCELUM PATRIA. SCOPUS VITÆ XPVS. CHRISTO VIVE. In the middle a heart; and about it, ELEVA COR SURSUM IBI UBI E. C. [i. e. *est Christus.*] On the other side, on the border, BEATUS QUI DIVITIAS

Carcer hic est testis, qui gaudia cuncta removit,
Sæpe terris miseros tentâsti solvere vinc'lis;
Et servare tibi innocuos, justissima cura!
Sed tamen inde tuo fallaci fidere vento
Nulli consultum puto—nam mutaris in horas;
Tandem Jovi Pater, qui ferventissimus æqui
Et scelerum vindex, et justus, tela retunde
In me missa; meis lance repende
Æquâ—Fac videam contrariis votis.
A. D. M.D.LV.

O Fortune! how thy restless wavering state
Hath fraught with cares my troubled wit!
Witness this present prison whither fate
Hath borne me, and the joys I quit.
Thou causedst the guilty to be loosed
From bands, wherewith are innocents inclosed;
Causing the guiltless to be strait reserved,
And freeing those that Death had well deserved:
But by her Envy can be nothing wrought,
So God send to my foes all they have thought.

ELIZABETH, Prisoner.

[1] Inter MSS. 242. 12mo. In the same Library is a translation by the Princess Elizabeth, into Latin, of an Italian sermon of Occhini.—Calligraphy was a requisite accomplishment of those times, and it is accordingly written, on vellum, with uncommon elegance, in her own hand. It is dedicated in Latin to her Brother, King Edward, to whom she sends it as a new-year's gift. The dedication is dated *Enfield*, December 30. Bibl. Bodl. Arch. D. 115. 8vo. Another volume in the Bodleian Library (Arch. B. 82.) contains "Sentences and Phrases collected by Queen Elizabeth in the 13th and 14th years of her age." See the Preface to the present Volume.

SCRIPTURÆ LEGENS VERBA VERTIT IN OPERA. In the middle a star, and about it, VICIT OMNIA PERTINAX VIRTUS E. C. [i. e. *Elisabethæ Captivæ;* or, *Elisabetha Captiva.*]

One is pleased to hear these circumstances, trifling and unimportant as they are, which shew us how this great and unfortunate Lady, who became afterwards the Heroine of the British Throne, the favourite of her people, and the terror of the world, contrived to relieve the tedious hours of her pensive and solitary confinement. She had, however, little opportunity for meditation or amusement. She was closely guarded; yet sometimes suffered to walk into the gardens of the Palace. "In this situation," says Holinshed, "no marvell, if she hearing upon a time out of hir garden at Woodstocke a certain milkmaide singing pleasantlie, wished herself to be a milkmaide, as she was; saying, that her case was better, and life merrier[1]."

After being confined here for many months, she procured a permission to write to the Queen; but her importunate keeper Bedingfield intruded, and overlooked what she wrote[2]. At length, King Philip interposed, and begged that she might be removed to the Court[3]. But this sudden kindness of Philip, who thought Elizabeth a much less obnoxious character than his father Charles the Fifth had conceived her to have been, did not arise from any regular principle of real generosity, but partly from an affectation of popularity[4], and partly from a refined sentiment of policy, which made him foresee that, if Elizabeth was put to death, the next lawful Heir would be Mary Queen of Scots already betrothed to the Dauphin of France, whose succession would for ever join the sceptres of England and France, and consequently crush the growing interests of Spain[5].

[1] This circumstance has given occasion to an elegant ballad by Shenstone.

[2] Holinshed, ut supra.

[3] When she came to the Crown, says Holinshed, she discharged Bedingfield from the Court, telling him, that whenever she should happen to have a State Prisoner who required to be "hardlie handled and strictlie kept," she would send for him. Holinshed, p. 117. col. 2. But there is some reason to suspect, that Fox, from whom Holinshed transcribes, has aggravated, in his account, Sir Henry's usage of the Princess. After she was Queen, he was very often at Court; and her Majesty visited him in a Progress, 1578. And though she frequently called him her *Jaylor*, yet this seems rather to have been a term of Royal familiarity than of contempt. Though I doubt not that he treated the Princess with no great compassion or delicacy; a circumstance which reflects honour on her forgiveness. See Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 481.

[4] He affected to treat the Princess with much respect. In an examination, cited by Holinshed, it appears that, accidentally passing her in a chamber of the Palace, he paid her such obeisance as to fall with one knee to the ground, notwithstanding his usual state and solemnity. Chron. iii. 1160. col. 1.

[5] Camden, Eliz. per Hearne, vol. i. *Apparatus*, p. 21. However, it is said, that, out of gratitude

In her first day's journey, from the manor of Woodstock to Lord Williams's at Ricot, a violent storm of wind happened; insomuch that her hood and the attire of her head were twice or thrice blown off. On this, she begged to retire to a gentleman's house then at hand: but Bedingfield's absurd and superabundant circumspection refused even this insignificant request; and constrained her with much indecorum to re-place her head-dress under a hedge near the road. The next night they came to Mr. Dormer's, at Winge, in Buckinghamshire; and from thence to an inn at Colnebroke, where she lay. At length she arrived at Hampton-court, where the Court then resided, but was still kept in the condition of a prisoner. Here Bishop Gardiner, with others of the Council, frequently persuaded her to make a confession, and submit to the Queen's mercy. Dissimulation appears to have been a conspicuous feature in Elizabeth's character. One night, when it was late, the Princess was unexpectedly summoned, and conducted by torch-light to the Queen's bed-chamber; where she kneeled down before the Queen, declaring herself to be a most faithful and true subject. She even went so far, as to request the Queen to send her some Catholic treatises, which might confirm her faith, and inculcate doctrines different from those which she had been taught in the writings of the Reformers. The Queen seemed still to suspect her sincerity; but they parted on good terms. During this critical interview, Philip had concealed himself behind the tapestry, that he might have seasonably interposed, to prevent the violence of the Queen's passionate temper from proceeding to any extremities[1].

One week afterwards she was released from the formidable parade of guards and keepers[2]. A happy change of circumstances ensued; and she was permitted to retire with Sir Thomas Pope[3] to Hatfield-house in Hertfordshire, then a Royal Palace[4]. At parting, the Queen began to show some symptoms of reconciliation:

for her preservation, she constantly kept Philip's picture by her bed-side, even to her death, notwithstanding his perfidy after she became Queen. Ballard's Memoirs of Learned Ladies, p. 217.

[1] Holinshed, ut supra.

[2] Burnet, Fox, Speed, &c.

[3] Maister Gage, who is called the Queen's Gentleman-usher, or Master of the Ceremonies, is said by Fox and others to have been joined with Sir Thomas Pope in this appointment. But he seems to have only acted as an assistant or inferior. Probably this was Sir Edward Gage, to whom the Queen granted, in 1556, thirty retainers. Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 480. Sir *John* Gage was Constable of the Tower; and died in 1556. Anstis, Regist. Gart. i. 423. *Notes.* He [Sir John] was also Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, Chamberlain of the Household, and a Privy Counsellor. Anstis, ibid.

[4] The present noble structure was erected by Robert, first Earl of Salisbury, about 1610. James the First exchanged Hatfield, with Lord Salisbury, for Theobalds. It originally belonged to the

she recommended to her Sir Thomas Pope, as a person with whom the Princess was well acquainted, and whose humanity, prudence, and other valuable qualifications, were all calculated to render her new situation perfectly agreeable [1]; and at the same time she presented her with a ring worth seven hundred crowns [2].

But, before I proceed further in this part of my narrative, I stop to mention a circumstance unnoticed by our Historians: which is, that Sir Thomas Pope, in conjunction with others, had some concern about the person of the Princess Elizabeth, even when she first retired from the Court, in disgrace, to her house at Ashridge; and before her troubles commenced, occasioned by Wyat's rebellion; all which I have already related at large. When that rebellion broke out, Mary wrote to the Princess then sick at Ashridge, artfully requesting her immediate attendance at the Court. Elizabeth's Governors at this time, whose names are no where particularly mentioned, waiting every day for her recovery, very compassionately declared it unsafe yet to remove her. And the Princess herself, in the mean time, signified by letter her indisposition to the Queen; begging that her journey to the Court might be deferred for a few days, and protesting her abhorrence of Wyat's seditious practices. Her Governors likewise, on their parts, that this tenderness towards their mistress might not be interpreted in a bad sense, dispatched a letter to Bishop Gardiner, Lord Chancellor; acquainting her with her condition, and avowing their readiness to receive the Queen's commands. An original draught or copy of this letter in Sir Thomas Pope's own hand, with several corrections and interlineations by the same, is now preserved in the British Museum [3]: from which circumstance it is manifest that he was at this time one of

Bishops of Ely, and was built by Bishop Morton about 1480. The chapel was consecrated in 1615. See Le Neve, Prot. Bish. vol. 1, 2. page 144. Peacham tells us, that this chapel was adorned with paintings, by Butler, and other eminent artists. Gentleman's Exercise, Lib. i. c. 3. "Robert Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer of England, who as he favoreth all learning and excellencies, so he is a principal patron of this art; having lately imployed Mr. Butler, and many other excellent artists, for the beautifying of his houses, especially his chapell at Hatfield." P. 310. edit. 1661.

[1] See Thomas Heywood's England's Elizabeth. Lond. 12mo, 1631. p. 202.

[2] Carte, iii. 326.

[3] Brit. Mus. Bibl. Cotton. MSS. Titus. B. ii. fol. 159. After it, follows the letter of the privy council to Sir Thomas Pope, cited below. The paper which contains both is indorsed, "*Minute of the Lady Elizabeth's Officers to the Queen's Counsail.*" The letter here mentioned in the text begins thus:

"It may please your good Lordship. That albeit we attende on my Ladie Elizabethes Grace our mistres, in hope of her amendment to repair towardes the Queenes Highnes, whereof we have as yet none apparaunt likelyhod of helthe; yet consideringe this daungerouse worlde, the perillous attemptes

these governors or attendants; but in what department or capacity, I know not. However, it is evident, that he was removed from this charge, when the Princess, notwithstanding her infirm state of health, was hurried up to the Court by Southwell, Cornwallis, and Hastings: nor do we that find from that time he had the least concern with her during her imprisonment in the Tower and at Woodstock, and the rest of those undeserved persecutions, which preceded her enlargement and final removal to Hatfield[1].

and the naughty endevours of the Rebelles, which we dayly here of against the Queenes Highnes our Sovereigne Ladie, we do not forgeate our most bounden dewty, nor yet our readynes in worde and dede to serve her Highnes by all the wayes and meanes that may stande in us, both from her Grace our Mistres, and of our owne partes also. Which thing although my Laidie's Grace our said Mistres hath tofore this signified unto the Queenes Highnes, of her behalffe, by message; it might nevertheles seame to your good Lordship, and the Lordes of the Councel, some negligence, that we did not make you also privy hereunto. Whe have therefore thought it our duties to declare this unto your Lordship," &c. The whole is printed in Strype's Mem. Eccl. iii. 83. From MSS. Petyt, *now in the Inner-Temple Library*. Strype says only, that it was written by the Lady Elizabeth's Governors; or, " by those that had the care and government of her." Among the Princess Elizabeth's domestics, or attendants, was John Astley, one of Roger Ascham's literary friends, and to whom many of his Latin letters are written. Prefixed to Ascham's very sensible English political tract on the Affaires of Germanie, and addressed from Astley, is an English letter, dated 1553, from Astley to Ascham, in which the latter speaks feelingly of their frequent agreeable conversations on learned subjects at Hatfield-house. Ascham was Preceptor to the Princess. Sir Thomas Pope in a fragment of a letter to the President of Trinity College, Oxford, and dated Hatfield, says, that he had procured an office in the Tower of London for *Maister Asteley*. Probably this is the same person. Ascham in some of his Epistles complains, that he was unjustly driven from his tuition of Elizabeth, in consequence of a party formed against him in the family of the Princess. My principal reason for mentioning these particulars is to shew, that Sir Thomas Pope could not have been one of Ascham's enemies on this occasion; for, had that been the case, it is not very probable that he should promote Ascham's friend. He was husband of Catharine Asteley, the Governess of the Princess. Ascham mentions this Catharine Asteley in very respectable terms, in a letter to the Princess, on the death of her tutor Grindall. " Hunc dolorem, magis apud te renovando augere, quam consolando lenire vererer, nisi perspecta " esset mihi prudentia tua, sic consiliis prudentissimæ Feminæ dominæ Catharinæ Astlæ munitia, &c." Epist. lib. ii. p. 95. a. edit. 1581. See also ibid. p. 89. b. This Astely was made Master of the Jewel-house at Queen Elizabeth's accession, with a salary of fifty pounds, December 23. Lit. Pat. 1 Eliz. He wrote a treatise on Horsemanship, printed without his name, in 1586, 4to. By the way, it appears from what has been said, that the Princess, before her final settlement at Hatfield under Sir Thomas Pope's care, was occasionally shifted about to various Royal Seats, of which Hatfield was one.

Where she had resided during the Reign of her Brother. See page 3.

To this Lady Sir Thomas Pope behaved with the utmost tenderness and respect; residing with her at Hatfield, rather as an indulgent and affectionate Guardian, than as an officious or rigorous Governor. Although strict orders were given that the Mass alone should be used in the family, yet he connived at many Protestant servants, whom she retained about her person[1]. Yet Sir John Harrington says, that his father, a Protestant, was imprisoned in the Tower for twelve months, and fined one thousand pounds, for carrying a letter to the Princess, and expressing his good wishes for her prosperity; and that, as if the heresy of a Maid of Honour could do any great harm, his mother, who was one of her favourite attendants, was removed from that situation, as a professed heretic, by command of Bishop Gardiner[2].

Nor was Sir Thomas Pope wanting, on proper occasions, in studiously shewing her such marks of regard and deference as her station and quality demanded. This appears from the following anecdote, which also marks his character:

Two of the Fellows of Trinity College in Oxford, just founded by him, had violated one of its strictest statutes, and were accordingly expelled by the President and Society. Upon this they repaired to their Founder, then at Hatfield with the Princess Elizabeth, humbly petitioning a re-admittance into his College. Sir Thomas Pope probably was not a little perplexed on this occasion; for although disposed to forgiveness, yet he was unwilling to be the first who should openly countenance or pardon an infringement of the laws which himself had made. But perceiving a happy opportunity of adjusting the difficulty, by paying at the same time a handsome compliment to the Princess, with much address he referred the matter to her gracious arbitration; and she was pleased to order, that they should immediately be restored to their Fellowships.

In consequence of this determination, he wrote the following letter to the President of the College:

"Maister President; With my hertie commendations, albeit Sympson and Rudde[3] have committed such an offence, as whereby they have justle deserved, not onlie for ever to be expulsed out of my Collegge, but also to be ponished besides in such sort as others myght fere to attempt the like: neverthelesse, at

[1] Brief View of the State of the Church of England, &c. Written in the year 1608. Lond. 1653, 12mo, p. 45. He adds, that, when his mother was dismissed, her own father durst not take her into his house. P. 46.

[2] Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 216. See Warton's Appendix, No. XV.

[3] The two delinquents.

the desier, or rather commandement, of my Ladie Elizabeth her Grace; and at my wiffes request, who hath both sent and written to me very earnestlie; and in hope this will be a warnyng for theym to lyve in order hereafter: I am content to remytt this fault, and to dispence with theym towching the same. So always, that they openly in the Hall, before all the Felowes and Scolers of the Collegge, confesse their faults; and besides paye such fyne, as you with others of the Collegge shall think meate. Which being don, I will the some be recorded yn some boke; wherein I will have mencion made, that for this faulte they were clene expelled the Collegge; and at my Ladye Elizabeth her Graces desier, and at my wiffes request, they were receyved into the house again. Signifying, that if eny shall hereafter commit the lyke offence, I am fully resolved ther sholl no creature living, the Quenes Maiestie except who maye commaunde me, cause me to dispence withall. Assuring yow, I never dyd eny thing more agaynst my hert, than to remytt this matter: the ponishment whereoff to the extremyte, I beleve, wold have don more good, then in this forme to be endyd; as knoweth the Holye Gost, who kepe you in helth.

" Written at *Hatfelde*, the xxiith of August, anno 1556.

" Your own assuredly, THO. POPE.

" *P. S.* Sir, I requyre you above all thinges, have a speciall regard there be peace and concorde in my Collegge[1]."

Nor did Sir Thomas Pope think it inconsistent with his trust, to gratify the Princess on some occasions with the fashionable amusements of the times; even at his own expence, and at the hazard of offending the Queen. This we learn from a passage in a curious manuscript chronicle[2]. " In Shrovetide, 1556, Sir Thomas Pope made for the Ladie Elizabeth, all at his owne costes, a greate and rich maskinge in the greate halle at Hatfelde; wher the pageaunts were marvellously furnished. There were there twelve Minstrels antickly disguised; with forty-six or more Gentlemen and Ladies, many of them Knights or Nobles, and Ladies of Honor, apparelled in crimsin sattin, embrothered uppon with wrethes of golde and garnished with bordures of hanging perle. And the devise of a castell of clothe of gold, sett with pomegranates about the battlements, with shields of

[1] Ex autographo in Thesaur. Coll. Trin. Oxon. Superscribed, " To his loving friend, Mr. Slythurst, " President of Trynitie Collegge in Oxford." And in Registr. prim. ejusdem Collegii, fol. xvi. b.

[2] MSS. Cotton. fol. Vitellius, F. 5. Brit. Mus. MSS. Strype.

Knights hanging therefrom, and six Knights in rich harneis turneyed. At night the cuppboard in the halle was of twelve stages mainlie furnished with garnish of gold and silver vessul, and a banket of seventie dishes, and after a voidee of spices and suttleties with thirty spyse plates, all at the chardgis of Sir Thomas Pope. And the next day the Play of HOLOPHERNES. But the Queen percase mysliked these folliries, as by her letters to Sir Thomas Pope hit did appear, and so their disguisinges were ceased."

The Princess was notwithstanding sometimes suffered to make excursions, partly for pleasure, and partly for paying her compliments at Court: and on these occasions she was attended in a manner suitable to her rank. Strype tells us, from the same manuscript journal of memorable occurrences, written about those times[1], that on February the 25th, 1557, "The Lady Elizabeth came riding from her house at Hatfield to London, attended with a great companie of Lords, and Nobles, and Gentlemen, unto her Place, called Somerset-place beyond Strond-bridge, to do her duty to the Queen. And on the twenty-eighth she repaired unto her Grace at Whitehall with many Lords and Ladies." And again, in March, the same year: "Aforenoon the Lady Elizabeth's Grace took her horse, and rode to her Palace of Shene; with many Lords, Knights, Ladies, and Gentlemen, and a goodlie company of horse[2]." In April the same year, she was escorted from Hatfield to Enfield-chase, by a retinue of twelve Ladies, clothed in white sattin on *ambling palfries*, and twenty yeomen in green, all on horseback, that *her Grace* might *hunt the hart*. At entering the chase, or forest, she was met by fifty archers in scarlet boots and yellow caps, armed with gilded bows; one of whom presented her a silver-headed arrow, winged with peacock's feathers. Sir Thomas Pope had the *devising* of this show. By way of closing the sport, or rather the ceremony, the Princess was gratified with the privilege of cutting the throat of a buck[3]. In the same month she was visited by the Queen at Hatfield: when the great chamber was adorned with a sumptuous suit of tapestry, called the *Hangings of the siege of Antioch*, and after supper a Play was performed by the Choir-boys of Saint Paul's[4].

In the summer of the same year, the Princess paid a visit to the Queen at Richmond. She went by water from Somerset-place in the Queen's barge; which

[1] Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 444, 445.
[2] Ibid. iii. 336.
[3] Vitell. F. 5. MSS. Cotton. MSS. Strype, ut supr.
[4] MSS. Ibid. See Hist. Eng. Poetry, ii. 392.

was richly hung with garlands of artificial flowers, and covered with a canopy of green sarcenet wrought with branches of eglantine in embroidery, and powdered with blossoms of gold. In the barge she was accompanied by Sir Thomas Pope, and four Ladies of her Chamber. Six boats attended on this procession, filled with her Highness's retinue, habited in russet damaske and blue embroidered sattin tasselled and spangled with silver, with bonnets of cloth of silver plumed with green feathers. She was received by the Queen in a sumptuous pavilion, made in form of a castle, with cloth of gold and purple velvet, in the Labyrinth of the gardens. The walls, or sides of the pavilion, were checquered into compartments, in each of which were alternately a lily in silver and a pomegranate in gold. Here they were entertained at a Royal banquet; in which was introduced a *sottletie*[1] of a pomegranate-tree bearing the arms of Spain. There were many minstrels, but no masking or dancing. Before the banquet, the Queen was long in consultation with Sir Thomas Pope. In the evening the Princess with all her company returned, as they came, to Somerset-place; and the next day retired to Hatfield[2].—During her residence at Hatfield, the Princess was also present at a Royal Christmas, kept with great solemnity by the Queen and King Philip at Hampton Court. On Christmas-eve, the great hall of the Palace was illuminated with a thousand lamps curiously disposed. The Princess supped at the same table in the hall with the King and Queen, next the cloth of state: and after supper, was served with a perfumed napkin and plates of confects by the Lord Paget. But she retired to her Ladies before the revels, maskings, and disguisings began. On St. Stephen's day she heard mattins in the Queen's closet adjoining to the chapel, where she was attired in a robe of white sattin, strung all over with large pearls. On the 29th day of December, she sate with their Majesties and the Nobility at a grand spectacle of justing, when two hundred spears were broken. Half of the combatants were accoutred in the Almaine, and half in the Spanish[3] fashion. Thus our chronicler, who is fond of minute description. But these and other particularities, insignificant as they seem, which he has recorded so carefully, are a vindication of Queen Mary's character in the treatment of her Sister: they prove, that the Princess, during her residence at Hatfield, lived in splendour and affluence; that she was often admitted to the diversions of the

[1] A curious devise in cookery or confectionary.

[2] MSS. Cotton. Vitell. F. 5. MSS. Strype, ut supr.

[3] Vitell. F. 5. Cotton. MSS. Strype, ut supr.

Court; and that her present situation was by no means a state of oppression and imprisonment, as it has been represented by most of our Historians.

We have before seen that Sir Thomas Pope, during his attendance on this Lady, was engaged in the foundation of his College. An undertaking of such a nature could not fail of attracting the attention of the young Elizabeth; whose learned education and present situation naturally interested her in the progress of a work so beneficial to the increase of her favourite pursuits, and carried on by one with whom she was so nearly connected. Accordingly this subject was often matter of conversation between them, as appears from part of a letter written by Sir Thomas Pope; which also still further proves the friendly terms on which they lived together. "The Princess Elizabeth her Grace, whom I serve here, often askyth me about the course I have devysed for my scollers: and that part of myne estatutes respectinge studie I have shewn to her, which she likes well. She is not only gracious, but most lerned, as ye right well know [1]."

[1] Dated at Hatfield, 1556. To the President. Ex Autographo ubi supra. Ascham, in one of his Latin Epistles, gives the following interesting account of Elizabeth's progress in literature, when she was very young, under the year 1550. Among the learned daughters of Sir Thomas More, he says, the Princess Elizabeth shines like a star of distinguished lustre; deriving greater glory from her virtuous disposition, and literary accomplishments, than from the dignity of her exalted birth. I was her Preceptor in Latin and Greek for two years. She was but little more than sixteen, when she could speak French, and Italian, with as much fluency and propriety as her native English. She speaks Latin readily, justly, and even critically. She has often conversed with me in Greek, and with tolerable facility. When she transcribes Greek or Latin, nothing can be more beautiful than her hand-writing. She is excellently skilled in music, although not very fond of it. She has read with me all Cicero, and great part of Livy. It is chiefly from those two authors alone, that she has acquired her knowledge of the Latin language. She begins the day with reading a portion of the Greek Testament, and then studies some select Orations of Isocrates and the Tragedies of Sophocles. From these authors, I was of opinion, that she would adorn her style with the most elegant diction, enrich her mind with the most suitable precepts, and frame her high station of life to every fortune. For her religious instruction, after the Scriptures, she adds to the classics Saint Cyprian and the Common-places of Melancthon, with other writers of that school, who teach purity of doctrine with elegance of expression. In every composition, she is very quick in pointing out a far-fetched word, or affected phrase. She cannot endure those absurd imitators of Erasmus, who mince the whole Latin language into proverbial maxims. She is much pleased with a Latin oration naturally arising from its subject, and written both chastely and perspicuously. She is most fond of translations not too free, and with that agreeable clash of sentiment which results from a judicious comparison of opposite or contradictory passages. By a diligent attention to these things, her taste is become so refined, and her judgment so penetrating, that there is nothing in Greek, Latin, and English composition, either extravagant or

While Sir Thomas Pope was concerned in this superintendance of the Princess, he received a letter from Heath, Archbishop of York and Lord Chancellor, the Bishops of Rochester and Ely, Lord Arundel, and Sir Henry Jernegan, dated July the thirtieth, 1556, by which it appears that the Privy Council placed much confidence in his penetration and address, and greatly depended on his skilful management of her Highness at this critical period.

In consequence of Wyat's unsuccessful attempt, new efforts were made to foment a second insurrection. Many of Wyat's adherents, of which the principal

exact, careless or correct, which she does not in the course of reading accurately discern; immediately rejecting the one with disgust, and receiving the other with the highest degree of pleasure. Ascham, Epistol. Lib. i. p. 18. a. edit. Lond. 1581.

" Queen Elizabeth would sometimes, in the midst of her cares, divert herself by study and reading: and sometimes versifying, as she did in composing a copy of verses upon the Queen of Scots, and those of her friends here in England near this time; which Dr. Wylson hath preserved to us in his English Logic. For she, to declare that she was nothing ignorant of those secret practices among her people, and many of her Nobility inclining too far to the Scottish Queen's party, though she had long with great wisdom and patience disssembled it (as the said Dr. Wylson prefaceth her verses), wrote this ditty most sweet and sententious; not hiding from all such aspiring minds the danger of their ambition and disloyalty. Which afterwards fel lout most truly, by the exemplary chastisement of sundry persons, who, in favour of the said Scottish Queen, declining from her Majesty, sought to interrupt the quiet of the realm, by many evil and undutiful practices. Her verses were as follow:

" That doubt of future foes exiles my present joy;
And Wit me warns to shun such snares, as threaten mine annoy.
For falsehood now doth flow, and subjects' faith doth ebb:
Which would not be, if Reason rul'd, or Wisdom weav'd the webb.
But clouds of toys untry'd do cloak aspiring minds,
Which turn to rain of late repent, by course of changed winds.
The top of Hope suppos'd the root of truth wil bee,
And fruitless al their graffed guiles, as shortly ye shal see.
Those dazzled eyes with pride, which great Ambition * blinds,
Shal be unseel'd by worthy wights, whom Foresight falsehood finds.
The daughter of debate, that eke Discord doth sow,
Shal reap no gain, where former rule hath taught still peace to grow.
No foreign banisht Wight † shal anchor in this port:
Our realm it brooks no strangers ‡ force: let them elsewhere resort.
Our rusty sword with rest shal first the edge employ,
To poll their topps that seek such chaunge, and gape for joy."

Strype's Annals, vol. ii. p. 88.

* That of the Duke of Norfolk. † The Scottish Queen. ‡ France and Spain.

was one Dudley Ashton, had fled into France, where they were well entertained. Ashton being connected with both kingdoms, sent over from France one Cleberye, a condemned person, who pretended to be the Earl of Devonshire. The conspirators at the same time, in the letters and proclamations which they dispersed, made use of the Lady Elizabeth's name, and propagated many scandalous insinuations against her reputation and honour[1]. They proceeded so far, as at Ipswich to proclaim Lord Courteney and the Princess, King and Queen of England[2]. In how licentious a manner her character was abused, appears from a curious manuscript paper preserved in the British Museum, intituled, "A relation how one Cleber, 1556, proclaimed the Ladie Elizabethe Quene, and her beloved bedfellow, Lord Edwarde Courtney, Kynge[3]." It was thought proper that the truth of this affair should be made known to the Princess; and as the communication of it was a matter of some delicacy, and that misrepresentations might be prevented, the Council above-mentioned ordered Sir Thomas Pope, "Because this matter is spread abroad, and that peradventure many constructions and discourses will be made thereof, we have thought meet to signifie the whole circumstances of the case unto you, to be by you opened to the Ladie Elizabeth's Grace at such time as ye shall thinke most convenient. To the end it may appear unto her, how little these men stick, by falsehood and untruthe, to compass their purpose: not letting, for that intent, to abuse the name of her Grace, or any others; which their devises nevertheless are (God be thanked) by his goodness discovered from time, to their Majesties perseverance, and confusion of their enemies. And so we bid you hertily well to fare. From *Eltham*, the xxxth of July, 1556. *Your loving friends*, &c."[4]

In consequence of Sir Thomas Pope's explanation, the Queen herself wrote a letter to the Princess, in which she expressed her abhorrence and disbelief of these infamous forgeries. It was answered by the Princess, who declared her detestation of the conspirators, and disclaimed the least knowledge of their malicious designs. Undoubtedly having suffered so severely, and perhaps unjustly, in the affair of Wyat, she judged it expedient to clear her character even from the most improbable suspicions. Commissioners were immediately appointed for examining into this conspiracy, Sir Francis Englefield the Comptroller, Sir

[1] Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 336. [2] Carte, iii. 327. [3] MSS. Harl. 537. 25.
[4] Burnet, Hist. Ref. Records, Numb. xxxiii. pag. 314. And Hist. p. 351.

Edward Waldegrave, Sir Henry Jernegan, Sir Edward Hastings, and Cordall the Queen's Solicitor; and several of the parties were apprehended, and condemned at Guildhall[1]. When war was next year proclaimed against France, this secret concurrence of the French Court, with the machinations of Dudley Ashton and his accomplices, was expressly specified, amongst other articles in the declaration[2].

Soon afterwards, Eric King of Sweden sent by his Ambassador a message secretly to the Princess at Hatfield, with a proposal of marriage. King Philip had just before proposed to the Queen to marry her to the Duke of Savoy[3]; with a view perhaps of retaining the Duke, who was an able General, in his interests against France, with which Philip was at this time engaged in open hostilities. This proposal of the King of Sweden she wisely rejected, because it was not conveyed to her by the Queen's directions. But to this objection the Ambassador answered, that the King of Sweden his Master, as a Man of Honour and Gentleman, thought it most proper to make the first application to herself: and that having by this preparatory step obtained her consent, he would next, as a King, mention the affair in form to her Majesty. But the final answer of the Princess was an absolute denial: and she desired the Messenger to acquaint his Master, that as she could not listen to any proposals of that nature, unless made by the Queen's advice or authority; so she could not but declare, that, if left to her own will, she would always prefer a single condition of life. The affair soon came to the Queen's ears; who, sending for Sir Thomas Pope to Court, received from him an entire account of this secret transaction; ordering Sir Thomas at the same time to write to the Princess, and acquaint her how much she was satisfied with this prudent and dutiful answer to the King of Sweden's proposition. Sir Thomas Pope very soon afterwards returned to his charge at Hatfield; when the Queen commanded him, not only to repeat this approbation of the conduct of the Princess relating to the proposed match from Sweden, but to receive from her own mouth the result of her sentiments concerning it; and at the same time to take an opportunity of sounding her affections concerning the Duke of Savoy, without mentioning his name. The Imperial Ambassadors Mountmorency Lord of Courieres, and Bouchard, were still in England, waiting for the event of the latter negotiation[4]. For the Emperor Charles the Fifth[5], who was now become her friend, and had

[1] Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 336, 337.
[2] Camden, Eliz. per Hearne. i. *Apparat.* pag. 22.
[3] Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 317.
[4] Carte, iii. 307.
[5] See Hume, Hist. iii. 386. seq. ed. 4to.; and Dr. Robertson's masterly History of Charles the Fifth.

before interested himself in her favour, was anxious, by such an important connexion, to form a potent and lasting alliance between the British and Imperial crowns. But I shall insert Sir Thomas Pope's letter, written in consequence of this commission, to the Queen or Council; by which he seems perfectly to have understood Elizabeth's real thoughts and disposition.

" First, after I had declared to her Grace, how well the Quene's Majestie liked of her prudent and honorable answere made to the same Messenger; I then opened unto her Grace the effects of the sayd Messengers credence: which after her Grace had hard, I sayd, the Queenes Highnes had sent me to her Grace, not onlie to declare the same, but also to understande how her Grace liked the said motion. Whereunto, after a little pause taken, her Grace answered in forme following. Maister Pope, I requyre you, after my most humble commendacions to the Quenes Majestie, to render untoo the same lyke thankes, that it pleased her Highnes of her goodnes, to conceive so well of my answer made to the same Messenger; and herwithal, of her princelie consyderation, with such speede to command you by your letters to signyfie the same untoo me: who before remained wonderfullie perplexed, fering that her Majestie might mistake the same: for which her goodnes I acknowledg myself bound to honour, serve, love, and obey her Highnes, during my liffe. Requyring you also to saye unto her Majestie, that in the King my Brothers time, there was offered me a verie honorable marriage or two: and Ambassadors sent to treat with me touching the same[1]; whereupon I made my humble suit untoo his Highness, as some of honour yet livinge can be testimonies, that it would lyke the same to give me leave, with his Graces favour, to remayne in that estate I was, which of all others best lyked me or pleased me[2]. And in

[1] Viz. in 1552, the eldest son of the King of Denmark. Heylyn, Eccl. Rest. Eliz. p. 99.

[2] She was not however perfectly satisfied with this state, at that time; as appears from many curious anecdotes of her early coquetry with Lord Thomas Seymour, High Admiral, who married Catharine Parr, widow of Henry VIII. Burghley's State Papers, vol. I. by Haynes, p. 96. " *From the confession of Thomas Parrye her cofferer.* I do remember also she *(Catharine Ashley)* told me, that the Admiral loved her but too well, and had done so a great while: and that the Queen was jealouse on hir and him, insomuche, that one tyme the Quene suspecting the often accesse of the Admirall to the Lady Elizabeth's Grace, cam sodenly upon them, when they were all alone, he having her in his armes. *From the confession of Catharine Ashley, her waiting woman, or governess.* She saith, at Chelsy he would come many mornyngs into the said Lady Elizabeth's chamber, before she were redy, and sometyme before she did rise.—And if she were in hir bed, he wold put open the curteyns, and bid hir good morrow, &c. And one morning he strave to have kissed her in bed.—At Hanworth,

good faith, I pray you say unto her Highness, I am even at this present of the same minde, and so intende to continewe with her Maiesties favour: and assuringe her Highnes, I so well like this estate, as I perswade myselfe ther is not anie kynde of liffe comparable unto it. And as concerning my lyking the sayd mocion made by the sayd Messenger, I beseeche you say unto her Maiestie, that to my remembraunce I never heard of his Master before this tyme; and that I so well lyke both the message and the Messenger, as I shall most humblie pray God upon my knees, that from henceforth I never hear of the one nor the other; assure you, that if it should eftsones repaire unto me, I would forbeare to speak to him. And were there nothing els to move me to mislyke the mocion, other than that his Master would attempte the same, without making the Queen's Maiestie privie thereunto, it were cause sufficient.

" And when her Grace had thus ended, I was so bold as of myselfe to say unto her Grace, her pardon first requyred, that I thought few or none would beleve but that her Grace could be ryght well contented to marrie, so ther were *some honorable marriage* offered her by the Queen's Highnes, or her Maiesties assent. Wherunto her Grace answered, What I shall do hereafter I knowe not; but I assure you upon my truthe and fidelitie, and as God be mercifull unto me, I am not at this tyme otherways mynded, than I have declared unto you; no, though I were offered the greatest Prince in all Europe.—And yet percase the Queen's

in the garden, he wrated with her, and cut her gown in an hundred pieces, being black cothes. An other tyme, at Chelsey, the Lady Elizabeth hearing the pryvie-lock undo, knowing that he would come in, ran out of hir bed to hir maydens, and then went behind the curteyn of the bed, &c.—At Seymour-place, ... he did use a while to come up every mornyng in his nyght-gowne, barelegged in his slippers, where he found commonly the Lady Elizabeth up at hir boke. At Hanworth, the Queene told this examinate, that my Lord Admirall looked in at the galery wyndow, and se my Lady Elizabeth cast hir armes about a man's neck. The which heryng, this examinate enquyred for it of my Lady's Grace, who denyed it weepyng, and bad ax all hir women. Thei all denyed it. And she knew it could not be so, for ther came no man but Gryndall, the Lady Elizabeth's Scholemaster. Howbeit, thereby this examinate did suspect, that the Quene was jelous betwixt them; and did but feyne this, to thentente that this examinate should take more hede, and be, as it were, in watche betwixte hir and my Lord Admirall. She saith also, that Mr. Ashley, hir husband, hath divers tymes given this examinate warnyng to take hede, for he did fere that the Lady Elizabeth did ber some affection to my Lord Admirall, she seemyd to be well plesed therwith, and sometyme she wold blush when he were spoken of." Ibid. p. 99. This was in 1548. Parrye was afterwards made Treasurer of her Household.

Majestie may conceive this[1] rather to proceed of a maidenlie shamefastnes, than upon anie such certaine determination. THOMAS POPE[2]."

Courtney Earl of Devonshire being now dead[3], the Queen grew less jealous of the Princess, and seemed almost perfectly reconciled. In November 1556, she was invited to Court; and accordingly came to London with much parade[4]. The principal reason of this invitation was, formally to propose to her in person, a marriage with Philibert Emanuel, the Duke of Savoy, which Sir Thomas Pope, by the Queen's commands, had before hinted at a distance, as we have seen in the preceding letter. This proposal the Princess declined; but disguised her refusal with the same earnest professions of her unchangeable devotion to a state of virginity, which she had before made to Sir Thomas Pope on account of the Swedish match. Great court was paid to the Princess during her abode at Somerset-house[5]. Her amiable condescension, obliging address, and agreeable conversation, procured her new interests and attachments, and even engaged the best part of the Lords of the Council in her favour.

Her beauty, perhaps, had no great share in these acquisitions; such as it was, it still retained some traces of sickness, and some shades of melancholy, contracted in her late severe but useful school of affliction.

She found, however, that retirement best suited her circumstances, as it did her

[1] In MSS. Harl. [ut inf.] it is, "this *my answer* rather, etc." as if it was the speech of the Princess continued.

[2] Brit. Mus. MSS. Harl. 444. 7. viz. "The Ladye Elizabeth hir Graces aunswere made at Hattfield, the xxvi of Aprill 1558, to Sir T. Pope, Knt. being sent from the Queenes Majestie to understand how hir Grace lyked of the mocyon of marryage made by the Kynge elect of Swethelandes Messenger.', fol. 28.—See also the same, ibid. MSS. Cotton, Vitell. xii. 16. 8. It is also among Petyt's Manuscripts. now in the Library of the Inner Temple: from whence it is incorrectly printed by Burnet, ubi supr. No. 37. p. 325. See ibid. Hist. p. 361.

[3] He was imprisoned in Fotheringay Castle, on suspicion of being concerned with the Princess Elizabeth in Wyat's rebellion. Being released, he travelled into Italy, and died at Padua, aged thirty. He was the last Earl of Devonshire, of the noble family of Courtenay. Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 338, 339. Some say he was poisoned.

[4] "The xxviiith daye of November, came ryding thrugh Smythfelde and Old Balee, and thrugh Fleet-street, unto Somersett-plase, my good Lade Elisabeth's Grace the Queenes Syster; with a grate company of velvet cotts and chaynes, hir Graces Gentyllmen: and aftyr, a grate company of her men, all in redd cotts gardyd with a brod gard of blake velvett and cutts, &c. Vitell. MSS. Cott. F. 5. ut supr. Strype cites a part of this passage, Eccl. Mem. iii. 309.

[5] Carte, iii, 331.

inclinations; and although she had been invited to pass the whole winter in London, after a short stay of one week only, she returned to her former situation at Hatfield[1].

One should have expected that the Queen would have parted in disgust with the Princess, at this rejection of a match, recommended by Philip, and so convenient to his purposes. But it appears, that the Queen was extremely backward in promoting her Husband's desire of marrying Elizabeth to the Duke of Savoy. On this account, Philip employed Alphonsus, a Franciscan friar, his Confessor, to confer with her Majesty on the subject of this marriage. She told him, that she feared, without consent of Parliament, neither her Husband Philip, nor the Nation, would be benefited by this alliance. She added, that she could not in point of conscience press this match upon her Sister; meaning perhaps that it would be unjust, to force the Princess to be married, after her resolute declarations against wedlock; or improper and dishonourable, to match her beneath the dignity of a Crowned Head. The Theological reasonings of Alphonsus were too refined for the understanding, or too weak for the conscience, of the Queen, who still remained inflexible in her former opinion. Upon this, Philip wrote to her in his usual authoritative style, advising her to examine her own conscience, and to consider whether her opinion was founded in truth or in obstinacy; adding, that if the Parliament opposed his request, he should lay the blame upon her[2]. The Queen, in her answer, begged that he would, at least, defer the matter till he returned into England: and that then he might have a better opportunity of judging, what attention her reasons deserved. That otherwise she should live in jealousy of his affections, a state of mind to her worse than death; but which, to her great disquietude, she had already begun to feel. She observed, with many expressions of deference to his superior judgment and authority, that, whatever her conscience might have determined, the matter could not be possibly brought to any speedy conclusion, as the Duke would be immediately ordered into the field.

This letter, which is in French, and printed by Strype[3], is no less a specimen of her implicit submission to Philip, than the whole transaction is, at the same

[1] "Hir Grace did loge at hir Plase [Somerset-house] till the iii day of Dessember. The third day of Dessember cam ryding from hir Plase my Ladie Elisabeth's Grace from Somerset-plase down Fleet-strete, and thrugh Old Bailee and Smythfelde, &c. And so hir Grace toke hir waye towards Byshope-hatfeld Plase." MSS. Cott. Vitell. F. 5. ut supr.

[2] Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 317. seq.

[3] Ibid. Append. Numb. LVI.

time, an instance of that unconquerable perseverance which the Queen exerted on certain occasions. Philip persisted in his design; and, with a view to accomplish it more effectually, dispatched into England the Duchess of Parma and the Duchess of Lorraine, whom he commissioned to bring back with them the Princess Elizabeth into Flanders. Philip was in love with the Duchess of Lorraine; and the splendour of her table and retinue, which she was unable to support of herself, made the Queen extremely jealous. She was therefore, whatever her companion might have been, a very improper suitress on this occasion. The Queen would not permit the two Duchesses to visit the Princess at Hatfield; and every moment of their stay gave her infinite uneasiness. But they both soon returned without success [1].

Perhaps the growing jealousy of the Queen, a passion which often ends in revenge against the beloved object, might at least have some share in dictating this opposition to Philip [2]. At length the remonstrances of the Queen, and the repeated disapprobation of the Princess, prevailed; and it is certain, whatever Mary's real motives might be, that the proposal was suddenly laid aside. But Mary so far concurred with Philip's measures, as the next year to declare war against France [3]; in which the Duke of Savoy was Philip's chief Commander at the battle and siege of St. Quintin [4].

As to the King of Sweden, he afterwards, in the year 1561, renewed his addreses to Elizabeth, when she was Queen of England: at which time he sent her a Royal present of eighteen large pyed horses, and two ships laden with riches.[5] At the same time, some Stationers of London had published prints of her Majesty Elizabeth and the King of Sweden in one piece. This liberty, as it was called, gave great offence to the Queen, who ordered Secretary Cecil to write to the Lord Mayor of London, enjoining him diligently to suppress all such publications; as they implied an agreement of marriage between their Majesties. Cecil takes occasion to add, "her Majestie hitherto cannot be induced, whereof we have

[1] Carte, iii. 338.

[2] Philip, while abroad, had shewn her so many marks of indifference, and had trifled with her so frequently about his return to England, that once, in a fit of rage, she tore his picture. Carte, ibid. 329.

[3] Yet the public finances were at this time so low, that she could not procure a single vote from her Privy Council for the declaration of war: and she therefore threatened to dismiss them all from the board, and to appoint Counsellors more obsequious. Hume, iii. 391, ed. 4to.

[4] Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 317. Holinshed, Chron. iii. 1134. col. 1, 2.

[5] Strype, Ann. Ref. i. p. 271.

cause to sorrow, to allow of any marriadg with any manner of person[1]." Soon afterwards the King of Sweden was expected to pay the Queen a visit at Whitehall; and it is diverting to observe the perplexity and embarrassment of the Officers of State about the manner of receiving him at Court, " the Quenes Majestie *being a Maide*[2]."

But she still persisted in those vows of virginity which she had formerly made to Sir Thomas Pope at Hatfield; and constantly refused not only this, but other advantageous matches. One of them was with the Duke D'Alenzon, whom she refused, yet after some deliberation, because he was only a boy of seventeen years of age, and she almost in her fortieth year[3]. A husband, I suppose, although a young one, would have been at that time perhaps inconsistent with her private attachments; and the formalities of marriage might have laid a restraint on more agreeable gallantries with the Earl of Essex and others. Bayle[4] assigns a curious physical reason for Elizabeth's obstinate perseverance in a state of virginity.

The four last years of Queen Mary's reign, which the Princess Elizabeth passed at Hatfield with Sir Thomas Pope, were by far the most agreeable part of her time during that turbulent period. For although she must have been often disquieted with many secret fears and apprehensions, yet she was here perfectly at liberty, and treated with a due regard to her birth and expectations. In the mean time, to prevent suspicions, she prudently declined interfering in any sort of business, and abandoned herself entirely to books and amusements[5]. The pleasures of solitude and retirement were now become habitual to her mind; and she principally employed herself in playing on the lute or virginals, embroidering with gold and silver, reading Greek and translating Italian. She was now continuing to profess that character which her Brother Edward gave her, when he used to call her his *sweet Sister Temperance*[6]. But she was soon happily removed to a Reign of unparalleled magnificence and prosperity[7].

[1] Burghley's State Papers, by Haynes, p. 367.
[2] Ibid. p. 371.
[3] Camd. Eliz. p. 269, per Hearne.
[4] Dict. Artic. Elizabeth.
[5] Burnet, Hist. Ref. ubi supr. p. 363.
[6] Camd. Eliz. per Hearne, *Apparat.* vol. i. p. 14.
[7] "Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of York, a rigid Catholic, but a person distinguished by the mildness and humanity of his conduct, was appointed Chancellor by Queen Mary upon the death of Gardiner; and held that high office till the conclusion of that Reign; when having . . . . . readily proposed Elizabeth to the Parliament as Successor to the Throne, he voluntarily resigned the Seals, and submitting to the sentence of deprivation with the utmost patience, retired to his manor of Cobham in Surrey; 'where,' says Camden, 'the Queen, with whom he was in great grace, visited him many times with her kindness.'" He died in 1564. Lodge, vol. I. p. 213.

Letter from the Princess ELIZABETH *to King* EDWARD VI. *upon his desiring to have her Picture*[1].

" Like as the rich man that daily gathered riches to riches, and to one bag of money layeth a great sort, till it come to infinite. So methinks your Majesty, not being sufficed with many benefits and gentleness shewed to me afore this time, doth now increase them in asking and desiring, where you may bid and command; requiring a thing not worthy the desiring for itself, but made worthy for your Highness' request. My Picture I mean; in which if the inward good mind toward your Grace might as well be declared, as the outward face and countenance shall be seen, I would not have tarried the commandment, but prevented it, nor have been the last to grant, but the first to offer it. For the face I grant I might well blush to offer, but the mind I shall never be ashamed to present. But though from the grace of the picture the colours may fade by time, may give by weather, may be spited by chance; yet the other, nor Time with his swift wings shall overtake, nor the misty clouds with their lowering may darken, nor Chance with her slippery foot may overthrow.

" Of this also yet a proof could not be great, because the occasions have been so small; notwithstanding as a dog hath a day, so may I perchance have time to declare it by deeds, which now I do write them but in words. And, further, I shall humbly beseech your Majesty, that when you shall look on my Picture, you will witsafe to think, that as you have but the outward shadow of the body afore you, so my inward mind wisheth that the body itself were oftener in your presence. Howbeit, because both my so being I think could do your Majesty little pleasure, though myself great good: and again, because I see as yet not the time agreeing thereunto, I shall learn to follow this saying of Horace, *Feras non culpes quod vitari non potest.* And thus I will (troubling your Majesty I fear), and with my humble thanks; beseeching God long to preserve you to his honour, to your comfort, to the Realm's profit, and to my joy. From Hatfield[2], this 15th day of May.

" Your Majesty's most humble Sister and Servant, ELIZABETH."

[1] Copied from the Cotton MSS. Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, vol. II. p. 234. No year, but not long after 1550, in which year Edward VI. made over to Elizabeth the manor of Hatfield Episcopi, alias Regis, late parcel of the possession of the Bishop of Ely.

[2] In the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. LIX. p. 1186, is engraved a fac-simile of the three concluding lines of a Latin Letter from the Princess Elizabeth to her Royal Brother, with his Autograph, dated " Hatfildiæ, 2° Februarii."

The following Letter (taken from a MS.) is not dated; but was evidently written in 1554, whilst the Princess was in gentle durance at Woodstock [1].

"Good Mr. Vice-chamberlayne [2].

"This messenger, your servant, having geeven me some littell warnyng to waite on you, I have adventured to trouble you with my ill-written Letter, false Englyshe, and matter as littell to be regarded as the profession of her good will that wrote it, who is, herselfe, littell or nothing worthe. Neverthelesse, when I remember your courtesie offered, even then when Fortune most shewed her despight against me, I am persuaded a certaine planet raigned, that then assured me, and so doeth still, that I should receave some good of you, though the stormes of my ill fortune, having shed since, many droppes, vntimely for me, to gather fruyte of your favour. I have nothing to present you with, butt the thought of the harte by the pens descriptions, in what thankfull manner I take your good and kyndlie offer to doo me pleasure, houlding that opinion of your greate vertue, that I have ever conceaved, w^ch^ is, that you love faithfull playne deallynge, and hate dissimulation. I am greevouslie sorry for her Ma^tie's^ heavy displeasure, so kyndled against me, as I heare it is. Yf God will make my prayers worthie to enter into His eares, I will with all lowlynes of mynde, incessantly beseech Hym to prosper her estate; and for my offence, w^ch^ shee supposeth to be haynous in her iudgement, and instelie deservynge her disfavour; I appeale to the Highest, that is best able to looke into the bottome of my hart, whether my innocencie have not alwaies dreaded only to conceave so muche as an ill thought of her. God blesse her, and give me grace to serve Him, that by His goodness it may playnely appere vnto her howe uniustly I am afflicted with her disgrace and indignation. It shall make me lesse carefull then I have been (but only for duytie sake) for that lyfe of courtinge: but Countrywoman, or Courtier, as longe as Mr. Vice-chamberlayne will doo me the honor to iudge me worthie to be esteemed an honest poore frende, I will ever, with all honor that any toung can expresse, thinck I doo righte to myselfe in geaving you that w^ch^ your vertew deserveth.

"Yours, as ever vowed during lyfe, Elizabeth, *Prisoner.*

"Post^t^. I hope, Sir, that if a poore pylgryme, wandering in the Parke w^th^ a long bowe, shute at rovers and hitt a buck where the signe is, and die of it, you will not make it a pretended murther."

[1] "On the first day of her journey towards Woodstock, Elizabeth was taken to Richmond. At this place her peculiar servants were dismissed from attendance. On taking leave she called them together, and desired them to pray for her, for this night," said she, "I think I must die." The servants broke into tears and exclamations, and the Gentlemen Usher went unto the Lord Thame in the Court, desiring him unfeignedly to shew whether his Lady and Mistress that night were in danger of death, whereby himself and fellows might take such part as God would appoint. "Marry, God forbid!" quoth my Lord Williams of Thame, "that any such wickedness should be intended, which rather than it should be wrought, I and my men will die at her feet." Speed.

[2] Sir Francis Jernegan was Vice-chamberlain to Queen Mary.

Queen Mary died November the seventeenth, 1558, about eleven or twelve o'clock aforenoon. Upon the accession of the new Queen, it does not appear that Sir Thomas Pope was continued in the Privy Council. This circumstance may justly be interpreted to his honour. Elizabeth, to prevent an alarm among the partisans of the Catholic Communion, had prudently retained thirteen of Mary's Privy Counsellors. These were, Heath, Archbishop of York and Lord Chancellor; the Marquis of Winchester, Lord Treasurer; the Earls of Arundel, Shrewsbury, Pembroke, and Derby; the Lords Clinton, and Howard; Sir Thomas Cheyney, Sir William Petre, Sir John Mason, Sir Richard Sackville, and Doctor Wootton, Dean of York and Canterbury[1]. But most of these had complied with all the changes which were made in the National Religion since the latter end of Henry's reign; and were such dextrous adepts in the fashionable art of adapting their principles to the variable complexion of the times, that they were still employed in every new revolution[2].

The Lady Elizabeth was proclaimed Queen by divers Heralds of Arms, trumpets sounding, and many of the chiefest of the Nobility present, as the Duke of Norfolk, the Lord Treasurer, the Earls of Shrewsbury and Bedford; also the Lord Mayor and his Brethren the Aldermen, with many others[3]. In the afternoon the bells in all the churches in London rung in token of joy; and at night bonfires were made, and tables set out in the streets, where was plentiful eating and drinking, and making merry. The next day being Friday, it was not thought decent to make public rejoicings, out of respect, I suppose, to the day, being a fasting-day. But on the next, viz. Saturday, November 19, *Te Deum Laudamus* was sung and said in the churches of London. Thus the satisfaction generally conceived by the people for this new Queen superseded all outward appearances o sorrow for the loss of the old one.

The Lady Elizabeth was at her seat at Hatfield when Queen Mary died. Thither some great persons forthwith repaired to her; namely, the Earl of Pembroke; Lord Clinton, Lord Admiral; the Earl of Arundel, Lord Chamberlain; which three, with Sir Thomas Parry, Sir William Cecil, Sir Ambrose Cave, Sir Ralph Sadleir (who was sent from the Lords at London), and Sir Richard Sackville,

[1] Burnet, Reformat. ii. 375.

[2] Thus far principally from Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope

[3] What follows, is taken partly from Strype, and partly from Holinshed; which occasions some slight repetitions.

sat at Hatfield in Council with her, being the first Privy Council she held. (Yet the Lords of the deceased Queen's Council sat at London.) The chief matters then done were, that Sir Thomas Parry, Knight, aforesaid, who had been a servant much about her, was by her command, and in her presence, declared the Comptroller of her Houshold, and sworn of her Privy Council; Sir Edward Rogers, Knight, her Vice-Chamberlain, and Captain of her Guard, and one of her Privy Council; Sir William Cecyl, Knight, her Principal Secretary, and one of her Privy Council. And letters were dispatched by this present Council, to Dr. Walter Haddon to repair thither: and in like manner to John Norris, Esq. late Gentleman Usher of the deceased Queen's Privy Chamber.

The next day, viz. Nov. 21, the Earl of Bedford came to Hatfield, and sat in Council with the rest before named.

November 22. The Queen and Council, still at Hatfield, are taking care of her remove to London; and considering what noble persons to have present. Whereof the Marquis of Winchester, and the Earls of Shrewsbury and Derby, were sent for by a letter[1]; in which were inclosed the names of such other Noblemen as her Highness thought good to attend upon her to London[2]; and the Archbishop of York, with Sir William Petre, and Sir John Mason, appointed in the interim to transact any urgent business emerging.

Cardinal Pole, who died at his Palace at Lambeth, November 19, between five and six in the morning (or about three, according to the Author of the British Antiquities), lay there till the Council gave order for his burial, both as to the time and place. And his corpse being intended and allowed to be interred at Canterbury, Seignor Prioli his executor requested the Queen and Council, that two Bishops of the Cardinal's great acquaintance, and who formerly had adhered to him when he was an exile, might attend his funerals, namely, Pate Bishop of Worcester, and Goldwell (who had been his Chaplain) Bishop of St. Asaph. Whereupon a letter, dated the latter end of November, was directed from the Council, then at the Charter-house, to the said Bishops, signifying that it was the Queen's pleasure they should attend upon the said funerals, according to Seignor Prioli's request; which two Bishops perhaps performed, the one the Latin, the other the English oration pronounced at his funeral.

November the 20th, Maurice Griffin Bishop of Rochester, and Parson of St. Magnus on London-Bridge, dyed. November 30, he was carried from his

[1] Printed hereafter in p. 35.

[2] See p. 37.

place in Southwark unto the said church; and had a herse of wax, and five dozen of pensils, and the quire hung with black, and with his arms; two white branches, and two dozen of torches, and two Heralds of Arms attending: Sir William Petre chief mourner, Sir William Garret, Mr. Low, and divers others, mourners. Twelve poor men with black gowns, and twelve of his men bearing torches, waited. White Lord Bishop of Winchester preached his funeral sermon. The funeral was adorned with a great banner of Arms, and four banners of Saints, and eight dozen of escutcheons. And after he was buried, they all repaired to his Place to dinner.

On Wednesdaie the three and twentith of November, the Queenes Majestie removed from Hatfield unto the Charter-house in London, where she lodged in the Lord North's house[1]: in which removing, and coming thus to the Citie, it might well appeare how comfortable hir presence was to them that went to receive hir on the waie, and likewise to the great multitudes of people that came abroad to see hir Grace, shewing their rejoicing harts in countenance and words, with heartie prayers for her Majesties prosperous estate and preservation: which, no doubt, were acceptable to God, as by the sequel of things it may certenlie be believed.

[1] "On the accession of Queen Elizabeth to the Throne, she did Lord North the honour to reside for some days at Charter-house; but this seems rather to have been done out of regard to the largeness of Charter-house, and the convenieney of its situation, than out of respect to Lord North; for he was dismissed from the Privy Council, and very prudently retired to mind his own private affairs; and died the 31st of December, 1564. His son Roger Lord North sold Charter-house to the Duke of Norfolk for £.2500 on the 31st day of May following, except that part on the East side of the chapel, which was then the mansion-house of Lord North, and is now Rutland-court, and the houses adjoining on to Goswell street. The Duke of Norfolk made Charter-house his place of residence in town, till committed to the Tower in 1569, for his projected marriage with Mary Queen of Scots. And being enlarged from it in 1570, on his promise never to think more of that match, he was remitted to Charter-house, under the gentle confinement of Sir Henry Nevil. But the Duke unhappily resuming it again, was again committed to the Tower; and the cypher of his correspondence was found hid under the tiles of the roof of Charter-house, and some particular papers decyphered by the Duke's Secretary Hickford, which he had ordered him to burn, under the matt leading to the Duke's bed-chamber, which, produced at the trial, sorely confounded the unfortunate Duke, and contributed not a little to the loss of his head. But the safety of the State being secured by his death, Queen Elizabeth was pleased to restore the Family in blood, and to the estate; and Charter-house came to the share of Lord Thomas Howard, the Duke's second son, but eldest by his second Duchess Margaret daughter of Lord Audley." Bearcroft's History of the Charter-house, p. 201.

On Mondaie the eight and twentieth of November, about two of the clocke in the afternoone, hir Grace removed againe, and taking her chariot, rode from my Lord North's house alongst Barbican, and entering by Criplegate into the citie, kept along the wall to Bishopsgate, and so by Blanch Chapelton into Marke Lane. At hir entering into Blanch Chapelton, the artillerie in the Tower began to go off, continually shooting for the space almost of halfe an houre, but yet had made an end before hir Majestie was advanced to Berkin church; and so with great joie and prease of people, of whom all the streets were full as she passed, declared their inward rejoisings by gesture, words, and countenance, she entered the Tower, where she continued till the fift of December, being Mondaie, on the which daie she removed by water unto Summerset-place in the Strond, where she arrived about ten of the clocke in the forenoone of the same daie.

These were the several removes of the Queen, before she came to the Palace at Westminster: and she sat in Council every day, except her days of travelling. She sat first in Council at Hatfield (where she was saluted Queen) November the 20, 21, 22. The next day, being the 23d, she removed towards London, attended with a thousand or more, of Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, Ladies and Gentlewomen; and came to the Charter-house, then the Lord North's Place; where the Archbishop of York, and the Earls of Shrewsbury and Derby, came to her. Here she remained six days, and sat in Council November 24, 25, 26, 27, 28. Her next remove thence was to the Tower, which was on the 28th day of November. All the streets she was to pass, even to the Tower, were new gravelled. And so she rid through Barbican and Cripplegate, and along London Wall unto Bishopsgate, and thence up to Leaden Hall, and so through Grasschurch-street and Fanchurch-street, turning down Mark-lane into Tower-street, and so to the Tower. Before her rode many Gentlemen, Knights and Nobles, after them came the Trumpeters blowing; then all the Heralds in array, my Lord Mayor[1] holding the Queen's sceptre, riding with Garter: my Lord of Pembroke bare the Queen's sword. Then came her Grace on horseback, apparelled in purple velvet, with a scarf about her neck; the Serjeants of Arms being about her person. Next after her rode Sir Robert Dudley (afterwards Earl of Leicester) Master of her Horse; and so the Guard with halberds. There was great shooting of guns, the like was never heard before. In certain places stood children, who made speeches to her

[1] Sir Thomas Leigh was then Lord Mayor.

as she passed; and in other places was singing and playing with regals. Here at the Tower she lay until the 5th of December, which was the eve of St. Nicholas. The 1, 2, and 4th of which month, with the last day of the month preceding, were Council-days there.

Then, December the 5th, she removed a little nearer to Westminster, viz. to the Strand-house, or Somerset-house [1], going by water, and shooting the bridge [2]; trumpets sounding, much melody accompanying, and universal expressions of joy among the people. Here she sat also in Council daily, viz. December 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22. And now at last she came to Westminster [1]; that is, the 23d day of December; where she kept her Christmas, and continued all the ensuing winter; her first Parliament then sitting there: and where she was in April, 1559.

On Thursdaie between two and three in the morning, the eighth of December 1558, died in the Tower of London, that honorable man Sir Thomas Cheineie, Knight of the Order, Treasuror of hir Majesties most honourable Houshold, Warden of the Cinque Ports, and of hir Highnesse Privie Councill.

December the 10th, the late Queen Mary was brought out of her chapel (where her corpse had been laid) with all the Heralds, Lords and Ladies, Gentlemen and Gentlewomen attending, and all her Officers and Servants in black; and brought to St. James's.

The thirteenth of December, being Tuesdaie, the corps of Queene Marie was honorablie conveyed from hir manor of S. James, unto the Abbeie of Westminster. Hir picture was laid on the coffin, apparelled in her roiall robes, with a crown of gold set on the head thereof after a solemne manner.

She was brought from St. James's, says Strype, in great state, in a chariot with an image resembling her, covered with crimson velvet, her crown on her head, and sceptre in her hand, and many goodly rings on her fingers. And so she was attended along Charing-cross to Westminster-abbey.

In the Abbeie was a rich and sumptuous hearse prepared and set up with wax, and richlie decked with penons, baners, and scutchions, of the armes of England and France, under which hearse the corpse rested all that night; and the next day it was brought into the new Chappel, where King Henry the Seventh lieth, and was interred there in the Chappel on the North side.

[1] See hereafter under the year 1564.

[2] This is an improper expression of the Historiographer, as she was going up the river.

December the 14th was the Queen's Mass said, and all offered at the High-altar. The Bishop of Winchester preached her funeral sermon.

The four and twentith of December, being the Even of the Nativitie of our Lord, was a solemne obsequie kept in the Abbeie Church of Westminster, for Charles the Fifth late Emperour, who departed this life in September last, the one and twentith of the same moneth, in the Monasterie of S. Justus in Castile.

The 28th, Christopherson Bishop of Chichester was buried at Christ-church, London, with all the Popish ceremonies. A great banner was carried of the arms of the See of Chichester, and his own arms; and four banners of Saints. Five Bishops did offer at the Mass, and two sung Mass. And after, all retiring from the place of burial, were entertained at a great dinner.

In Christmas week scaffolds began to be made in divers places of the City, for pageants against the day the Queen was to pass through to her Coronation, which was to be January 14, and the conduits to be new painted and beautified.

On Sundaie the first of Januarie, by vertue of the Queenes Proclamation, the English Litanie was read, accordingly as was used in hir Graces Chappell, in churches, through the Citie of London. And likewise the Epistle and Gospell of the daie began to be read in the same churches at Masse-time in the English toong, by commandement given by the Lord Maior, according to the tenour of the same Proclamation, published the thirtith of the last month.

On Thursdaie the twelfe of Januarie 1558-9, the Queenes Majestie removed from hir Palace of Westminster by water unto the Tower of London; the Lord Maior and Aldermen in their barge, and all the Citizens with their barges decked and trimmed with targets and banners of their mysteries accordingly attend on hir Grace. The Bachellers barge of the Lord Maiors Companie, to wit, the Mercers, had their barge with a foist trimmed with three tops, and artillery aboord, gallantlie appointed to wait upon them, shooting off lustilie as they went, with great and pleasant melodie of instruments, which plaied in most sweet and heavenlie maner. Hir Grace shut the Bridge about two of the clocke in the afternoone, at the still of the ebbe, the Lord Maior and the rest following after hir barge, attending the same, till her Majestie took land at the Privie Staires at the Tower Wharfe: and then the said Lord Maior with the other barges returned, passing through the Bridge again with the floud, and landed at the wharfe of the Three Cranes in the Vintrie.

On the 13th day the Queen made Knights of the Bath within the Tower.

On the 14th she came in a chariot from the Tower, with all the Lords and Ladies, all in crimson velvet, and their horses trapped with the same; and Trumpeters in scarlet gowns blowing their trumpets, and all the Heralds in their coat armour; the streets every where laid over with gravel. The City was at very great charge to express their love and joy, in the magnificent scaffolds and pageants they had erected, in adorning the conduits, appointing musick, preparing speeches and verses to be said to her; which the Queen took very well, and promised to remember it: besides the present of a purse of a thousand marks in gold, which they presented her at the Little Conduit in Cheap, where the Aldermen sat; and the Recorder, in the name of the City, made a speech to her. But a full relation of all the splendor of this day may be seen in the subsequent pages.

Yet let me mention one particular, as having some more special respect to religion. In a pageant erected near the said Little Conduit in the upper end of Cheapside, an old man with a scythe and wings, representing TIME, appeared, coming out of a hollow place or cave, leading another person all clad in white silk, gracefully apparelled, who represented TRUTH (the daughter of Time); which lady had a book in her hand, on which was written *Verbum Veritatis*, i. e. The Word of Truth. It was the Bible in English: which, after a Speech made to the Queen, TRUTH reached down towards her, which was taken and brought by a gentleman attending, to her hands. As soon as she received it, she kissed it, and with both her hands held it up: and then laid it upon her breast, greatly thanking the City for that present; and said, *she would often read over that Book.* Which passage shews a swell how the Citizens stood affected to Religion (notwithstanding the persecution that had raged among them for some years before), as what hopes the kingdom might entertain of the Queen's favour towards it.

LETTER FROM LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

To our verie good Lords the Marques of Winchester and the Eorles of Shrewsbury and Derby.

"After o^r^ right hartie commendac̃ons to yo^r^ good Lordshippes, where the Quene's Ma^tie^ mindeth, God willing, to take her jorney upon Weinsday next to London, her Highnes ples^r^ is, that yo^r^ Lordshippes shall bothe put yo^r^ selfs in a redines to attend her Ma^tie^ thither, w^th^ all yo^r^ s̃aunts and traine, and also give warning to all suche Noblemen remayning p̃ntly at London, whose names ye shall receve in a

schedule inclosed, to do the like. Th'order of your setting forth, and what elles her Ma^tie willeth to be done herein, yo^r LL. shall understande by o^r loving frende S^r Ralph Sadler, who repaireth unto you for this purpose; and, for that there should not in th'absence of your LL. and the reste, wante suche as shoulde se to the good order of things there, her Ma^ties pleas^r is, that o^r very good Lorde th' Archebisshop of Yorke shall remane in London, and call unto him, in all matters requisite for the preṽac̃on of order, o^r loving frendes S^r Wiłłm Petre and S^r John Mason, and to conferre w^th them therein, w^ch her Highnes' pleasure we pray you to signifye his Grace. And so we bid yo^r good Lordshippes right heartely farewell. From Hatfield, the xxıth of November 1558.

Yo^r good LL. assured loving frends.

PEMBROKE. E. CLYNTON. W. HOWARD.
THO. PARRY. W. CECIL. AMB. CAVE[1]."

PARSONS ATTENDYNG UPON THE LADY ELIZABETH'S GRACE[2], 1558.

Ladies and Gentlewomen.

The Lady Troy.
Mystres Chambriny.
The Lady Gard.
Elyzabethe Candyselye.
Mary Norne.

Chamberes.

Alys Hunteremy.
Jane Bradbelt.

Gentylmen.

Thomas Torrell.
Robert Power.
Rychard Sands.

Chapleyne.

S^r Rauffe.

Gromes of the Chamber.

Rychard Foster.
William Russell.

Yeomen.

Davyd Morgan.
Gabryell Tenant.

Laundres.

Augnes Hylton.

Chrystofer Woodberer.

[1] Sir Ambrose Cave, Knight. This Gentleman was one of those who owed their promotion rather to their attachment to Elizabeth and her Religion, than to any personal merit of their own. Having served the office of High Sheriff for Leicestershire and Warwickshire, and represented the latter County in two Parliaments, he appeared at Court on her accession, and was sworn of her Privy Council, and appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. He was fifth son of Richard Cave, of Stanford, in the County of Northampton, by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Saxby, of Northampton; married Margaret, daughter and coheir of William Willington, of Barcheston, in Warwickshire, and died April 2, 1568, leaving an only child Margaret, who married Henry Knollys, son and heir of Sir Francis Knollys, K.G. The late Rev. Sir Charles Cave, Bart. was descended from Sir Ambrose's eldest Brother. Lodge, vol. I. p. 312.

[2] From the Cotton MS. Vespasian, C. xiv.

NOBLEMEN APPOINTED TO ATTEND UPON THE QUEENE MA^tie AT HER COMING TO LONDON, 1558.

D. of Norfolk.
Th'Earle of Oxford.
Th'Earle of Worcester.
Th'Earle of Rutlande.
Th'Earle of Cumberlande.
Th'Earle of Huntington.
The Viscount Hereford.
The Viscount Montague.
The L. Aburgavennye.
The L. Audley.
The L. Morley.
The L. Dacres of the North.
The L. Scrope.
The L. Lumley.
The L. Zouche.
The L. Borough.
The L. Vaux.
The L. Dacres of the South.
The L. Mountegle.
The L. Mountjoy.
The L. Wyndesor.
The L. Riche.
The L. Darcye.
The L. Chandos.
The L. Northe.
The L. Williams of Tame.
The L. Hastings of Lougeborowe [1].
The L. John Grey.
Sir Tho. Cheny.
The L. Wharton.
The L. Wylloughbye.

THE NAMES OF THE LADYES OF HONOUR NOW BEYNGE WITH THE COURT, AND ABOWTE LONDON; EARLY IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH, 1558-9 [2].

The Lady Margaret Lennenz [3].
The La. Fraunceys.
The Duches of Norff^.
The Duches of Somerset.
The Countesse of Oxenford.
The Countesse of Worcester.
The Countesse of Rutland.
The Countesse of Huntingdon.
The Countesse of Bedford.
The Viscountesse Mountague.
The La. Kateryne Grey.
The La. Howard of Effingham.
The La. Jane Howard.
The La. Elenor Somerset.
The Lady Jane Seymour.
The La. Anne Greye.
The La. Mary Greye.
The La. Anne Warton.
The La. Burgavenye.
The La. Lumley.
The La. Morley.
The La. Clynton.
The La. Wyndsor J.
The La. Sturton.
The La. Latymer.
The La. Dacres of the South.
The La. Kath. Clynton.
The La. Baylboiz, sen.
The La. Borowe, jun.
The La. Mountjoye.
The La. Williams of Tame.
The La. Northe.

[1] Loughborough.

[2] From the unpublished Talbot Papers, M. 382.

[3] Q. Leuvens, or Levens? Perhaps Lady Levingston; who was afterwards, in 1571, Dame of Honour to Mary Queen of Scots. See Lodge, vol. II. p. 52.

The Passage of our most drad Soveraigne Lady Quene ELYZABETH *through the Citie of* LONDON *to* WESTMINSTER, *the daye before her Coronation, Anno* 1558-9 [1]. *Imprinted at London, in Flete-strete, within Temple-barre, at the signe of the Hand and Starre, by Richard Tottill, the xxiii day of January.* Cum privilegio.

Upon Saturday, which was the 14th day of January, in the yere of our Lord God 1558, about two of the clocke at afternoone, the most noble and Christian Princesse, our most dradde Soveraigne Ladye Elyzabeth, by the grace of God, Quene of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, Defendour of the Faith, &c. marched from the Towre, to passe through the Citie of London towarde Westminster, richely furnished, and most honourably accompanied, as well with Gentlemen, Barons, and other the Nobilite of this Realme, as also with a notable trayne of goodly and beawtifull Ladies, richly appoynted. And entryng the Citie was of the People received marveylous entirely, as appeared by the assemblie, prayers, wishes, welcomminges, cryes, tender woordes, and all other signes, which argue a wonderfull earnest love of most obedient subjectes towarde theyr soveraigne. And on thother side, her Grace, by holding up her handes, and merie countenaunce to such as stode farre of, and most tender and gentle language to those that stode nigh to her Grace, did declare herselfe no lesse thankefullye to receive her Peoples good wyll, than they lovingly offered it unto her. To all that wyshed her Grace well, she gave heartie thankes, and to such as bade God save her Grace, she sayde agayne God save them all, and thanked them with all her heart: so that on eyther syde there was nothing but gladnes, nothing but prayer, nothing but comfort. The Quenes Majestie rejoysed marveilously to see that so exceadingly shewed towarde her Grace, which all good Princes have ever desyred. I meane so earnest love of subjectes, so evidently declared even to her Grace's owne person, being carried in the middest of them. The People again

[1] Another edition of this Tract, in the Bodleian Library, has this title: "The Royal Passage of her Majesty from the Tower of London to her Palace of Whitehall, with all the Speaches and Devices, both of the Pageants and otherwise, together with her Majesties severall Answers, and most pleasing Speaches to them all. Imprinted at London by S. S. for Jone Millington, and are to be sold at her Shop under S. Peter's Church, in Corne-hill, 1604." The original Edit. 1558. 4°. E. 2. Art. BS.

were wonderfully rauished with the louing answers and gestures of theyr Princesse, like to the which they had before tryed at her first comming to the Towre from Hatfield. This her Grace's loving behaviour preconceived in the People's heades upon these considerations was then throughly confirmed, and indede emplanted a wonderfull hope in them touchyng her woorthy Governement in the reste of her Reygne. For in all her passage, she did not only shew her most gracious love toward the people in generall, but also privately, if the baser personages had offered her Grace any flowers or such like as a signification of their good wyll, or moved to her any sute, she most gently, to the common rejoysing of all lookers on, and private comfort of the partie, staid her chariot, and heard theyr requestes. So that if a man shoulde say well, he could not better tearme the Citie of London that time, than a stage wherein was shewed the wonderfull spectacle, of a noble hearted Princesse toward her most loving People, and the People's exceding comfort in beholding so worthy a Soveraigne, and hearing so Prince like a voice, which could not but have set the enemie on fyre, since the vertue is in the enemie alway commended, much more could not but enflame her naturall, obedient, and most loving People, whose weale leaneth onely uppon her Grace and her Governement. Thus therefore the Quenes Majestie passed from the Towre till she came to Fanchurche, the People on eche side joyously beholdyng the viewe of so gracious a Ladye theyr Quene, and her Grace no lesse gladly notyng and observing the same. Nere unto Fanchurch was erected a scaffolde richely furnished, whereon stode a noyes of instrumentes, and a chylde in costly apparell, whiche was appoynted to welcome the Quenes Majestie in the hole Cities behalfe. Against which place when her Grace came, of her owne wyll she commaunded the chariot to be stayde, and that the noyes might be appeased tyll the chylde had uttered his welcomming oration, which he spake in English meter, as here followeth:

O pereles Soveraygne Quene, behold what this thy Town
Hath thee presented with at thy fyrst entraunce here;
Behold with how riche hope she ledeth thee to thy Crown,
Beholde with what two gyftes she comforteth thy chere.

The first is blessing tonges, which many a welcome say,
Which pray thou maist do wel, which praise thee to the sky;
Which wish to thee long lyfe, which blesse this happy day,
Which to thy kingdome heapes, all that in tonges can lye.

The second is true hertes, which love thee from their roote,
Whose sute is tryumphe now, and ruleth all the game.
Which faithfulnes have wone, and all untruthe driven out;
Which skip for joy, when as they heare thy happy name.

Welcome therefore, O Quene, as much as herte can thinke;
Welcome agayn, O Quene, as much as tong can tell;
Welcome to joyous tonges, and hartes that will not shrink:
God thee preserve we praye, and wishe thee ever well.

At which wordes of the last line the hole People gave a great shout, wishing with one assent, as the chylde had said. And the Quenes Majestie thanked most heartely both the Citie for this her gentle receiving at the first, and also the People for confirming the same. Here was noted in the Quenes Majesties countenance, during the time that the childe spake, besides a perpetuall attentiveness in her face, a marvelous change in loke, as the childes wordes touched either her person, or the Peoples tonges or hertes. So that she with rejoysyng visage did evidently declare that the wordes tooke no lesse place in her minde, than they were moste heartely pronounced by the chylde, as from all the heartes of her moste heartie Citizeins. The same verses were fastned up in a table upon the scaffolde, and the Latine thereof likewise in Latine verses, in another table, as hereafter ensueth:

Urbs tua quæ ingressu dederit tibi munera primo,
O Regina parem non habitura, vide.
Ad diadema tuum, te spe quam divite mittat,
Quæ duo letitiæ det tibi dona, vide.

Munus habes primum, linguas bona multa precantes,
Quæ te quum laudant, tum pia vota sonant,
Fœlicemque diem hunc dicunt, tibi secula longa
Optant, et quicquid denique lingua potest.

Altera dona feres, vera, et tui amantia corda,
Quorum gens ludum jam regit una tuum.
In quibus est infracta fides, falsumque perosa,
Quæque tuo audito nomine læta salit.

Grata venis igitur, quantum cor concipit ullum,
Quantum lingua potest dicere, grata venis.
Cordibus infractis, linguisque per omnia lætis
Grata venis: salvam te velit esse Deus.

Now when the childe had pronounced his oration, and the Quenes Highnes so thankefully had received it, she marched forwarde towarde Gracious Streate,

where, at the upper ende, before the signe of the Egle, the Citie had erected a gorgeous and sumptuous arke, as here followeth:

A stage was made whiche extended from thone syde of the streate to thother, richely vawted with battlementes conteining three portes, and over the middlemost was avaunced three severall stages in degrees. Upon the lowest stage was made one seate Royall, wherein were placed two personages representyng Kyng Henrie the Seventh, and Elyzabeth his wyfe, doughter of Kyng Edward the Fourth, eyther of these two Princes sitting under one cloth of estate in their seates, no otherwyse divided, but that thone of them, whiche was King Henrie the Seventh, proceeding out of the House of Lancastre, was enclosed in a Read Rose, and thother, which was Quene Elizabeth, being heire to the House of Yorke, enclosed with a Whyte Rose, eche of them Royally crowned, and decently apparailled as apperteineth to Princes, with Sceptours in their hands, and one vawt surmounting their heades, wherein aptly were placed two tables, eche conteining the title of those two Princes. And these personages were so set, that the one of them joined handes with thother, with the ring of matrimonie perceived on the finger. Out of the which two Roses sprang two branches gathered into one, which were directed upward to the second stage or degree, wherein was placed one, representing the valiant and noble Prynce King Henry the Eight, which sprong out of the former stock, crowned with a Crown Imperial, and by him sate one representing the right worthy Ladie Quene Ann, wife to the said King Henry the Eight, and Mother to our most Soveraign Ladie Quene Elizabeth that now is, both apparelled with Sceptours and Diademes, and other furniture due to the state of a King and Queene, and two tables surmounting their heades, wherein were written their names and titles. From their seate also proceaded upwardes one braunche directed to the thirde and uppermost stage or degree, wherein lykewyse was planted a seate Royall, in the whiche was sette one representyng the Queenes most excellent Majestie Elizabeth nowe our moste dradde Soveraigne Ladie, crowned and apparalled as thother Prynces were. Out of the foreparte of this Pageaunt was made a standyng for a chylde, whiche at the Quenes Majesties comeing declared unto her the hole meaning of the said Pageaunt. The two sides of the same were filled with loude noyses of musicke. And all emptie places thereof were furnished with sentences concerning unitie. And the hole Pageant garnished with Redde Roses and White, and in the forefront of the same Pageant, in a faire Wreathe, was written the name and title of

the same, which was, "The uniting of the two Howses of Lancastre and Yorke." Thys Pageant was grounded upon the Quenes Majesties name. For like as the long warre betwene the two Houses of Yorke and Lancastre then ended, when Elizabeth doughter to Edward the Fourth matched in marriage with Henry the Seventhe, heyre to the Howse of Lancastre; so since that the Quenes Majesties name was Elizabeth, and forsomuch as she is the onelye heire of Henrye the Eighth, which came of bothe the howses, as the knitting up of concorde, it was devised, that like as Elizabeth was the first occasion of concorde, so she, another Elizabeth, myght maintaine the same among her subjectes, so that unitie was the ende whereat the whole devise shotte, as the Quenes Majesties names moved the first grounde. Thys Pageant nowe agaynste the Quenes Majesties comming was addressed with children representing the forenamed personages, with all furniture dewe unto the setting forth of such a matter well ment, as the argument declared, costly and sumptuouslye set forth as the beholder can beare witnes. Now the Quenes Majestie drewe neare unto the sayde Pageant, and forsomuche as the noyse was greate by reason of the prease of People, so that she could scarce heare the childe whiche did interprete the said Pageant, and her chariot was passed so farre forwarde that she coulde not well view the personages representing the Kynges and Queenes abovenamed; she required to have the matter opened unto her, and what they signified, with the ende of unitie, and ground of her name, according as is before expressed. For the sight whereof, her Grace caused her chariot to be removed back, and yet hardly could she see, because the children were set somewhat with the farthest in.

But after that her Grace had understode the meaning thereof, she thanked the Citie, praysed the fairenes of the worke, and promised that she would doe her whole endevour for the continuall preservation of concorde, as the Pageant did emport.

The childe appoynted in the standing abovenamed to open the meaning of the said Pageant, spake these wordes unto her Grace:

The two Princes that sit under one cloth of state,
  The Man in the Redde Rose, the Woman in the White,
Henry the VII. and Quene Elizabeth his Mate,
  By ring of marriage as Man and Wife unite.

Both heires to both their bloodes, to Lancastre the Kyng,
  The Queene to Yorke, in one the two Howses did knit;
Of whom as heire to both, Henry the Eighth did spring,
  In whose seat, his true heire, thou Quene Elisabeth doth sit.

Therefore as civill warre, and fuede of blood did cease
When these two Houses were united into one,
So now that jarrs shall stint, and quietnes encrease,
We trust, O noble Quene, thou wilt be cause alone.

The which also were written in Latin verses, and both drawn in two tables upon the forefront of the saide Pageant, as hereafter followeth:

Hii quos jungit idem solium, quos annulus idem;
Hæc albente nitens, ille rubente rosa.
Septimus Henricus Rex, Regina Elizabetha,
Scilicet hæredes gentis uterque suæ.
Hæc Eboracensis, Lancastrius ille dederunt
Connubio e geminis quo foret una domus.
Excipit hoc hæres Henricus copula regum
Octavus, magni Regis imago potens.
Regibus hinc succedis avis Regique Parenti
Patris justa hæres Elizabetha tui.

Sentences placed therein concerning unitie.

Nullæ concordes animos vires domant.
Qui juncti terrent, dejuncti timent.
Discordes animi solvunt, concordes ligant.
Augentur parva pace, magna bello cadunt.
Conjunctæ manus fortius tollunt onus.
Regno pro mœnibus æneis civium concordia.
Qui diu pugnant diutius lugent.
Dissidentes principes subditorum lues.
Princeps ad pacem natus non ad arma datur.
Filia concordiæ copia, neptis quies.
Dissentiens respublica hostibus patet.
Qui idem tenent, diutius tenent.
Regnum divisum facile dissolvitur.
Civitas concors armis frustra tentatur.
Omnium gentium consensus firmat fidem, &c.

These verses, and other pretie sentences, were drawen in voide places of thys Pageant, all tending to one ende, that quietnes might be mainteyned, and all dissention displaced, and that by the Quenes Majestie, heire to agrement, and agreing in name with her, which tofore had joyned those Houses, which had ben thoccasion of much debate and civill warre within thys Realme, as may appeare to such as will searche Cronicles, but be not to be touched in thys treatise, only declaring her Graces passage through the Citie, and what provisyon the Citie

made therfore. And ere the Quenes Majestie came wythin hearing of thys Pageaunt, she sent certaine, as also at all the other Pageauntes, to require the People to be silent. For her Majestie was disposed to heare all that shoulde be sayde unto her.

When the Quenes Majestie had hearde the chyldes oration, and understoode the meanyng of the Pageant at large, she marched forward toward Cornehill, alway received with lyke rejoysing of the People; and there, as her Grace passed by the Conduit, which wes curiously trimmed agaynst that tyme with riche banners adourned, and a noyse of loude instrumentes upon the top thereof, she espyed the seconde Pageant; and because she feared, for the Peoples noyse, that she shoulde not heare the child which dyd expounde the same, she enquired what that Pageant was ere that she came to it: and there understoode, that there was a chylde representing her Majesties person, placed in a seate of Governement, supported by certayne vertues, which suppressed their contrarie vyces under their feete, and so forthe, as in the description of the sayd Pageant shall hereafter appear.

This Pageant standynge in the nether ende of Cornehill, was extended from thone syde of the streate to the other, and in the same Pageant was devysed three gates, all open; and over the middle parte thereof was erected one chayre, or seate Royal, with clothe of estate to the same apperteynyng, wherein was placed a chylde representinge the Quenes Highnesse, with consideracion had for place convenient for a table, whiche conteyned her name and tytle. And in a comely wreathe, artificiallie and well devised, with perfite light and understanding to the People, in the front of the same Pageant was written the name and title thereof; which is, "The Seate of worthie Governance," whych seate was made in such artificiall maner, as to the apperance of the lookers on, the forparte semed to have no staye, and therfore of force was stayed by lively personages, which personages were in numbre foure, standing and staieng the forefront of the same seate Royall, eche having his face to the Quene and People, whereof every one had a table to expresse their effectes, which are Vertues; namely, Pure Religion, Love of Subjects, Wisdom, and Justice: which did treade their contrarie Vices under their feete; that is to witte, Pure Religion did treade upon Superstition and Ignoraunce; Love of Subjectes did treade upon Rebellion and Insolencie; Wisdome did treade upon Follie and Vaine Glorie; Justice did treade upon Adulacion and Bribery. Eche of these personages, according to their proper

names and properties, had not onely their names in plaine and perfit writing set upon their breastes easely to be read of all, but also every of them was aptly and properly apparelled, so that hys apparell and name did agre to expresse the same person that in title he represented. This part of the Pageant was thus appointed and furnished. The two sydes over the two side portes had in them placed a noyse of instrumentes, whych immediatelye after the chyldes speache gave an heavenlye melodie. Upon the top or uppermost part of the said Pageant stode the Armes of England, totally portratured with the proper beastes to upholde the same. One representing the Quenes Highnes sate in this seate, crowned with an Imperial Crowne; and before her seat was a convenient place appointed for one childe, which did interpret and applye the saide Pageant as herafter shall be declared. Everye voyde place was furnished with proper sentences, commendyng the seate supported by Vertues, and defacing the Vices, to the utter extirpation of Rebellion, and to everlasting continuaunce of quyetnes and peace. The Quenes Majestie approching nyghe unto thys Pageaunt, thus beawtifyed and furnyshed in all poyntes, caused her chariot to bee drawen nyghe thereunto, that her Grace might heare the chyldes oration, whiche was this:

Whyle that Religion true shall Ignorance suppresse,
And, with her weightye foote, breake Superstition's head;
Whyle Love of Subjectes shall Rebellion distresse,
And, with zeale to the Prince, Insolency down treade:

While Justice can Flattering Tonges and Bribery deface,
While Follie and Vaynglorie to Wisdome yeld their handes:
So long shal Government not swerve from her right race,
But Wrong decayeth still, and Rightwisenes up standes.

Now all thy Subjectes hertes, O Prince of pereles fame,
Do trust these Vertues shall maintayn up thy throne,
And Vyce be kept down still, the wicked put to shame,
That good with good may joy, and naught with naught may move.

Which verses were painted upon the right syde of the same Pageant, and the Latin thereof on the left side, in another table, which were these:

Quæ subnixa alte solio regina superbo est,
Effigiem sanctæ principis alma refert,
Quam civilis amor fulcit, sapientia firmat,
Justicia illustrat, relligioque beat.
Vana superstitio et crassæ ignorantia frontis
Pressæ sub pura relligione jacent.

Regis amor domat effrænos, animosque rebelles;
Justus adulantes donivorosque terit.
Cum regit imperium sapiens, sine luce sedebunt
Stultitia, atque hujus numen inanis honor.

Beside these verses, there were placed in every voide rome of the Pageant, both in Englishe and Latin, such sentences as advaunced the seate of governaunce upholden by Vertue. The ground of thys Pageant was, that like as by Vertues (whych doe aboundantly appere in her Grace) the Quenes Majestie was established in the seate of Governement; so she should sette fast in the same so long as she embraced Vertue and helde Vice under foote. For if Vice once gotte up the head, it would put the seate of Governement in peryll of falling.

The Quenes Majestie, when she had heard the childe, and understode the Pageant at full, gave the Citie also thankes there, and most graciouslie promised her good endeavour for the maintenaunce of the sayde Vertues, and suppression of Vyces; and so marched on till she came againste the Great Conduite in Cheape, which was bewtified with pictures and sentences accordinglye against her Graces coming thether.

Against Soper-lanes ende was extended from thone side of the streate to thother a Pageant, which had three gates, all open. Over the middlemost whereof wer erected three severall stages, whereon sate eight children, as hereafter followeth: On the uppermost one childe, on the middle three, on the lowest foure, eche having the proper name of the blessing that they did represent written in a table, and placed above their heades. In the forefront of this Pageant, before the children which did represent the blessings, was a convenient standing, cast out for a chylde to stande, which did expownd the sayd Pageant unto the Quenes Majestie, as was done in thother tofore. Everie of these children wer appointed and apparelled according unto the blessing which he did represent. And on the forepart of the sayde Pageant was written, in fayre letters, the name of the said Pageant, in this maner folowing:

The eight Beatitudes expressed in the v chapter of the Gospel of St Matthew, applyed to our Soveraigne Lady Quene Elizabeth.

Over the two syde portes was placed a noyse of instrumentes. And all voyde places in the Pageant were furnished with prety sayinges, commending and touching the meaning of the said Pageant, which was thé promises and blessinges of Almightie God made to his People. Before that the Quenes Highnes came

unto this Pageant, she required the matter somewhat to be opened unto her, that her Grace might the better understand what should afterward by the child be sayd unto her. Which so was, that the Citie had there erected the Pageant with eight children, representing theyght blessinges touched in the fifth chapiter of St. Mathew. Whereof every one, upon just consideracions, was applyed unto her Highnes; and that the People therby put her Grace in mind, that as her good doinges before had geven just occasion why that these blessinges might fall upon her; that so, if her Grace did continue in her goodnes as she had entered, she shoulde hope for the fruit of these promises due unto them that doe exercise themselves in the blessinges; whiche her Grace heard merveilous graciously, and required that the chariot myght be removed towardes the Pageaunt, that she might perceyve the chyldes woordes, which were these; the Quenes Majestie geving most attentive care, and requiring that the Peoples noyse might be stayde:

Thou hast been viii times blest, O Quene of worthy fame,
By mekenes of thy spirite, when care did thee besette,
By mourning in thy griefe, by mildnes in thy blame,
By hunger and by thyrst, and justice couldst none gette.

By mercy shewed, not felt, by cleanes of thyne harte,
By seking peace alwayes, by persecucion wrong.
Therefore trust thou in God, since he hath helpt thy smart,
That as his promis is, so he will make thee strong.

When these woordes were spoken, all the People wished, that as the child had spoken, so God woulde strengthen her Grace against all her adversaries: whom the Quenes Majestie did most gently thanke for their so loving wishe. These verses wer painted on the left syde of the said Pageant; and other in Latin on thother syde, which wer these:

Qui lugent hilares fient, qui mitia gestant
Pectora, multa soli ingera culta metent.
Justitiam esuriens sitiensve replebitur, ipsum
Fas homini puro corde videre Deum.
Quem alterius miseret, Dominus miserebitur hujus;
Pacificus quisquis, filius ille Dei est.
Propter justitiam quisquis patietur habetque
Demissam mentem, cœlica regna capit.
Huic hominum generi terram, mare, sidera vovit
Omnipotens, horum quisque beatus erit.

Besides these, every voide place in the Pageant was furnished with sentences

touching the matter and ground of the said Pageant. When all that was to be said in this Pageant was ended, the Quenes Majestie passed on forward in Chepesyde.

At the Standarde in Cheape, which was dressed fayre agaynste the tyme, was placed a noyse of trumpettes, with banners and other furniture. The Crosse lykewyse was also made fayre and well trimmed, And neare unto the same, uppon the porche of Saint Peter's church dore, stode the waites of the Citie, which did geve a pleasant noyse with their instrumentes as the Quenes Majestie did passe by, whiche on every syde cast her countenaunce, and wished well to all her most loving People. Sone after that her Grace passed the Crosse, she had espyed the Pageant erected at the Little Conduit in Cheape, and incontinent required to know what it might signifye. And it was tolde her Grace, that there was placed Tyme. *Tyme?* quoth she, *and Tyme hath brought me hether.* And so furth the hole matter was opened to her Grace; as hereafter shalbe declared in the descripcion of the Pageaunt. But in the opening, when her Grace understode that the Byble in Englyse shoulde be delivered unto her by Trueth, which was therin represented by a chylde; she thanked the Citie for that gyft, and sayde that she would oftentymes reade over that booke, commaunding Sir John Parrat, one of the Knightes which helde up her canapy, to goe before, and to receive the booke. But learning that it should be delivered unto her Grace downe by a silken lace, she caused him to staye, and so passed forward till she came agaynste the Aldermen in the hyghe ende of Cheape tofore the Little Conduite, where the companies of the Citie ended, whiche begaṅne at Fanchurche, and stoode along the streates, one by another, enclosed with rayles, hanged with clothes, and themselves well apparelled with many riche furres, and their livery whodes uppon their shoulders, in comely and semely maner, having before them sondry persones well apparelled in silkes and chaines of golde, as wyflers and garders of the sayd companies, beside a number of riche hanginges, as well of tapistrie, arras, clothes of golde, silver, velvet, damaske, sattin, and other silkes, plentifullye hanged all the way as the Quenes Highnes passed from the Towre through the Citie. Out at the windowes and pent-houses of every house did hang a number of ryche and costlye banners and streamers, tyll her Grace came to the upper ende of Cheape. And there, by appoyntment, the Right Worshipfull Maister Ranulph Cholmeley, Recorder of the Citie, presented to the Quenes Majestie a purse of crimeson sattin richely wrought with gold, wherin the Citie

gave unto the Quenes Majestie a thousand markes in gold, as maister Recorder did declare brieflie unto the Quenes Majestie; whose woordes tended to this ende, that the Lorde Maior, his brethren, and Comminaltie of the Citie, to declare their gladnes and good wille towardes the Quenes Majestie, dyd present her Grace with that golde, desyering her Grace to continue theyr good and gracious Quene, and not to esteme the value of the gift, but the mynd of the gevers. The Quenes Majestie, with both her handes, tooke the purse, and aunswered to hym againe merveylous pithilie; and so pithilie, that the standers by, as they embraced entirely her gracious aunswer, so they merveiled at the cowching thereof; which was in wordes truely reported these:

"I thanke my Lord Maior, his Brethren, and you all. And wheras your request is that I should continue your good Ladie and Quene, be ye ensured, that I will be as good unto you as ever Quene was to her People. No wille in me can lacke, neither doe I trust shall ther lacke any power. And perswade your selves, that for the safetie and quietnes of you all, I will not spare, if need be, to spend my blood. God thanke you all."

Whiche aunswere of so noble an hearted Pryncesse, if it moved a mervaylous showte and rejoysing, it is nothyng to be mervayled at, since both the heartines thereof was so wonderfull, and the woordes so joyntly knytte. When her Grace hadde thus aunswered the Recorder, she marched toward the Little Conduit, where was erected a Pageaunt with square proporcion, standynge irectlye before the same Conduite, with battlementes accordyngelye. And in the same Pageaunt was advaunced two hylles or mountaynes of convenient heyghte. The one of them beyng on the North syde of the same Pageaunt, was made cragged, barreyn, and stonye; in the whiche was erected one tree, artificiallye made, all withered and deadde, with braunches accordinglye. And under the same tree, at the foote thereof, sate one in homely and rude apparell, crokedlye, and in mournyng maner, havynge over hys headde, in a table, written in Laten and Englyshe, hys name, whiche was, "Ruinosa Respublica," "A decayed Commonweale." And uppon the same withered tree were fixed certayne tables, wherein were written proper sentences, expressing the causes of the decaye of a Common weale. The other hylle, on the South syde, was made fayre, freshe, grene, and beawtifull, the grounde thereof full of flowers and beawtie; and on the same was erected also one tree very fresh and fayre, under the whiche stoode uprighte one freshe personage, well apparay led and appoynted, whose name also was written bothe in

Englyshe and Laten, whiche was, " Respublica bene instituta," " A florishyng Commonweale." And uppon the same tree also were fixed certayne tables, conteyning sentences which expressed the causes of a flourishing Common weale. In the middle, between the sayde hylles, was made artificiallye one hollowe place or cave, with doore and locke enclosed; oute of the whiche, a lyttle before the Quenes Hyghnes commynge thither, issued one personage, whose name was Tyme, apparaylled as an olde man, with a sythe in his hande, havynge wynges artificiallye made, leadinge a personage of lesser stature then himselfe, whiche was fynely and well apparaylled, all cladde in whyte silke, and directlye over her head was set her name and tytle, in Latin and Englyshe, " Temporis filia," " The Daughter of Tyme." Which two so appoynted, went forwarde toward the South syde of the Pageant. And on her brest was written her propre name, whiche was " Veritas," Trueth, who helde a booke in her hande, upon the which was written, " Verbum Veritatis," the Woorde of Trueth. And out of the South syde of the Pageaunt was cast a standynge for a childe, which should enterprete the same Pageant. Against whom when the Quenes Majestie came, he spake unto her Grace these woordes:

This olde man with the sythe, olde Father Tyme they call,
And her his daughter Truth, which holdeth yonder boke;
Whom he out of his rocke hath brought forth to us all,
From whence for many yeres she durst not once out loke.

The ruthful wight that sitteth under the barren tree,
Resembleth to us the fourme, when Common weales decay;
But when they be in state tryumphant, you may see
By him in freshe attyre that sitteth under the baye.

Now since that Time again his daughter Truth hath brought,
We trust, O worthy Quene, thou wilt this Truth embrace;
And since thou understandst the good estate and nought,
We trust wealth thou wilt plant, and barrennes displace.

But for to heale the sore, and cure that is not seene,
Which thing the boke of Truth doth teache in writing playn:
She doth present to thee the same, O worthy Quene,
For that, that wordes do flye, but wryting doth remayn.

When the childe had thus ended his speache, he reached his booke towardes the Quenes Majestie, whiche, a little before, Trueth had let downe unto him from the hill; whiche by Sir John Parrat was received, and delivered unto the Quene.

But she, as soone as she had receyved the booke, kissed it, and with both her handes held up the same, and so laid it upon her brest, with great thankes to the Citie therefore. And so went forward towards Paules Churchyarde. The former matter which was rehersed unto the Quenes Majestie was written in two tables, on either side the Pageant eight verses, and in the middest these Latin:

Ille, vides, falcem læva qui sustinet uncam,
Tempus is est, cui stat filia vera comes;
Hanc pater exesa deductam rupe reponit
In lucem, quam non viderat ante diu.
Qui sedet a læva cultu male tristis inepto,
Quem duris crescens cautibus orbis obit,
Nos monet effigie, qua sit respublica quando
Corruit, at contra quando beata viget.
Ille docet juvenis forma spectandus amictu
Scitus, et æterna laurea fronde virens.

The sentences written in Latin and Englishe upon both the trees, declaring the causes of both estates, were these:

Causes of a ruinous Commonweale are these:

Want of the feare of God.
Disobedience to Rulers.
Blindnes of Guides.
Briberie in Majestrats.
Rebellion in Subjectes.
Civill disagrement.
Flattring of Princes.
Unmercifulnes in Rulers.
Unthankfulnes in Subjects.

Causes of a florishing Commonweale.

Feare of God.
A wise Prince.
Learned Rulers.
Obedience to Officers.
Obedient Subjectes.
Lovers of the Commonweale
Vertue rewarded.
Vice chastened.

The matter of this Pageant dependeth of them that went before. For as the first declared her Grace to come out of the house of unitie, the second that she is placed in the seat of Government, staied with Vertue, to the suppression of Vice; and therefore in the third the eight blessings of Almighty God might well be applyed unto her: so this fourth now is to put her Grace in remembrance of the state of the Commonweale, which Time, with Truth his daughter, doth revele, which Truth also her Grace hath received, and therefore cannot but be

mercifull and careful for the good government thereof. From thence the Quenes Majestie passed towarde Paules Churchyard; and when she came over against Paules Scole, a childe appointed by the scolemaster thereof pronounced a certein oration in Latin, and certein verses, which also wer there written, as foloweth:

" Philosophus ille divinus Plato, inter multa præclare ac sapienter dicta, hoc posteris proditum reliquit, rempublicam illam felicissimam fore, cui princeps sophiæ studiosa, virtutibusque ornata contigerit. Quem si vere dixisse censeamus (ut quidem verissime) cur non terra Britannica plauderet? cur non populus gaudium atque lætitiam agitaret? immo, cur non hunc diem albo (quod aiunt) lapillo notaret? quo princeps talis nobis adest, qualem priores non viderunt, qualemque posteritas haud facile cernere poterit, dotibus quum animi, tum corporis undique felicissima. Casti quidem corporis dotes ita apertæ sunt, ut oratione non egeant. Animi vero tot tantæque, ut ne verbis quidem exprimi possint. Hæc nempe, regibus summis orta, morum atque animi nobilitate genus exuperat. Hujus pectus Christi religionis amore flagrat. Hæc gentem Britannicam virtutibus illustrabit, clipeoque justitiæ teget. Hæc literis Græcis et Latinis eximia, ingenioque præpollens est. Hac imperante, pietas vigebit, Anglia florebit, aurea secula redibunt. Vos igitur Angli, tot commoda accepturi, Elizabetham Reginam nostram celeberrimam, ab ipso Christo hujus regni imperio destinatam, honore debito prosequimini. Hujus imperiis animo libentissimo subditi estote, vosque tali principe dignos præbete. Et quoniam pueri non viribus sed precibus officium prestare possunt, nos alumini hujus scholæ, ab ipso Coleto olim Templi Paulini Decano extructæ, teneras palmas ad cœlum tendentes Christum Opt. Max. precaturi sumus ut tuam celsitudinem annos Nestoreos summo cum honore Anglis imperitare faciat, matremque pignoribus charis beatam reddat. Amen.

Anglia nunc tandem plaudas, lætare, resulta,
Presto jam vita est, præsidiumque tibi.
En tua spes venit, tua gloria, lux, decus omne;
Venit jam solidam quæ tibi prestat opem.
Succurretque tuis rebus quæ pessum abiere:
Perdita quæ fuerant hæc reparare volet:
Omnia florebunt, redeunt nunc aurea secla;
In melius surgent quæ cecidere bona.
Debes ergo illi totam te reddere fidam,
Cujus in accessu commoda tot capies.
Salve igitur dicas, imo de pectore summo,
Elizabeth regni non dubitanda salus.

Virgo venit, veniatque optes comitata deinceps,
Pignoribus charis, læta parens veniat.
Hoc Deus omnipotens ex alto donet Olympo,
Qui cœlum et terram condidit atque regit.

Which the Quenes Majestie most attentivelye harkened unto: and when the childe had pronounced, he did kisse the oration, which he had there faire written in paper, and delivered it unto the Quenes Majestie, which most gently received the same. And when the Quenes Majestie had heard all that was there offred to be spoken, then her Grace marched toward Ludgate, where she was received with a noyse of instrumentes, the forefront of the gate being finelie trimmed up against her Majesties comming. From thence by the way as she went down toward Fletebridge, one aboute her Grace noted the Cities charge, that there was no cost spared: Her Grace answered, that she did well consyder the same, and that it should be remembred. An honorable aunswere, worthie a noble Prince, which may comforte all her subjectes, considering there can be no point of gentlenes or obedient love shewed towarde her Grace, whych she doth not most tenderlie accepte, and graciously waye. In this maner, the people on either side rejoysing, her Grace wente forwarde, towarde the Conduite in Fleete-street, where was the fifte and last Pageaunt erected, in forme folowing: From the Conduite, which was bewtified with painting, unto the North side of the strete, was erected a stage, embattelled with foure towres, and in the same a square platte rising with degrees, and uppon the uppermost degree was placed a chaire, or seate royall, and behynde the same seate, in curious and artificiall maner, was erected a tree of reasonable height, and so farre advaunced above the seate as it did well and semelye shadow the same, without endomaging the syght of any part of the pageant: and the same tree was bewtified with leaves as greene as arte could devise, being of a convenient greatnes, and conteining therupon the fruite of the date, and on the toppe of the same tree, in a table, was set the name thereof, which was, "A palme tree;" and in the aforesaide seate, or chaire, was placed a semelie and mete personage, richlie apparelled in Parliament robes, with a sceptre in her hand, as a Quene, crowned with an open crowne, whose name and title was in a table fixed over her head, in this sort: "Debora the judge and restorer of the house of Israel, Judic. iv." And the other degrees, on either side, were furnished with vi personages; two representing the Nobilitie, two the Clergie, and two the Comminaltye. And before these personages was written, in a table,

" Debora, with her estates, consulting for the good Governement of Israel." At the feete of these, and the lowest part of the Pageant, was ordeined a convenient rome for a childe to open the meaning of the Pageant. When the Quenes Majestie drew nere unto this Pageant, and perceived, as in the other, the childe readie to speake, her Grace required silence, and commaunded her chariot to be removed nigher, that she myght plainlie heare the childe speake, whych said as hereafter foloweth :

Jaben of Canaan King had long, by force of armes,
Opprest the Israelites, which for God's People went :
But God minding at last for to redresse their harmes,
The worthy Debora as judge among them sent.

In war she, through God's aide, did put her foes to fright,
And with the dint of sworde the hande of bondage brast.
In peace she, through God's aide, did alway mainteine right ;
And judged Israell till fourty yeres were past.

A worthie President, O worthie Quene, thou hast,
A worthie woman judge, a woman sent for staie.
And that the like to us endure alway thou maist,
Thy loving subjectes will with true hearts and tonges praie.

Which verses were written upon the Pageant; and the same in Latin also :

Quando Dei populum Canaan rex pressit Iaben,
Mittitur a magno Debora magna Deo ;
Quæ populum eriperit, sanctum servaret Iudan,
Milite quæ patrio frangeret hostis opes.
Hæc, Domino mandante, Deo lectissima fecit
Fœmina, et adversos contudit ense viros.
Hæc quater denos populum correxerat annos
Judicio, bello strenua, pace gravis.
Sic, O sic populum belloque et pace guberna,
Debora sis Anglis Elizabetha tuis !

The voide places of the Pageant were filled with pretie sentences concerning the same matter. Thys ground of this last Pageant was, that forsomuch as the next Pageant before had set before her Graces eyes the florishing and desolate states of a Commonweale, she might by this be put in remembrance to consult for the worthy Government of her People; considering God oftimes sent women nobly to rule among men; as Debora, whych governed Israell in peas the space of xl years: and that it behoved both men and women so ruling to use advise of

good counsell. When the Quenes Majestie had passed this Pageant, she marched toward Templebarre; but at St. Dunstones church, where the children of thospitall wer appointed to stand with their governours, her Grace perceiving a childe offred to make an oration unto her, stayed her chariot, and did caste up her eyes to heaven, as who should saye, "I here see thys mercyfull worke towarde the poore, whom I muste in the middest of my royaltie nedes remembre!" and so turned her face towarde the childe, which, in Latin, pronounced an oracion to this effecte: "That after the Quenes Hyghnes had passed through the Citie, and had sene so sumptuous, rich, and notable spectacles of the Citizens, which declared their most heartie receiving and joyous welcomming of her Grace into the same: thys one spectacle yet rested and remained, which was the everlasting spectacle of mercy unto the poore membres of Almighty God, furthered by that famous and most noble Prince King Henry the Eight, her gracious Father, erected by the Citie of London, and advaunced by the most godly, verteous, and gracious Prince Kyng Edwarde the VI. her Grace's dere and loving Brother, doubting nothing of the mercy of the Quenes most gracious clemencie, by the which they may not onely be releved and helped, but also stayed and defended; and therfore incessauntly they would pray and crie unto Almighty God for the long life and raigne of her Highnes, with most prosperous victory against her enemies."

The childe, after he had ended his oracion, kissed the paper wherein the same was written, and reached it to the Quenes Majestie, whych received it graciouslye both with woordes and countenance, declaring her gracious mynde towarde theyr reliefe. From thence her Grace came to Temple Barre, which was dressed fynelye with the two ymages of Gotmagot the Albione, and Corineus the Briton, two gyantes bigge in stature, furnished accordingly; which held in their handes, even above the gate, a table, wherin was writen, in Latin verses, theffect of all the Pageantes which the Citie before had erected, which verses wer these:

Ecce sub aspectu jam contemplaberis uno,
O princeps, populi sola columna tui.
Quicquid in immensa passim perspexeris urbe,
Quæ cepere omnes unus hic arcus habet.
Primus te solio regni donavit aviti,
Hæres quippe tui vera parentis eras.
Suppressis vitiis, domina virtute, secundus
Firmavit sedem, regia virgo, tuam.

Tertius ex omni posuit te parte beatam,
Si, qua cœpisti pergere velle, velis.
Quarto quid verum, respublica lapsa quid esset,
Quæ florens staret, te docuere tui.
Quinto magna loco monuit te Debora, missam
Cœlitus in regni gaudia longa tui.
Perge ergo, regina, tuæ spes unica gentis,
Hæc postrema urbis suscipe vota tuæ.
Vive diu, regnaque diu, virtutibus orna
Rem patriam, et populi spem tueare tui.
Sic, o sic petitur cœlum, sic itur in astra,
Hoc virtutis opus, cætera mortis erunt.

Which versis wer also written in Englishe meter, in a lesse table, as hereafter foloweth:

Behold here in one view thou mayst see all that playne,
O Princesse, to this thy people the onely stay:
What echewhere thou hast seen in this wide town, again
This one arche whatsoever the rest conteynd doth say.

The first arche, as true heyre unto thy father dere,
Did set thee in the throne where thy graundfather satte:
The second did confirme thy seate as Princesse here,
Vertues now bearing swaye, and Vyces bet down flatte.

The third, if that thou wouldst goe on as thou began,
Declared thee to be blessed on every syde,
The fourth did open Trueth, and also taught thee whan
The Commonweale stoode well, and when it did thence slide.

The fifth, as Debora, declared thee to be sent
From Heaven, a long comfort to us thy subjectes all:
Therefore goe on, O Quene, on whom our hope is bent,
And take with thee this wishe of thy town as finall:

Live long, and as long raygne, adourning thy countrie
With Vertues, and mayntayne thy peoples hope of thee;
For thus, thus Heaven is won; thus must you pearce the skye,
This is by Vertue wrought, all other must nedes dye.

On the South side was appoynted by the Citie a noyse of singing children; and one childe richely attyred as a poet, which gave the Quenes Majestie her farewell, in the name of the hole Citie, by these wordes:

As at thyne entraunce first, O Prince of high renown,
Thou wast presented with tonges and heartes for thy fayre;
So now, sith thou must nedes depart out of this towne,
This citie sendeth thee firme hope and earnest prayer.

For all men hope in thee, that all vertues shall reygne,
For all men hope that thou none errour wilt support,
For all men hope that thou wilt trueth restore agayne,
And mend that is amisse, to all good mennes comfort.

And for this hope they pray, thou mayst continue long,
Our Quene amongst us here, all vyce for to supplant:
And for this hope they pray, that God may make thee strong,
As by his grace puissant, so in his trueth constant.

Farewell, O worthy Quene, and as our hope is sure,
That into Errours place thou wilt now Truth restore;
So trust we that thou wilt our Soveraigne Quene endure,
And loving Lady stand, from hencefurth evermore.

Whyle these woordes were in saying, and certeine wishes therein repeted for maintenaunce of Trueth and rooting out of Errour, she now and then helde up her handes to heavenwarde, and willed the people to say, Amen.

When the childe had ended, she said, " Be ye well assured I will stande your good Quene."

At whiche saying, her Grace departed forth through Temple Barre towarde Westminster, with no lesse shoutyng and crying of the People, then she entred the Citie, with a noyse of ordinance whiche the Towre shot of at her Graces entraunce first into Towre-streate.

The childes saying was also in Latin verses, wrytten in a table, which was hanged up there:

O Regina potens, cum primam urbem ingredereris,
Dona tibi, linguas, fidaque corda dedit.
Discedenti etiam tibi nunc duo munera mittit;
Omina plena spei, votaque plena precum.
Quippe tuis spes est, in te quod provida virtus
Rexerit, errori nec locus ullus erit.
Quippe tuis spes est, quod tu verum omne reduces,
Solatura bonas, dum mala tollis, opes.
Hac spe freti orant, longum ut, Regina, gubernes,
Et regni excindas crimina cuncta tui.
Hac spe freti orant, divina ut gratia fortem,
Et veræ fidei te velit esse basin.

Jam, Regina, vale, et sicut nos spes tenet una,
Quod, vero inducto, perditus error erit.
Sic quoque speramus quod eris Regina benigna
Nobis per Regni tempora longa tui.

Thus the Quenes Hyghnesse passed through the Citie, whiche, without any forreyne persone, of itselfe beawtifyed itselfe, and receyved her Grace at all places, as hath been before mentioned, with most tender obedience and love, due to so gracious a Quene and Soveraigne Ladie. And her Grace lykewise of her side, in all her Graces passage, shewed herselfe generally an ymage of a woorthye Ladie and Governour; but privately these especiall poyntes wer noted in her Grace as sygnes of a most princelyke courage, whereby her loving subjectes maye ground a sure hope for the rest of her gracious doinges hereafter.

Certain notes of the QUEENES MAJESTIES *great mercie, clemencie, and wisdom, used in this passage.*

Aboute the nether ende of Cornehyll towarde Cheape, one of the Knightes about her Grace had espyed an auncient Citizen, whiche wepte, and turned his head backe; and therewith said this gentleman, "Yonder is an Alderman (for so he tearmed him) whiche wepeth and turneth his face backewarde: How may it be interpreted, that he so doth for sorowe or for gladnes?" The Quenes Majestie heard hym, and said, "I warrant you it is for gladnes." A gracious interpretation of a noble courage, which would turne the doutefull to the best. And yet it was well known, that, as her Grace did confirme the same, the parties cheare was moved for verye pure gladnes for the sight of her Majesties person, at the beholding whereof he toke such comforte, that with teares he expressed the same.

In Cheapeside her Grace smiled, and being therof demaunded the cause, aunswered, "For that she had heard one say, Remember old King Henry theyght." A naturall child, which at the very remembraunce of her Father's name toke so great a joy, that all men may well thinke, that as she rejoysed at his name whom this realme doth hold of so woorthy memorie; so in her doinges she will resemble the same.

When the Cities charge withoute parcialitie, and onely the Citie, was mencioned unto her Grace, she saide it shoulde not be forgotten. Whiche saying myght move all Englishemen heartelye to shewe due obedience and entiernes to

so good a Quene, which will in no poynt forgeat any parcell of duetie lovingly shewed unto her.

The answer which her Grace made unto Maister Recorder of London, as the hearers know it to be true, and with melting heartes heard the same: so may the reader thereof conceive what kinde of stomacke and courage pronounced the same.

What more famous thing doe we reade in auncient Histories of olde tyme, then that mightye Prynces have gentlye receyved presentes offered them by base and lowe personages? If that be to be wondred at (as it is passingly) let me se any one Princes lyfe is able to recounte so manye presidentes of this vertue, as her Grace shewed in this one passage through the Citie. How many nosegayes did her Grace receive at poore womens handes: how ofttimes stayed she her chariot, when she sawe any simple body offer to speake to her Grace: a branche of rosemary geven to her Grace with a supplication by a poore woman about Flete Bridge, was seen in her chariot til her Grace came to Westminster, not without the marveylous wondring of such as knew the presenter, and noted the Quenes most gracious receiving and keeping the same.

What hope the poore and nedy may looke for at her Graces hande, she as in all her journey continuallye, so in hearkenyng to the poore chyldren of Christes Hospitall with eyes cast up into Heaven, did fullye declare, as that neither the welthier estate could stande without consideracion had to the povertie, neither the povertie be duelye considered, unles they were remembered, as commended to us by Goddes owne mouth.

As at her first enterance she as it were declared herselfe prepared to passe through a Citie that most entierly loved her, so she at her last departing, as it were, bownde herselfe by promis to continue good Ladie and Governor unto that Citie whiche by outward declaracion did open their love to their so loving and noble Prince in such wyse, as she herselfe wondered therat.

But because Princes be set in their seate by God's appoynting, and therefore they must first and chiefly tender the glory of him from whom their glory issueth, it is to be noted in her Grace, that forsomuch as God hath so wonderfully placed her in the seate of Government over this Realme, she in all doinges doth shew herselfe most myndfull of his goodnes and mercie shewed unto her, and amongest all other, two principall sygnes thereof were noted in thys passage. First in the Towre, where her Grace, before she entred her chariot, lifted up her eyes to Heaven, and said:

"O Lord, Almighty and Everlasting God, I geve thee most hearty thankes that thou hast been so mercifull unto me as to spare me to beholde this joyfull daye. And I acknowledge that thou hast dealt as wonderfully and as mercifully with me, as thou didst with thy true and faithfull servant Daniel thy Prophet, whom thou deliveredst out of the denne from the crueltie of the gredy and rageing lyons: even so was I overwhelmed, and only by thee delivered. To thee therefore onely be thankes, honor, and prayse, forever. Amen."

The second was the receiving of the Byble at the Little Conduit in Cheape. For when her Grace had learned that the Byble in Englishe should there be offered, she thanked the Citie therfore, promysed the reading thereof most diligentlye, and incontinent commaunded that it should be brought. At the receit wherof, how reverently did she with both her handes take it, kisse it, and lay it upon her breast; to the great comfort of the lookers-on. God will undoubtedly preserve so worthy a Prince, which at his honor so reverently taketh her beginning. For this saying is true, and written in the boke of truth: "He that first seketh the kingdome of God, shall have all other thinges cast unto him."

Now therfore all English hertes, and her naturall people, must nedes praise Gods mercy, which hath sent them so woorthy a Prince, and pray for her Graces long continuance amongest us.

The Ceremonies of the CORONAC'ON *of the moost excellent* QUEENE ELYSABETH, *the* 15*th of January, Anno* 1558-9 [1].

On Sundaie the fifteenth of Januarie (says Holinshed) hir Majestie was with great solemnitie crowned at Westminster, in the Abbeie Church there, by Doctor Oglethorpe, Bishop of Carleill. She dined in Westminster-hall, which was richlie hoong, and everie thing ordered in such roiall maner as to such a regall and most solemne feast apperteined. In the meane time, whilest hir Grace sat at dinner, Sir Edward Dimmocke, Knight, hir Champion by office, came riding into the Hall in faire complet armor, mounted upon a beautiful courser, richlie

[1] From Ashmole's Collections in the Ashmolean Museum, 863, p. 211. Transcribed from Mr. Anthony Anthony's Collection.

trapped in cloth of gold, entred the Hall, and in the midst thereof cast downe his gantlet, with offer to fight with him in her quarrell that should denie hir to be the righteous and lawful Queene of this Realme. The Queene, taking a cup of gold full of wine, dranke to him thereof, and sent it to him for his fee, togither with the cover. Now after this, at the serving up of the wafers, the Lord Maior of London went to the cupboord, and filling a cup of gold with ipocrasse, bare it to the Queene, and kneeling before hir, tooke the assaie, and she receiving it of him, and drinking of it, gave the cup with the cover unto the said Lord Maior for his fee, which cup and cover weighed sixteen ounces Troy weight. Finallie, this feast being celebrated with all Roial Ceremonies and high solemnities, due and in like cases accustomed, took end with great joy and contentation to all the beholders.

Item fyrst her Grace satt in a chayre of estate, in the middle of the Church before the high aulter; and iñediately hir Grace was conducted from the said chayre and lede between two Lords to be proclaimed by a Byshop Queene of Inglande at iiii placys and the trompetts blowinge at every proclamac̃on. And iñediately the Queenes Majestie was brought to the chayre of estate and iñediately hir Grace was lede byfore the high aulter and there sittinge a Bysshop the Queenes Maj^{tie} kneeling byfore the Bysshop and kissed the patyn her Grace offered money and the Bisshop laid it in the basyne and immediately offerid a part of red sylke wherein the paten was covered. And immediately hir Highnes sat in a chayre byfore the aulter there being a Bisshop in the pulpitt preaching a Sermon byfore the Queenes Maj^{tie} and all the Lords Spirituall and Tem̃pall. And after the Sermon done, the Bysshopp bade the beads her Grace voyde out of the chayre knelynge and said the Lords Prayer. And aftir that hir Grace satt in hir chayre and the Bysshop gave hir a booke which shee had takeing hir oathe. And after that, the Bysshop, knelynge byfore the aulter red in two bookes and hir Grace gave a little booke to a Lord to deliver unto the Bysshop. And he received the booke. The Bysshop retornyd the booke to the Lorde, not reading the said booke, and red other books. And iñediately y^{e} Bisshop tooke the Queenes booke and red it byfore the Queene her Grace. And after that hir Grace kneeled byfore the aulter. And the Bysshop red a booke byfore hir Grace. And immediately her Grace went to shift her apparell. And the Bysshop sang the . . . . . of the masse in a booke which was brought in byfore the Queene and than and there was a carpet with kussyns of golde spread before the

aulter. And Secretary Cycill delivered a booke to the Busshop, and there was a Bysshop standing at the left hand of the aulter.

Item, The Queenes Majtie being new apparelled came byfore the aulter and leand upon the kussene and over her was spread a reed silken cloth. And than and there the Bysshop anoynted her Grace. And yt done changing apparell her Grace retorned, and satt in her chayre. And ther was a sworde with a girdele putt over her & upon one of her shoulders and under the other: And soe the sword hangeing by her side. And after that two gartares uppon her hands; and than one crowne put the Bysshop uppon her hedde, and than trompetts sounding, and the Bysshopp put a ringe upon her finger and delivered the septre in her hand, and then after the Bysshop sat a crowne upon her heed and the trompetts sounding. And aftir that hir Grace offerid the sword and laid it uppon the aulter and retorned kneelinge. And the Bysshop readeinge upon a booke and shee haveing the scepter and a crosse in her hand, and aftir that hir Grace retorned to the chayer of estate. And then the Bysshop put his hand to the Queenes hand and read certaine wordes to her Grace. And then the Lords went up to her Grace kneeling uppon their knees and kissed her Grace. And after the Lords had done, the Bysshopps came one after another kneeling and kissing her Grace. And after that the Bisshop began the Masse, the Queenes Majtie haveinge the septer in the right hand and the world [1] in the left hand, the Epystel red fyrst in Latyn and after that in Inglish. And after that the Bysshop brought her Grace the Gospell which also was read first in Latyn and after in Englishe: and shee kyssed the words of the Gospell. And imediately after her Majtie went to the offering, and byfore hir Grace was borne iii naked swordes and a sword in the scabbard, and her Grace kneelyng byfore the aulter and kissed the patyn, and offeryd certain money into the bassyn, & than and there was rede to her Grace certaine wordes. And then her Grace retorned into her closett hearing the consecration of the Masse, and hir Grace kissed the pax. And when Masse was done her Grace removed behinde the high aulter and than and there her Majtie changed her apparrell, and so her Majtie was conducted from the Abby to Westminster-hall and there dyned [2].

[1] "*Mound*, or *Globe*," in the margin.

[2] In Harl. MSS. No 1386, the Queen's title occurs thus: "Of the most high and mightye Princesse our dread Sovereigne Lady Elizabeth, by the Grace of God, Queene of England, France, and Irelande, defender of the trewe auncient and Catholic faithe, most worthy Empresse from the Orcade Isles to the Mountaynes Pyrenei. A Larges. A Larges. A Larges."

On the 16th of January, in honour of the Queen's Coronation, were great justings at the Tilt; there being four Challengers, whereof the Duke of Norfolk was the first. And, on the 17th, was turneying at the barriers at Whitehall.

On Wednesday the five-and-twentith of Januarie the Parlement began, the Queenes Majestie riding in hir Parlement Robes, from hir Palace of Whitehall, unto the Abbeie Church of Westminster, with the Lords Spiritual and Temporall attending her likewise in their Parlement Robes. Before the states of Parliament, Dr. Coxe, late come from beyond the seas, and sometime schoolemaster to King Edward the Sixth, made a learned Sermon.

In this Parliament, adds Stow, the first fruits and tenths were granted to the Crowne, and also the Supreame Government over the State Ecclesiasticall. Likewise, the book of Common Prayer, and Administration of the Sacraments in our vulgar tong, was restored, to be done as in the time of King Edward the Sixth. Moreover, in the time of this Parliament, a motion was made by the Commons House, that the Queenes Majestie might bee sued unto, to grant her Grace's licence to the Speaker, Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, to have accesse unto her Grace's presence, to declare unto her matter of great importance concerning the state of this her Grace's Realme. The which petition being mooved to her Grace, shee most honourablie agreed and consented thereunto, and assigned a day of hearing. When the day came, the Speaker and the Commons House resorted unto her Grace's Palace at Westminster, called the White-hall; and in the great gallery there, her Grace most honorably shewed herselfe ready to heare their motion and petition. And when the Speaker had solemnly and eloquently set forth the message, the speciall matter whereof was to moove her Grace to marryage, whereby to all our comforts wee might enjoy the Royall issue of her bodie to raigne over us, &c.

The Queenes Majestie, after a little pause, made this answere:

"As I have good cause, so doe I give you all my hearty thankes for the good zeale and loving care you seeme to have, as well towardes mee, as to the whole estate of your country. Your petition, I perceive, consisteth of three partes; and mine answere to the same shall depend of two.

"And to the first part, I may say unto you, that from my yeeres of understanding, sith I first had consideration of my life, to be born a servitor of Almightie God, I happily chose this kinde of life in the which I yet live, which I assure you for mine owne parte hath hitherto best contented myselfe, and I trust hath beene most ac-

ceptable unto God. From the which, if either ambition of high estate offered to mee in marryage by the pleasure and appointment of my Prince, whereof I have some records in this presence (as you our Treasurer wel know); or if eschewing the danger of mine enemies, or the avoyding of the perill of death, whose messenger, or rather a continual watchman, the Princess' indignation was no little time dailie before mine eyes, by whose meanes, although I know, or justly may suspect, yet I will not now utter, or if the whole cause were in my Sister herselfe, I will not now burthen her therewith, because I will not charge the dead: if any of these, I say, could have drawne or disswaded me from this kinde of life, I hadde not nowe remained in this estate wherein you see mee; but so constant have I alwayes continued in this determination, although my youth and wordes may seeme to some hardly to agree together; yet it is most true, that at this day I stand free from any other meaning, that either I have had in times past, or have at this present, with which trade of life I am so thoroughly acquainted, that I trust God, who hath hitherto therein preserved and led me by the hand, will not of his goodnesse suffer me to goe alone. For the other part, the manner of your petition I doe well like, and take it in good parte, because that it is simple, and containeth no limitation of place or person; if it had been otherwise, I must needs have misliked it very much, and thought it in you a very great presumption, being unfitting and altogether unmeete for you to require them that may command, or those to appoynt whose parts are to desire, or such to bind and limite whose duties are to obey, or to take upon you to drawe my love to your likings, or to frame my will to your fantasie; for a guerdon constrained and gift freely given can never agree together. Neverthelesse, if any of you be in suspect, that whensoever it maie please God to incline my heart to another kind of life, you may well assure yourselves, my meaning is not to doe or determine any thing wherewith the Realme may or shall have just cause to be discontented. And therefore put that cleane out of your heads; for I assure you, what credit my assurance may have with you I cannot tell, but what credit it shall deserve to have the sequele shall declare, I will never in that matter conclude any thing that shall bee prejudiciall to the Realme: for the weale, good, and safetie whereof I will never shun to spend my life. And whomsoever my chance shall bee to light upon, I trust hee shall be such, as shall be as carefull for the Realme and you, I will not say as myselfe, because I cannot so certainely determine of any other; but at the least wise, by my good will and desire, hee shall be such as shall bee as carefull for the preservation of the Realme, and you, as myselfe. And albeit

it might please Almighty God to continue me still in this mind to live out of the state of marryage, yet is it not to be feared but hee will so worke in my heart and in your wisdomes as good provision by his helpe may bee made convenient, whereby the Realme shall not remaine destitute of an heire that may be a fitte governor, and peradventure more beneficall to the Realme that such of-spring as may come of mee. For though I bee never so carefull of your well-doings, and minde ever so to be, yet may issue grow out of kind, and become perhaps ungracious. And in the end this shall be for me sufficient, that a marble stone shall declare, that a Queene having raigned such a time, lived and died a Virgine. And here I end, and take your coming unto me in good part, and give unto you all eftsoones my hearty thanks, more yet for your zeal and good meaning, than for your petition."

The QUEEN'S PROGRESSES *in* 1559, 1560, *and* 1561; *including some of the more remarkable Public Events in those Years*[1].

April 7, 1559, a Gentlewoman was buried at St. Thomas of Acre, whose funeral being performed after a different way from the then common superstitious and ceremonial custom, my journalist sets it down as a matter worthy his noting: and writes, that she was brought from St. Bartholomew's besides Lothbury, with a great company of people, walking two and two, and neither priests nor clerks present [who used ever to be present (and that in considerable numbers) at the burials of persons of any note, going before, and singing for the soul of the departed]. But instead of them went the new preachers in their gowns; and they neither singing nor saying till they came to the church. And then, before the corpse was put into the grave, a collect was said in English [whereas before time all was said in Latin]. And the body being laid in the grave, one took earth, and cast it on the corpse, and read something that belonged to the same; and incontinently they covered it with the earth; and then was read the Epistle out of St. Paul to the Thessalonians for the occasion[2]. And after this

[1] Principally, but not entirely, from Strype.

[2] Perhaps the place where it begins, "But I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not even as others which have no hope," &c. 1 Thess. iv. 13. Unless here is a mistake, and the *Thessalonians* put for the *Corinthians*; the Epistle that is appointed in our Common Prayer Book to be read at funerals.

they sung the Pater Noster in English, as well preachers as all the company, women not excepted, after a new fashion. And, after all, one went into the pulpit, and made a Sermon. This was accounted strange at this time; but it seems to be partly the office of burial used in King Edward's time, and some other additions to it. And this was somewhat boldly done, when as yet the old religion was in force.

April 8, peace was proclaimed between the Queen, and Henry the French King, the Dolphin of France and Scotland, for ever; and all hostilities to cease both by land and sea. It was proclaimed with six trumpeters, five Heralds of Arms, Garter, Clarencieux, Lancaster, Rouge-cross, and Blewmantle, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen in their scarlet.

A Proclamation was also made the same day against players, that they should play no more till a certain time, to whomsoever they belonged. And if they did, the Mayor, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Constables, or other officers, were to apprehend them, and carry them to prison.

April 12, the corpse of Sir Rice Mansfield, Knight, was brought from Clerkenwell unto the Blackfryers, with two Heralds, and the rest of the ceremonies usual: 24 priests and clerks singing before him, all in Latin. The Fryars Church was hung with black and coats of arms. The Dirige was sung, both in the parish where he died, and likewise where he was buried. There were carried along with him four banners of Saints, and many other banners. The morrow masses were said in both churches. Afterward was his standard, coat, helmet, and target, offered up at the high altar. And all this being performed, the company retired to his place to dinner. This was the common way of funerals of persons of quality in the Popish times.

The ..... day of April, the Queen's Ambassadors, viz. the Lord Chamberlain, the Lord Bishop of Ely[1], and Dr. Wootton[2], Dean of Canterbury, returned from France.

The 22d day of the said month, the Lord Wentworth, the late and last Lord Deputy of Calais, was brought from the Tower to Westminster, to be arraigned for losing of that place. Several were his accusers; but he acquitted himself, and

[1] Dr. Richard Cox, 1559—1594.

[2] Nicholas Wotton, LL. D. was the first Dean of Canterbury after the Charter of Incorporation on the Dissolution of the Priory, dated May 26, 1543. He died Jan 26, 1565-6.

was cleared by his Peers; and went thence unto Whittington College, where he afterwards lived.

April 23, being St. George's day, the Queen went about the Hall [in Whitehall Palace], and all the Knights of the Garter, and about the Court, singing in procession. The same day in the afternoon were four Knights elected, viz. the Duke of Norfolk, the Marquis of Northampton, the Earl of Rutland, and the Lord Robert Dudley, Master of the Queen's Horse.

The same day the Queen in the afternoon went to Baynard's Castle, the Earl of Pembroke's Place, and supped with him, and after supper she took a boat, and was rowed up and down in the River Thames; hundreds of boats and barges rowing about her; and thousands of people thronging at the water-side, to look upon her Majesty; rejoicing to see her, and partaking of the musick and sights on the Thames; for the trumpets blew, drums beat, flutes played, guns were discharged, squibs hurled up into the air, as the Queen moved from place to place. And this continued till ten of the clock at night, when the Queen departed home. By these means shewing herself so freely and condescendingly unto her people, she made herself dear and acceptable unto them.

May 12, Sunday, the English Service began at the Queen's Chapel, which was but four days after the use of it was enacted, and before it was enjoined to take place by Act of Parliament, which was at St. John Baptist's day.

May 22, the Bishop of London's Palace, and the Dean of Paul's house, with several other houses of the Canons and Prebendaries of the said Church, were taken up for the French Ambassadors, Monsieur Montmorancy, &c. and their retinue.

The 23d, they came, and landed at Tower Wharf, where many Lords and Nobles came to meet them, and conducted them to their said lodgings.

The 24th, they were brought from the Bishop's Palace through Fleet-street, by the greatest Nobles about the Court, to the Queen's Palace to supper. The Hall and the Great Chamber of Presence was hung with very rich cloth of arras, and cloth of state. There was extraordinary cheer at supper, and, after that as goodly a banquet as had been seen, with all manner of musick and entertainment till midnight.

The 25th, they were brought to Court with musick to dinner, and after a splendid dinner, they were entertained with the baiting of bears and bulls with English dogs. The Queen's Grace herself and the Ambassadors stood in the

gallery looking on the pastime till six at night. After that they went by water unto Paul's Wharf, and landed there, to go to their lodgings at the Bishop's Palace to supper. It was observed of these Ambassadors that they were most gorgeously apparelled.

The 26th, they took barge at Paul's Wharf, and so to Paris Garden, where was to be another baiting of bulls and bears; and the Captain, with an hundred of the Guard, kept room for them against they came, that they might have place to see the sport.

The 28th, the French Ambassadors went away, taking their barge towards Gravees-end; and carried with them many mastiffs given them, for hunting their wolves.

June 2, was buried in Little St. Bartholomew's the Lady Barnes, late wife of Sir George Barnes, Knight, sometime Lord Mayor of London. She gave to many poor men and women russet gowns; and to the poor men and women of Calais [who now, being driven out thence from their habitations, trades, and estates into England, and that in great numbers, were no doubt in great straits] she gave so much apiece in money, and an hundred black gowns and coats. There attended the funeral Mr. Clarencieux, and twenty Clerks singing afore her to the Church, all in English: all the Place [*i. e.* her house], and the streets through which they passed, and the church, all hung in black and coats of arms. Being come to the Church, and the English procession sung, Mr. Horne made a Sermon; after that, the clerks sung Te Deum in English; then the corps was buried with something sung. I suppose it was the versicles, beginning, "Man that is born of a woman," &c.

June 6, St. George's feast was kept at Windsor. The Earl of Pembroke was the Queen's Substitute. There were stalled at that time the four Noblemen that were lately elected into the Order. There was great feasting; and that day the Communion and English Service began to be celebrated there.

June 11, being St. Barnabas day, the Apostle's Mass ceased, and no Mass was said any more at St. Paul's: and on that day Dr. Sandys preached; the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, the Earl of Bedford, and many of the Court, present. And now Dr. May, sometime Dean of St. Paul's, but deposed, took possession of his place in the Church as Dean; and that afternoon was none of the old Even Song there, and so abolished.

The same day, about eight of the clock at night, the Queen took her barge at

White-hall, and many more barges attended her, rowing for her pleasure along the Bankside, by the Bishop of Winchester's; and so crossing over to London side, with drums beating and trumpets sounding, and so to White-hall again.

June 28. The Justs at Paris, wherein the K. Dolphin's two Heraulds were appareld with the Arms of England and Scotland[1].

July 2, the City of London entertained the Queen at Greenwich[2] with a muster,

[1] Burleigh, vol. II. p. 749.

[2] Greenwich Palace having been (as we have seen, p. 1) the birth-place of the renowned Elizabeth, and her favourite summer residence after she came to the Throne; I shall stand excused in recording its history from the first traces of its becoming a Royal Palace; which was so early as the year 1300, when Edward I. made an offering of 7*s.* at each of the Holy Crosses in the Chapel of the Virgin Mary at Greenwich, and the Prince made an offering of half that sum.

Henry IV. dates his will, in 1408, from his manor of Greenwich.

Henry V. granted this manor for life, to Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Exeter, who died at Greenwich in 1417.

It was granted soon afterwards to Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, the King's Uncle, who, in 1443, had the Royal Licence to fortify and embattle his manor-house, and to make a park of 200 acres. Soon after this the Duke rebuilt the Palace, calling it *Placentia*, or the Manor of Plesaunce; he inclosed the park also, and erected within it a tower on the spot where the Observatory now stands. On the Duke of Gloucester's death, in 1447, this manor reverted to the Crown. Edward IV. took great pleasure and bestowed much cost in finishing and enlarging the Palace. In 1466, he granted the manor, with the Palace and Park, to his Queen, Elizabeth, for life. In this Reign the marriage of Richard Duke of York with Anne Mowbray was solemnized at Greenwich with great splendour.

Henry VII. resided much at this place; where his second son (afterwards Henry VIII.), and his third son, Edmund Tudor (created Duke of Somerset), were born. Lambarde says, that he beautified the Palace by the addition of a brick front towards the water-side. Stow mentions his repairing the Palace in 1501.

Henry VIII. was born at Greenwich, June 28, 1491; and was baptized in the Parish Church by the Bishop of Exeter; Lord Privy Seal, the Earl of Oxford, and the Bishop of Winchester (Courtney), being his Godfathers. This Monarch, from partiality perhaps to the place of his birth, neglected Eltham, which had been the favourite residence of his ancestors; and bestowed great costs upon Greenwich, till he had made it, as Lambarde says, "a pleasant, perfect, and princely Palace." During his Reign it became one of the principal scenes of that festivity for which his Court was celebrated. King Henry's marriage with his first Queen, Katharine of Arragon, was solemnized at Greenwich, June 3, 1510. On May-day 1511, and the two following days, were held tournaments, in which the King, Sir Edward Howard, Charles Brandon, and Edward Neville, challenged all comers. In 1512, the King kept his Christmas here "with great and plentiful cheer;" and again in 1513, "with great solemnity, dancing, disguisings, and mummers, in a most princely manner." At this celebrity was introduced the first masquerade ever seen in England. Hall's account of the festivities of this Christmas is as follows: "The Kyng this yere kept the feast of Christmas at Grenewiche, wher was suche

each company sending out a certain number of men at arms [1400 in all, saith Stow], to her great delight and satisfaction; whose satisfaction satisfied the Citizens as much; and this created mutual love and affection. On the 1st of July they marched out of London in coats of velvet and chains of gold, with guns,

abundance of viandes served to all comers of any honest behaviour, as hath been fewe times seen: and against New Yere's night was made, in the hall, a castle, gates, towers, and dungion, garnished with artilerie, and weapon after the most warlike fashion: and on the frount of the Castle was written, *Le Fortresse Dangerus;* and within the Castle wer six Ladies clothed in russet satin laide all over with leves of golde, and every owde knit with laces of blewe silke and golde: on their heddes, coyfes and cappes all of gold. After this Castle had been carried about the hal, and the Quene had behelde it, in came the Kyng, with five other appareled in coates, the one halfe of russet satyn, spangled with spangels of fine gold, the other halfe rich clothe of gold; on ther heddes cappes of russet satin embroudered with works of fine gold bullion. These six assaulted the Castle; the Ladies, seyng them so lustie and coragious, wer content to solace with them, and upon farther communication, to yeld the Castle, and so thei came down and daunced a long space. And after the Ladies led the Knightes into the Castle, and then the Castle sodainly vanished out of their sightes. On the daie of the Epiphanie at night, the Kyng with xi other wer disguised after the maner of Italie, called a maske, a thing not seen afore in Englande; thei wer appareled in garmentes long and brode, wrought all with gold, with visers and cappes of gold; and after the banket doen, these maskers came in with six Gentlemen disguised in silke, bearing staffe torches, and desired the Ladies to daunce; some were content, and some that knewe the fashion of it refused, because it was not a thyng commonly seen. And after thei daunced and commoned together as the fashion of the maske is, thei tooke their leave and departed, and so did the Quene and all the Ladies." May 13, 1515, the marriage of Mary Queen Dowager of France (Henry's sister) with Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk was publicly solemnized at Greenwich. Solemn tournaments were held there in 1517, 1526, and 1536. The King kept his Christmas at Greenwich in 1521, "with great nobleness and open Court;" and again in 1525. In 1527, he received the French embassy at this place. The same year he kept his Christmas here, "with revels, masks, disguisings, and banquets royal;" as he did again in 1533, in 1537, and in 1543: the last-mentioned year he entertained twenty-one of the Scottish Nobility whom he had taken prisoners at Salom Moss, and gave them their liberty without ransom.

Edward VI. kept his Christmas at Greenwich, in 1552-3; George Ferrers, Esq. of Lincoln's Inn being "Lorde of the merrie disporte." This amiable young Monarch closed his short Reign at Greenwich Palace on the 6th of July following.

Queen Mary was born at Greenwich, Feb. 8, 1515; and was baptized the Wednesday following; Cardinal Wolsey being her God-father, the Lady Catherine and the Duchess of Norfolk her God-mothers.

Queen Elizabeth was born at this Palace, Sept. 7, 1533; and in 1559, was entertained there by the City of London with the muster above described. The same year a Council sat at Greenwich, in which it was determined to be contrary to law for any *Nuncio* from the Pope to enter this Realm.

See Lysons's Environs of London, vol. IV. pp. 429—437, and the several authorities there cited.

moris pikes, halberds, and flags; and so over London Bridge unto the Duke of Suffolk's Park in Southwark; where they all mustered before the Lord Mayor, and lay abroad in St. George's Fields all that night. The next morning they removed towards Greenwich to the Court there; and thence to Greenwich Park. Here they tarried till eight of the clock; then they marched down into the Lawn, and mustered in their arms: all the gunners in shirts of mail. At five of the clock at night the Queen came into the Gallery over the Park Gate, with the Ambassadors, Lords and Ladies, to a great number. The Lord Marquis, Lord Admiral, Lord Dudley, and divers other Lords and Knights, rode to and fro to view them, and to set the two battles in array to skirmish before the Queen; then came the trumpets to blow on each part, the drums beating, and the flutes playing[1]. There were given three onsets in every battle; the guns discharged on one another, the moris pikes encountered

[1] The Charges of the Denners, the Sondaye the iide daye of July, and Mondaye the iiid daye of July [1559], and for the Mete and Drynke of xii Souldyers, ii Armerers, and ii other that wayted on them, on Satterdaye the fyrste daye of July, and Sondaye at night supper, which Sowdyers were sente by the Quenes commandement in a Muster with Londeners before the Quenes Majeste at Grenewytche.

Imprimis, for iiii dozyn brede and one q.	4s.	7d.	
Item, for a bushell of fyne flowre	4s.	0d.	
Item, for a kylderkyn of duble bere	2s.	4d.	
Item, for drynke fetched at the ale howse		11d.	
Item, for drynke and chese for the Sowdiers	1s.	4d.	
Item, for a kylderkyn of duble duble ale	4s.	6d.	
Item, for a stande of small ale	2s.	0d.	
Item, for butter and satlefyshe on Satterdaye for the sowdyers	1s.	8d.	
Item, for pescodds for the sowdyers	2s.	ob.	
Item, for vi pounde of suett	1s.	4d.	
Item, for viii mary-bones	1s.	8d.	
Item, for iiii breasts and ii necks of vele		4d.	
Item, for surloyne pece of beffe	2s.	0d.	
Item, for iii quarters and ii neckes of motton to bake venyson wyse	6s.	10d.	
Item, for ix gese	10s.	2d.	
Item, xiiii capons	24s.	8d.	
Item, for xv rabetts	5s.	0d.	
Item, for viii chikens	4s.	0d.	
Item, halfe hundreth of eggs	3s.	6d.	
Item, ii ronds of freshe sturgion	9s.	0d.	
Item, for perfume		2d.	
Item, for a pynte of rose water	1s.	0d.	
Item, for yest		1d.	
Item, for tappys		ob.	
Item, for sorrell, p'celly, and pott herbys		11d.	
Item, for lavynder		6d.	
Item, in rewarde to Mr. Boremas sarvante for bryngynge halfe a bucke		4d.	
Item, payd for halfe a bushell of roys		8d.	
Item, for gelyflowres and marygolds for iii garlands		7d.	
Item, payd for strawynge herbes	1s.	4d.	
Item, for bowes for the chemneys	1d.	ob.	
Item, for flowers for the potts in the wyndowys		6d.	
Item, for a galon of butter	4s.	0d.	
Item, payd for whyte salte		2d.	
Item, payd for xx pounde of cherys	5s.	0d.	
Item, payd for iii galons of creme	4s.	8d.	
Item, payd to the cooke for bakynge of vii pastyes of venyson and vii tartes at his house	2s.	2d.	

together with great alarm; each ran to their weapons again; and then they fell together as fast as they could, in imitation of close fight. All this while the Queen, with the rest of the Nobles about her, beheld the skirmishings; and after, they reclued back again.

After all this, Mr. Chamberlain, and divers of the Commons of the City and the Wiflers, came before her Grace, who thanked them heartily, and all the City: whereupon immediately was given the greatest shout as ever was heard, with hurling up of caps. And the Queen shewed herself very merry. After this was a running at tilt. And, lastly, all departed home to London [1].

Item, payde to the cooke and his man for thayre labors - - - 5s. 0d.
Item, to hym in rewarde for his fees 1s. 0d.
Item, to ii turne broches - - 1s. 8d.
Item, payd for water to the water berer 1s. 1d.
Item, payd to a woman for skowrynge the vessell, and dressynge the howse by vi dayes, and for hyr meate and drynke - - - - 8d.
Item, payd to a poore man for kepynge the gate - - - - 4d.
Item, in spice and curse suger viii pounde - - - - 9s. 0d.
Item, iiii pounde fyne suger - - 4d.
Item, peper iii quartions of a pounde 1s. 10d. ob.
Item, payd for saffron dd. - - 8d.
Item, payd for iiii pounde of prunes 8d.
Item, payd for corraunce iiii pounde 1s. 9d.
Item, payd for mace learge on oz. 1s. 2d.
Item, payd for cloves and mace iii oz. 1s. 9d.
Item, payd for sinamon p. dd. pounde 4s. 0d.
Item, payd by the clerke at the fyrste meating of the sowdyers, which was on Thursday, for brede and drynke 8d.
Item, payd for gynger p. dd. pounde 2s. 0d.
Item, payd for bysketts a pounde 1s. 4d.
Item, payd for pepper more one oz. 2d.
Item, payd for cloves and mace more 4d.
Item, payd to Randall Kenedyne, buttler, for his fee, attendynge at our feaste 4d.
Item, payd for the wayters to hym - 2s. 0d.
Item, vi galons and a quarte of gasken wine - - - - 8s. 4d.
Item, for iii quarts racked renyshe wyne 1s. 3d.
Item, payd for a galon of ypocras - 4s. 8d.
Item, payd for ii galons venyger and verges - - - - 2s. 0d.
Item, payd for bromes - - 1d.
Item, for hyre of a garnyshe of vessell 1s. 0d.
Item, payd for a quarton of bylletts 3s. 4d.
Item, a quartron of fagotts - - 1s. 4d.
Item, payd for vi sackes of colys - 6s. 0d.

[1] Payments for settyng fourth of xii men to the Queenes Majestie hyr muster.

Imprimis, payd to my Lord Northes armerer, and to Lamberte another, and to a boye for trymmynge all thayre harnes to and from, 10s.

Item, payd to xii men armed, to put in thayre purssys after, 8d. apece, 8s.

Item, payd to Cater that attended upon the sowdyoyrs, as for iiii of the sowdyers dynners on Sondaye 2s.; for a yerthen pott 1d.; for a bottell 2d., for bere on Satterdaye and on Sondaye by hym boughte 1s. 4d.; for mendynge of the harnes the fylde 6d.; and for his owne meate and drynke 1s. 5s. 1d.

Item, payd for ii pounde of corne powder, 2s.

Item, payd for iii elles of blacke and whyte sarcenet for scarfes for the sowdyers, 10s.

Item, paye for cartyng of the harnes from Geldehall to our Hall, and so carryed again, 8d.

The next day, July 3, the Queen went Woolwich, to the launching of a fine ship newly built, and called by her own name ELIZABETH.

The 10th of the same month, the Queen, being still at Greenwich, well knew how pomps and shews, especially military, with her own presence thereat, delighted her subjects, and perhaps herself too; now therefore was set up in Greenwich Park a goodly banqueting-house for her Grace, made with fir poles, and decked with birch branches, and all manner of flowers, both of the field and garden, as roses, julyflowers, lavender, marygolds, and all manner of strewing herbs and rushes; there were also set up tents for the kitchen, and for the officers, against to-morrow, with provisions laid in of wine, ale, and beer. There was also made up a place for the Queen's Pensioners, who were to run with spears. The Challengers were three, the Earl of Ormond, Sir John Perrot, and Mr. North; and there were likewise defendants of equal valour, with launces and swords.

About five in the afternoon came the Queen, with the Ambassadors and divers Lords and Ladies, and stood over the Park Gate to see the exercise; and after, the combatants ran, chasing one the other. After this, the Queen came down into the Park, and took her horse, and rode up to the banqeuting-house, and the three Ambassadors, and so to supper. After was a mask; and then a great banquet; and then followed great casting of fire, and shooting of guns, till twelve at night. This was undoubtedly the Queen's policy, to accustom her Nobles and subjects to arms, and to give all countenance to the exercise of warfare, having such a prospect of enemies round about her, as well as to entertain the Ambassadors.

July 17, the Queen removed from Greenwich in her Progress; and goes to Dartford, in Kent; and the next day she came to Cobham, the Lord Cobham's Place; and there her Grace was welcomed with great chear[1].

July 20, King Philip of Spain was married unto the French King's daughter Elizabeth; and great justs were made, the French King himself justing, but fatally: for one of his eyes were struck out in this exercise by a piece of the spear, whereof he died; whose funerals were honourably kept at St. Paul's.

The same day the old Bishop of Durham[2] came riding to London out of the North, with threescore horse, and so to Southwark, unto the house of one

[1] The Queen's Visit to Cobham Hall was repeated in 1573, and again in 1600.

[2] This was Dr. Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of London 1522; of Durham 1530. He was deprived by King Edward VI. in 1552. He was restored by Queen Mary; deprived again by Queen Elizabeth in 1559; and died in that year, Nov. 18, æt. 85.

Dolman, a tallow-chandler, where he laid; having seen two houses at least belonging to him, Durham Place, and Cold Harbour, taken from his Bishopric.

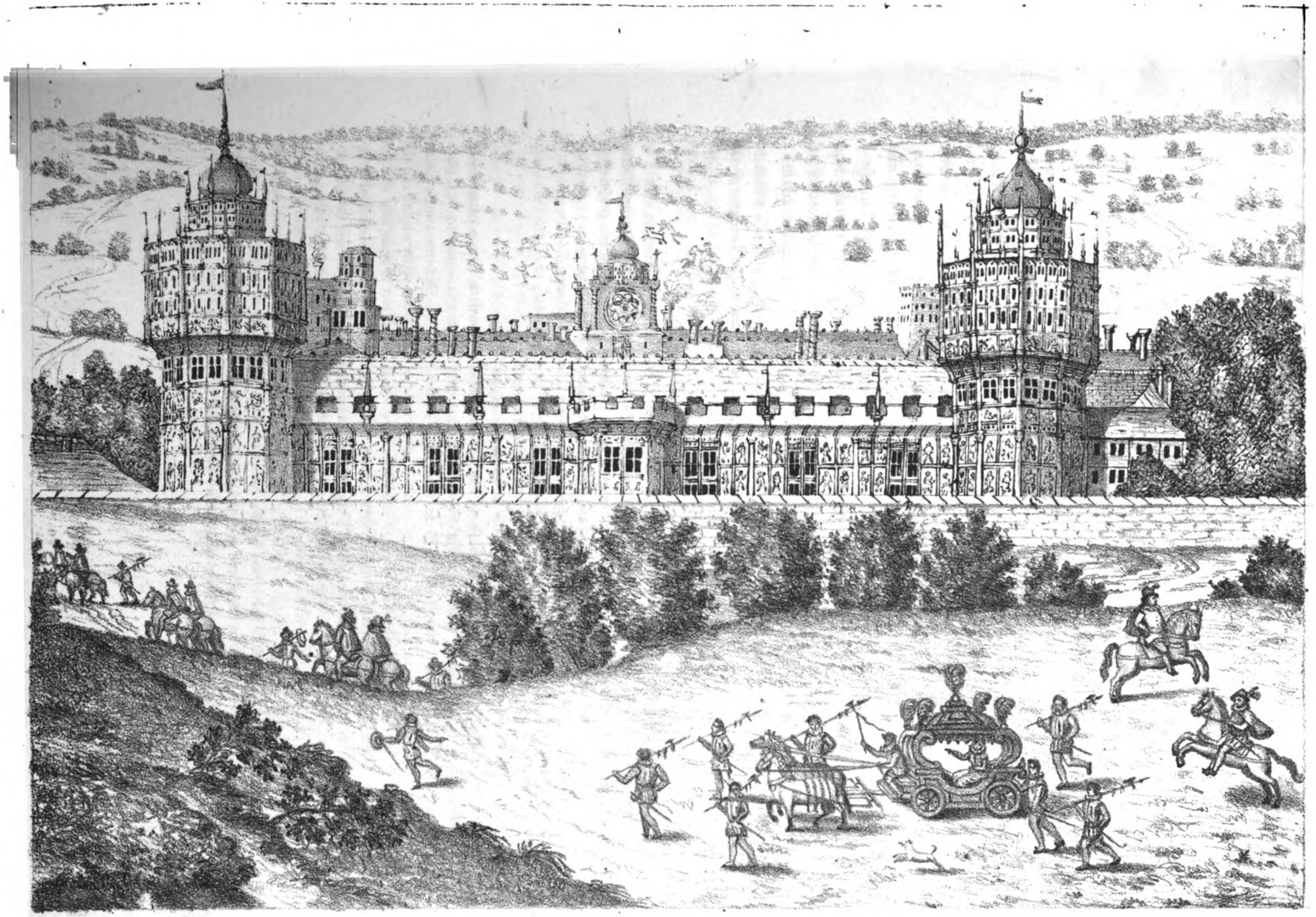
August 5, the Queen being now at Eltham [1], in Kent, one of the antient Houses of the Kings, removed thence unto Nonsuch [2], another of her Houses, of which the noble Earl of Arundel seems to be now House-keeper; there the Queen had great entertainment with banquets, especially on Sunday night, made by the said Earl; together with a mask; and the warlike sounds of drums, and flutes, and all kinds of music, till midnight. On Monday was a great supper made for her; but before night she stood at her standing in the further park, and there she saw a course. At night was a play of the children of Paul's, and their [music-] master Sebastian. After that, a costly banquet, accompanied with drums and flutes; the dishes were extraordinary rich, gilt. This entertainment lasted till three in the morning; and the Earl presented her Majesty a cupboard of plate.

[1] The Kings of England had a Palace at Eltham at a very early period; and Queen Elizabeth (who was born at Greenwich) was frequently carried to Eltham on account or the salubrity of the air; and in 1559 she passed several days there. Sir Christopher Hatton was Keeper of the Palace in her Reign; and after him Lord Cobham, who had a grant of that office in 1592. See Lysons, vol. IV. p. 397.

[2] "A Royal retreat, in a place formerly called Cuddington, a very healthful situation, chosen by King Henry VIII. for his pleasure and retirement, and built by him with an excess of magnificence and elegance, even to ostentation; one would imagine every thing that architecture can perform to have been employed in this one work; there are every where so many statues that seem to breathe, so many miracles of consummate art, so many casts that rival even the perfection of Roman antiquity, that it may well claim and justify its name of Nonesuch, being without an equal; or, as the Poet sung,

This, which no equal has in art or fame,
Britons deservedly do Nonesuch name.

The Palace itself is so encompassed with parks full of deer, delicious gardens, groves ornamented with trellis work, cabinets of verdure, and walks so embowered by trees, that it seems to be a place pitched upon by Pleasure herself, to dwell in along with Health. In the pleasure and artificial gardens are many columns and pyramids of marble, two fountains that spout water one round the other like a pyramid, upon which are perched small birds that stream water out of their bills: in the grove of Diana is a very agreeable fountain, with Actæon turned into a stag, as he was sprinkled by the goddess and her nymphs, with inscriptions. There is besides another pyramid of marble full of concealed pipes, which spirt upon all who come within their reach." Hentzner.—"We are apt to think that Sir William Temple and King William were in a manner the introducers of gardening into England: by the description of Lord Burleigh's gardens at Theobalds, and of those at Nonsuch, we find that the magnificent, though false taste, was known here as early as the Reigns of Henry VIII. and his Daughter. There is scarce an unnatural and sumptuous impropriety at Versailles, which we do not find in Hentzner's description of the gardens above mentioned." Walpole.



J. Hoefnagle effigiavit, 1582.

J. Bouvier Lithog.

August 10, being St. Laurence day, she removed from Nonsuch to Hampton Court[1]. The same day was brought to the Tower Strangways, the great Sea-rover, and others; and the 14th day there landed at the Bridge House four score Rovers and Mariners taken with Strangways, and were sent unto the Marshalsea, and King's Bench, and their Trumpeters; and immediately fettered.

The 17th, the Queen removed from Hampton Court to the Lord Admiral's Place[2], and there she had great cheer. The said Lord built a goodly banqueting-house for her Grace; it was richly gilded and painted; that Lord having for that end kept a great many Painters for a good while there in the country.

The 20th died at Nonsuch Sir Thomas Chardin[3], Deviser of all the Banquets and Banquetting-houses, Master of the Revels, and Serjeant of the Tents. He was buried, Sept. 5, at Blechingley.

The 24th, being St. Bartholomew's day, and the day before and after, were burnt all the Roods of St. Mary and St. John; and many other church-goods, with copes, crosses, censers, altar-cloths, rood-cloths, books, banners, banner-staves, wainscot, with much other such gear, in London.

Sept. 5, at Alhallows, Bread-street, betwixt twelve and one at noon, was a

[1] Edward VI. was born at Hampton Court, Oct. 12, 1537, and his mother Queen Jane Seymour died there on the 14th of the same month. Her corpse was conveyed to Windsor by water, where she was buried Nov. 12. On the 8th of August, 1540, Catharine Howard was openly shewed as Queen at Hampton Court. Catharine Parr was married to the King at this Palace, and proclaimed Queen July 12, 1543; her brother, William Lord Parr, was created Earl of Essex, and her uncle Sir William Parr, Lord Parr, at Hampton Court, Dec. 24, following. The King was then about to keep his Christmas at this Palace; where, during the holidays, he received Francis Gonzaga, the Viceroy of Sicily. Edward VI. being at Hampton Court in 1551, created the Marquis of Dorset Duke of Suffolk, and the Earl of Warwick Duke of Northumberland. Philip and Mary kept their Christmas with great solemnity in 1558. Queen Elizabeth, after she came to the Throne, frequently resided at Hampton Court. She was there in 1559, 1570, 1573, and 1579; and kept her Christmas there in 1572, and again in 1593.

[2] Edward Fines, ninth Lord Clinton and Saye, K. G. Lord High Admiral under King Edward VI. Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, was created Earl of Lincoln in 1565; and died Jan. 10, 1584-5, aged 73. Where his "Place" was situated does not appear; but it probably was either at Kingston or Tooting, in both which parishes he had property; as had also his son Henry, the second Earl of Lincoln, and afterwards at Chelsea. The Lord Admiral in 1564 attended the Queen on her Visit to the University of Cambridge, where the degree of M. A. was conferred on him and several other of the Nobility and Gentry.—The Earl of Lincoln had a Town Residence in Chanon-row, Westminster. See hereafter, under the year 1570.

[3] No epitaph for him now remains at Blechingley.

dreadful thunder-clap. It killed a water-spaniel at the Church-wall side; felled one of the beadmen of the Salters' Company, and the sexton of the said Church; cracked the steeple above the battlements, which was all of stone, that some of it flew out in divers pieces; so that the month after, October 5, they began to take down the top of the steeple.

The same day (viz. Sept. 5) was a frame set up in St. Paul's Quire of nine stories for Henry II. of France, who departed this life at Paris in the month of July; and the Queen, according to the custom of Princes in shewing honour to each other even at their deaths, appointed his obsequies to be solemnly observed in the chief Church of her Realm, the Cathedral of St. Paul, London. The frame was adorned with vallence of sarcenet and black fine fringe and pencils; and round about the hearse a piece of velvet; all the eight pillars and all the quire hung with black and arms; his hearse garnished with thirty dozen of pencils, and fifteen dozen of arms. This magnificent ceremony was performed on the 8th and 9th days of September, beginning the funeral pomp, according to the usage of those times, on the eve of one day, and continuing and finishing it on the morning of the day ensuing. The attendants on these obsequies were Sir William Paulet, Marquis of Winchester, and Lord Treasurer, Chief Mourner, who walked alone; then the Lord William Howard, Baron of Effingham, Lord Chamberlain, and Henry Lord of Burgavenny; then the Lord Dacres of the South, and Henry Cary, Baron of Hunsdon. Next, William Brook, Lord Cobham, and Henry Lord Scrope. Then the Lord Darcy, Lord Chiche, and Sir Richard Sackvile. After them, Charles, son and heir to the Lord William Howard, and Sir Edward Warner, Lieutenant of the Tower, two and two. Four Bishops, all Elects, namely, Dr. Matthew Parker, Archbishop Elect of Canterbury, Grindal Bishop Elect of London (but he by reason of sickness was absent), Scory of Hereford, and Barlow of Chichester. The Bishops had black gowns given them, and eight black coats apiece for their servants. Then the French Ambassador; two Gentlemen Ushers; the Kings of Arms, Heralds and Pursevants; Officers of the Houshold, of the Wardrobe, and others.

The whole expence was the Queen's, which in all, with some other charges not here set down, cost her £.789. 10*s*. 10*d*. But to give some account of the Funeral Ceremonies; and the rather, because they were not such as were lately used under Popery (the Religion being now reformed), but altered, and the grosser superstitions, customarily observed before, were now omitted.

	£.	s.	d.
The garnishment of the Hearse came to - -	80	13	3
The Majesty - - -	97	18	1
The helmet, mantlets, sword, &c. - - -	14	0	6
The carpet of velvet for the communion-table -	16	13	4
Banners and pensils - -	168	8	2
Hangings, covering the ground in the Chancel -	48	4	4
Duties of St. Paul's Church	13	6	8
Black cloth for the mourners and other officers - - -	251	13	8
Charges of dinner - -	38	3	11
Hire of the herse - -	6	0	0
Reward to the Clerk of the Wardrobe - - -	5	0	0
Offerings - - -	0	17	4
The Dole - - -	10	0	0

On Friday, September 8, when the Hearse was solemnly brought into the Church, and every man placed, whereas the ancient custom was for one of the Heralds to bid aloud the prayer for the soul of the party departed, saying, *Pray for the soul of*, &c. now there was an alteration in the words. For York Herald standing at the upper choir door, bad the prayer (as it used to be called, but now more properly the praise) first in English, and after in French, " Benoist soit Eternel," &c. " Blessed be the King of Eternal Glory, who through his divine mercy hath translated the most High, Puissant, and Victorious Prince Henry II. late the French King, from this Earthly to his Heavenly Kingdom." Which words he used again at the end of Benedictus, and at the end of the service: and again on the morrow, at the times accustomed. The Archbishop of Canterbury in his surplice and Doctor's hood on his shoulders, who did execute, began the service, assisted by the Bishops of Chichester and Hereford, apparrelled as the Archbishop, and by two of the Prebendaries in their grey amices. And first, certain psalms of praise were sung for the departure of the dead in the faith of Christ, instead, I suppose, of the *Dirige*. After that, one chapter of the book of Job (perhaps taken out of the *Dirige)* and then certain like Psalms. After that was read the 15th chapter of the first Epistle to the Corinthians. Which ended, *Magnificat* was sung. And lastly, the latter part of the Evening Prayer. All things ended, they returned in like order as they came (except the banner left in the Church) to the Great Chamber within the Bishop's Palace, where they had a void of wine and spices and other things. And after they had taken order to meet there again by eight of the clock in the morning, they shifted them, and departed.

Saturday, September 9, about the hour assigned, they met together at the said

Bishop's Palace; and about nine of the clock they proceeded up to the Hearse as the day before; and all being placed as before, the three Bishops Elect in copes, and the two Prebendaries in grey amices, came forth of the vestry unto the table of Administration, and then York Herald bad the prayer as before. Then the Communion office began, and proceeded forward until the offering; when the Chief Mourner proceeded, the Officer of Arms, and Gentleman Usher before him, with his train born, the rest of the Mourners following him, but he alone offered, being a piece of gold for the head-penny; and he and others returned to the end of the service. Then the said Chief Mourner, with Clarencieux before him, again proceeded up without any state, and offered for himself, and returned to his place. Then the Lord Chamberlain, and the Lord of Burgavenny, with two Heralds before them, proceeded up and offered, and returned and took their places. In which like order offered all the other eight Mourners, two after two. The money for them to offer had been before delivered to them by Tanner, Gentleman Usher. Then offered the Ambassador of the French King. Then the Lord Mayor, with his brethren, followed him, but offered not. Then Sir William St. Low, with Rouge Dragon before him, offered the banner to Clarencieux, &c.

The offering finished, the Sermon began by the Elect of Hereford (the Elect of London, who should have preached, being sick). His anthem [that is, his text] being "The Hour shall come, and now is, when the Dead shall hear the Voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live." Whereupon he declared and proved the Last Day not to be far off. And therefore persuaded amendment of life, and to live well. And farther he endeavoured to pacify both parties of the people; that it seems now freely uttered their minds according as they stood affected to Religion; the one party thinking, and saying, how the Ceremonies used for Burial were too many; yea rather, that none at all ought to be used for the dead; the other thinking them to be too few. Hence he took occasion to shew, out of divers ancient authors, the order of the Burial of the Dead in the Primitive Church, and how the service at the same was to give praise to God for taking away their brother in the faith of Christ. Which selfsame order they had now observed, and were about to fulfil and observe. As for the rest of the Ceremonies there used, which were but few, seeing they were not contrary to the faith of Christ, nor yet contrary to brotherly and Christian charity, but for the maintenance thereof, the rather to continue amity betwixt both Princes, which charity Christ especially doth command; therefore ought to be

observed, and not gainsaid. But for the other Ceremonies, for that they were neither beneficial to those which were alive, nor yet to the parties deceased, nor yet according to the order of the old fathers and Primitive Church, they were therefore now taken away and abolished. After this, commending the Royal Person departed, for his worthy and noble chivalry, and valiant heart, as well in prosperity as adversity; together with great commendation of his chaste life, keeping himself only to his own wife (being a rare thing, he said, in Princes), he made an end.

After the Sermon concluded, they went forward to the Communion: at the time of the reception thereof, the Lord Chamberlain, the Lord Dacres, and Sir Edward Warner, rose up and went to the table, where, kneeling together with the three Bishops, they all six received the Communion; the rest, it seems, of the Nobility here present were not yet so well reconciled to the new way of receiving the Sacrament, as to partake at this time of it; all which ended with the other service; which finished, York again bad the prayer, as before. This done, the Mourners and others returned to the Bishop's Palace in order; where the said Lords and Ambassadors, and all other which had attended these exequies, were treated with a goodly dinner, and so departed at pleasure.

The 15th, the Hearse was taken down by the Heralds, who, as their fees, had all that was about it, both cloth, velvet, sarcenet, banners, escutcheons of arms, banner-staves, rails, &c.

The 22d, Strangways and his crew, being above 80 persons in number, were arraigned at Southwark, and all cast to suffer death. Strangways and five more, Oct. 2, were brought from the Tower to the Marshalsea. And the day after, two new pair of gallows set up, one at St. Thomas of Waterings, the other at low-water-mark at Wapping; the 4th of October was the day that Strangways and all his men should have suffered death; but there came tidings that they should stay till it pleased the Queen and her Council.

The 27th, tidings came to London that the Prince of Swethen was landed at Harwich. Oct. 5, the Prince of Swethen (whose title was Duke of Finland), having been conducted from Colchester by the Earl of Oxford, and the Lord Robert Dudley, Master of the Queen's Horse, came to London, entering at Aldgate, and so to Leaden-hall, and down to Grass-church-street corner, where he was received by the Lord Marquis of Northampton, and the Lord Ambrose Dudley, and other Gentlemen and Ladies. The trumpets blew, and a great number of Gentlemen with gold chains rode before and after them, and about two hundred Yeomen

riding also; and so over the Bridge unto the Bishop of Winchester's Place, which was hung with rich cloth of arras, wrought with gold and silver and silks; and there he remained. The 12th, the said Prince went by water to the Court with his guard; he was honourably received by many noble personages at the hall-door, where the guard stood in their rich coats reaching unto the Queen's Chamber. The Queen's Grace received him there; and after he was welcomed with great cheer. The 19th, he went to Court again, and was treated at a great Banquet by the Lord Robert. The 27th, he and the Lord Robert, and the Lady Marchioness Northampton, stood sureties at the christening of Sir Thomas Chamberlayne's son, who was baptized at St. Benet Church at Paul's Wharf; the Church was hung with cloth of arras; and after the christening were brought wafers, comfits, and divers Banquetting dishes, and hypocras and muscadine wine, to entertain the guests.

November 5, were great justs at the Queen's Palace; the Lord Robert and the Lord Hunsdon were the Challengers, who wore scarfs of white and black; and they had their Heralds and trumpets attending on them: the defendants were the Lord Ambrose Dudley and others; they and their footmen in scarfs of red and yellow sarcenet; and had also their Heralds and Trumpeters.

November 8, Sir Robert Southwell, Knight, Master of the Rolls, and one of Queen Mary's Privy Counsellors, was buried in Kent.

The 15th, the Lord Williams of Thame was buried at Thame.

December 5, the Dutchess of Suffolk, Frances, sometime wife of Henry late Duke of Suffolk, was buried in Westminster Abbey[1]; Mr. Jewel (who was afterwards Bishop of Sarum) was called to the honourable office to preach at her funerals, being a very great and illustrious Princess of the blood; whose father was Brandon Duke of Suffolk, and her mother Mary, sometime wife of the French King, and sister to King Henry VIII. She was buried in a Chapel on the South side of the Choir, where Valens, one of the Earls of Pembroke, was buried. The corpse being brought and set under the hearse, and the Mourners placed, the chief at the head, and the rest on each side, Clarencieux King of Arms, with a loud voice, said these words,

[1] The said Frances departed this life November the 20th, in the second year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth; not in the sixth of her reign, as Mr. Camden hath put it; led into that mistake, I suppose, by the date on her monument; which indeed shewed not the year of her death, but of the erection of that monument to her memory, by her last husband Mr. Stokes.

"Laud and praise be given to Almighty God, that it hath pleased him to call out of this transitory life unto his eternal glory, the most noble and excellent Princess the Lady Frances, late Dutchess of Suffolk, daughter to the right high and mighty Prince Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and of the most noble and excellent Princess Mary, the French Queen, daughter to the most illustrious Prince King Henry VII." This said, the Dean began the service in English for the Communion, reciting the Ten Commandments, and answered by the Choir in prick-song; after that and other prayers said, the Epistle and Gospel was read by the two assistants of the Dean. After the Gospel, the offering began after this manner; first, the Mourners that were kneeling stood up; then a cushion was laid and a carpet for the Chief Mourners to kneel on before the altar; then the two assistants came to the hearse, and took the Chief Mourner, and led her by the arm, her train being born and assisted by other Mourners following; and after the offering finished, Mr. Jewel began his Sermon, which was very much commended by them that heard it. After Sermon, the Dean proceeded to the Communion; at which were participant with the said Dean, the Lady Catharine, and the Lady Mary, her daughters, among others. When all was over, they came to the Charter-house in their chariot.

December 9, Proclamation was made for settling the prices of fowls, capons, conies, geese, and all manner of flesh, eggs, and other things.

December 20, Holdelston, or Hurleston, late Keeper of Ricebank, a hold of Calais, who had been committed to the Tower the 13th day of May last, and Mr. Chamberlain, Keeper of Calais Castle, were both brought to Guildhall, London, where they were arraigned and cast to suffer death for their negligence.

Ult. December, was a play at the Court before the Queen; but they acted something so distasteful, that they were commanded to leave off; and immediately the mask came in, and dancing.

The following Proclamation occurs[1] in March 1559-60:

ELIZABETH R.

Whereas our Castle of Windsor hath of old been well furnished with singing men and children. We, willing it should not be of less reputation in our days, but rather augmented and increased, declare that no singing men or boys shall be taken out of the said Chapel by virtue of any commission, not even for our Houshold Chapel; and we give power to the bearer of this to take any singing men or boys from any Chapel, our own Houshold and St. Paul's only ex-

[1] Brit. Mus. Donation MSS. 4847, fol. 117.

cepted. Given at Westminster the 8th day of March in the 2d year of our Reign [1]. ELIZABETH R.

January 1, 1559-60, the Prince of Swethen rode to Court gorgeously and rich attired; and his guard in velvet jerkins, carrying halberts in their hands, accompanied with many Gentlemen with chains of gold.

The 6th, being Twelfth-day, in the afternoon, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and all the crafts of London, and the Bachelors of the Mayor's Company, went in procession to St. Paul's, after the old custom, and there did hear a Sermon. The same day was a scaffold set up in the Hall for a play; and after the play was over was a fine mask; and after, a great banquet that lasted till midnight.

Jan. 30, Viscount Montacute, and Sir Thomas Chamberlain, Knight, took their journey towards the King of Spain.

February 2, being Candlemass-day, at the Dean of St. Paul's house, where now was lodged the French Ambassador, were taken at Mass divers men and women, who were brought to the Lord Mayor's, and by him sent to the Counter. The same day in the afternoon, according to old custom, the Mayor and Aldermen, and all the crafts, went to St. Paul's, and there heard a Sermon, instead of going in procession about Paul's, and visiting the tomb of Bishop William, and such like superstitions used before-time.

March 8, eleven persons, malefactors, rode to hanging, seven men and four women: one of these men was a Priest; his crime was for cutting a purse, wherein were three shillings; but he was burnt in the hand before, or else the book would have saved him. He was observed to be 54 years old.

March 10, Bishop Story preached at St. Paul's Cross in his rochet and chimere, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen present, with a great audience; for the people now flocked to Sermons, and to hear the Exiles. And the same day Dr. Sandys, Bishop of Worcester, an eloquent man, preached at Court.

The 17th, Mr. Veron, a Frenchman by birth, but a learned Protestant, and parson of St. Martin's, Ludgate, preached at St. Paul's Cross before the Mayor and Aldermen; and after Sermon done, they sung all in common a psalm in metre, as it seems now was frequently done, the custom being brought in from abroad by the Exiles. At Court, the same day, in the afternoon, Jewel, Bishop of Salisbury, preached in his habit.

[1] Ashm. MSS. 1113. The Original in the Chapter-house at Windsor.—In the same MSS (1124) is a Confirmation (16 Sept. 1 Edw. VI.) of a similar Privilege of King Henry VIII. In another (1124) the like Privilege confirmed, and in the very words of Queen Elizabeth.

The 24th, being Midlent Sunday, Dr. Sandys, Bishop of Worcester, preached at St. Paul's Cross in his habit, the Mayor and Aldermen present, with the Earl of Bedford, and divers other persons of quality, as was customary in these times for the Nobility and Court to resort to these Sermons. The same day, in the afternoon, Bishop Barlow, one of King Edward's Bishops, now Bishop of Chichester, preached in his habit before the Queen. His Sermon ended at five of the clock; and presently after her Chapel went to Evening song; the cross, as before, standing on the altar, and two candlesticks, and two tapers burning in them; and, service concluded, a good anthem was sung.

March 27, 1560, Peace with France and Scotland was proclaimed at the Cross in Cheap, and divers other places (trumpets blowing), by Clarencieux King at Arms, in his rich coat, and a Serjeant at Arms with his mace attending, and the two Sheriffs on horseback.

March 28, the Duke of Holstein, who was lately come into England, went by water in the afternoon to Somerset Place, appointed for his residence: he was nephew to the King of Denmark, who sent him to be a suitor to the Queen to obtain her for his wife; and this the rather to intercept the Swede his neighbour, endeavouring the same at this time. This Duke came also (as did the other Prince before mentioned) blown up with the great hopes to marry Queen Elizabeth; but she went no farther with him than to oblige him by her honourable reception of him, and giving him the honour of the Garter, and a yearly pension.

April 2, Alley, Bishop Elect of Exeter (and late Reader of St. Paul's), preached at Court: his discourse was levelled against immorality, as blasphemy, playing at dice, converse with lewd women, drunkenness, &c.

Friday before Palm Sunday, Mr. Cheney, sometime Archdeacon of Hereford, afterwards Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol, preached at Court.

Palm Sunday, Mr. Wisdom preached at Paul's Cross.

The same day Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, preached at Court with great commendation.

Maunday Thursday, the Queen kept her Maundy [1] in her Hall at the Court [2]

[1] A more particular account of this ceremony will be found under the year 1572.

[2] Norden, speaking of Queen Elizabeth's Palaces, says, "There is nere this famous Chappell [Henry the Seventh's] a place called the Old Pallace, which was sometime the Palace of a King, though now brought to the ground, and green grass grow where it stoode: for, as Juvenal says, '*Quælibet orta cadunt, & finem cœpta videbunt;*' there is nothing but shall come to ruin, be it now never so glorious in the earth. The place which now carryeth the name of the Old Palace sheweth

in the afternoon; and then gave unto twenty women so many gowns, and one woman had her best gown; and her Grace washed their feet: and in a new white

itself to have been in times past full of buildings. There are apparent tokens in a wall yet standinge, that there were many vaults, sellers, and such like offices, in that place which is now a plain field; there are yet certain towers standing, adjoining to the College wall, which seem to have been parcel of that Palace; many buildings have been towards the Mill, and upon the Thames side, extending as far as St. Stephen's Chappell. The old buildings joining unto the same belonged unto this Old Palace, which was consumed with fire in the time of Edward the Confessor.

"This was the Palace of Canutus the Dane, who made his aboad there, though he were also King of Denmarke, about the year of Christ 1035, when he returned from Rome into England.

"Westminster Hall, or the New Palace, is known to many, a terror to a multitude, and a golden mine to some: a hundred clowted shoose in every shire will shake me up if I write awrye of this; for they know it is a great house; they find it a chargeable house; and they love little for the most part to visit this house. This stately building, a building of great majesty, having the name of Westminster Hall, as some and the most do imagine, of the greatness of the Hall, so far exceeding in magnitude all other halls. We know that a hall, though it be one member of the house, and that the principall, yet the whole house oftentimes beareth the name of the hall, as Whitehall, New-hall, Copte-hall, and infinite more. So I gather that this whole house of the New Palace had the name of Westminster Hall, in regard as it was *Aula Regis*, a Princelie Court, a Royal and Kingly House; but of the founder there is a varietie among writers.

Many affirm, that William Rufus builded it, with a great discourse of his mislike therewith at his return from Normandy, that it was too little, &c. But Mr. Camden affirmeth thus: *Hoc quod nunc habemus prætorium Ric. II. diruto vetustiori extruxit, suæque habitationi dicavit.* That Richard II. built it, and made it his mansion-house. There is above 300 years odds in the opinion of writers of the time of the building of this work; but it seemeth, by the report of Thomas Walsingham, Histor. Angl. that Westminster Hall was in the time of Edward II. for thus he sayth, *Si videlicet ipse Barones cum suis assentatoribus in aula Westmonasterii & pleno parliamento venirent, &c.* By which words it appeareth, that there was Westminster Hall, and the place of Parliament; and this was 64 years before Richard II. did raigne. Again he saith, *Rex Edw. II. celebravit Penticostes apud Westm. in aula magna;* where he maketh a distinction between the Whytehall, which was called the *aula parva;* as also saith T. Walsingham, Ypodigma Neust. p. 49, where now the Court of Requests is kept, and the Great Hall; wherefore let the learned judge, and, by scrutation of antiquities, endeavour more certainly to be satisfied. It is a very stately building, whose roof is most ingeniously, and with great art, framed, considering the breadth of the Hall, which is .... foote [its length is 270 feet: the breadth 74], and to bear such a covering of leade of so massive a weight. It is said the timber wherewith it is covered came all out of Ireland; for that it is observed, that no spider's webb is seen in any part of the same, which indeed is to be wondered at; but men of deep judgment affirm the reason thereof to be the open ayre. There belongeth to this Hall sundry other buildings, all which, together with the Hall and the reliques of the Old Palace, were used by Richard II.

"Nere unto Westminster Hall, betwene it and the Thamise, is the Chappell of St. Stephen, sometime verie beautiful, though now weather beaten and defaced. It standeth verie high and stately, erected by Edward III. when he came victor out of France, about the year of Christ 1347.

cup she drank unto every woman, and then they had the cup. The same afternoon she gave unto poor men, women, and children, whole and lame, in St. James's Park, being two thousand people, and upwards, 2*d.* apiece.

" Growing now by order to make a vew of her Majesties howses. The first, from this former new Palace, that offereth itself in vew is the glorious Whytehall, a regal mansion situate upon the Thamise, bewtiful and large, adorned with manie fair galleries, stately furnished with most artificial, and delectable pictures, tables, and such like princely ornaments. A most large and princely garden, full of pleasant walks and other delights; an orchard also replenished with like pleasures, though the place more solitary.

" From the Palace is a very statelie passage to the Thamise, for her Majesty to take bardge, to pass at her pleasure the pleasant stream. A passage, not inferior to the former, leadeth also unto the place called by the name of St. James's Parke; but it answereth as fitly unto this Whytehall. Much might be spoken of the elegancy of this house. It resteth to shew by whom it was built. It is said there was a beginning by Cardinal Wolsey; but the famous King Henry the Eighth brought it, by great expence, unto this princely forme; and erected also the two new gates full of bewtie and state; he caused also to be erected, for recreation, the Tennyes Courte, the Bowling Allies, the Cock Pittes, and other places of exercise nere this princely house: as the Tylt-rayle for the mayntenaunce and exercise of manie feates. And manie have been the triumphant shewes, most glorious to all beholders, which have been in her Majesties dayes, whose gratious eyes God vouchsafe to behold with comfort many more. So shall her many thousand thousands poor subjects triumph in her princely presence."

" In Whitehall," says Hentzner, " are the following things worthy of observation:

" I. The Royal Library, well stored with Greek, Latin, Italian, and French books: amongst the rest, a little one in French, upon parchment, in the hand-writing of the present reigning Queen Elizabeth, thus inscribed:

' To the most High, Puissant, and Redoubted Prince, Henry VIII. of the Name, King of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith:

' Elizabeth, his most humble Daughter, Health and Obedience.'

" All these books are bound in velvet of different colours, though chiefly red, with clasps of gold and silver; some of pearls and precious stones set in their bindings.

" II. Two little silver cabinets of exquisite work, in which the Queen keeps her paper, and which she uses for writing boxes.

" III. The Queen's bed, ingeniously composed of woods of different colours, with quilts of silk, velvet, gold, silver, and embroidery.

" IV. A little chest, ornamented all over with pearls, in which the Queen keeps her bracelets, earrings, and other things of extraordinary value.

" V. Christ's Passion, in painted glass.

" VI. Portraits: among which are Queen Elizabeth at 16 years old; Henry, Richard, Edward, Kings of England; Rosamond; Lucrece; a Grecian Bride, in her nuptial habit; the Genealogy of the Kings of England; a picture of King Edward VI. representing at first sight something quite deformed, till, by looking through a small hole in the cover, which is put over it, you see it in its true proportions; Charles V. Emperor; Charles Emanuel Duke of Savoy, and Catherine of Spain.

"The Queen's Ma^tie, God be thanked, is in good state of helthe; and removed the XIIIIth of this instant to Greenw^ch, where it is thought her Highnes will remayne a good tyme." ..... to the Earl of Shrewsbury, May 16, 1560[1].

July 29, the Queen honoured Archbishop Parker with a visit; for, on the 29th of July, she set out on her Progress from Greenwich cross land; and, coming to Lambeth[2], she dined with my Lord of Canterbury, together with her Privy Council; and thence took her journey to Richmond[3], where she resided five days; and thence removed to Oatlands[4], to Sutton[5], and other places on that side.

his Wife; Ferdinand Duke of Florence, with his Daughters; one of Philip King of Spain, when he came into England and married Mary; Henry VII. Henry VIII. and his Mother: besides many more of illustrious men and women; and a picture of the Siege of Malta.

"VII. A small hermitage, half hid in rock, finely carved in wood.

"VIII. Variety of emblems, on paper, cut in the shape of shields, with mottoes, used by the nobility at tilts and tournaments, hung up here for a memorial.

"IX. Different instruments of music, upon one of which two persons may perform at the same time.

"X. A piece of clock-work, an Æthiop riding upon a rhinoceros, with four attendants, who all make their obeisance when it strikes the hour; these are all put into motion, by winding up the machine.

"At the entrance into the park from Whitehall is this inscription:

"The Fisherman who has been wounded, learns, though late, to beware;
But the unfortunate Actæon always presses on.
The chaste Virgin naturally pitied:
But the powerful Goddess revenged the wrong.
Let Actæon fall a prey to his dogs,
An example to Youth,
A disgrace to those that belong to him!
May Diana live the care of Heaven;
The delight of mortals;
The security of those that belong to her!

"In a garden joining to this Palace, there is a *Jet d'eau*, with a sun-dial, which, while strangers are looking at, a quantity of water, forced by a wheel, which the gardiner turns at a distance, through a number of little pipes, plentifully sprinkles those that are standing round."—"This romantic inscription probably alluded to Philip II. who wooed the Queen after her Sister's death; and to the destruction of his Armada." Walpole.

[1] See Lodge, vol. I. p. 313.

[2] The Queen's Visits to Lambeth were frequent. She visited Archbishop Parker, so eminent for his learning and his virtues, in 1560; dined with that Prelate in 1566; and visited him again in 1573 and 1574. See hereafter, under those several years.

[3] Of this noble Palace a full account will be found under the year 1569.

[4] See hereafter, under the year 1567. [5] See further particulars of Sutton under the year 1591.

In August, the Queen in her Progress came to Winchester; and, being in those parts, she went to Basing, the Lord Treasurer's house, who was Marquis of Winchester, with whom she was most splendidly entertained, and with all manner of good cheer.

In September, was a resolution taken very shortly of calling down base moneys; and the Queen swore (as one Alen wrote from Court to the Earl of Shrewsbury), that the day and time should be kept secret to herself; and that few besides should know it; so that men should have but short warning of the matter.

About the beginning of September, she came to Windsor[1], and was there every hour in expectation of the King of Sweden's[2] coming, being very shortly looked for at Westminster, where certain works were in hand, and the workmen wrought day and night to finish them against his reception: his business was to court the Queen for his wife; but he came not himself, being advised to the contrary; yet his Brother the Duke did, and was a passionate advocate for his Brother with the Queen.

Sept. 10, 4000 ounces of gilt plate, parcel of the charge of John Asteley, Esq. Master and Treasurer of the Queen's Jewels, were delivered by the Queen's

[1] "The Queene's Highnes upon Frydaye laste came to Wyndesor; and, being ev'ry houre in a contynuall expectation of the King of Swethen's cominge, is looked for to be shortely here at Westm^{r}; and so moche the soon^{r} as the worke now there in hande may be finished, and brought to eny p'fection; where they worke bothe night and daye. It is expected that against Allhallontyde her Ma^{tie} will call a Parliament, and that her Highnes sayd she wolde so do when she was at *Winchester*. She liked so well my Lord Treasourer's house, and his greate cheare at *Basinge*, that she openly and meryly bemoned him to be so olde; "for ells, by my trouthe," says she, "if my Lord Treasurer was a young man, I coulde fynde in my harte to have him to my husbande before any man in Englande."

(Francis Alen to the Earl of Shrewsbury, Sept. 3, 1560. See Lodge, vol. I. p. 346.)

"The next weke, it is thought, the Quene's Ma^{tie} will remove; not, as it was first intended, to Grenewiche, but to Wyndesor; and what likelihoode there be that her Highnes will marye out of hande, and with whome, bicause this bearer [Mr. Constable] is able to reporte as moche as I can write, I will be so bolde in that matter as to referre your Honour unto his credyte.—P. S. Yo^{r} L. shall undrestande that there is no removing at all, but her Ma^{tie} fully resolved to keape her Christemas here at Westm^{r}." (Francis Allen to the Earl of Shrewsbury, Dec. 11, 1565. See Lodge, vol. I. p. 359.)

[2] Erick XIV; who, as we are informed, was now hourly expected in London, neither made his visit, nor left his own capital. Such was the uncertainty of intelligence at that time. This Prince had been one of Elizabeth's first suitors; and in 1558, when she was at Hatfield, sent a message secretly to propose marriage to her. But she rejected it with warmth, because the proposal came not to her by the direction of her half-sister Queen Mary. See before, p. 22.

servant of that date, to Robert Brandon and Isabell Partridge, her Majesty's Goldsmiths [1].

February 19, 1560-1, Nowel, Dean of St. Paul's, preached before the Queen: he made a goodly Sermon, and had a vast and honourable audience.

The 22d, Scambler, now Bishop of Peterborough, preached before the Queen, in his rochet and chimer.

The 24th, Mr. Sampson, Dean of Christ Church, Oxon, preached before her at the Court.

The 27th, Pilkington [2], Elect of Durham, preached before her there.

March 6, Horne [3], Bishop of Winchester, preached at the Queen's Chapel, and made a pious Sermon.

March 26, 1561, the young Lady Jane Seymour, daughter to the late Duke of Somerset, and one of the Queen's Maids of Honour, and in great favour with her Royal Mistress (dying the 20th of the same month) was brought in the afternoon from the Queen's Almonry to the Abbey of Westminster to be buried, with all the quire of the said Abbey, and two hundred of the Court, and threescore Mourners; consisting of Lords and Ladies, Gentlemen and Gentlewomen, all clad in black, besides others of the Queen's Privy Chamber. She had a great banner of arms borne; Mr. Clarencieux was the Herald attending; and Scambler, Bishop of Peterborough, added to the solemnity a funeral Sermon: and being a Duke's daughter, was buried in the same Chapel where the Duchess of Suffolk was.

April 16, were all the Altars in Westminster Abbey demolished; and so was the Altar in the Chapel of Henry VII. where that King and King Edward VI. lay buried, and all the stones thereof carried where the late Queen Mary was buried; perhaps towards the making of her monument with those religious stones.

The 23d of April, being St. George's Day, the festival was kept solemnly at Court in this manner: all her Majesty's Chapel came through her Hall in copes, to the number of thirty, singing, "O God, the Father of Heaven," &c. the outward court to the gate, and round about being strewed with green rushes. After came Mr. Garter and Mr. Norroy, and Master Dean of the Chapel, in robes of crimson sattin, with a red cross of St. George; and after, eleven Knights of the

[1] From a memorandum in the List of Jewels noticed hereafter, under 1573-4.

[2] Dr. James Pilkington succeeded Tunstall Feb. 20, 1560-1, and died Jan. 25, 1575-6.

[3] Dean of Durham, 1558; consecrated Bishop of Winchester Feb. 16, 1560-1; died Jan. 1, 1579-80.

Garter in their robes; then came the Queen, the Sovereign of the Order, in her robes; and all the guard following in their rich coats; and so to the Chapel; and after service done, back through the Hall to her Grace's great Chamber; and that done, her Grace and the Lords went to dinner, where she was most nobly served; and the Lords, sitting on one side, were served in gold and silver. After dinner were two new Knights of the Garter elected; *viz.* the Earl of Shrewsbury and Henry Lord Hunsdon. There were attending all the Heralds in their coat armour before her Grace: these were installed at St. George's Feast, held at Windsor the 18th day of May following, the Earl of Arundel being the Queen's Deputy.

June 4, Corpus Christi Eve, between eleven and twelve o'clock at noon, began great thundering and lightning. At St. Martin's Church by Ludgate, a thunderbolt smote down certain great stones from the battlement of the steeple, which fell down upon the leads of the Church, and brake the leads and boards, and a great chest in two pieces. The same day, about four or five of the clock at afternoon, happened a most grievous disaster to the Church of St. Paul, the Bishop's Cathedral. For between one and two in the afternoon that day, a great and terrible lightning was seen to vibrate down from on high, and that presently followed by an huge and unusual crack out of the clouds; and that directly, as much as people's senses then could judge, just over the City; and in that moment of time something of the battlements of St. Martin's steeple, at Ludgate, was broke down, and some square stones of a great bigness fell by a dreadful force and violence through the roof of the Church, breaking through lead and timber, upon the pavement. Some persons being upon the Thames in boats, and others in the neighbouring fields, while the storm lasted, did affirm, that they saw a long tract of flame like a dart, ending in a point, which seemed to pierce and break through St. Paul's steeple, stretching from East to West. And some also of the parish of St. Martin's, at Ludgate, being at that time in the street, suddenly perceived a violent force of the moved air like a whirlwind, and a great smell together, not unlike that of brimstone, blown from Paul's Church; and in like manner they heard a crack of great stones falling from the steeple of St. Martin's into the Church. Afterward, between four and five, a certain vapour and smoak was seen by some breaking out under the spire of Paul's steeple, and particularly by Peter Johnson, Notary Public, and the Bishop's Registrar, who immediately went and told the Bishop. The flame presently brake out on every side, and,

in the manner of a crown, compassed the whole space on the top, to four cubits, as it seemed, under the globe of the same; and, within a quarter of an hour, or little more, the brass eagle and cross which sustained it, and that glittering globe which was before so often admired, falling down with the fire upon the roof, beginning on the South side, at length consumed all the vaulting of the Church, with the lead and timber, and the bells of the steeple. The Lord Mayor came in this consternation in all speed, with the rest of the Aldermen of the City; who, together with the Bishop and others, consulted together of means to be used to quench the fire: but no ways could be found out to do it. Some advised, to preserve the rest of the steeple, that some great guns should be brought, and discharged at it; but that was disliked, because of further danger, as for fear of dispersing the fire, and the ruin of houses. Many Courtiers of the greatest quality came, as the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and the Lord Treasurer, who, with the rest, encouraged the People to use all the means they could to quench the fire; and many of them put their own hands to the buckets, particularly Wintour and Strangways, two great sea-officers. But after all means used to no purpose, at length, about ten of the clock, the fire of itself abated. Some at that time reported, that this fire came to pass by the carelessness of certain plumbers; but neither plumbers, nor any other workmen, had done any work there for six months before. Others suspected, that it had happened by some fraudulent and wicked use of wild-fire, or gunpowder. But after a diligent search into that matter, no just or probable suspicion could be found that might be fastened upon any. Others laid the blame upon witches and conjurers. In divers other places of England great hurt was done with lightning.

June 15, which was the next Sunday but one after this dreadful burning of St. Paul's, Nowel the Dean preached at the Cross an excellent Sermon, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and most of the crafts, present, and a great audience besides; whose subject, no doubt, was the rueful spectacle of their Cathedral lying in ashes; and he excited them, with all his rhetoric, to set upon the reparation of it. For, but two days after, viz.

June 17, the Lord Mayor and Common Council agreed and concluded, to what men to commit the care of overlooking such as should be set on work for Paul's, and who might be vigilant in all places for carrying on the building vigorously; resolving to chuse men of knowledge and ability to oversee both the work and the workmen; which was in pursuance of what the said Court had

done June 10, when they granted three fifteens towards the building of the church and steeple with great speed, as soon as they might possibly get timber, and other materials, and workmen.

The 23d, began the service to be said at St. Gregory's Church, by the Paul's Choir, till St. Paul's might be got ready.

July 1, the work began at St. Paul's for the reparation of the Church and steeple: Mr. Grafton, grocer, Mr. Harrison, goldsmith, and others, overseers and directors of the works.

July 4, all the Queen's Council dined with the Ambassador of Sweden, who came hither to transact a match between the Queen and his Master.

The 6th, the Paul's Cross Sermon was preached at the Gray Friars [i. e. Christ's Church], it being very rainy weather, and the shrouds at Paul's (where, in such seasons, the Sermons were preached), being (I suppose) demolished in the late great fire.

The 10th the Queen came by water unto the Tower of London by twelve of the clock: her business now was to visit her Mints, which she did in person, where she coined certain pieces of gold, and gave them away to several about her; whereof one she gave to the Marquis of Northampton, and another to the Lord Hunsdon. About five o'clock she went out at the Iron-gate, and so over Tower-hill, unto Aldgate Church, and so down Hounsditch, to the Spittle, and down Hog-lane, and so over the fields unto the Charterhouse [1], being the Lord North's place, attended in great state (as was customary when she went abroad) before her, going on horseback, Trumpeters, the Gentlemen Pensioners, the Heralds of Arms, the Serjeants at Arms, then Gentlemen, then Lords, and the Lord Hunsdon bearing the sword immediately before the Queen; after the Queen the Ladies riding. Here at the Charterhouse she tarried till

The 13th day; when she took her way from thence by Clerkenwell, over the fields unto the Savoy, to Mr. Secretary Cecyll [2], where she supped. Here her Council waited on her, with many Lords and Knights, and Ladies, and great cheer made till midnight; and then her Grace rode back to the Charterhouse, where she lay that night. And, the next day, she departed thence on her Progress

[1] See before p. 31.

[2] Of this great Statesman, afterwards Lord Burleigh, and of his several habitations, a full account will be given in some future pages; as will also (under the year 1572) two letters addressed to him by the Lord Admiral, on the subject of the Virgin Queen's Royal Suitors.

into Essex ; and the chief streets of the City being renewed with fresh sand and gravel for her equipage, she passed from the Charterhouse through Smithfield, under Newgate; and so along St. Nicholas Shambles, Cheapside, Cornhill, unto Aldgate and Whitechapel. All the houses were hung with cloth of arras and rich carpets, and silk; but Cheapside was hung with cloth of gold and silver, and velvets of all colours; all the crafts of London standing in their liveries, from St Michael the Quern as far as to Aldgate. The cavalcade was after this manner: first, serving men riding; then the Queen's Pensioners, Gentlemen, Knights, Lords, the Aldermen in scarlet, the Serjeants of Arms, the Heralds in their coat armour; then my Lord Mayor bearing the scepter; then the Lord Hunsdon bearing the sword; and then came the Queen's Grace, and her footmen richly habited; the Ladies and Gentlewomen followed; after all, the Lords and Knight's men in their masters liveries; and at Whitechapel the Lord Mayor and Aldermen took their leave of her Grace; and so she took her way toward Essex, and I suppose lodged that night at Wansted House in the Forest.

The Progress into Essex, Suffolk, *and* Hertfordshire, *in* 1561[1].

	£.	s.	d.
Charterhowse[2].			
Jovis, decimo die Julii, ibidem & Charterhowse - - -	107	6	8
Veneris, undecimo die Julii, ibidem Charterhouse - -	100	19	0
Sabbati, duodecimo die Julii, ibidem - - - -	102	9	1½
Strond[3].			
Dominicâ, decimo tertio die Julii, ibidem & Stronde, 100 dispenss'			

[1] Cotton MSS. Vespasian C. xiv. p. 481. In partic'lis Comput' Thomæ Weldon Ar' Coferarii Hospicii Dominæ Reginæ Elizabeth, pro uno integro anno, finito ad ultimum diem Septembris, anno regni sui tertio.

[2] See before, p. 31.

[3] Somerset House, scituate in the Strond near the Thamise, buylded by the late Duke of Somerset, not fully finished, yet a most stately house, and of greate receyte, having chief prospect towardes the South, and the sweet river of the Thamise offereth manie pleasing delights [the fields also and the aire sweet and pleasant]. * The Right Hon. the Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlayne to her Majestie, hath under her Majestie the use thereof.

The Savoye was first buylt of Peter Earl of Savoye (as Mr. Stowe hath record), who was after made Earle of Richmunde by Henry III. who called it the Savoy after his countrye: but Polydore Vergil, hereunto disagreeing, alloweth him not Earle of Savoye, but calleth him *Petrus Sabaudensis*, Peter of Savoy; who, as Polydore also affirmeth, buylt the same, and called it after his countrye.

	£.	s.	d.
fower pounds 4*s.* 4*d.*½; [1]Butt' 20*l.* 10*s.* 2½*d.*; [2]Gard' 17*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.*; [3]Coquin' 40*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*; [4]Pull' 19*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*; [5]Scutt' 48*s.*; [6]Sals' 25*s.* 10*d.*; Aula, &c. 6*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*; Stabulum 10*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*; [7]Vad' 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.* - - - - -	134	4	2

WANSTED & HAVERING[8].

Lunæ, decimo quarto die Julii, ibidem, Wansted & Havering -	104	2	11½
Martis, decimo quinto die Julii, ibidem Havering - -	107	18	1

PURGO[9].

Mercurii, decimo sexto die Julii, ibidem & Purgo - -	113	6	3¾

It was afterwards consumed with fire by the rage of the Kentish rebels, and after re-edifyed and brought to perfection by the last will of Henry the Seventh. Henry the Eighth, by whose last will also it was made an Hospital for the relief of 100 poor people, also gave lands and rich revenues thereunto. It belonged to the Duke of Lancaster in the time of Richard the Second, when it was burned. In it there is reserved proper lodgings for the Chancelor of the Duchy. There is appointed over this Hospital a Governor, chosen and invested by her Majesty, who hath especial respect to his learning and sincere life; and he is called by the name of the Master of the Hospital of the Savoy, whose place is of credit, and of sufficient allowance. And he is strictly bound in conscyence to be vigilant both to edifie them, and to see the due execution of the purpose of the founder. There is within the Savoy a Parish Church, which serveth for such as inhabit the Duchy lande, which is a great part of the street between the Savoy and Temple Barr on the same syde, and some part of the other side.

[1] Buttery. [2] Wardrobe. [3] Kitchen. [4] Poultry. [5] Scullery. [6] Saltmeats.

[7] Presents, fees, vails: called in the Gorhambury accounts *Rewards*.

[8] The former belonged by grant from Edward VI. 1549, to Robert Lord Rich, then Lord Chancellor, from which post he retired 5 Edward VI. and died 1566. See hereafter, under 1578. The latter was probably in the hands of John Vere, Earl of Oxford, who died in 1562. But see under the year 1579.

[9] Elizabeth, in 1559, granted this Mansion and Park, situate in the Parish of Havering, to Sir John Grey, second son of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset. He died possessed of it, 1564, and was buried in its Chapel, where he has a monumental brass, engraved in Knight's Life of Erasmus, p. 293, whereon he is styled the Lorde John Grey, Knight, a particular which is not mentioned by our historians, Sir William Dugdale, or Mr. Morant. Dr. Knight also says, this was "the seat of the Lord Grey, Marquess of Dorset, where is still in the Chapple a monument of his eldest son, and Lady, &c. &c." He married Mary, daughter of Anthony Brown, Viscount Montacute, by whom he left issue four sons and four daughters. Henry, the youngest son, was created by James I. Baron Grey of Groby. Purgo House being sold to a bricklayer at Ilford, who pulled down the two wings and Chapel, the bodies were removed to a vault built in Havering Chapel. The Lord John Grey, it may be added, was uncle to the accomplished Princess Lady Jane Grey, and also to the Lady Katharine Grey, reputed wife to Edward Earl of Hertford. In a letter written during this progress from Secretary Cecil to Archbishop Parker, dated Smallbridge, August 12, 1561, he observes, "the Lady Katharine Grey is known to be big with child by the Earl of Hertford. She

	£.	s.	d.
HAVERING & LOWTENHALL [1].			
Jovis, decimo septimo die Julii, ibidem Haveringe & Lowtenhall -	111	1	2¼
Veneris, decimo octavo die Julii, ibidem Havering - -	95	12	7
INGERSTON [2].			
Sabbati, decimo nono Julii, ibidem & Hingerstone - -	102	8	7½
Dominicâ, vicesimo die Julii, ibidem Ingerstone - -	114	7	9½
NEW HALL [3].			
Lunæ, vicesimo primo die Julii, ibidem & Newhall - -	105	1	6
Martis, vicesimo secundo die Julii, ibidem Newhall - -	114	19	3½
Mercurii, vicesimo tertio Julii, ibidem - - - -	109	15	7
Jovis, vicesimo quarto die Julii, ibidem ut supra - - -	97	13	5¾
Veneris, vicesimo quinto die Julii, ibidem ut supra - -	95	17	8

is committed to the Tower, and he sent for home. She says she is married." The Earl was afterwards also committed to the Tower, where this Lady bore him two sons. Falling into much bodily sickness through grief and melancholy at the Queen's displeasure, she was permitted to retire to her uncle's at Purgo; and died in Suffolk in January, 1568.

[1] Lowten [Loughton] Hall, was then in possession of Sir Thomas Darcy, by grant from Edward VI.

[2] The seat of Sir William Petre, Principal Secretary and Privy Counsellor to Queen Elizabeth, as well as to her three predecessors. He died 1571, a man of approved wisdom, excellent manners, and liberal charity.

[3] New Hall, in the parish of Boreham, by Chelmsford, was a Royal Mansion purchased by Henry VIII. 1587, of the Bishop of London, under the will of Thomas Boteler, Earl of Ormond, to whom Henry VII. gave it for his attachment to the line of Lancaster, and whose eldest daughter was married to Sir Thomas Bullen, and by him had Anne, afterwards consort of Henry VIII. and mother of her Majesty. Henry VIII. gave it the name of Beaulieu, erected it into an honor, and improved and adorned it. He built the noble gatehouse leading into the principal court, whereon were carved in stone his arms supported by a greyhound and griffin; the rose and pomegranate intermixed; and under them this inscription:

"Henricus, Rex Octavus, rex inclitus armis,
Magnanimus struxit hoc opus eximium."

Over the house door were the same arms in a garter, supported by a lion and a griffin, and this inscription: and on each side it cariatides.

Viva, Elizabetha.

"In terra la piu savia regina,
En cielo la piu lucente stella,
Virgine magnanima, dotta, divina,
Lagiadra, honesta, e bella.

Henry kept the feast of St. George, 1524, in this house.



G. Tytler del.

Printed by P. Simonau.

BEAULIEU, or NEW HALL, ESSEX.

Built by Henry VIII.

FELIX HALL[1] & COLCHESTER[2]. £. s. d.

Sabbati, vicesimo sexto die Julii, ibidem, Felixhall & Colchester - 101 12 5¾

It continued in the Crown till Elizabeth, May 28, 1573, granted it in the most ample manner to Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex.

Robert, the last Earl of Sussex of this family, who died 1629, sold this Mansion for thirty thousand pounds to George Villiers, the great Duke of Buckingham, on whose death it descended to his son and namesake. He taking a distinguished part in the Royal interest was attainted, and this estate being put up to sale was purchased, 1651, by Oliver Cromwell, who two years after exchanged it for Hampton Court. This estate was then sold to three wealthy Citizens of London. At the Restoration the Duke of Buckingham probably recovered it, and it was purchased by General Monk, who was created Duke of Albemarle, and died 1669-70. His son and successor died 1688, whose Duchess re-married, 1691, to Ralph Duke of Montague. From that time, this estate being her jointure, the noble Mansion was neglected and fell to ruin. Before her death, which happened 1734, her heirs sold the reversion to Benjamin Hoare, Esquire, youngest son of Sir Richard Hoare, Banker, and Lord Mayor of London, 1713. He built a handsome seat on the opposite side of the London-road, which he adorned with its fine marbles and other valuable materials, and 1737 sold New Hall, with the gardens, park behind, and the fine avenue, but none of the land on either side thereof, to John Olmius, Esquire who pulled down the greatest part of the noble pile, reserving enough for a private mansion, of which an indifferent view may be seen in Mr. Morant's History of Essex, II. 14. The beautiful painted window, now in St. Margaret's Church at Westminster, once adorned the Chapel of New Hall. Mr. Olmius sold it for fifty pounds to Edward Conyers, Esquire, of Copthall, who intended to put it up in the Chapel of his mansion there: but when that venerable pile, which had belonged to the Abbot of Waltham, was condemned on account of the expence of keeping it in repair, or rather sacrificed to the passion of building a modern house in a distant situation, his son the late John Conyers, Esquire, sold the window for four hundred pounds to the parishioners of St. Margaret, who fixed it in their Church after no little controversy about the right and propriety of setting up such a badge of idolatry in a Protestant Church, from which reproach the pen of the late Dr. Wilson was hardly sufficient to defend them. And that this fine painting, originally a present from the magistrates of Dort to Henry VII. for his new Chapel at Westminster, might be more effectually transmitted to posterity, Mr. G. Vertue was employed by the Society of Antiquaries to make a drawing of it, which has since been engraved at the expence of the same Society; as have also the inside prospect of the house, the chapel and the hall, and a view of the front in the second volume of the "Vetusta Monumenta." The Society have also drawings of the chimney-pieces, and other carved work in marble, such as arms, crests, and supporters of Henry VIII. and Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, and Frances, daughter of Sir William and sister of Sir Henry Sydney, and foundress of Sydney Sussex College, Cambridge, by the same faithful artist, together with portraits of Henry VII. and his Queen, of the full size of those in the window.

[1] Felix Hall, or, as it should more correctly be written, Filliot's Hall, from a family of that name in the reign of Stephen, from whom it passed to the Bohuns, and at this time was in the possession of Henry, a minor, son of Sir Robert Long, by Margaret, widow of Sir Thomas Kitson, of Hengrave Hall, Suffolk. It was in the year 1785 on sale as the property of the late Daniel Mathews, Esq.

[2] Colchester. Here, at Harwich, and Ipswich, the care of entertaining her Majesty probably fell on the respective Corporations.

	£.	s.	d.
Dominicâ, vicesimo septimo die ibidem, Colchester dispenss' 6*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*; Butt' 16*l.* 2. 2*d.*; Gard' 17*l.* 19*s.* 8¼*d*; Coquin' 37*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*; Pullia 19*l.* 15*s.* 11½*d.*; Scutt' 48*s.* 4*d.*; Sals' 15*s.* 2*d.*; Aula, 6*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; Stabul' 10*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*; Vad' 10*l.*; Elimoz' 4*s.*	128	7	6½
Lunæ, vicesimo octavo die Julii, ibidem ut supra - -	107	13	0½
Martis, vicesimo nono die Julii, ibidem ut supra - - -	105	5	0
St. Ossye's [1].			
Mercurii, tricesimo die Julii [2], ibidem & St. Osyes - -	100	6	4¼
Jovis, ultimo die Julii, ibidem St. Osyes - - -	105	9	5
Colchester [3].			
Die Veneris, primo die Augusti, ibidem - - - -	99	4	5¾
Harwiche [4].			
Die Sabbati, secundo die Augusti, ibidem, ut et Harwich, dispenss' 100*s.* 7*d.*; Butt' 43*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*; Garder' 6*l.* 4*s.* 8¼*d.*; Coquina 41*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*; Pullia 103*s.* 10*d.*; Scutt' 16*s.* 8*d.*; Salsar' 19*s.* 10*d.*; Aula, 4*s.*; Stabulum 15*l.* 5*s.* 1½*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*	106	7	0¾

[1] St. Osythe's on John Lord Darcy, eldest son of Sir Thomas Darcy, who had married Elizabeth, daughter of John Vere, Earl of Oxford, before mentioned, and was created, 1551, Baron Darcy, of Chiche. Lord John married Frances, daughter of Richard, Lord Rich, and died 1580.

[2] July 30, 1561, about eight or nine was as great thunder and lightning as any man had ever heard till past ten; after that great rains till midnight, insomuch that the people thought the world was at an end, and the day of doom was come, it was so terrible.

[3] This summer the Queen went a progress into Essex and Suffolk. I find her at Colchester the latter end of July; and thence she went to Ipswich. Here her Majesty took a great dislike at the imprudent behaviour of many of the ministers and readers; there being many weak ones among them, and little or no order observed in the public service, and few or none wearing the surplice. And the Bishop of Norwich himself was thought remiss, and winked at schismatics. But more particularly she was offended with the clergy's marriage, and that in Cathedrals and Colleges there were so many wives, and widows and children seen; which, she said, was so contrary to the intent of the founders, and so much tending to the interruption of the studies of those who were placed there. Therefore she issued out an order to all dignitaries, dated Aug. 9, at Ipswich, to forbid all resort of women to the lodgings of Cathedrals or Colleges; and that upon pain of losing their ecclesiastical promotions. And this order was to be entered into their books of statutes, and to be reputed as parcel of the statutes. The copy of this order was sent by the secretary to the Archbishop of Canterbury for his province, to the Archbishop of York for his, and to the Chancellors of the two Universities for their charges. Strype's Life of Parker, p. 106, where see the injunction at large.

[4] See p. 97.

	£.	s.	d.
Die Dominicâ, tertio die Augusti, ibidem Harwich[1], dispenss' 105*s.* 11*d.*; Buttill' 16*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*; Garderob' 14*l.* 19*s.* 1½*d.*; Coquina 46*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*; Pullia 18*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*; Scutt' 30*s.*; Salsar' 23*s.*; Aula, &c. 26*s.* 10*d.*; Stabulum 13*l.* 5*s.* 1½*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*	129	13	8
Die Lunæ, quarto die Augusti, ibidem	113	6	0½
Die Martis, quinto die Augusti, ibidem et Ippeswiche	109	16	7¼
IPPESWICHE[2].			
Die Mercurii, sexto die Augusti, ibidem Ippeswich	108	9	8½
Die Jovis, septimo die Augusti, ibidem	104	14	3
Die Veneris, octavo die Augusti, ibidem	100	3	9½
Die Sabbati, nono die Augusti, ibidem	108	10	6¼
Adhuc IPPESWICHE.			
Die Dominica, decimo die Augusti, ibidem, dispenss' 105*s.* 3*d.*; Buttill' 19*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*; Garder' 16*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.*; Coquina 34*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*; Pullia 19*l.* 1*s.* 0½*d.*; Scuttilia 6*l.* 5*s.*; Salsar' 23*s.*; Aula & Camera 53*s.* 8*d.*; Stabulum 19*l.* 8*s.* 8½*d.*; Vadea 10*l.*; Elimomosina 4*s.*	134	9	4
SHELLEY HALL[3] & SMALEBRIDGE[4].			
Die Lunæ, undecimo die Augusti, ibidem, ut Shelly Hall et Smalebridge, dispenss' 105*s.* 3*d.*; Buttil' 19*l.*; Garder' 8*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*; Coquina 29*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Pullia 15*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.*; Scutt' 7*l.* 10*s.*; Salsar' 23*s.*; Aula & Camera 30*s.*; Stabulum 30*l.* 1*s.* 9½*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*	128	3	3½

[1] At Harwich the Queen accepted of an Entertainment from the Borough; lodging, as it is said, for several days at a house about the middle of the High-street. And being attended by the Magistrates at her departure as far as the Windmill out of Town, she graciously demanded of them, what they had to request of her; from whom whom she received this answer, "Nothing, but to wish her Majesty a good journey." Upon which she turning her head about, and looking upon the Town, said, "A pretty Town, and wants nothing:" and so bad them farewell. Dale's Harwich, p. 149.

[2] In Mr. Bacon's MS Annals of Ipswich (now in the Town-clerk's Office, and for an account of which see Kirby, p. 15) are the following entries:

"3 E. the tenth day of June. Assessment for the Queen's Entertainment.

"All the inhabitants of the towne shall be assessed to the costs and charges for the Entertainment of the Queen at her next comming to the towne. And the assessors are named: and such as shall not pay their assessment shall be disfranchised."

"3 E. Tewesday, 17 July. Perambulacion liberty by water with the Queen.—There shall be two vessells or botes decently furnished to attend upon the Queen's Majtie soe far as the liberty doe extend."

[3] Shelley Hall, in the parish of the same name, not far from Ongar, was another mansion of Robert, Lord Rich, who held it of the Duchy of Lancaster.

[4] See p. 98.

	£.	s.	d.
Die Martis, duodecimo die Augusti, ibidem, Smalebridge[1], dispenss' 7*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*; Buttil' 19*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*; Gard' 7*l.* 18*s.* 2¾*d.*; Coquina 28*l.* 14*s.*; Pullia 16*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*; Scutt' 7*l.*; Salsar' 20*s.* 8*d*; Aula, &c. 23*s.*; Stabulum 25*l.* 5*s.* 6½*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimosina 4*s.*	124	6	5¼
Die Mercurii, decimo tertio die Augusti, ibidem, dispenss' 7*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*; Buttilia 18*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*; Gard' 7*l.* 16*s.* 11¼*d.*; Coquina 29*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*; Pullia 16*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*; Scutt' 119*s.* 4*d.*; Salsar' 19*s.* 4*d.*; Aula, &c. 4*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*; Stabulum 19*l.* 17*s.* 6½*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.* - - - - -	121	7	8¾
HEMINGHAM[2].			
Die Jovis, decimo quarto die Augusti, ibidem, ut et Hemingham, dispenss' 13*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*; Buttilia 18*l.* 14*s.*; Gard' 7*l.* 16*s.* 3¼*d.*; Coquina 28*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*; Pullia 15*l.* 6*s.* 11½*d.*; Scutt' 50*s.*; Salsar' 23*s.* 8*d.*; Aula, &c. 20*s.* 6*d.*; Stabulum 28*l.* 16*s.* 7½*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.* - - - - -	127	19	1¼
Adhuc HEMINGHAM.			
Die Veneris, decimo quinto die Augusti, ibidem Hemingham -	104	2	6½
Die Sabbati, decimo sexto die Augusti, ibidem - - -	110	15	10¾
Die Dominica, decimo septimo die Augusti, ibidem - -	92	0	2½
Die Lunæ, decimo octavo die Augusti, ibidem, dispenss' 107*s.* 11*d.*; Buttil' 20*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*; Gard' 18*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*; Coquina 29*l.* 16*s.*; Pullia 18*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*; Scuttill' 50*s.*; Salsar' 24*s.*; Aula & Camera 33*s.* 4*d.*; Stabulum 13*l.* 15*s.* 1½*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*	121	4	2½
GOSFELD[3].			
Die Martis, decimo nono die Augusti, ibm et Gosfeld - -	107	9	11¾
Die Mercurii, vicesimo die Augusti, ibm Gosfelde - -	104	12	11

[1] Smalbridge, in the Parish of Buers St. Mary, was the seat of the family of Waldegrave from the time of Edward I. Sir Edward Waldegrave, a great favourite with Queen Mary, was committed to the Tower, and died here September 1 this year. Here resided the now noble family of Waldegrave, which was of great consideration in Suffolk for some centuries.

[2] Helmingham, in Bosmere and Claydon Hundred, not far from Ipswich and Needham, became the seat of the Tollemaches by marriage with the heiress of Helmingham. This was long before the reign of Elizabeth the seat of the Tollemaches, now earls of Dysart, and was at that time possessed by a Sir Lionel Tollemache, who probably now had the honour of entertaining her Majesty, and whose son was created a baronet at the first institution of that dignity. His grandfather Sir Lionel was High Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk 4 Henry VIII. 1513, as was his grandson and namesake.

[3] Gosfield was another mansion of the Rich family by marriage of Sir Hugh, second son of the Chancellor, with Anne, only daughter and heir of Sir John Wentworth, who on the death of her first husband, 1554, was re-married to Henry Fitz Alan, Lord Maltravers, who died 1556, and she 1580, so that it is very probable she resided in this mansion during her widowhood.

LEES [1].	£.	s.	d.
Die Jovis, vicesimo primo die Augusti, ibm & Lees - -	108	13	1¾
Die Veneris, vicesimo secundo die Augusti, ibm Lees, - -	97	13	11¼
Die Sabbati, vicesimo tertio die Augusti, ibm - - -	99	13	6¾
Die Dominica, vicesimo quarto die Augusti, ibm, - -	83	0	10¼
ALLINGBURY MORLEY [2].			
Die Lunæ, vicesimo quinto die Augusti, ibm et Allingbury Morley,	109	15	10¼
Adhuc ALLINGBURY MORLEY.			
Die Martis, vicesimo sexto die Augusti, ibm, - - -	102	5	8¾

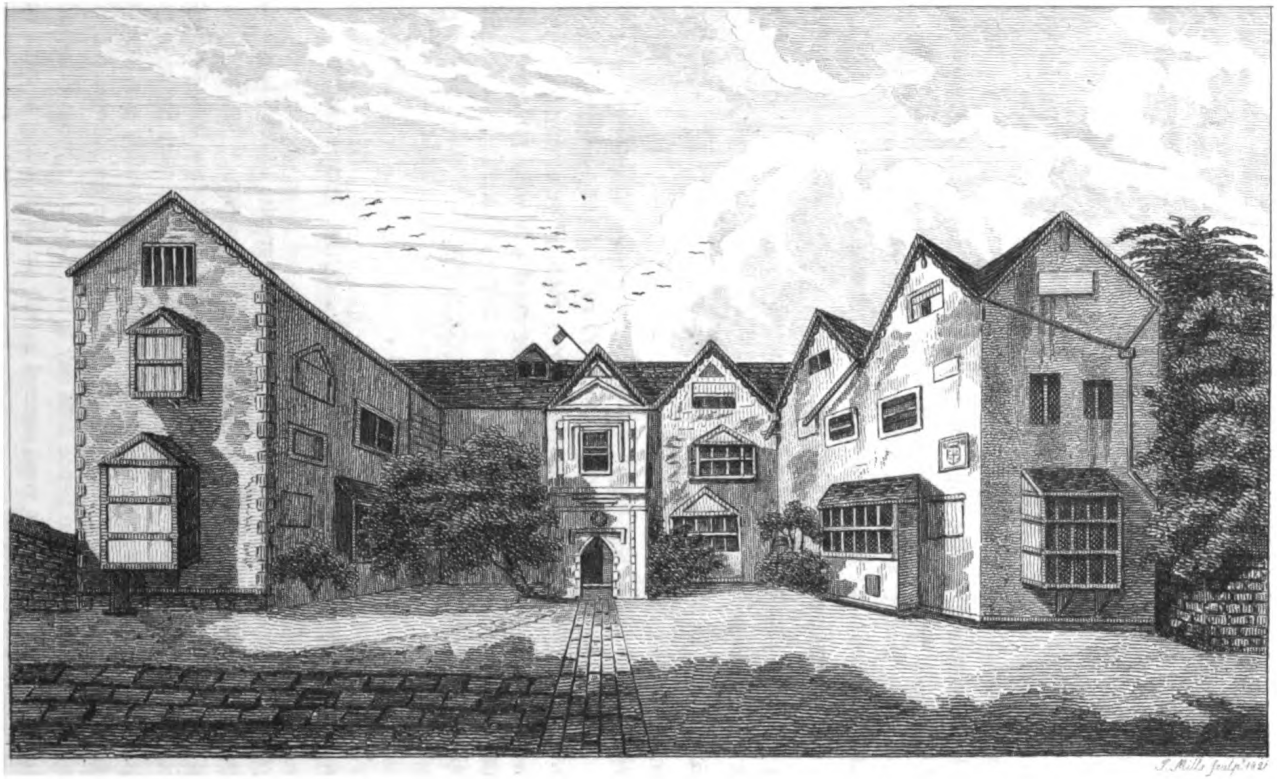
[1] Lees was another mansion of the Rich family, being a priory granted 26 Hen. VIII. to the Chancellor of that name. He made it his capital mansion. It was all built of brick, and consisted of two courts, the inner one towards the garden faced with stone. Three parks belonged to it, long since converted into farms. It continued in the family till it passed by marriage with a daughter to the Earl of Manchester; thence by purchase to Edmund Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, who died 1735, and by his Father's will it descended to his half brother Sir Charles Sheffield, who sold it for 40,000 pounds to the governors of Guy's Hospital, who have caused it all to be taken down except the gatehouse, and the lands to be converted into farms. Such were the beauties and conveniences of this mansion, that Mr. Knightly, a Northamptonshire Gentleman, said to Robert, the second Lord Rich, "My Lord, you had need make sure of Heaven, or else when you die you'll be a great loser." And Dr. Anthony Walker, in his funeral Sermon for Charles, Earl of Warwick, pays it a compliment not quite so strained, when addressing the Earl of Manchester, to whom it was bequeathed, he concludes, "your noble uncle hath left you, after your noble aunt, a secular elysium, a worldly paradise, a Heaven upon Earth, if there be any such." In 1760, at which time as much was remaining as appears in Buck's view of it, 1738, was shewn a room called Queen Elizabeth's; and in the desolated garden was a neglected fountain, not unlike that which appears in the forest of the Champ de Drap d'Or.

[2] Allingbury Morley, or Great Hallingbury, was the residence of the *Morley* family from the beginning of the fourteenth century. An heir female conveyed it by marriage to William Lovel, who took the title of Lord Lovel of Tichmarsh, whose daughter succeeded to it, and married Sir William Parker. Their son Henry was summoned to Parliament, 1529, by the name of Lord Morley, married Alice, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletso, and died 1556; their daughter Jane was wife of George Boleyn, Viscount Rochford; and their son Henry was created Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn; so that the Queen was here among her relations. On the North side of the chancel is an altar-tomb, and over it, against the wall, in six compartments inscriptions on two brass plates, commemorating the several branches of this family to Sir Henry, who died 1556. In the centre of these plates is a beautiful and well-preserved little skeleton carved in alabaster. The old mansion-house here was completely modernised by Jacob Houblon, Esquire, whose family became possessed of it early in the seventeenth century.

	£.	s.	d.
STANDEN [1].			
Die Mercurii, vicesimo septimo die Augusti, ibm et Standen,	112	15	7¾
Die Jovis, vicesimo octavo die Augusti, ibm Standen, - -	102	10	4¼
Die Veneris, vicesimo nono die Augusti, ibm, - -	93	4	3¼
HARTFORD [2].			
Die Sabbati, tricesimo die Augusti, ibm et Hartford, - -	105	11	7
Die Dominica, ultimo die Augusti, ibm Hartford, dispenss' 100*s.* 3*d.*; Buttil' 15*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*; Garder' 13*l.* 10*s.* 5½*d.*; Coquina 39*l.* 18*s.*; Pullia 17*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*; Scutt' 45*s.* 10*d.*; Salsar' 29*s.* 2*d.*; Aula, &c. 33*s.*; Stabulum 13*l.* 5*s.* 11¼*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*;	120	15	1¾
Lunæ, primo die Septembris, ibm Herforde, dispenss' 4*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; Butt' 10*l.* 9*s.* 1½*d.*; Gard' 20*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*; Coquina 37*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; Pullia 16*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*; Scuttil' 49*s.* 6*d.*; Sals' 25*s.*; Aula & Camera 48*s.*; Stabulum 10*l.* 5*s.* 11¾*d.*; Vadia 15*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*;	121	3	3¼
Martis, scil' 2 die Septembris, ibm ut supra, Dispenss' 4*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; Butt' 14*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*; Gard' 14*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*; Coquina 41*l.* 4*s.* 6*d*; Pullia 18*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.*; Scutt' 50*s.* 5*d.*; Sals' 22*s.* 10*d.*; Aula, &c. 31*s.*; Stabulum 10*l.* 5*s.* 11¾*d.*; Vadia 15*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*;	124	8	4¾

[1] Standen, in Hertfordshire, was the seat of Sir Ralph Sadler, who for his bravery at the battle of Musselburgh was created one of the last Knights bannerets; and the pole of the King of Scotland's standard, which he then took, stands now by his monument in Standen Church. He was of the Privy Council to Queen Elizabeth, and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. He built the mansion-house here on the site of another which had belonged to the Plantagenets, till Edward IV. brought it to the Crown, and Henry VIII. gave it to Sir Ralph. His initials are over the hall door in the wooden spandrils, and over the porch in the right hand spandril is R. S. with a lion rampant sinister in a field Ermine, dated 1546. The house forms a quadrangle, built entirely of brick, entered by a gate sided by two octagon embattled towers, and two more at the end of the front. On the right is an oriel window to the hall: most of the windows are sashed. The offices form a second quadrangle on the right, but have been partly pulled down. Sir Ralph's eldest son, Thomas, entertained James I. two nights here in his way from Scotland. Sir Thomas's daughter Gertude married Sir William Aston, of Tixall in Staffordshire; and on the death of the last Lord Aston his two sisters sold the estate to Mr. Plummer, of Blakesware, whose son leased it first to a Popish seminary, and since for a hunting inn, which not answering, much of the house has been taken down by piecemeal to repair farms, and the rest let to a farmer. The Chapel is now only distinguishable by tradition. A singular trap door was found in the garret floor, opening to a matted well-like place. Brithmere, Abbot of Croyland, 1030, built a stately house here for his accommodation in his way to London.

[2] Of the Queen's visit to this Town no memorials remain in the books of the Corporation. The Town was indebted to her for a Fair and a Charter. The Castle was by her Father once intended for his residence, and with that view he caused a survey to be taken of it, and the Arms of England are quartered over the gate.



QUEEN ELIZABETHS PALACE AT ENFIELD, 1568.

	£.	s.	d.
Mercurii, tertio die Septembris, ibidem ut supra, - -	117	6	8¾
Jovis, quarto die Septembris, ibm ut supra, - - -	112	11	2
Veneris, quinto die Septembris, ut supra, - - -	103	4	9¼
Sabbati, sexto die Septembris, ibm ut supra, - - -	111	9	6¾
Dominica, septimo die Septembris, ibm ut supra, dispenss' 4*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*; Butt' 14*l.* 2*s.* 6.; Gard' 16*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; Coquina 39*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; Pullia 19*l.* 2*s.* 7½*d.*; Scutt' 50*s.*; Salsar' 28*s.* 4*d.*; Aula & Camera 4*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*; Stabulum 13*l.* 5*s.* 11¾*d.*; Vadia 15*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*; - - - - -	130	13	11¼
Lunæ, octavo die Septembris, ibm ut supra, dispenss' 4*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*; Butt' 15*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*; Gard' 8*l.* 1*s.* 3¾*d.*; Coquina 43*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.*; Pullia 13*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*; Scutt' 51*s.*; Salsar' 23*s.* 4*d.*; Aula & Camera 29*s.*; Stabulum 13*l.* 5*s.* 11¾*d.*; Vadia 15*l.*; Elimozin' 4*s.*;	119	7	5½
Martis, nono die Septembris, ibm ut supra, - - -	116	5	6¾
Mercurii, decimo die Septembris, ibm ut supra, - -	109	4	5½
Jovis, undecimo die Septembris, ibm ut supra, - - -	108	18	3
Veneris, duodecimo die Septembris, ibm ut supra, - -	97	4	9½
Sabbati, decimo tertio die Septembris, ibm ut supra, - -	100	17	3½
Dominica, decimo quarto die Septembris, ibm ut supra, dispenss' 4*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*; Butti' 13*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*; Gard' 15*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*; Coquina 30*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*; Pullia 18*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*; Scuttil' 53*s.*; Salsar' 14*s.* 10*d.*; Aula & Camera 6*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*; Stabulum 13*l.* 6*s.* 9½*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*; - - - - - -	120	14	5½
Lunæ, decimo quinto die Septembris, ibm ut supra, - -	100	9	10¾

ENDVILLE [1].

Martis, decimo sexto die Septembris, ibm & Endvile, dispenss'

[1] The old brick structure on the South side of the Town, and opposite to the Church and market-place, was a Royal retreat, originally built, according to Mr. Camden, "by Sir Thomas Lovel, Knight of the Garter, and Privy Counsellor to Henry VII. as we may gather from the Arms." It is true none of these arms are now extant, but Camden lived too near the time for us to question his authority. Sir Thomas died at Enfield, May 25, 1524. Henry VIII. probably purchased this house, as he did that at Hunsdon, for a nursery or retreat for his children. Here Edward VI. received the news of his Father's death, and went from hence next day to the Tower. Queen Elizabeth was here 1567 and 1568, and in the latter of these visits amused herself with shooting at butts in the Park, and at the same time received in a most gracious manner her kinsman, Robert Cary, appointing him Warden of the East March with a handsome salary. Vallance in his Tale of two Swannes, mentions "Enfield-house, that longs unto our Queene;" and Weever ranks it among the "Princely Houses

	£.	s.	d.
4*l.* 19*s.*; Butt' 15*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; Garder' 18*l.* 0*s.* 7½*d.*; Coquina 22*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*; Pullia 18*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*; Scutt' 110*s.* 4*d.*; Salsar' 18*s.* 8*d.*; Aula & Camera 10*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; Stabulum 10*l.* 6*s.* 9¼*d.*; Vadia 18*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; Elimozina 4*s.*; - - - -	125	5	8¾
Mercurii, decimo septimo die Septembris, ibm ut supra, dispenss' 4*l.* 13*s.* 4½*d.*; Buttilia 18*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; Gard' 9*l.* 5*s.* 2½*d.*; Coquina 40*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*½; Pullia 12*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*; Scutt' 7*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.*; Sals' 15*s.* 8*d.*; Stabulum 10*l.* 7*s.* 9¼*d.*; Vadia 18*l.* 8*s.*; Elimozina 4*s.*;	128	10	0¼

inheritable to the Crown of England." At the time of King Henry's death, the Princess Elizabeth was residing at Enfield, and her Brother at Hertford. Among the collection of Royal Letters in the British Museum is one in Latin from the Princess Elizabeth, dated Enfield, Feb. 14 (the year not mentioned); and in the Bodleian Library is preserved a MS. copy of a Sermon, translated from the Italian of Occhini, written on vellum with her own hand, and sent as a New-year's gift to her Brother King Edward. The Dedication is dated at Enfield, Dec. 30 (the year not mentioned). Norden says, "Enfielde-house, Queene Elizabeth's, builded by an Earle of Worcester." This must have been *John Tiptoft*, beheaded by Edward IV. the only Earl of *Worcester* who had any possession here, and from whom the manor of Worcester here, (now the property of James Meyer, Esq.) takes its name, having descended to him from his Father Sir John Tiptoft, who died in the reign of Henry VI. The Queen was at Enfield Sept. 8—22, 1561; July 25—30, 1564; and the Court was there again July 25, 1568; and the Queen in 1593. Robert Cary, Earl of Monmouth, speaking of events which happened in 1596, says, "the Queen came to dinner to Enfield-house, and had buts set up in the park, to shoot at after dinner." The Palace is now the property of Daniel Lister, Esq. The only part now remaining is occupied by Mr. May as a boarding-school; it has a lofty square parlour wainscoted with oak curiously pannelled. The chimney-piece is decorated with three compartments of the same work, supported by a pillar. In the middle compartment are the Arms of England in a Garter, supported by a Lion and Griffin. Motto. "Dieu & mon droit;" and underneath,

"Sola salus servire Deo;
Sunt cetera fraudes."

At the side the Rose and Portcullis crowned, and under them E. R. for *Elizabetha Regina.* The mantle-piece is stone, charged with foliage and birds, and supported by two similar pillars. Above are four or five good rooms with cielings stuccoed like the parlour. Over the chimney of one are the Arms of England, unsupported. On the outside of the front are in stucco the same arms, supporters, and mottos as already described. The corners of this house appear white like stone, but are only plaister. Behind the house are remains of offices and stables. In the gardens are a fine cedar, (of which see a section, with admeasurements, in Gent. Mag. vol. XCI. ii. p. 28.) and several curious trees, planted by Dr. Uvedale, about the year 1665, who kept a very flourishing school in this Palace. The Park, still known by the name of the *Old Park*, is let out in farms, the property of John Clayton, Esq. and, till the inclosure, retained the right of sheep walk and common on Enfield Chace. A good View of the House, drawn by W. Ellis, and engraved by Edward Scott, may be seen in the Antiquarian Repertory, vol. II. p. 231, accompanied with the above account.—A more particular description of this antient Palace, illustrated with plates, may be seen in my friend Mr. Robinson's "History of Enfield."

	£.	s.	d.
Jovis, decimo octavo die Septembris, ibm ut supra, dispenss' 8*l.* 16*s.* 1½*d.*; Butt' 18*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*; Gard' 19*l.* 6*s.* 3¾*d.*; Coquina 31*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*; Pullia 19*l.* 0*s.* 9½*d.*; Scutt' 8*l.* 18*s.*; Salsar' 13*s.* 4*d.*; Aula, &c. 6*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*; Stabulum 16*l.* 7*s.* 0¾*d.*; Vadia 10*l.*; Elimozina 4*s.*; - - - - - -	142	19	10½
Die Veneris, decimo nono die Septembris, ibm ut supra, dispenss' 6*l.* 2*s.* 4½*d.*; Butt' 15*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.*; Gard' 18*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.*; Coquina 38*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*; Pullia 13*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*; Scutt' 100*s.*; Salsar' 14*s.*; Aula & Camera 7*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*; Stabulum 10*l.* 14*s.* 0½*d.*; Vadia 18*l.* 8*s.*; Elimozina 4*s.*; - - - - -	134	3	10
Sabbati, vicesimo die Septembris, ibm ut supra, dispenss' 6*l.* 18*s.* 1½*d.*; Butt' 16*l.* 4*s.* 9½*d.*; Gard' 14*l.* 4*s.* 9¼*d.*; Coquina 40*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.*; Pullia 13*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*; Scutt' 4*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*; Salsar' 14*s.* 2*d.*; Aula & Camera 60*s.* 3*d.*; Stabulum 12*l.* 4*s.* 0½*d.*; Vadia 17*l.* 8*s.*; Elimozina 4*s.*; - - - -	130	10	11¼
Dominica, vicesimo primo die Septembris, ibm, dispenss' 103*s.* 11½*d.*; Butt' 13*l.* 5*s.* 0¼*d.*; Gard' 12*l.* 9*s.* 4¼*d.*; Coquina 46*l.* 1*s.*; Pullia 14*l.* 8*s.* 10¾*d.*; Scutt' 6*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*; Salsar' 13*s.* 10*d.*; Aula & Camera 8*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*; Stabulum 17*l.* 9*s.* 4½*d.*; Vadia 18*l.* 8*s.*; Elimozina 4*s.*; - - - - - -	143	2	5

St. James[1].

Lunæ, vicesimo secundo die Septembris, ibm & St Jacobi, dispenss' 6*l.* 6*s.* 3½*d.*; Butt' 17*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*; Gard' 19*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*; Coquina 45*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.*; Pullia 14*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.*; Scutt' 102*s.* 10*d.*; Salsar' 13*s.* 8*d.*; Aula & Camera 6*l.* 10*s.*; Stabulum 12*l.* 19*s.* 2¾*d.*; Vadia 18*l.* 8*s.*; Elimozina 4*s.*; - - - -	146	1	7¼
Martis, vicesimo tertio die Septembris, ibm St. Jacobi, dispenss' 6*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.*; Butt' 14*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.*; Gard' 16*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*; Coquina 39*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.*; Pullia 18*l.* 16*s.* 8½*d.*; Scutt' 6*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*; Sals' 12*s.* 8*d.*; Aula, &c. 68*s.* 6*d.*; Stabulum 10*l.* 4*s.* 10¾*d.*; Vadia 18*l.* 8*s.*; Elimozina 4*s.*; - - - - -	135	14	9¼

[1] "Not far from this glorious Hall," says Norden, "another of her Highnes houses descryeth itself, of a quadrate forme, erected of brick; the exterior shape whereof although it appear without any sumptuous or superfluous devices, yet is the plot very princelye, and the same with art contrived within and without. It standeth from other buildings about two furlongs, having a farme-house opposite to its North gate. But the scituation is pleasant, indued with a good ayre and pleasant prospects; on the East, London offereth itself in view; in the South, the stately buildings of Westminster, with the pleasant park, and the delights thereof; on the North, the green fields. It was builded by Kinge Henry the Eighth."

Not far from this place was found the bone of a man of an admirable magnitude of late years, by a man labouring in a gravel-pit; the vew thereof I have desired, but it was broken and spoyled.

The 8th of September, being the day of the Nativity of Our Lady, they began to set up the rails of Paul's steeple upon the battlements.

The same day, the Queen, who had been in her Progress, now removed from Hartford Castle to Enfield. And the 22d she came from Enfield to St. James's beyond Charing-cross. From Islington thither the hedges and ditches were cut down to make the next way for her. There might be ten thousand People met to see her; such was their gladness and affection to her. It was night ere she came over St. Giles's in the Fields.

The 20th, a commandment came from the Queen unto the College of Windsor, that the priests belonging thereunto that had wives, should put them out of the College; and for time to come to lye no more within that place. And the same to be observed in all Colleges and Cathedral Churches; and likewise in both the Universities.

October 3, a Royal present of the King of Sweden to her Majesty (whom that King courted for his wife) came to London: being eighteen great horses, all of them pyed-coloured. They were brought and set up at the Cross Keys in Gras-church-street. The next day came two ships likewise from Sweden to Woolwich, laden with more Royal presents for the Queen [1]; and the 6th day those presents, whatever they were, having been put into certain vessels, the said vessels being brought up to London, were unladen at the water-side, and carried into the Tower. What these presents were is not related: but August the 30th last past, the news were, that the King of Sweden was sending a great number of waggons, laden with massy bullion, and other things of value, to England. Nay, and on

[1] This King continued his courtship of her Majesty most eagerly from 1560, when his Father was alive (who first set it on foot), to the year 1562, with assured hopes of marrying her at last, deluded by some Englishmen; which was the reason of his resolution of taking a voyage into England. For some idle cheats of this Nation, pretending themselves well acquainted with the Court and the intrigues of it, had signified by letters to the King, that they knew the mind of the Queen and her Council, and that she had used such expressions (which they feigned themselves) that she desired nothing more than his coming over. Of all this the Lords of the Queen's Council in a letter informed that King's Chancellor; and that in truth these persons were some obscure impudent fellows, that knew little of the Queen or Court; and that they did but befool his master: but that they had taken two or three of the framers of these letters to the King; who, upon examination, had acknowledged that poverty and hope of gain put them upon what they did; hoping by this means to have fished out money either of the King or him. And therefore upon them they resolved to inflict some exemplary punishment, for the terror of all such sycophants for the future. This letter was dated from the Court at Greenwich the 5th of August, 1562.

the 15th of September, news came to London, that the King of Sweden himself was landed in the North; and indeed he was himself determined to come, had not the Queen by a letter dissuaded him.

About the last of October they began to sing service at St. Paul's, being it seems the first time of opening the Quire after the fire. The Bishop began the service himself. There was then also a great Communion. November 1, the Mayor and Aldermen went in the afternoon to St. Paul's with all the crafts in their Liveries, attended with fourscore men, all in blue, carrying torches. The Bishop of London preached the Sermon. They tarried in the Church till night; and so the Lord Mayor and his company went home all with torch-light.

The aforesaid Dean (Nowell) so often noted for his frequent preaching before the Queen, and in other great and honourable assemblies, preached on the festival of the Circumcision, being New Year's Day, at St. Paul's, whither the Queen resorted. Here a remarkable passage happened, as is recorded in a great man's memorials, who lived in those times. The Dean, having gotten from a foreigner several fine cuts and pictures, representing the stories and passions of the Saints and Martyrs, had placed them against the Epistles and Gospels of their festivals in a Common Prayer Book; and this book he had caused to be richly bound, and laid on the cushion for the Queen's use, in the place where she commonly sat, intending it for a New Year's gift to her Majesty, and thinking to have pleased her fancy therewith. But it had not that effect, but the contrary: for she considered how this varied from her late open injunctions and Proclamations against the superstitious use of images in Churches, and for the taking away all such reliques of Popery. When she came to her place, she opened the book, and perused it, and saw the pictures; but frowned and blushed, and then shut it (of which several took notice); and, calling the verger, bad him bring her the old book, wherein she was formerly wont to read. After Sermon, whereas she was wont to get immediately on horseback, or into her chariot, she went strait to the vestry, and applying herself to the Dean, thus she spoke to him:

Q. Mr. Dean, how came it to pass that a new Service-book was placed on my cushion? To which the Dean answered:

D. May it please your Majesty, I caused it to be placed there.

Then said the Queen: Wherefore did you so?

D. To present your Majesty with a New-year's gift.

Q. You could never present me with a worse. D. Why so, Madam?

Q. You know I have an aversion to idolatry, to images and pictures of this kind.

D. Wherein is the idolatry, may it please your Majesty?

Q. In the cuts resembling Angels and Saints; nay, grosser absurdities, pictures resembling the Blessed Trinity.

D. I meant no harm: nor did I think it would offend your Majesty when I intended it for a New-year's gift.

Q. You must needs be ignorant then. Have you forgot our Proclamation against images, pictures, and Romish reliques in the Churches? Was it not read in your Deanry?

D. It was read. But be your Majesty assured, I meant no harm, when I caused the cuts to be bound with the Service-book.

Q. You must needs be very ignorant to do this after our prohibition of them.

D. It being my ignorance, your Majesty may the better pardon me.

Q. I am sorry for it: yet glad to hear it was your ignorance, rather than your opinion. D. Be your Majesty assured, it was my ignorance.

Q. If so, Mr. Dean, God grant you his spirit, and more wisdom for the future.

D. Amen, I pray God.

Q. I pray, Mr. Dean, how came you by these pictures? Who engraved them?

D. I know not who engraved them. I bought them.

Q. From whom bought you them? D. From a German.

Q. It is well it was from a stranger. Had it been any of our subjects, we should have questioned the matter. Pray let no more of these mistakes, or of this kind, be committed within the Churches of our Realm for the future.

D. There shall not.

This matter occasioned all the Clergy in and about London, and the Church-wardens of each parish, to search their Churches and Chapels: and caused them to wash out of the walls all paintings that seemed to be Romish and idolatrous; and in lieu thereof suitable texts taken out of the Holy Scriptures to be written.

On the 12th day of January, the Queen's second Parliament began to sit at Westminster. She rode that morning from her Palace in great state unto Westminster Abbey, accompanied with all her Lords, Spiritual and Temporal. The Queen was clad in a crimson velvet robe, and the Earl of Northumberland [of Worcester, writes D'Ewes] bearing the sword before her; all the Heralds of Arms in their rich coats, and trumpets blowing. The Bishops were twenty-two in number (Landaff and Carlisle wanting) riding in their robes of scarlet lined,

and hoods down to their backs of miniver. She lighted at our Lady of Grace's Chappel, and with her noble and stately retinue went in at the North door into the Abbey, where she heard a Sermon preached by Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's; and then a psalm being sung, she and her honourable company went out at the South door, and so to the Parliament-chamber, and soon after to the House.

On the fifteenth of January, Thomas Williams, of the Inner Temple, Esq. being chosen Speaker to the Lower House, was presented to the Queen.

One of the greatest matters of this Parliament was brought to no desirable conclusion; and that was concerning the Queen's marriage; for which the House of Commons had made a very earnest petition to her in the beginning of their Session. But indeed she seemed not to like of it, by returning the Commons no answer at present; and by the two short and leisurely answers she sent them afterwards, viz. first, by her Comptroller and Secretary, February 16. That she had not forgot the suit of the House, nor could forget it. But she willed the young heads to take example by the ancients; secondly, by the Lord Keeper at the breaking up of the Parliament, that, for the great weight of the matter her Majesty was minded to take further advice.

But how the Queen indeed stood affected to wedlock may be partly understood by Roger Ascham, who read to her, and was frequently with her: for, when Sturmius, the learned man of Strasburgh, had in his correspondence with Ascham, anno 1562, enquired into that affair (he and other good Protestants abroad, as well as her subjects at home, desiring to see it effected) he answered, "That in all the course of her life she resembled Hyppolite, and not Phædra." These were the two wives of Theseus; Hyppolite was the Queen of the Amazons, and a warrior; Phædra, on the other hand, was very amorous. Ascham told him, that he had adventured to shew his letter to the Queen, [having no doubt some ingenious expressions in it to that purpose]; which the Queen read over thrice, smiling, but very bashfully and modestly, and said nothing. Then he added, that for her disposition towards wedding, he nor none else could know any thing certain, nor tell what to say. And that it was not without reason he had told him, that all her life she was more like to Hyppolite than Phædra; which, he said, he meant in regard of the chastity of her mind; and that of her own nature, not by the Council of any, she was so strange and averse from marriage.

Anno Regni Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ *Quarto.*

Neweeyeur's Gyftes gevon to the QUENE *her* MAJESTIE *by those Parsons whose Names hereafter ensue, the first of January, the Yere above wrytten*[1].



By the Lady *Margaret Strainge*, a little round mounte of golde to conteyne a pomaunder in it.
With the Qene her Majestie.

DUKE, MARQUISSES, AND EARLES.	£.	s.	d.
By the Duke of *Norfolke*, in a purse of purple silke and golde knit, in sundry coynes of golde - - - - -	20	0	0
By the Marquis of *Winchester*, High Threasourer of Englande, in a purse of crymsen satten, in angells - - - -	20	0	0
By the Marquis of *Northampton*, in a purse of crymsen silke and gold knit, in dimy soveraignes - - - - -	20	0	0
By the Earle of *Arundell*, Lord Steward, in a paper, in angells, -	30	0	0
By the Earle of *Shrewesburye*, in a red silke purse, in dimy soveraignes	20	0	0
By the Earle of *Darbye*, in a purse of crymsen satten, embraudered with golde, in dimy soveraignes - - - - -	20	0	0

[1] From an original Roll among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Earle of *Pembroke*, in a purse of black silk and silver knit, in new angells	30	0	0
By the Earle of *Bedforde*, in a purse of black silk and golde knytt, in dimy soveraignes	20	0	0
By the Earle of *Rutlande*, in a purse of red silk and golde knytt, in dimy soveraigns and angells	20	0	0
By the Earle of *Huntingdon*, in a red silk purse, in angells	15	0	0
By the Earle of *Westmerlande*, in a red silk purse, in dimy soveraigns	10	0	0
By the Earle of *Oxforde*, in a red silk purse, in dimy soveraigns	10	0	0
By the Earle of *Northumberlande*, in a purse of black silke and silver knytt, in angells	10	0	0

With the Quene her Highness.

By the Earle of *Warwike*, a smocke wrought with black silk, a peire of slevis, and a partelett wrought with gold, silver, and black silke.

Delivered to the Lady *Cobham*.

By the Viscounte *Mountague*, in a purse of cloth of golde, in dimy soveraignes	10	0	0

With her said Majestie.

BUSSHOPPS.

By the Archbusshop of *Caunterbury*[1], in a red silk purse, in dimy soveraigns	40	0	0
By the Archbusshop of *York*[2], in soveraigns	30	0	0
By the Busshop of *Duresme*[3], in a purse of crymson silk and gold knytt, in angells	30	0	0
By the Busshop of *Ely*[4], in a red vellat purse, in angells	30	0	0
By the Busshop of *Wynchester*[5], in a purse of crymsen silk and gold knytt and set with pearles, in angells	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *London*[6], in a red satten purse, in dimy soveraignes	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Salisbury*[7], in a red satten purse, in dimy soveraignes	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Worcester*[8], in a black vellat purse, in dimy soveraignes	20	0	0

[1] Matthew Parker, 1559—1575.
[2] Thomas Young, 1560—1570.
[3] James Pilkington, 1560—1577.
[4] Rich. Cox, 1559—1581.
[5] Rob. Horne, 1560—1579.
[6] Edmund Grindal, 1559—1570.
[7] John Jewell, 1559—1571.
[8] Edwyn Sandys, 1559—1570.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Busshop of *Lyncoln* [1], in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes -	20	0	0
By the Busshop of *Chychester* [2], in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Norwich* [3], in a blew silk purse - -	13	6	8
By the Busshop of *Hereforde* [4], in a green silk purse, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Lychfield and Coventry* [5], in a red satten purse, in angells - - - - - - - -	13	0	0
By the Busshop of *Rochester* [6], in a red purse, in gold - -	13	6	8
By the Busshop of *Saint Davies* [7], in a red silk purse, in angells -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Bathe* [8], in a purse of red silk, in angells -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Exetour* [9], in a blew silk purse, in angells -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Peterborowe* [10], in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Busshop of *Chester* [11], in a red purse, in angells and soveraignes - - - - - - - -	10	0	0

With her said Majestie.

Duchesses and Countesses.

By the Duchess of *Norfolke*, in a purse of crymsen silk and gold knyt, in angells - - - - - - - -	20	0	0
By the Duchess of *Somerset*, in a purse of silver and black silk, in royalls and ducketts - - - - - - -	14	0	0
By the Countess of *Surrey*, in a purse of tawny silk and gold, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - -	5	0	0
By the Countess of *Pembroke*, in a cherry bag of crymsen satten, in new angells - - - - - - - -	15	0	0
By the Countess of *Bedford*, in a purse of crymsen silk and silver knytt, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Countess of *Darby*, in a purse of crymson sattin embrodred with gold, in dimy soveraignes - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Countess of *Oxford*, in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes -	5	0	0
By the Countess of *Shrewisbury*, Dowager, in a purse of black silk knytt, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - -	12	0	0

[1] Nicholas Bullingham, 1559—1570.
[2] William Barlow, 1559—1570.
[3] John Parkhurst, 1560—1575.
[4] John Scory, 1559—1585.
[5] Thomas Bentham, 1559—1578.
[6] Edmund Gheast, 1559—1571.
[7] Richard Davies, 1561—1582.
[8] Gilbert Berkley, 1559—1581.
[9] William Alley, 1560—1570.
[10] Edmund Scambler, 1560—1584.
[11] William Downham, 1561—1577.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Countess of *Shrewisbury*, in a red silk purse knytt, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Countess of *Huntingdon*, Dowager, in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Countess of *Huntingdon*, in a red purse, in angells -	10	0	0
By the Countess of *Northumberland*, in a purse of black silk and silver knytt, in angells - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Countess of *Rutland*, in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes -	13	6	8

With her said Majestie.

VICOUNTESSES.

By the Vicountess *Hereford*, Dowager, six hankercheffes edged with gold.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By the Vicountess *Mountague*, in a purse of cloth of gold, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - -	10	0	0

With her said Majestie.

LORDES.

By the Lorde Keeper of the Great Seale, [*Nicholas*] *Bacon*, in a purse of silver knytt, in angells - - - - - -	13	6	8
By the Lorde *William Howard*, Lord Chamberlen, in a purse of crymsen silk and gold knytt, in dimy soveraignes - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Pagett*, in a greene purse in dimy soveraignes -	13	6	8
By the Lorde *Clynton*, Lord Admyrall, in gold - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Riche*, in a red satten purse, in dimy soveraignes -	20	0	0
By the Lorde *North*, in a purse of purple silk and silver, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - -	20	0	0
By the Lorde *Lumley*, in a paper, in angells - - - -	20	0	0
By the Lorde *Hastings of Loughboro*, in a red silk purse, in French crowns - - - - - - - - -	13	0	0
By the Lorde *Stafford*, in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes -	5	0	0
By the Lorde *Windsor*, in a purse of crymsen silk and gold knytt, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - -	10	0	0

With her said Majestie.

By Lorde *John Graye*, a haunce pott of allablaster garnished with silver gilt.

Delivered in charge to *John Asteley*, Esq. Master and Threasourer of her Highnes Jewels and Plate.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Lorde *Barkeley*, in a red purse, in gold - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Mountejoye*, in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Abergavennye*, in a purse of red silke, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - - -	5	0	0
By the Lorde *Scrowpe*, in a purse of blak silk and silver knytt, in angells - - - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Caree of Hundesdon*, in a purse of crymsen silk, in double ducketts - - - - - - - -	13	6	8
By the Lorde *Strainge*, in a purse of red silk and gold, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - -	5	0	0
By the Lorde *Darcey of Chichey*, in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes,	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Shefild*, in a red silk purse, in gold - -	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Shandowes*, in a blak silk purse, in angells -	10	0	0

With her said Majestie.

LADYES.

By the Lady *Howarde*, in a purse of crymsen silk and knytt, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - -	10	0	0

With her said Majestie.

By the Lady *Clinton*, a peire of sleevis of gold, pulled out with lawne.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By the Lady *Pagett*, in gold - - - - - -	6	13	4
By the Lady *Barkeley*, Lord Barkeley's wife, in gold - -	5	0	0
By the Lady *Mountejoye*, in a red silk purse, in angells - -	10	0	0
By the Lady *Abergavenny*, in a red satten purse, in dimy soveraignes,	5	0	0
By the Lady *Caree of Hundesdon*, in a blak purse knytt, in angells	10	0	0
By the Lady *Taylboyes*, Sir Peter Carewe's wyfe, in a purse of blak silk and silver, in dimy soveraignes - - - - - -	10	0	0

With her said Majestie.

By the Lady *Cobham*, a partelett and a peire of sleeves of sypers wrought with silver and blak silke.

Re-delivered to herself.

By the Lady *Dakers*, a warming ball of gold, per oz. 3 oz. dim.

With her said Majestie.

By the Lady *Shefilde*, a paire of sleeves wrought with fringe of blak silk and lozeng of gold.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

£. s. d.

By the Lady *Scrope*, in a purse of blak silk and silver, in angells - 7 0 0
With her said Majestie.

By the Lady *Shandowes*, a peire of sleeves and a partlett of gold and silver knytt, cawle fashion.
Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By the Lady *Knowlles*, a feyne carpett of needleworke, theverende frienged and buttoned with gold and silk.
Delivered to *John Torneworth*, Groom of the Privy Chamber.

By the Lady *Butler*, in a little white purse, in French crowns - 6 0 0
With her said Majestie.

By the Lady *Raclyef*, a peire of sleeves of cameryk, all over sett with purle, and two sweet bags.
Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By the Lady *Mason*, in a purse of blak silk and gold knytt, in soveraignes - - - - - - - - - 6 0 0
With her said Majestie.

By the Lady *York*, three suger loves, and a barrell of suckett.
Delivered to Mrs. *Asteley*.

By the Lady *Cycell*, a partelett and a peire of sleves wrought with roundells of gold frienge, and drawen owte with syphers.

By the Lady *Lane*, sixe handkercheves, four of them blak silk and gold, and two of red silk.

By the Lady *Henningham*, six handekercheves, garnished with gold, silver and silk.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By the Lady *Cheeke*, in a russett silk purse - - - 4 0 0

By the Lady *Pallat*, in a cherry bag of crymsen satten in angells - 100*s*.
With her said Majestie.

By the Lady *St. Lowe*, one peire of sleves of fine cameryke embrordered with goldsmith's work of silver gilt, and a piece of purle upon a paper to edge them.

By the Lady *Woodhouse*, a partelet a peire of sleves wroght with gold and silk, tufted out with cameryk.

By the Lady *Carewe*, a smock wrought with blak silk, and coller and ruffes, with gold and silk.

By the Lady *Jebson*, one smock all over wrought with blak silk, the sleves wrought with gold.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By the Lady *Sackevile*, in a purse of red silk and gold knytt, in soveraigns - - - - - - - - 100*s*.
With her said Majestie.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Lady *Fitzwilliam*, widowe, one petycoate of purple satten cutt upon gold sarceonett, with two borders embrauderid with gold and silver, and fringed with gold, silver, and silke.			
Delivered in charge to *John Reyner* and *Rauf Hope*, Yeomen of the Robes.			
By the Lady *Gresham*, a boxe with foure swete-baggs in it.			
Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.			

KNIGHTES.

By Sir *Edwarde Rogers*, Comptroller of the Household, in a purse of crymsen silke and silver knytt, in dimy soveraignes, and oone angell	100*s.*		
By Sir *William Cycell*, Secretary, a standishe garneshed with silver gilt and mother of pearle, with an inke-pott of like silver gilt, and a glass of chrystall in the cover, the base plated with like silver guilt, containing therein two boxes for duste, and 24 counters of silver guilt; a pen-knife, thafte of silver guilt; and a seale of bone typped with silver guilt.			
By Sir *Frauncis Knowll*, Vice Chamberlen, in a purse of blewe silke and gold knytt, in dimy soveraignes - - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *Ambrose Cave*, Chauncellor of the Duchie of Lancaster, in a purse of crymsen silke and gold knytt, in dimy soveraignes -	10	0	0
By Sir *Richard Sackevile*, Under Threasaurer of England, in a purse of red silk and gold, in soveraignes - - - -	10	0	0
With her said Majestie.			
By Sir *John Mason*, Threasaurer of the Chamber, a small coller of serpentyne garneshed with silver gilt.			
Delivered to the said *John Asteley*, and two bookes.			
By Sir *William Peter*, in a red purse, in dimy soveraignes -	10	0	0
By Sir *Walter Myldemaye*, Chauncellor of the Exchequer, in a purse of red silke and golde knytt, in dimy angells - -	100*s.*		
By Sir *Edmunde Peckeham*, High Threasourer of the Mint, in a chery bag, in demy soveraignes - - - - -	9	0	0
By Sir *Christopher Hatton*, in a red silke purse, in angells -	10	0	0
By Sir *Henry Jernegham*, in golde - - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *Edwarde Warner*, Lęutenaunte of the Tower of London, in sundry coynes of golde - - - - - -	6	18	4
By Sir *William Cordall*, Master of the Rolls, in a white satten purse, in angells - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *Richarde Sowthewell*, in a red satten purse in angells -	10	0	0
By Sir *Moryce Dennyce*, oone round dyall of golde sett with stone and pearle.			

	£.	s.	d.
By Sir *Thomas Josleyn*, in a purse of blew silk, in dimy soveraignes	6	0	0
By Sir *John Thyrme*, in dimy soveraignes - - -		100*s.*	
By Sir *William Damsell*, Receivour of the Court of Wards, in a russet silk purse in dimy soveraigns - - - - -	10	0	0

By Sir *Thomas Benger*, Master of the Revels, a ring with a small pointed diamonde.

With her said Majestie.

By Sir *Gower Carew*, Master of the Henchmen, a desk covered with purple vellat embrored with gold.

Delivered to Mrs. *Blaunch Apparey*.

By Sir *Peter Carew*, in a purse of blak silk and gold in dimy soveraignes - - - - - - - - -	10	0	0
By Sir *Roger North*, in a purse of red silk and gold knytt, in French crownes - - - - - - - -	6	0	0
By Sir *Thomas Gresham*, in a purse of blak silk and silver knytt in angells - - - - - - - - -	10	0	0

With her said Majestie.

By Sir *William Dethyk*, King at Armes, a book of the armes of the Knights of the Garter now-being, covered with tynsell.

By Sir *John Alee*, a cofer of wodde carved, paynted and gilt, with combes, glasses, and balls.

Delivered to the said Mrs. *Blaunch*.

By Sir *George Howarde*, a book containing thoffice of the Armery, covered with blak vellat, and bound with parssarmoryne of silver, with two plates of silver.

Delivered to Sir *William Cicell*, Knight, Secretary.

By Sir *James Strumpe*, two grehounds, a fallow and a blak pyed.

Delivered to *John Coxe*, Yeoman of the Leashe.

Chapleyns.

By Archdeacon *Carew*[1], Dean of the Chappell, in a purse of yallow silk and silver knytt, in French crowns and dimy soveraignes -	10	0	0
By Doctor *Wotton*[2], Dean of *Canterburry*, in a red satten purse, in dimy soveraigns - - - - - -	10	0	0

[1] Dr. George Carew, Dean of Bristol, Archdeacon of Totness, and Precentor of Salisbury, was made Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, May 9, 1559; which he resigned; and in 1561 was made Dean of Windsor. He died in 1585; and was buried in the Church of St. Giles in the Fields, without any monument.

[2] Nicholas Wotton, LL. D. Dean of Canterbury 1542; died 1566.

£. s. d.

By *Peter Vannes* [1], Deane of *Salusbury*, in a red purse, in French crowns - - - - - - - - - 12 0 0

With her said Majestie.

GENTLEWOMEN.

By Mysteris *Astley*, Chief Gentlewoman of the Pryvy Chamber, twelve handkercheves edged with gold and silver.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By Mrs. *Blaunche Apparey*, one square piece unshorne vellat edged with silver lase.

Delivered to the said *Torneworth*.

By Mrs. *Skypwyth*, a cushion cloth wrought with blak silk and frenged with gold and purpel silk, with a pinpillow embrorderd.

By Mrs. *Marven*, a smock wrought with blak silk, with a high coller edged with gold and silke.

By Mrs. *Harrington*, a smock all over wrought with blak silk.

By Mrs. *Hennage*, a fair smock all over wrought with blak silk, and a standing coller and ruffes wrought with gold.

By Mrs. *Dorothy Brodebelt*, a peire of slevis of cameryk netted with gold.

By Mrs. *Sands*, sixe handkercheves wrought with red silk edged with gold.

By Mrs. *Marbery*, a cawle and three forehed-clothes of cameryk netted with gold.

By Mrs. *Arundell*, sixe handkercheves wrought with flowers of silk and gold, edged with gold.

By Mrs. *Katheren Carew*, six handkercheves edged with gold, silver, and silk.

By Mrs. *Borptest*, twoo cowls, the one of gold, the other of silver, knytt.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By Mrs. *Penne*, a perre of silk knytt hoose.

Delivered to Mrs. *Marberys*.

By Mrs. *Dane*, a pece of cameryk in a box.

Delivered to the said Mrs. *Blaunch*.

By Mrs. *Barley*, alias *Penne*, six handkerchefs edged with gold.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By Mrs. *Snowe*, widow, in angells - - - - 100*s*.

[1] He resigned his Deanery in May 1563; and died soon after.

By Mrs. *Levina Terling*, the Queen's personne and other personages, in a box fynely painted. £. s. d.

With her said Majestie.

By Mrs. *Amey Shelton*, six handkercheves edged with silver and buttoned.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By Mrs. *Elizabeth Shelton*, a standish covered with crymsen satten, all over embrodered with Venise gold and silk.

Delivered to the said Mrs. *Blaunch*.

By Mrs. *Randell*, alias *Smallpage*, six handkercheves edged with gold.

By Mrs. *Huggens*, oone pillowbeere, and six fair handkercheves wrought with silk and gold.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

GENTLEMEN.

By Mayster *John Asteley*, Master and Treausurer of the Queen's Jewels and Plate, oone fair guilt boll, or spice plate, with a cover, per oz. 31 oz.

Given to the Earl of *Pembroke*, eodem die.

By Mr. *Thomas Hennage*, oone hour-glass garnished with gold, per oz. with glass sand, and all in a case of blak vellat, embrodered with silver, 5 oz.

With her said Majestie.

By Mr. *Harrington*, a peire of sleves and a partelett, embrodered with gold and silver sett with pearles.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham*.

By Mr. *Bathe*, in soveraignes - - - - - 10 0 0

By Mr. *Thomas Standley*, in a red purse in dimy soveraignes - 6 0 0

With her said Majestie.

By Mr. *John Yonge*, a table paynted in a frame of wallnuttree, and certeyne verses about it of money: and a round piece of silver.

The table delivered in charge to *George Bredeman*, Keeper of the Pallace at Westminster; the peice of silver with the Queen.

By Mr. Doctor *Maister*, twoo potts, the one of nutmegs, the other of gynger condit.

By Mr. Doctor *Hewycke*, two potts, the one of green ginger, the other of orange flowers.

Delivered to the Groom of the Privy Chamber.

£. s. d.

By Mr. *William Huggyns*, a greate swete bag of tapphata, with a zypher, and a border of rosses and sphers embrodered with Venice gold and pearles.

Delivered to the said Mrs. *Blaunch.*

By *Benedick Spinulla*, oone hoole peice of purple vellat.

Delivered to Lady *Cobham.*

By *Robert Robatham*, two pair of silk hose knytt.

Delivered to the said Mrs. *Marbery.*

By *Revell*, Surveiour of the Workes, a marchpane, with the modell of Powle's churches and steeples in past.

By *George Mantle*, a neckercheve and a peire of sleves all over wrought with black silk.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham.*

By *Smith*, Customer, a peice of fine cameryk.

Delivered to the said Mrs. *Blaunch.*

By *Armygell Wade*, three fine glasses in a wycker basket.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham.*

By *Blomefield*, Leuetenaunte of the Ordenance, a feire darte of brassell garneshed and tasselled with silver and black silk, the hedde damaskyne.

Given to the Lord *Robert*, Master of the Horse.

By *John Hemyngway*, Poticary, a pott of oring condytt; a box of pyne cumfetts musked; a box of Manus Christi and lozenges.

By *Lawrence Shref*, Grocer, a suger loaf; a box of ginger; a box of nutmegs; and a pound of cynomon.

Delivered to the foresaid Gromes.

By *Adams*, Schollmaster to the Henchmen, a patorn of a peir of sleves.

By *Francis*, Chamberlain of *Woodstock*, a box full of Guernesey hoose and sleves knytt.

Delivered to the said Lady *Cobham.*

By *William St. Barbe*, a ferre crosbow with a gaffle.

Delivered to the Lord Chamberlen.

By *Mark Anthony Eryzo*, a combe case, all over embroreded and sett with pearles, and furneshed with combs, glasses, and other necessaryes.

Delivered to *John Baptest*, Groome of the Pryvy Chamber.

By *Anthony Anthony*, a corbonett fall of tylls.

By *Trayford*, Chief Clerk of the Spicery, pomegranetts, aples, boxes of comfitts, &c.

	£.	s.	d.
By *Richarde Hickes*, Yeomen of the Chamber, a very faire marchepane made like a tower, with men and sundry artillery in it. Delivered to the aforenamed *G. Briedman*.			
By *Richarde Mathews*, Cutler, a peir of knives with a shethe, covered with purple vellat. With the Queen her Majestie.			
By *George Webster*, Master Cook, a marchepanne, being a chess boarde.			
By *John Betts*, Servaunte of the Pastrye, one pye of quinces.			
Summa - - - - - - -	£.1,262	11	8

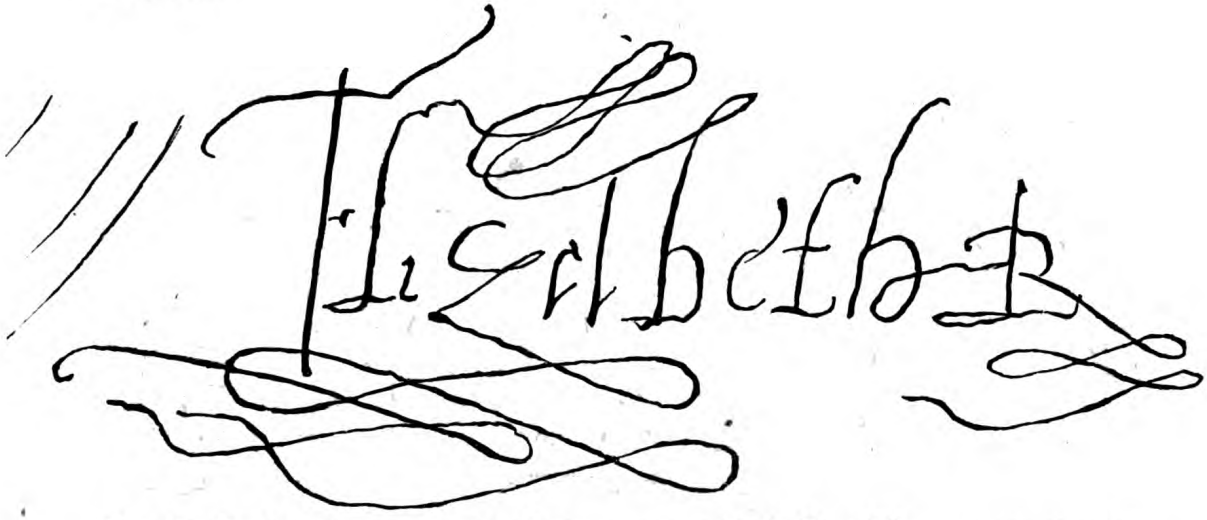




Ex. per ED. PIDGON.

Anno Regni Reginæ ELIZABETH *Quarto.*

Newe-years Gyftes gevon by the QUEEN *her* MAJESTIE *to those Parsons whose names hereafter ensue, the first of Januarye, the Yere above-written.*



To the Lady *Margaret Strainge*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 16 oz. ¾ dim.

DUKE, MARQUESSES, AND EARLES.

To the Duke of *Norfolke*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 42 oz. dim.

To the Marques of *Winchester*, High Treasurer of England, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 33 oz. ¼

To the Marques of *Northampton*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 38 oz. ¾

To the Earle of *Arundell*, Lord Steward, three guilt bolls with covers, weing 17 oz. dim. quart.; the pece in toto 51 oz. qrt. dim.

To the Earle of *Shrewsbury*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 29 oz. ¾ dim.

To the Earle of *Darby*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 31 oz. ¼ dim.

To the Earle of *Pembroke*, oone guilte bolle, or spice plate, with a cover, given to the Queen her Majestie by Mr. John Asteley, Master and Treausurrer of her Jewels and Plate, per oz. 31 oz.; and one guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 18 oz. ½; in toto 49 oz. ½

To the Earl of *Bedford*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 32 oz. ¼.

To the Earl of *Warryk*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 42 oz. ¼.

To the Earle of *Rutland* oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 32 oz.

To the Earl of *Huntingdon*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 34 oz. ¾.

To the Earle of *Westmorlande*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 20 ¾ dim. oz.

To the Earle of *Oxforde*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 21 ¼ dim. oz.

To the Earle of *Northumberland*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 20 ¼ oz.

VICOUNTE.

To the Vicounte *Mountague*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 23 ¼ dim. oz.

BUSSHOPPS.

To the Archbusshopp of *Canterbury*, oone guilt cup with a cover, of the Queene her Majestie store, of the charge of the said John Asteley, per oz. 40 oz.

To the Archbusshop of *Yorke*, oone guilt cup goblet with a cover, per oz. 37 ½ oz.

To the Busshopp of *Ely*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 36 oz.

To the Busshop of *Duresme*, a guilt cup with a cover, of the said store, in charge, per oz. 33 ¼ oz.

To the Busshop of *Wynchester*, oone guilt cup with a cover, of the said store, in charge, per oz. 27 ½ oz.

To the Busshop of *London*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 28 oz.

To the Busshop of *Saulsbury*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 32 ¼ dim. oz.

To the Busshop of *Worcester*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 27 oz.

To the Busshop of *Lyncoln*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 27 ¼ oz.

To the Busshop of *Chycester*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 18 oz.

To the Busshop of *Norwich*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 20 ¼ dim. oz.

To the Busshop of *Hereford*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 18 ¼ oz.

To the Busshop of *Lichefilde and Coventry*, oone hand pott guilt, per oz. 20 oz.

To the Busshop of *Rochester*, oone guilt salte with a cover, per oz. 21 ¾ oz.

To the Busshop of *St. David's*, oone guilt bolle without a cover, per oz. 18 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To the Busshop of *Bath*, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 20 oz.

To the Busshop of *Exetour*, one haunch pot, per oz. 18 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To the Busshop of *Peterborowe*, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 18 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To the Busshop of *Chester*, one haunch pott guilt, per oz. 17 ½ oz.

DUCHESSES AND COUNTESSES.

To the Duchess of *Norfolk*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 32 ¼ oz.

To the Duchess of *Somerset*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 31 dim. ¼ oz.

To the Countess of *Surrey*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 12 ½ dim ¼ oz.

To the Countess of *Pembroke*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 27 ¼ oz.

To the Countess of *Bedford*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 21 ¼ dim. oz.

To the Countess of *Derby*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 23 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To the Countess of *Oxford*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 12 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To the Countesse of *Shrewesbury*, Dowager, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 22 ½ oz.

To the Countess of *Shrewesbury*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 19 ½ dim. oz.

To the Countess of *Huntingdon*, Dowager, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 18 ½ dim ¼ oz.

To the Countess of *Huntingdon*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 37 oz.

To the Countess of *Northumberland*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 20 dim. ¼ oz.

To the Countess of *Rutland*, one guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 29 ¼ oz.

VICOUNTESSES.

To the Vicountess *Hereford*, Dowager, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 12 ¼ oz.

To the Vicountess *Mountague*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 18 ½ oz.

LORDES.

To the Lorde Keeper of the Great Seal, [*Bacon*], oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 37 ¾ oz.

To the Lorde *William Howarde*, Lorde Chamberlain, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 27 ¼ oz.

To the Lorde *Caree of Hundesdon*, oone guilt cup with a covèr, per oz. 36 ½ oz.

To the Lorde *Pagett*, one guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 30 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To the Lorde *Clinton*, Lorde Admirall, oone guilt cup with a cover per oz. 25 ¼ oz.

To the Lorde *Ryche*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 33 ¼ dim. oz.

To the Lorde *North*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 30 ¾ oz.

To the Lorde *Lumley*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 30 ¾ dim. oz.

To the Lorde *Hastings of Loughboro*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 25 ¼ oz.

To the Lorde *Stafforde*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 13 ¼ oz.

To the Lorde *Windesour*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 21 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To the Lorde *John Grey*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 26 ¼ oz.

To the Lorde *Berkeley*, oone guilt haunch pott, per oz. 20 ¼ oz.

To the Lorde *Mountjoy*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 23 oz.

To the Lorde *Abbergervaney*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 12 ¾ oz.

To the Lorde *Scroope*, oone cup with a cover, per oz. 23 oz.

To the Lorde *Strange*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 12 ½ oz.

To the Lorde *Darcy of Cheche*, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 20 oz.

To the Lord *Shefield*, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 20 dim. ¼ oz.

To the Lord *Shandowes*, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 19 ¾ oz.

LADYES.

To the Lady *Howard*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 21 oz.

To the Lady *Caree of Hundesdon*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 23 oz.

To the Lady *Clynton*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 53 oz.

To the Lady *Cobham*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 39 ¼ oz.

To the Lady *Pagett*, oone guilt cup with a cover, of the store and charge, per oz. 15 ¾ dim. oz.

To the Lady *Berkeley*, the Lord *Berkeley's* wyfe, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 12 dim. ¼ oz.

To the Lady *Mountjoy*, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 19 ½ oz.

To the Lady *Abergaveney*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 12 ¾ dim. oz.

To the Lady *Dakers*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 15 ¼ dim. oz.

To the Lady *Tayleboyes*, Sir *Peter Carewe's* wyfe, oone guilt salt with a cover, per oz. 25 ¼ dim. dim. oz.

To the Lady *Sheffield*, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 13 ¾ oz.

To the Lady *Scroope*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 18 oz.

To the Lady *Shandowes*, oone guilt haunch pott, per oz. 14 ¼ oz.

To the Lady *Knowlls*, three gilt bolls with a cover, per oz. 65 ½ oz.

To the Lady *Carewe*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 35 ¼ oz.

To the Lady *Cicell*, part of a pair of gilt flaggons, per oz. 40 oz.

To the Lady *Butler*, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 16 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To the Lady *Ratlif*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 13 ½ oz.

To the Lady *Mason*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 15 ¼ dim. oz.

To the Lady *Yorke*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 12 ½ dim. di. ¼ oz.

To the Lady *Lane*, oone guilt stoope with a cover, per oz. 9 ¼ oz.

To the Lady *Hennyingham*, one guilt stoope with a cover, per oz. 12 oz.

To the Lady *Cheeke*, oone tankerd gilt, per oz. 14 oz.

To the Lady *Pallett*, oone guilt stoope with a cover, per oz. 13 oz.

To the Lady *St. Lowe*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 26 ¾ oz.

To the Lady *Woodhouse*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 27 ½ oz.

To the Lady *Jobson*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 22 dim. ¼ oz.

To the Lady *Sackeville*, oone guilt stoope with a cover, per oz. 11 ¾ oz.

To the Lady *Fytzwilliams*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 19 ¾ oz.

To the Lady *Gresham*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 11 dim. ¼ oz.

KNIGHTES.

To Sir *Edward Rogers*, Comptroller of the Householde, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 19 ½ dim. di. ¼ oz.

To Sir *William Cycell*, Seccretary, part of a pair of guilt flagones, per oz. 44 oz.

To Sir *Francis Knowlls*, Vice Chamberlen, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 23 ¾ oz.

To Sir *Ambrose Cave*, Chancellor of the Dutchey of Lancaster, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 23 ¾ oz.

To Sir *Richard Sackeville*, Under Treasurrer of England, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 23 ¾ dim. oz.

To Sir *John Mason*, Threasurrer of Chamber, oone Venetian cup of the said store and chardge, per oz. 20 ¼ oz.

To Sir *William Peter*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 19 ¼ dim. oz.; and two guilt spoones, per oz. 3 ¾ dim. oz. in toto 23 ¼ oz.

To Sir *Walter Mildemaye*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, oone guilt cup with a cover of the said store and chardge, per oz. 14 ½ oz.

To Sir *Edmonde Peckeham*, High Threasurer of the Mint, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 17 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To Sir *Christopher Heydon*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 26 ¼ oz.

To Sir *Henery Jerningham*, oone gilt tankerd, per oz. 21 oz.

To Sir *Edward Warner*, Leuetenaente of the Tower of London, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 19 ½ oz.

To Sir *William Cordall*, Master of the Rolls, oone guilt tankered, per oz. 21 oz.

To Sir *Richard Sowthwell*, oone haunch pott guilt per oz. 20 ¼ dim. oz.

To Sir *Thomas Jostelen*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 14 oz.

To Sir *John Thynne*, oone guilt Stowpe with a cover, per oz. 13 ¼ dim. oz.

To Sir *William Damsell*, Receiver of the Court of Wards, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 22 ¼ oz.

To Sir *Thomas Benger*, Master of the Revels, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 19 ½ oz.

To Sir *Gower Carrew*, Master of the Henchmen, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 35 oz.

To Sir *Peter Carewe*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 23 ¼ dim. oz.

To Sir *Roger North*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 15 oz.

To Sir *Thomas Gresham*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 24 oz.

To Sir *William Dethyk*, King at Armes, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 15 oz.

To Sir *John Alee*, oone guilt stowpe with a cover, per oz. 10 ¾ oz.

To Sir *Morryce Dennyce*, three guilt bolls with a cover, per oz. 78 ¼ oz.

To Sir *James Stumpe*, oone guilt cup with a cover, of the said store and chardge, per oz. 10 ¼ dim. ¼ oz.

To Sir *George Howarde*, oone guilt tankard, per oz. 21 ¼ per oz.

Chapleyns.

To Archdeacon *Carrew*, Dean of the Chappel, oone guilt tankerd, per oz. 19 ½ oz.; and two guilt spoons, per oz. 4 oz. in toto 23 ½ oz.

To Doctor *Wotton*, Dean of *Canterbury*, oone guilt tankerd, per oz. 22 ¼ oz.

To *Peter Vannes*, Dean of *Salisbury*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 22 dim. ¼ oz.

Gentlewomen.

To Mistress *Asteley*, Cheife Gentlewoman of the Privy Chamber, two guilt bolls without a cover, per oz. 32 ½ oz.; oone guilt salt with a cover, per oz.; 6 ¼ oz.; oone guilt spoon, per oz. 1 ½ dim. ¼ oz.; oone guilt peper box, per oz. 5 dim. ¼ oz.; in toto 45 ½ oz.

To Mrs. *Blaunch Apparry*, oone guilt stowpe with a cover, per oz. 16 dim. ¼ oz.

To Mrs *Skepwith*, oone guilt salt with a cover, per oz. 15 ¾ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Marven*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 15 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Harrington*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 15 ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Hennage*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 17 ¾ dim.: twoo guilt spones, per oz. 4 ½ oz.; in toto 22 ¼ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Dorothey Broadbelt*, oone haunch pott guilt, per oz. 13 ¼ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Sands*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 12 ¼ oz. dim. oz.; and oone guilt spone, per oz. 1 oz.; in toto 13 ¼ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Marbery*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 13 ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Arundell*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 15 ¼ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Katheren Carree*, oone guilt stowpe with a cover, per oz. 11 dim. ¼ oz.; and twoo guilt spones, per oz. 4 dim. ¼ oz.; in toto 15 ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Baptest*, oone guilt boile with a cover, per oz. 16 dim. ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Penne*, eight guilt spones, per oz. 16 ¼ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Dane*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 18 ¼ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Barley*, alias *Penne*, oone guilt stowpe with a cover, per oz. 10 ¾ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Snowe*, Widowe, oone guilt stowpe with a cover, per oz. 13 ½ oz.

To Mrs. *Randall*, alias *Smallpage*, oone guilt salt with a cover, per oz. 6 dim. ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Haggents*, oone guilt salt with a cover, per oz. 20 oz.

To Mrs. *Levina Terling*, oone guilt salt with a cover, per oz. 5 ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Amey Shelton*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 14 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Elizabeth Shelton*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 13 ½ oz.

Maydens of Honour.

To Mrs. *Mary Howarde*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 11 ¼ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Mary Mauxwell*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 11 dim. ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Katheryn Kneveett*, oone bowle, per oz. 11 oz.

To Mrs. *Anny Wyndesour*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 11 oz.

To Mrs. *Mary Ratclyef*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 10 ¼ oz.

To Mrs. *Francies Mewtheus*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 10 ¾ dim. oz.

To Mrs. *Eylanby*, Mother of the Maydens, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 11 ½ oz.

Gentlemen.

To Maister *John Astley*, Master and Treasurer of the Queen's Jewels and Plate, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 54 oz.

To Mr. *Thomas Hennage*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 40 ¾ oz.

To Mr. *Harrington*, three guilt bolls with a cover, per oz. 59 ½ oz.

To Mr. *Baske*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 24 oz.

To Mr. *Thomas Stanley*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 15 ½ oz.

To Mr. *John Yonge*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 30 ¼ dim. oz.

To Mr. Doctor *Master*, oone guilt haunce pott, per oz. 16 ¼ dim. oz.

To Mr. Doctor *Hewyk*, oone guilt haunce pott, per oz. 16 ¾ dim. oz.

To Mr. *William Huggyns*, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 29 dim. oz.

To ——— *Blomfield*, Levetennante of the Ordnance, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz 9 ¾ dim. oz.

To *Benedicke Spynulla*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 24 ¼ dim. oz.

To *Robert Robotham*, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 13 oz.

To *Revell*, Surveiour of the Works, oone haunce pott guilt, per oz. 11 ¼ oz.

To *George Mantle*, rewarded in money payed by the Treasurer of the Chamber, £.10.

To *Smyth*, Customer, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 15 ¼ oz.

To *Armygell Wade*, oone guilt casting bottle, per oz. 7 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To *John Hemyngwaye*, oone guilt bolle without a cover, per oz. 10 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To *Lawrence Shreff*, Grocer, oone guilt salt with a cover, per oz. 7 oz.

To *Adams*, Scholemaster to the Henchemen, rewarded and payed ut supra, 40*s*.

To *Frauncies Chamberlen*, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 13 ¾ dim. oz.

To *William St. Barbe*, oone haunce pott guilt, per oz. 13 : d. oz.

To *Marke Anthony Eryzo*, oone guilt stowpe with a cover, per oz. 13 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

To *Anthony Anthony*, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 13 ¼ oz.

To *Henery Trayford*, oone guilt salte with a cover, per oz. 9 dim. ¼ oz.

To *Richard Hickes*, Yeoman of the Chamber, rewarded and payed ut supra, 66*s*. 8*d*.

To *Modena*, rewarded and payed ut supra, 40*s*.

To *Richard Mathews*, Cutler, rewarded and payed ut supra, 13*s*. 4*d*.

To *George Webster*, Master Cook, oone guilt tankerd, per oz. 8 oz.

To *John Betts*, Servent of the Pastrye, twoo guilt spoones, per oz. 4 oz.

To Mr. *John Tamworth*, Groome of the Privye Chamber, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 35 ¾ oz.

To Mr. *Thomas Astley*, Groome ut supra, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz, 8 oz.

To Mr. *Henry Sackeforde*, Groome ut supra, one guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 8 oz.

To Mr. *John Bapteste*, Groome ut supra, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 8 oz.

To Mr. *George Carree*, Groome ut supra, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 8 oz.

To *John Roynon*, Yeoman of the Robes, oone guilt salt with a cover, per oz. 12 ½ oz.

To *Nicholas Bristow*, Clerke of the Jewells and Plate, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 10 ¾ dim. oz.

To *Edmunde Pigeon*, Yeoman of the said Jewells and Plate, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 10 ¾ dim. oz.

To *John Pigeon*, Yeoman of the said Jewells and Plate, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 10 ¾ dim. oz.

To *Stephen Fulwell*, Groome of the said Jewells, ut supra, oone guilt cruse with a cover, per oz. 10 ¼ dim. oz.

GUIFTES DELIVERED AT SUNDRY TYMES IN MANNER AND FOURME FOLLOWYNG.

Gevon by the Queen her Majestie, the third of Apriell, anno tercio, to Mounsieur *Saulte*, French Ambassador, oone bason and ewer guilt, per oz. 97 ½ oz. Item, oone pair of guilt potts, per oz. 163 oz. Item, three guilt bolls with a cover, per oz. 63 ½ oz.; and one guilt salt with a cover, per oz. 22 ½ oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth. In toto; 346 ½ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 21st of April, anno predicto, at the chrystenynge of Sir *William Cycell*, Knight, Principell Secretery to her Highness, his child, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 28 ¾ oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth; 28 oz. ¾ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 5th of May, anno predicto, to Mounsieur *Dennys*, Ambassador from the King of Swetherland, oone bason and ewer guilt, per oz. 60 ½ oz. Item, oone peir of guilt potts, per oz. 82 oz.; and oonne guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 49 ¼ oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth. In toto, 191 ¾ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 27th of May, anno predicto, to the chrystining of the Vitzcount *Mountague* his daughter, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 27 oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth; 27 oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 18th of June, anno predicto, to the chrystnyng of —— *Copley* his childe, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 20 ¾ oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth; 20 ¼ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 19th of June, anno predicto, to the Lorde *O'Raely* of *Ireland*, oone coller of esses of golde, per oz. 16 oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth; 16 oz. golde.

Item, given by her Majestie to the said Lorde oone crownett of silver guilt, per oz.; bought of the said Goldsmyth; 8 oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 19th of June, anno predicto, to the Lord *O'Donerle* of *Ireland*, oone collor of esses of golde, per oz. 16 oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth; 16 oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, to the said Lorde, oone crownett of silver guilt, per oz. 8 ½ dim ¼ oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth; 8 ½ dim. ¼ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 26th of June, anno predicto, to the chrystenyng of the Lord *Barcley* his childe, oone guilt bolle with a cover, per oz. 27 ¼ oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth; 27 ¼ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 13th of July, anno predicto, to the chrystenyng of *Ipolitan* the *Tartarian*, oone chaine of gold, per oz. 4 ½ oz. and two peny weights; and also oone tablett of gold, per oz. 1 ¾ dim. oz. Bought of the Goldsmith. In toto, 6 ¼ dim. oz. 2 dwts. gold.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 15th of July, anno predicto, to the chrystenyng of Sir *William Dethyk*, alias Garter King at Armes, his childe, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 19 ¼ dim. oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth; 19 ¼ dim. oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 30th of July, anno predicto, to the chrystenyng of the Lorde *Mountjoy* his childe, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 28 dim. ¼ oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth; 28 dim. ¼ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 26th of September, anno predicto, to the christenyng of the Lorde *Shefilde* his child, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 28 dim. ¼ oz. Bought of the Goldsmith; 28 dim. ¼ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 24th of November, anno quarto predicto, to the chrystenyng of Mr. *Thomas Sackville* his child, one guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 20 ¼ dim. oz. Bought of the Goldsmith; 20 ¼ dim. oz.

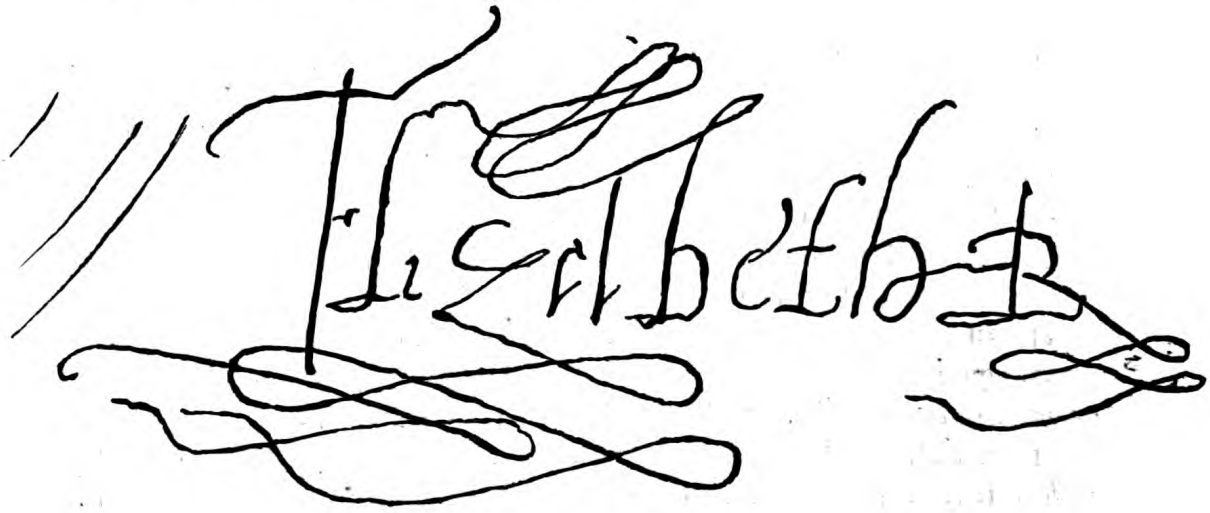
Item, given by her Majestie, the 21st of January, anno quarto predicto, to Mounsieur *Morett*, Ambassador to the Duke of *Savoye*, oone bason and ewer guilt, per oz. 72 ½ oz. Item, oone peir of guilt potts, per oz. 72 ¾ oz.; and three guilt bolls with a cover, per oz. 54 oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth. In toto, 199 ¼ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the 1st of Febreary, anno predicto, to Mounsieur *De Seure*, Liger Ambassador from the French King, oone bason and ewer guilt, per oz. 121 ½ oz. Item, oone peire of flagons guilt, per oz. 150 ½ oz. Item, oone peire of guilt potts, per oz. 90 ¼ oz. Item, oone peire lesser guilt potts, per oz. 56 ¼ oz. Item, three guilt bolls with a cover, per oz. 66 oz. Item, three other guilt bolls with a cover, per oz. 59 ½ oz. Item, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 32 dim. ¼; and two guilt salts with a cover, per oz. 36 ¾ dim. oz. Bought of the Goldsmyth. In toto 613, ½ oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the last of March, anno predicto, to Master *Nicholas Guildensterne*, Ambassador Legier from the King of Swethland, at his

departing, oone bason and ewer guilt, per oz. 151 ½ oz. Item, oone paire of potts guilt, per oz. 208 ½ oz. Item, oone paire of guilt flagons, per oz. 180 ½ oz. Item, oone paire of lesser flagons guilt, per oz. 92 ½ oz. Item, three guilt bolls with a cover, per oz. 63 oz. Item, three more guilt bolls with a cover, per oz. 64 ¾ oz. Item, oone guilt cup with a cover, per oz. 53 oz. Item, oone other guilt cup with a cover, per oz 52 ¼ oz. Item, twoo guilt salts with a cover, per oz. 47 ¾ dim. Bought of the Goldsmyth. In toto, 913 ¼ dim. oz.

Item, given by her Majestie, the first of May, anno predicto, to Countie *Russey*, Ambassador from the French King, oone cheine of golde. Bought of the Goldsmyth; per oz. 33 ¼ dim. of oz. of golde.





Ex. per Ed. Pidgeon.

Grand Christmas *at the* Temple, 1561-2[1].

In the fourth year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, there was kept[2] a magnificent Christmas here; at which the Lord Robert Dudley (afterwards Earl of Leicester) was the chief person (his title Palaphilos), being Constable and Marshall; whose officers were, as followeth:

Mr. Onslow, Lord Chancellour.
Anthony Stapleton, Lord Treasurer.
Robert Kelway, Lord Privy Seal.
John Fuller, Chief Justice of the King's Bench.
William Pole, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.
Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer.
Mr. Bashe, Steward of the Household.
Mr. Copley, Marshall of the Household.
Mr. Paten, Chief Butler.
Christopher Hatton, Master of the Game. (He was afterwards Lord Chancellour of England.)
Mr. Blaston, Mr. Yorke, Mr. Penston, Mr. Jervise, } Masters of the Revells.
Mr. Parker, Lieutenant of the Tower.
Mr. Kendall, Carver.
Mr. Martyn, Ranger of the Forests.
Mr. Stradling, Sewer.

And there were fourscore of the Guard; besides divers others not here named.

Touching the particulars of this Grand Feast, Gerard Leigh, in his "Accidence[3] of Armory," p. 119, &c. having spoken of the Pegasus borne for the armes of this Society, thus goes on: "After I had travailed through the East parts of the unknown world, to understand of deedes of armes, and so arriving in the fair river of Thames, I landed within half a league from the City of London,

[1] From Dugdale's "Origines Juridiciales," pp. 150—157.
[2] Vide Reg. hujus Domûs, f. 138. a.
[3] Impr. Lond. 1576.

which was (as I conjecture) in December last; and drawing neer the City, suddenly heard the shot of double canons, in so a great a number, and so terrible, that it darkened the whole ayr; wherewith, although I was in my native country, yet stood I amazed, not knowing what it meant. Thus, as I abode in despair, either to return or continue my former purpose, I chanced to see coming towards me an honest citizen, clothed in a long garment, keeping the highway, seeming to walk for his recreation, which prognosticated rather peace than perill; of whom I demanded the cause of this great shot; who friendly answered, 'It is,' quoth he, 'a warning shot to the Constable Marshall of the Inner Temple, to prepare to dinner.'

"'Why,' said I, 'what, is he of that estate, that seeketh no other means to warn his officers than with so terrible shot in so peaceable a country?' 'Marry,' saith he, 'he uttereth himself the better to be that Officer whose name he beareth.'

"I then demanded, 'what province did he govern, that needed such an officer?' He answered me, 'The province was not great in quantity, but antient in true nobility. A place,' said he, 'privileged by the most excellent Princess the High Governor of the whole Island, wherein are store of Gentlemen of the whole Realm, that repair thither to learn to rule and obey by Law, to yield their fleece to their Prince and Commonweal; as also to use all other exercises of body and mind whereunto nature most aptly serveth to adorn, by speaking, countenance, gesture, and use of apparel, the person of a Gentleman; whereby amity is obtained, and continued, that Gentlemen of all countries, in their young years, nourished together in one place, with such comely order, and daily conference, are knit by continual acquaintance in such unity of mindes and manners as lightly never after is severed, than which is nothing more profitable to the Commonweale.'

"And after he had told me thus much of honour of the place, I commended in mine own conceit the policy of the Governour, which seemed to utter in itself the foundation of a good Commonweal; for that, the best of their people from tender years trained up in precepts of justice, it could not choose but yield forth a profitable People to a wise Commonweal; wherefore I determined with myself to make proof of what I heard by report.

"The next day I thought for my pastime to walk to this Temple, and entring in at the gates, I found the building nothing costly; but many comely Gentlemen of face and person, and thereto very courteous, saw I to pass to and fro, so as it

seemed a Prince's port to be at hand: and passing forward, entred into a Church of antient building, wherein were many monuments of noble personages armed in knightly habit, with their cotes depainted in ancient shields, whereat I took pleasure to behold. Thus gazing as one bereft with the rare sight, there came unto me an Hereaught, by name Palaphilos, a King of Armes, who curteously saluted me, saying, 'For that I was a stranger, and seeming by my demeanour a lover of honour, I was his guest of right:' whose curtesy (as reason was) I obeyed; answering, 'I was at his commandment.'

"'Then,' said he, 'Ye shall go to mine own lodging here within the Palace, where we will have such cheer as the time and country will yield us:' where, I assure you, I was so entertained, as no where I met with better cheer or company, &c.

"—Thus talking, we entred the Prince his Hall, where anon we heard the noise of drum and fyfe. 'What meaneth this drum?' said I. Quoth he, 'This is to warn Gentlemen of the Houshold to repair to the dresser; wherefore come on with me, and ye shall stand where ye may best see the Hall served: and so from thence brought me into a long gallery, that stretched itself along the Hall neer the Prince's table, where I saw the Prince set: a man of tall personage, a manly countenance, somewhat brown of visage, strongly featured, and thereto comely proportioned in all lineaments of body. At the nether end of the same table were placed the Embassadors of sundry Princes. Before him stood the carver, sewer, and cup-bearer, with great number of gentlemen-wayters attending his person; the ushers making place to strangers of sundry regions that came to behold the honour of this mighty Captain. After the placing of these honourable guests, the Lord Steward, Treasurer, and Keeper of Pallas Seal, with divers honourable personages of that Nobility, were placed at a side-table neer adjoining the Prince on the right hand: and at another table, on the left side, were placed the Treasurer of the Houshold, Secretary, the Prince his Serjeant at the Law, four Masters of the Revels, the King of Arms, the Dean of the Chappel, and divers Gentlemen Pensioners to furnish the same.

"At another table, on the other side, were set the Master of the Game, and his Chief Ranger, Masters of Houshold, Clerks of the Green Cloth and Check, with divers other strangers to furnish the same.

"On the other side against them, began the table, the Lieutenant of the Tower, accompanied with divers Captains of foot-bands and shot. At the nether end of

the Hall began the table, the High Butler, the Panter, Clerks of the Kitchin, Master Cook of the Privy Kitchin, furnished throughout with the souldiers and guard of the Prince: all which, with number of inferior officers placed and served in the Hall, besides the great resort of strangers, I spare to write.

"The Prince so served with tender meats, sweet fruits, and dainty delicates confectioned with curious cookery, as it seemed wonder a world to observe the provision: and at every course the trumpetters blew the couragious blast of deadly war, with noise of drum and fyfe, with the sweet harmony of violins, sackbutts, recorders, and cornetts, with other instruments of musick, as it seemed Apollo's harp had tuned their stroke.

"Thus the Hall was served after the most ancient order of the Island; in commendation whereof I say, I have also seen the service of great Princes, in solemn seasons and times of triumph, yet the order hereof was not inferior to any.

"But to proceed, this Herehaught Palaphilos, even before the second course came in, standing at the high table, said in this manner: 'The mighty Palaphilos, Prince of Sophie, High Constable Marshall of the Knights Templars, Patron of the Honourable Order of Pegasus:' and therewith cryeth, 'A Largess.' The Prince, praysing the Herehaught, bountifully rewarded him with a chain to the value of an hundred talents.

"I assure you, I languish for want of cunning, ripely to utter that I saw so orderly handled appertaining to service; wherefore I cease, and return to my purpose.

"The supper ended, and tables taken up, the High Constable rose, and a while stood under the place of honour, where his atchievement was beautifully embroidered, and devised of sundry matters, with the Ambassadors of foreign nations, as he thought good, till Palaphilos, King of Armes, came in, his Herehaught Marshal, and Pursuivant before him; and after followed his messenger and Caligate Knight; who putting off his coronal, made his humble obeysance to the Prince, by whom he was commanded to draw neer, and understand his pleasure; saying to him, in few words, to this effect: 'Palaphilos, seeing it hath pleased the high Pallas, to think me to demerit the office of this place; and thereto this night past vouchsafed to descend from heavens to increase my further honour, by creating me Knight of her Order of Pegasus; as also commanded me to join in the same Society such valiant Gentlemen throughout her province, whose living honour hath best deserved the same, the choice whereof most aptly belongeth to your skill, being the watchman of their doings, and register of their deserts; I

will ye choose as well throughout our whole armyes, as elsewhere, of such special gentlemen, as the gods hath appointed, the number of twenty-four, and the names of them present us: commanding also those chosen persons to appear in our presence in knightly habit, that with conveniency we may proceed in our purpose.' This done, Palaphilos obeying his Prince's commandement, with twenty-four valiant Knights, all apparelled in long white vestures, with each man a scarf of Pallas colours, and them presented, with their names, to the Prince; who allowed well his choise, and commanded him to do his office. Who, after his duty to the Prince, bowed towards these worthy personages, standing every man in his antienty, as he had born armes in the field, and began to shew his Prince's pleasure; with the honour of the Order."

Other Particulars touching these Grand Christmasses, extracted out of the Accompts of the House.

"First, it hath been the duty of the Steward, to provide five fat brawns, vessels, wood, and other necessaries belonging to the kitchin: as also all manner of spices, flesh, fowl, and other cates for the kitchin.

"The office of the Chief Butler, to provide a rich cupboard of plate, silver and parcel gilt: seaven dozen of silver and gilt spoons: twelve fair salt-cellers, likewise silver and gilt: twenty candlesticks of the like.

"Twelve fine large table-clothes, of damask and diaper. Twenty dozen of napkins suitable, at the least. Three dozen of fair large towels; whereof the Gentlemen Sewers, and Butlers of the House, to have every of them one at meal-times, during their attendance. Likewise to provide carving-knives: twenty dozen of white cups and green potts: a carving table; torches; bread, beer, and ale. And the chief of the Butlers was to give attendance on the highest table in the Hall, with wine, ale, and beer: and all the other Butlers to attend at the other tables in like sort.

"The cupbord of plate is to remain in the Hall on Christmas-day, St. Stephen's-day, and New Year's-day, from breakfast-time ended, untill after supper. Upon the banquetting night it was removed into the buttry; which in all respects was very laudably performed.

"The office of the Constable Marshall to provide for his employment, a fair gilt compleat harneys, with a nest of fethers in the helm: a fair pole-axe to bear in his hand, to be chevalrously ordered on Christmas-day and other days, as after-

wards is shewed; touching the ordering and settling of all which ceremonies, during the said Grand Christmas, a solempn consultation was held at their Parliament in this house; in form following:

"First, at the Parliament kept in their Parliament Chamber in this House, on the even at night of St. Thomas the Apostle, officers are to attend, according as they had been long before that time, at a former Parliament named and elected to undergo several offices for this time of solempnity, honour, and pleasance; of which officers, these are the most eminent; namely, the Steward, Marshall, Constable Marshall, Butler, and Master of the Game. These officers are made known and elected in Trinity Term next before; and to have knowledg thereof by letters, in the country, to the end they may prepare themselves against All-Hallow-tide; that if such nominated officers happen to fail, others may then be chosen in their rooms. The other officers are appointed at other times neerer Christmas-day.

"If the Steward, or any of the said officers named in Trinity Term, refuse or fail, he or they were fined every one, at the discretion of the Bench; and the officers aforenamed agreed upon. And at such a Parliament, if it be fully resolved to proceed with such a Grand Christmas, then the two youngest Butlers must light two torches, and go before the Bench to the upper end of the Hall: who being set down, the antientest Bencher delivereth a speech, briefly, to the whole Society of Gentlemen then present, touching their consent, as afore: which ended, the eldest Butler is to publish all the officers names, appointed in Parliame t; and then in token of joy and good-liking, the Bench and company pass beneath the harth, and sing a carol, and so to boyer.

"Christmas Eve. The Marshal at dinner is to place at the highest table's end, and next to the library, all on one side thereof, the most antient persons in the company present: the Dean of the Chappel next to him; then an Antient or Bencher, beneath him. At the other end of the table, the Sewer, Cup-bearer, and Carver. At the upper end of the bench-table, the King's Serjeant and Chief Butler; and when the Steward hath served in, and set on the table the first mess, then he is also to sit down.

"Also at the upper end of the other table, on the other side of the Hall, are to be placed the three Masters of the Revels; and at the lower end of the bench-table are to sit, the King's Attorney, the Ranger of the Forest, and the Master of the Game. And at the lower end of the table, on the other side of the Hall,

the fourth Master of the Revels, the Common Serjeant, and Constable-Marshal. And at the upper end of the Utter Barrister's table, the Marshal sitteth, when he hath served in the first mess; the Clark of the Kitchen also, and the Clark of the Sowce-tub, when they have done their offices in the kitchen, sit down. And at the upper end of the Clark's table, the Lieutenant of the Tower, and the attendant to the Buttery, are placed.

"At these two tables last rehersed, the persons they may sit upon both sides of the table; but of the other three tables, all are to sit upon one side. And then the Butlers or Christmas Servants, are first to cover the tables with fair linnen table-cloths; and furnish them with salt-cellers, napkins, and trenchers, and a silver spoon. And then the Butlers of the House must place at the salt-celler, at every the said first three highest tables, a stock of trenchers and bread; and at the other tables, bread onely without trenchers.

"At the first course the minstrels must sound their instruments, and go before; and the Steward and Marshall are next to follow together; and after them the Gentlemen Sewer; and then cometh the meat. Those three officers are to make altogether three solempn curtesies, at three several times, between the skreen and the upper table; beginning with the first at the end of the Bencher's table; the second at the midst; and the third at the other end; and then standing by the Sewer performeth his office.

"When the first table is set and served, the Steward's table is next to be served. After him the Master's table of the Revells: then that of the Master of the Game. The High Constable-Marshall; then the Lieutenant of the Tower: then the Utter Barrister's table; and lastly the Clerk's table; all which time the musick mnst stand right above the harth side, with the noise of their musick; their faces direct towards the highest table: and that done, to return into the buttry, with their musick sounding.

"At the second course every table is to be served, as at the first course, in every respect; which performed, the Servitors and Musicians are to resort to the place assigned for them to dine at; which is the Valects or Yeoman's table, beneath the skreen. Dinner ended, the Musicians prepare to sing a song, at the highest table: which ceremony accomplished, then the officers are to address themselves every one in his office, to avoid the tables in fair and decent manner, they beginning at the Clerk's table; thence proceed to the next; and thence to all the others till the highest table be solempnly avoided.

" Then, after a little repose, the persons at the highest table arise, and prepare to revells: in which time, the Butlers, and other Servitors with them, are to dine in the Library.

" At both the doors in the hall are porters, to view the comers in and out at meal times: to each of them is allowed a cast of bread, and a candle, nightly after supper.

" At night, before supper, are revels and dancing, and so also after supper, during the twelve daies of Christmas. The antientest Master of the Revels is, after dinner and supper, to sing a caroll or song; and command other gentlemen then there present to sing with him and the company; and so it is very decently performed.

" A Repast at dinner is 8*d.*

" *Christmas Day.* Service in the Church ended, the Gentlemen presently repair into the Hall to breakfast, with brawn, mustard, and malmsley.

" At dinner the Butler, appointed for the Grand Christmas, is to see the tables covered and furnished: and the Ordinary Butlers of the House are decently to set bread, napkins, and trenchers, in good form, at every table; with spoones and knives.

" At the first course is served in a fair and large bore's-head, upon a silver platter, with minstralsye. Two Gentlemen in gownes are to attend at supper, and to bear two fair torches of wax, next before the Musicians and Trumpetters, and stand above the fire with the musick, till the first course be served in through the Hall. Which performed, they, with the musick, are to return into the buttery. The like course is to be observed in all things, during the time of Christmas. The like at supper.

" At service-time this evening, the two youngest Butlers are to bear two torches in the *Genealogia.*

" A repast at dinner is 12*d.* which strangers of worth are admitted to take in the Hall; and such are to be placed at the discretion of the Marshall.

" *St. Stephen's Day.* The Butler, appointed for Christmas, is to see the tables covered, and furnished with salt-sellers, napkins, bread, trenchers, and spoons. Young Gentlemen of the House are to attend and serve till the latter dinner, and then dine themselves.

" This day the Sewer, Carver, and Cup-bearer, are to serve as afore. After the first course served in, the Constable-Marshall cometh into the Hall, arrayed with a

fair, rich, compleat harneys, white and bright, and gilt, with a nest of fethers of all colours upon his crest or helm, and a gilt pole-axe in his hand: to whom is associate the Lieutenant of the Tower, armed with a fair white armour, a nest of fethers in his helm, and a like pole-axe in his hand; and with them sixteen Trumpetters; four drums and fifes going in rank before them: and with them attendeth four men in white harneys, from the middle upwards, and halberds in their hands, bearing on their shoulders the Tower: which persons, with the drums, trumpets, and musick, go three times about the fire. Then the Constable-Marshall, after two or three curtesies made, kneeleth down before the Lord Chancellor; behind him the Lieutenant; and they kneeling, the Constable-Marshall pronounceth an oration of a quarter of an hour's length, thereby declaring the purpose of his coming: and that his purpose is to be admitted into his Lordship's service.

"The Lord Chancellor saith, 'He will take farther advice therein.'

"Then the Constable-Marshal, standing-up, in submissive manner delivereth his naked sword to the Steward; who giveth it to the Lord Chancellor: and thereupon the Lord Chancellor willeth the Marshall to place the Constable-Marshall in his seat: and so he doth, with the Lieutenant also in his seat or place. During this ceremony, the Tower is placed beneath the fire.

"Then cometh in the Master of the Game, apparelled in green velvet: and the Ranger of the Forest also, in a green suit of satten; bearing in his hand a green bow and divers arrows, with either of them a hunting-horn about their necks: blowing together three blasts of venery, they pace round about the fire three times. Then the Master of the Game maketh three curtesies, as aforesaid; and kneeleth down before the Lord Chancellour, declaring the cause of his coming; and desireth to be admitted into his service, &c. All this time the Ranger of the Forest standeth directly behind him. Then the Master of the Game standeth up.

"This ceremony also performed, a Huntsman cometh into the Hall, with a fox and a purse-net; with a cat, both bound at the end of a staff; and with them nine or ten couple of hounds, with the blowing of hunting-hornes. And the fox and cat are by the hounds set upon, and killed beneath the fire. This sport finished, the Marshall placeth them in their several appointed places.

"Then proceedeth the second course: which done, and served out, the Common Serjeant delivereth a plausible speech to the Lord Chancellour, and his company, at the highest table, how necessary a thing it is to have officers at this

present; the Constable-Marshall, and Master of the Game, for the better honor and reputation of the Commonwealth; and wisheth them to be received, &c.

" Then the King's Serjeant at Law declareth and inferreth the necessity; which heard, the Lord Chancellour desireth respite of farther advice. Then the antientest of the Masters of the Revels singeth a song, with assistance of others there present.

" At supper the Hall is to be served in all solempnity, as upon Christmas day, both the first and second course to the highest table. Supper ended, the Constable-Marshall presented himself with drums afore him, mounted upon a scaffold, born by four men; and goeth three times round about the harthe, crying out, aloud, ' A Lord, a lord,' &c. Then he descendeth, and goeth to dance, &c. And after he calleth his Court, every one by name, one by one, in this manner:

" Sir *Francis Flatterer*, of *Fowleshurst*, in the county of *Buckingham.*

" Sir *Randle Rakabite*, of *Rascall-hall*, in the county of *Rake-hell.*

" Sir *Morgan Mumchance*, of *Much Monkery*, in the county of *Mad Mopery.*

" Sir *Bartholmew Baldbreech*, of *Buttocks-bury*, in the county of *Brekeneck.*

" This done, the Lord of Misrule addresseth himself to the Banquet; which ended with some minstralsye, mirth, and dancing, every man departeth to rest.

" At every mess is a pot of wine allowed.

" Every repast is *6d.*

" *St. John's Day.* About seaven of the clock in the morning, the Lord of Misrule is abroad, and if he lack any officer or attendant, he repaireth to their chambers, and compelleth them to attend in person upon him after service in the Church, to breakfast, with brawn, mustard, and malmsey. After breakfast ended, his Lordship's power is in suspense, until his personal presence at night; and then his power is most potent.

" At dinner and supper is observed the diet and service performed on St. Stephen's day. After the second course served in, the King's Serjeant, orator-like, declareth the disorder of the Constable-Marshal, and of the Common Serjeant: which complaint is answered by the Common Serjeant; who defendeth himself and the Constable-Marshal with words of great efficacy. Hereto the King's Serjeant replyeth. They rejoyn, &c. and who so is found faulty committed to the Tower, &c.

" If any officer be absent at dinner or supper times; if it be complained of, he that sitteth in his place is adjudged to have like punishment as the officer should have had being present: and then withall he is enjoyned to supply the office of the true absent officer, in all pointe. If any offendor escape from the Lieutenant into the buttery, and bring into the Hall a manchet upon the point of a knife, he is pardoned: for the buttry, in that case is a sanctuary. After cheese served to the table, not any is commanded to sing.

" *Childermas Day.* In the morning, as afore on Monday, the Hall is served; saving that the Sewer, Carver, and Cup-bearer, do not attend any service. Also like ceremony at supper.

" *Wednesday.* In the morning, no breakfast at all; but like service as afore is mentioned; both at dinner and supper.

" *Thursday.* At breakfast, brawn, mustard, and malmsey. At dinner, roast beef, venison-pasties, with like solempnities as afore. And at supper, mutton and hens roasted.

" *New Year's Day.* In the morning, breakfast as formerly. At dinner, like solempnity as on Christmas-eve.

" *The Banquetting Night.* It is proper to the Butler's office, to give warning to every House of Court, of this banquet; to the end that they, and the Innes of Chancery, be invited thereto, to see a play and mask. The Hall is to be furnished with scaffolds to sit on, for Ladies to behold the sports, on each side. Which ended, the Ladyes are to be brought into the Library, unto the Banquet there; and a table is to be covered and furnished with all banquetting dishes, for the Lord Chancellor, in the Hall; where he is to call to him the Ancients of other Houses, as many as may be on the one side of the table. The Banquet is to be served in by the Gentlemen of the House.

" The Marshall and Steward are to come before the Lord Chancellour's mess. The Butlers for Christmas must serve wine; and the Butlers of the House beer and ale, &c. When the Banquet is ended, then cometh into the Hall the Constable-Marshal, fairly mounted on his mule; and deviseth some sport for passing away the rest of the night.

" *Twelf Day.* At breakfast, brawn, mustard, and malmsey, after morning prayer ended. And at dinner, the hall is to be served as upon St. John's-day."

The QUEEN *at* GREENWICH, 1562.

In June 1562, the Queen and Court being then at Greenwich, the following letter was addressed to Henry Hastings, third Earl of Huntingdon:

"ELIZABETH R. Right trusty and right wel-beloved Cowsen, we greet you well. Forasmuch as a meeting and enterview between us and our good Sister and Cosyn the Quene of Scotts hath bene of long time motioned, to be had some time this sum̃er; which, as we are accorded, shall take effect about Bartholomew-tyde next, either at our Citty of Yorke, or some other convenient place on this side neere unto Trent. We, meaning to have you there, to attend upon us, as is meet for the degree and place which you hold, do will and require you to put yourself (our Cowsen), your wife, and your trains in order to attend on you both, being so many in number, as at the least 26 of them may remain to attend upon you both about our Court, and be ready to meet us on the way, near unto Trent, at such place and day of the month of August next as shall be signified to you by our Chamberlain, or some others of the Counsell, at the furthest before the midst of July; forseing that the array of yourselfe, your wife, and your traines, may be according to the best of your states and degrees, and meetest for the honour and presence of such an enterview. Yeven under our signet, at our mannor of Grenewiche, the 16th of June, in the fourth yere of our Reigne."

The QUEEN *at* WINDSOR CASTLE *and* ETON, 1563.

In the Royal MSS. in the British Museum (12 A. xxx.) is a Tract, intituled, "De adventu gratissimo ac maximè exoptato ELIZABETHÆ, nobilissimæ ac illustrissimæ Reginæ Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ, Fidei Defensatricis, ad has Arces VINDESORENSES, suas ÆTONENSIUM Scholarum[1] maximè triumphans Ovatio[2], 1563."—The title is encompassed with ornaments; the arms of the Queen the top, and of the School at the bottom.

[1] Under the arms of the School:

Cum larium Henricus Sextus fundamina nostrum
Jecerat, hiis similes, edidit ore sonos:
"O Ætona, vige, nullos peritura per annos,
Doctrina fautrix sis & amica bonæ.
Fiat ut hoc fundos tibi trado, & prædia multa,
Sustentare quibus teque tuosque queas.
Quinetiam tibi do præclara insignia, famæ
Quæque meæ fuerint & monumenta tuæ."
Hæc fatus, fulvum nobis dedit ille Leonem
Pro signis unum, et lilia pulchra tria.
Dii faxint ut nos semper, nostrique nepotes
Hæc eadem temet signa volente gerant.

[2] This learned "Oration" is followed by LXXII Latin Epigrams by the "Grex Etonensius."



WINDSOR CASTLE.

Engrav'd from an Original Drawing.

HENTZNER'S *Description of* WINDSOR CASTLE.

Windsor, a Royal Castle, supposed to have been begun by King Arthur, its buildings much increased by Edward III. The situation is entirely worthy of being a Royal residence, a more beautiful being scarce to be found: for, from the brow of a gentle rising, it enjoys the prospect of an even and green country; its front commands a valley extending every way, and chequered with arable lands and pasturage, cloathed up and down with groves, and watered by that gentlest of rivers, the Thames; behind rise several hills, but neither steep nor very high, crowned with woods, and seeming designed by nature herself for the purpose of hunting. The Kings of England, invited by the deliciousness of the place, very often retire hither; and here was born the Conqueror of France, the glorious King Edward III. who built the Castle new from the ground, and thoroughly fortified it with trenches and towers of square stone; and having soon after subdued in battle John King of France, and David King of Scotland, he detained them both prisoners here at the same time. This Castle, besides being a Royal Palace, and having some magnificent tombs of the Kings of England, is famous for the ceremonies belonging to the Knights of the Garter; this Order was instituted by Edward III. the same who triumphed so illustriously over King John of France. The Knights of the Garter are strictly chosen for their military virtues, and antiquity of family: they are bound by solemn oath and vow to mutual and perpetual friendship among themselves, and to the not avoiding of any danger whatever, or even death itself, to support by their joint endeavours the honour of the society. They are styled Companions of the Garter, from their wearing below the left knee a purple garter, inscribed in letters of gold, with *Honi soit qui mal y pense*, i. e. *Evil to him that evil thinks.* This they wear upon the left leg, in memory of one which, happening to untie, was let fall by a great lady, passionately beloved by Edward, while she was dancing, and was immediately snatched up by the King; who, to do honour to the Lady, not out of any trifling gallantry, but with a most serious and honourable purpose, dedicated it to the legs of the most distinguished Nobility. The ceremonies of this society are celebrated every year at Windsor, on St. George's day, the tutelar Saint of the Order, the King presiding; and the custom is, that the Knights Companions should hang up their helmet and shield, with their arms blazoned on it, in some conspicuous part of the Church.

There are three principal and very large Courts in Windsor Castle, which gives great pleasure to the beholders: the first is inclosed with most elegant buildings of white stone, flat-roofed, and covered with lead; here the Knights of the Garter are lodged; in the middle is a detached house, remarkable for its high towers, which the Governor inhabits. In this is the public kitchen, well furnished with proper utensils, besides a spacious dining-room, where all the Poor Knights eat at the same table; for into this Society of the Garter the King and Sovereign elects, at his own choice, certain persons who must be Gentlemen of three descents, and such as, for their age and the straitness of their fortunes, are fitter for saying their prayers, than for the service of war; to each of them is assigned a pension of £.18 *per annum*, and cloaths; the chief institution of so magnificent a foundation is, that they should say their daily prayers to God for the King's safety, and the happy administration of the kingdom, to which purpose they attend the service, meeting twice every day at Chapel. The left side of this Court is ornamented by a most magnificent Chapel, of 134 paces in length, and 16 in breadth; in this are 18 seats, fitted up in the time of Edward III. for an equal number of Knights. This venerable building is decorated with the noble monuments of Edward IV. Henry VI. and VIII. and of his wife Queen Jane. It receives from Royal liberality the annual income of £.2,000; and that still much increased by the munificence of Edward III. and Henry VII. The greatest Princes in Christendom have taken it for the highest honour to be admitted into the Order of the Garter; and since its first institution, about twenty Kings, besides those of England, who are the Sovereigns of it, not to mention Dukes, and persons of the greatest figure, have been of it. It consists of twenty-six Companions.

In the inward choir of the Chapel are hung up sixteen coats of arms, swords, and banners, among which, are those of Charles V. and Rodolphus II. Emperors; of Philip of Spain; Henry III. of France; Frederick II. of Denmark, &c.; of Casimir Count Palatine of the Rhine; and other Christian Princes, who have been chosen into this Order.

In the back Choir or additional Chapel, are shewn preparations made by Cardinal Wolsey, who was afterwards [1] capitally punished, for his own tomb; consisting of eight large brazen columns placed round it, and nearer the tomb four others in the shape of candlesticks; the tomb itself is of white and black marble: all which are reserved, according to report, for the funeral of Queen Elizabeth; the expences

[1] "This was a strange blunder to be made so near the time about so remarkable a person, unless he concluded that whoever displeased Henry VIII. was of course put to death." WALPOLE.

already made for that purpose are estimated at upwards of £.60,000. In the same Chapel is the surcoat[1] of Edward III. and the tomb of Edward Fines Earl of Lincoln, Baron Clinton and Say, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and formerly Lord High Admiral of England.

The second court of Windsor Castle stands upon higher ground, and is inclosed with walls of great strength, and beautified with fine buildings, and a tower; it was an ancient Castle, of which old annals speak in this manner: King Edward, A. D. 1359, began a new building in that part of the Castle of Windsor where he was born, for which reason he took care it should be decorated with larger and finer edifices than the rest. In this part were kept prisoners John King of France, and David King of Scots, over whom Edward triumphed at one and the same time. It was by their advice, struck with the advantage of its situation, and with the sums paid for their ransom, that by degrees this Castle stretched to such magnificence, as to appear no longer a fortress, but a town of proper extent, and inexpugnable to any human force. This particular part of the Castle was built at the sole expence of the King of Scotland, except one tower, which, from its having been erected by the Bishop of Winchester, Prelate of the Order, is called Winchester Tower[2]. There are a hundred steps to it, so ingeniously contrived, that horses can easily ascend them; it is an hundred and fifty paces in circuit: within it are preserved all manner of arms necessary for the defence of the place.

The third court is much the largest of any, built at the expence of the captive King of France; as it stands higher, so it greatly excels the two former in splendor and elegance; it has one hundred and forty-eight paces in length, and ninety-seven in breadth; in the middle of it is a fountain of very clear water, brought under ground at an excessive expence from the distance of four miles: towards the East are magnificent apartments destined for the Royal Houshold; towards the West is a tennis-court for the amusement of the Court; on the North side are the Royal apartments, consisting of magnificent chambers, halls, and bathing-rooms[3], and a private Chapel, the roof of which is embellished with golden roses and *fleurs de lis*; in this too is that very large Banqueting-room, seventy-eight paces long, and

[1] "This is a mistake; it was the surcoat of Edward IV. enriched with rubies, and was preserved here till the civil war." WALPOLE.

[2] "This is confounded with the round tower." WALPOLE.

[3] "It is not clear what the author means by *hypocaustis*; I have translated it bathing-rooms; it might mean only chambers with stoves." WALPOLE.

thirty wide, in which the Knights of the Garter annually celebrate the memory of their tutelar Saint, St. George, with a solemn and most pompous service.

From hence runs a walk [1] of incredible beauty, three hundred and eighty paces in length, set round on every side with supporters of wood, which sustain a balcony, from whence the Nobility and persons of distinction can take the pleasure of seeing hunting and hawking in a lawn of sufficient space; for the fields and meadows, clad with variety of plants and flowers, swell gradually into hills of perpetual verdure quite up to the Castle, and at bottom stretch out in an extended plain, that strikes the beholders with delight.

Besides what has been already mentioned, there are worthy of notice here two bathing-rooms, cieled and wainscoted with looking-glass; the chamber in which Henry VI. was born; Queen Elizabeth's bed-chamber, where is a table of red marble with white streaks; a gallery every where ornamented with emblems and figures; a chamber in which are the Royal beds of Henry VII. and his Queen, of Edward VI. of Henry VIII. and of Anne Bullen, all of them eleven feet square, and covered with quilts shining with gold and silver; Queen Elizabeth's bed, with curious coverings of embroidery, but not quite so long or large as the others; a piece of tapestry, in which is represented Clovis King of France, with an angel presenting to him the *fleurs de lis*, to be borne in his arms; for before this time the Kings of France bore three toads in their shield, instead of which they afterwards placed three *fleurs de lis* on a blue field. This antique tapestry is said to have been taken from a King of France, while the English were masters there. We were shewn here, among other things, the horn of a unicorn, of above eight spans and a half in length, valued at above £.10,000; the bird of paradise, three spans long, three fingers broad, having a blue bill of the length of half an inch, the upper part of its head yellow, the nether part of a * * * * colour [2], a little lower from either side of its throat stick out some reddish feathers, as well as from its back and the rest of his body; its wings, of a yellow colour, are twice as long as the bird itself; from its back grow out length-ways two fibres or nerves, bigger at their ends, but like a pretty strong thread, of a leaden colour, inclining to black, with which, as it has no feet, it is said to fasten itself to trees, when it wants to rest: a cushion most curiously wrought by Queen Elizabeth's own hands.

[1] "Queen Elizabeth made the Terrace Walk on the North side of the Castle, from which there is a pleasant prospect down upon Eton College, the Thames, and neighbouring country." Pote's Windsor, p. 36.

[2] The original is *optici*; it is impossible to guess what colour he meant. WALPOLE.

In the precincts of Windsor, on the other side of the Thames, both whose banks are joined by a bridge of wood, is Eton, a well-built College, and famous school for polite letters, founded by Henry VI. where, besides a Master, eight Fellows and Chanters, sixty boys are maintained gratis: they are taught Grammar, and remain in the school till upon trial made of their genius and progress in study, they are sent to the University of Cambridge. As we returned to our inn, we happened to meet some country people celebrating harvest-home: their last load of corn they crown with flowers, having besides an image richly dressed, by which, perhaps, they would signify Ceres; this they keep moving about, while men and women, men and maid-servants, riding through the streets in the cart, shout as loud as they can, till they arrive at the barn. The farmers here do not bind up their corn in sheaves, as they do with us; but directly as they have reaped or mowed it, put it into carts, and convey it into their barns.

Remarkable Events in 1563, 1564, and 1565.

The City of London was, 1563, so infected with the plague of pestilence, that in the same whole year, that is to say, from the first of January 1562-3, till the last of December 1563, there died in the Cittie and liberties thereof, containing 108 parishes, of all diseases 20,372; and of the plague (being a part of the number aforesaid) 17,404 persons. And in out-parishes adjoyning to the same Citie, being 11 parishes, died of all diseases in the whole year 3,288 persons; and of them of the plague 2,732 persons: so that the whole number of all that died of all diseases, as well within the City and liberties, as in the out-parishes, was 23,660; and of them there died of the plague 20,136 [1].

Queen Elizabeth, in 1563, granted by patent all the calamine in England, and within the English pale in Ireland, to her Assay Master William Humphrey, and one Christopher Shutz, a German; and, as the patent sets forth, a workman of great cunning, knowledge, and experience, as well in the finding of calamine,

[1] Stow's Annals.

as in the proper use of it for the mixt metal called latten or brass [1]. With those patentees were soon after associated some of the greatest men in the kingdom, as Sir Nicholas Bacon, the Duke of Norfolk, the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester, Lord Cobham, Sir William Cecil, and others, and the whole were incorporated into a society, called " The Society for the Mineral and Battery Works," in the year 1568.

Mines of *latten* [2], whatever may have been at that period meant by the word, are mentioned in the time of Henry VI. who made his Chaplain, John Battwright, Comptroller of all his mines of gold, silver, copper, *latten*, lead, within the counties of Devon and Cornwall; yet I am disposed to think, that the beginning of the brass manufactory in England may be properly referred to the policy of Elizabeth, who invited into the kingdom various persons from Germany, who were skilled in metallurgy and mining [3].

1564.

In this year, for the plague was not fully ceased in London, Hilarie Terme was kept at Hertford Castle besides Ware.

" The thirteenth of April, 1564, an honorable and joifull peace was concluded, betwixt the Queen's Majestie and the French King, their realmes, dominions, and subjects; and the same peace was proclaimed with sound of trumpet, before her Majestie in her Castle of Windsor, there being present the French Ambassadors. And presentlie after, the Queene's Grace sent the Right Honourable Sir Henry Careie Lord of Hunsdon, now Lord Chamberlaine (of whose honourable and noble descent it is thus written:

——— cujus fuerat matertera pulchra
Reginæ genitrix Henrici nobilis uxor)

accompanied with the Lord Strange, beside diverse Knights and Gentlemen, unto the French King, with the noble Order of the Garter; who, finding him at the Citie of Lions, being in those parts on Progresse, he there presented unto him the

[1] " Opera Mineralia explicata," p. 34. The work was by Moses Stringer, M. D. in 1713, and contains a complete history of the ancient Corporations of the City of London, of and for the *mines*, the *mineral* and *battery works*.

[2] In 1639 a proclamation was issued, prohibiting the importation of brass wire; and about 1650 one Demetrius, a German, set up a brass work in Surrey, at the expence of £6,000.

[3] Bishop Watson's " Chemical Essays," vol. IV. pp. 69. et seq.

said noble Order; and Garter King at Arms invested him therewith, observing the ceremonies in that behalf due and requisit [1]."

The plague being cleane ceased in London, both Easter and Midsommer Terme were kept at Westminster.

Juue 7. The Queen gave her oath at Rychmond, for the ratification of the Treaty of Troyes.

July 1. My daughter Elizabeth born at Cecill House at night, betwixt seven and eight.

July 5. The Queenes Majesty at Mr. Sackvile's.

July 6. My daughter Elizabeth christened by the Queenes Majesty and Lady Lenox. The same night the Queen supped at my house.

27. The Queen at my Lord Treasurer's house at Theobalds [2], and so to Enfield [3].

The 5th of August, the Queenes Majestie in her Progress, came to the University of Cambridge [4], and was of all the students (being invested according to their degrees taken in the schooles) honorably aud joyfully received in the King's College, where she did lye during her continuance in Cambridge.

[1] See Holinshed, vol. III. p. 1206.

[2] Of this house, see hereafter, under the year 1571.

[3] Burghley Papers.

[4] "*Camboritum, Cantabrigium,* and *Cantabrigia,* now called *Cambridge,* a celebrated town, so named from the river Cam, which, after washing the western side, playing through islands, turns to the East, and divides the town into two parts, which are joined by a bridge; whence its modern name: formerly it had the Saxon one of Grantbridge. Beyond this bridge is an antient and large castle, said to be built by the Danes: on this side, where far the greater part of the town stands, all is splendid; the streets fine, the Churches numerous, and those seats of the Muses, the Colleges, most beautiful; in these a great number of learned men are supported, and the studies of all polite sciences and languages flourish. I think proper to mention some few things about the foundation of this University and its Colleges. Cantaber, a Spaniard, is thought to have first instituted this academy 375 years before Christ; and Sebert, King of the East Angles, to have restored it, A. D. 630. It was afterwards subverted in the confusion under the Danes, and lay long neglected; till, upon the Norman Conquest, every thing began to brighten up again: from that time Inns and Halls, for the convenient lodging of students, began to be built, but without any revenues annexed to them. The first College, called Peter House, was built and endowed by Hugh Balsam, Bishop of Ely, A. D. 1280; and in imitation of him, Richard Badew, with the assistance of Elizabeth Burk, Countess of Clare

The daies of her abode were passed in scholasticall exercises of philosophie, his icke, anddivinity; the nights in comedies and tragedies, set forth partly by the whole University, and partly by the Students of the King's College. At the breaking up of the Divinity Act, being on Wednesday the 9th of August (on the which day she rode through the towne, and viewed the Colledges, those goodly and ancient monuments of the Kings of England, her noble predecessours) she made within St. Maries Church a notable Oration in Latine, in the presence of the whole University, to the Students' great comfort.

and Ulster, founded Clare Hall, in 1326; Mary de St. Paul, Countess of Pembroke, Pembroke Hall, in 1343; the Monks of Corpus Christi, the College of the same name, though it has besides that of Benet; John Craudene, Trinity Hall, 1354; Edmond Gonville in 1348, and John Caius, a physician in our times, Gonville and Caius College; King Henry VI. King's College, in 1441; adding to it a Chapel, that may justly claim a place among the most beautiful buildings in the world; on its right side is a fine Library, where we saw the Book of Psalms in manuscript upon parchment, four spans in length, and three broad, taken from the Spaniards at the siege of Cadiz, and thence brought into England with other rich spoils. Margaret of Anjou, his wife, founded Queen's College, 1448, at the same time that John Alcock, Bishop of Ely, built Jesus College; Robert Woodlarke, Catherine Hall, 1456; Margaret of Richmond, mother of King Henry VII. Christ's and St. John's College, about 1506; Thomas Audley, Chancellor of England, Magdalen College, much increased since, both in buildings and revenue, by Christopher Wray, Lord Chief Justice; and the most potent King Henry VIII. erected Trinity College, for religion and polite letters; in this Chapel is the tomb of Dr. Whitacre, with an inscription in gold letters upon marble; Emanuel College built in our own times by the most honourable and prudent Sir Walter Mildmay, one of her Majesty's Privy Council: and lastly, Sidney College, now first building by the executors of the Lady Frances Sidney, Countess of Suffolk, who was the daughter, sister, and aunt, of those eminent Knights, Sir William, Sir Henry, and Sir Philip Sidney. We must note here, that there is a certain sect in England, called Puritans: these, according to the doctrine of Church of Geneva, reject all ceremonies antiently held, and admit of neither organs nor tombs in their places of worship, and entirely abhor all difference in rank among Churchmen, such as Bishops, Deans, &c.: they were first named Puritans by the Jesuit Sandys. They do not live separate, but mix with those of the Church of England in the Colleges." Hentzner, in 1598.—To this list of Colleges is now to be added, Downing College, founded in 1800, pursuant to the will of Sir George Downing, Bart. of Gamlingham, co. Cambridge. See Gent. Mag. vol. LXXI. p. 197.

TRIUMPHS OF THE MUSES.

Or, The Grand Reception and Entertainment of Queen ELIZABETH *at* CAMBRIDGE, 1564[1].

CONTAINING,

I. Sir William Cecill[2], Chancellor of Cambridge, to [Edward Hawford, S. T. P. Master of Christ's College, and] his Vicechancellor of that University; acquainting him with the Queen's intended design to come thither, and wishing him to provide lodgings, and such Academical Exercises for her Entertainment as may be most agreeable to her. Dated 12 Julii 1564.

To the Right Worshipful Mr. Vicechancellor of the Universitye of Cambridge.

Mr. VICECHANCELLOR,

1. After my very hartye commendations. Althoughe youe may here by rumors of the Quene's Majestie's intention to repayre thither in her Progresse, and to remayne in that Universitye three days (that is, the 8, 9, and 10 of August) yet I, consideringe the place I holde to be your Chauncellor (though unwordelye) have thought mete to impart the same unto youe; praying youe to conferr with suche of the Masters of the Coleges ther as youe shall thinke mete, and consider

2. [1.] What lodginge shal be metest for her Majestie, and

3. Next, what maner of plesures in lerninge maye be presented to her Majestie, who hath knowledge to understande very well in all common sciences:

4. Thirdlye, youe maye doe well to conferre with the Maior of the Towne, how the Towne for both your juridictions may be preserved from contagion of plague.

5. As for myselfe I meane to lodge with my olde nurse, in S. John's College: and so I praye youe informe the Master.

6. If you shall think mete to communicate any thinge with me concerning this matter, I praye youe sende some man of knowledge to me, with home I may conferre. My desire is that two things maye speciallye appeare in that Universitye:

[1] Communicated to Mr. Peck, from a MS. in the hands of Roger Gale, Esq. p. 63; and now collated with Harl. MSS. 7037. 109. intituled, "Queen Elizabeth's Coming to Cambridge, 1564."—The words and passages between crotchets are not in the Harl. MS.

[2] Created Lord Burleigh in 1576.

order and lerninge. And for order I meane bothe for Religion and civill behaviour. And thus, being pressede with muche business, I am hastely forced to ende my scriblinge. At Grenewich, the 12 of Julii 1564.

Your assured frende, WILLIAM CECILL.

This letter was received at Cambridge the Monday following, being the 17 of July [1].

II. Edmund Grindall, Lord Bishop of London, to the Vicechancelor, and Heads of the University; notifying the Queen's intended Progress thither [2]. Dated 15 July 1564 [3].

1. On the 15 day of July, the Right Reverend Father in God Edmund [Lord] Bishop of London, directed his letters unto [Edmund] Hawford, [S. T. P. Master of Christ's College, Cambridge, and] Vice-chancellor [of that University] and the Masters of Colleges; signifying, that

2. He had understanding by Sir William Cecyl, Knight, Principal Secretary to the Queen's Majestie, and High Chancellor of the University; that the Queen's Majestie intended, in her Progresse, to see Cambridge; and that she would be there about the eight of August next.

3. And thereupon the said Reverend Father advertised them, to put themselves in all readiness to pleasure her Majestie, and to welcome her with all manner of scholastical exercises; viz. with Sermons, both in English and Latin; Disputations in all kind of Faculties; and playing of Comedies and Tragedies; Orations and Verses, both in Latin and Greek, to be made and set up of all students, in the way that her Majesty should goe or ride.

III. The Order and Preparation for the Queen's Reception [4].

1. The next day [after the receipt of Sir William Cecil's letter] were sent from the University both the Proctors [Richard Curtis and Henry Morley] and one

[1] E. collect. MS. cl. Bakeri, ubi infra.

[2] From the MS Collections of Mr. Thomas Baker, the Cambridge Antiquary, vol. X. p. 109, as transcribed for Mr. Peck's use (with Mr. Baker's allowance) by the Rev. Zachary Grey, LL. D.

[3] Vide P. Rami Schol. Mathemat. pp. 14, 15.

[4] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.—Instead of this title and the first paragraph, the Harl. MS reads:

"The Receiving of Queen Elizabeth at Cambridge. V. MS. Jo. Mori Ep'i Norv. Fol. 403, Num. 664, in Catalogo MSS. Angliæ.

"The Munday following, being the 17th of July, letters of like importance came to the University,

Bedell: who, upon their coming to London, were very gently received, and had conference with the said Sir William Cecyl, the Bishop of London, and Dr. [Walter] Haddon, Master of the Requests, and Mr. Dr. [Gabriel Goodman], the Dean of Westminster. And, in conclusion, had put in writing by the said Mr. Secretary all such orders as should be observed, of the University and every Member of the same, at the Queen's Majestie's coming.

2. [viz.] As well for the standing of all Scholars and Graduats in their degrees and habits; the receiving her at the West door of the King's College Church, with a canopy born by four Doctors; the delivering up of the Bedells staffs; the Provost of the said College with all his company standing in copes; the ringing of bells; the order of the Proctor's oration, which he should make in the name of the University; as for making of the stage in S. Marie's Church; the order of disputation; the questions for the same; the Sermon *ad clerum;* the order of the Comedies and Tragedies; the verses made, to be seen by the best learned in every House; and the said verses to be compiled in one book, to be given to the Queen's Majestie; as also one other book of the Founders and Benefactors of every College, and what great learned men and servants to the Prince and Commonwealth had been brought up in the same.

3. During this time provision of beer, ale, and wine, was sent to the King's College, and divers officers of the Court repaired to the town, to take up the Queen's lodging, and to know when any dyed of the plague; with certain information, that the Queen's Majestie would be at Cambridge upon Saturday the 5th of August. Whereupon the Vice-chancellor and the Maior took order for the well paving of all the Town; and that every inhabitant should provide sufficient sand [upon the coming of the Queen's Majestie [1].]

from Sir William Cecil, &c. and further requiring, that some expert men should be sent unto him, with whom he might have conference, for the better receiving the Queen's Majesty, and convenient order to be observed of all persons, states, and conditions, with advertisement what College they thought fittest to receive her Highness. Whereupon the next day were sent from the University both the Proctors and one Bedell, who, upon their coming to London, were very gently received, had conference with the said Sir William Cecill, the Bishop of London, and Dr. Haddon, Master of the Requests, and Mr. Dr. Goodman, Dean of Westminster, and in conclusion had put in writing, by the said Mr. Secretary, all such orders as should be observed of the University and every member of the same, at the Queen's Majesties coming."

[1] Harl MS. "to cover the streets, at the coming of the Queen's Majesty."

[4. Here also is to be noted, that about the 24th of July, upon information given by Mr. Secretary, the University directed their letters to the Lord Robert, humbly desiring his honour, to 'commend all their doings to the Prince, and to be a mean that all should be taken in good part.']

[IV. The Lord Robert Dudley to the University; signifying, that, as their intended Exercises are designed purely for the Queen's Entertainment, they need not in the least fear but they will all be accepted and taken in good part by her [1].

To my very loving friends the Vice-chancellor, with the rest of the Fellows, in the Universitye of Cambridge.

1. As I was not a little glad to receyve your last letter (perceivinge therby bothe the great care youe had to discharge yourselves to the uttermost for the Queen's Majestie's best likinge and contentation, now att her cominge amonge youe; as also your good-wills towards me, in makinge so good accompte of my poore friendship for helpe to the furderaunce of the same), yet cannot I be well satisfyed, that (beinge so bounde and tyed unto youe as I am, by your just deservinge) [I] had not prevented your requests with the offer of my ready good-will wholy to be employed as might seme eny waye good to stande youe in steade. Prayinge youe to thinke (as I was fullye determined so to have done, and my messenger prepared to come unto youe even at the present tyme I receyved yours) so to accepte my former meaninge with all my habilitye, wherin yt may serve and pleasure you, in so good parte as here I offer yt most willingly. For loth would I be that youe should bestowe so greate a token of your frendly good-willes one me, both undeservide and unloked for as youe all did, in makinge me one of your cheffe officers, and att such a tyme as sildom happs, and yet never none more desired to youer comforts; I shoulde be founde either unmyndfull or unthankefull for ytt.

2. Therefore I saye, whatsoever I maye doe, and youe shall thinke feete for me to doe, I am and wil be readye (God willinge) to the most of my power to do yt; with my frendshipp, every waye to furder you; with my pourse, to assiste and spend with youe; and myne owne selfe, att your commandements in all I may to honour and serve youe. And in nothing shall I recken myselfe more beholdinge unto youe, then in that I am [yours] wholy to use me.

[1] From the above mentioned MS. in the hands of Roger Gale, Esq. p. 63.

3. And nowe, as towchinge the matter in your letters for doubt of your well-doings to the good-likinge of Queen's Majestie, I maye very well putt you out of eny such doubte. For, presuminge with how good myndes youe will offer all things; and, knowinge howe far her Highnes doth esteme good-will above any other gifts; let this perswade youe, that nothinge can be with better will done by youe, than yt wil be graciously accepted of her; whose vertues and princely dispositions, agreable with all other excellente lerning, is suche, as yt cannot be, but as youe shall have all things well taken as you woulde desier; so shall youe be otherwise as well satisfied as you can wishe.

4. Thus I will leave further trouble to youe, till my chaunce shal be to see youe: havinge, in the mean tyme, sent this berer my servaunt unto youe, to knowe yf any waye you will use me or myne. And here, with my most harty commendations, I will commyt you to the favor of Almighty God.

At the Courte, this 27th of July 1564.

Yours, all very assured to my power, R. DUDDELEY.]

[V. Sir William Cecil, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, to [Edward Hawforde, S. T. P. Master of Christ's College, and] his Vice-chancellor of that University; shewing his uneasiness lest the Queen, at her coming, should not be entertained to her satisfaction [1].

To my veray lovinge frende Mr. Doctor Hawforde, Vice-chancellor of Cambridge.

Mr. VICE-CHANCELOR,

1. I am in great anxietie for the well-doinge of things there; and I find myself much troubled with other busines here, and with an unhappy greffe in my foote.

2. This bearer [Gabriel Goodman] Mr. Dean of Westminster, commethe of meere good wyll to furder your common causes. I praye youe let me knowe how youre matters do procede.

3. I meane to be at Sir Raffe Sadler's on Thursday next at night. And, on Friday night, either at Cambridge or near to Haselingefilde; if I maye finde any lodginge. 1 Aug. 1564.

Yours assured, W. CECYLL.]

[1] From the same MS. p. 64.

VI. Sir William Cecil, Chancellor of the University, of Cambridge, his Arrival and Reception there, on Friday 4 Aug. 1564[1].

1. Upon Friday the 4th of August Sir William Cecyl, having a sore leg, came, with his lady, in a coach, about three a clocke in the afternoone, and tooke up his lodging at the Master's chambers of St. John's College: where he was received with an oration. And

2. When he had [reposed[2]] himself a while, he sent for the Vice-chancellor and all Heads. For he would in no case, that either they should meet him by the way (as it was thought good by some to do) or to come ere he was ready, because of his sore legg.

3. And there with them (after he had taken every one by the hand, and enquired their names and functions) he at large discoursed of all things, touching his former instructions. And added, 'that order should be diligently kept of all sorts; and that uniformity should be shewed in apparel and Religion, and especially in setting at the Communion-table.' And so, for that time, he dismissed the whole company; willing and commanding the Bedells, to wait upon the Vice-chancellor homeward: for the Bedells would have remained with the same Sir William, [he] being High Chancellor.

4. The Vice-chanceller, the Heads, and the Proctors, at their coming, gave unto the said Mr. Secretary 'most humble thanks for his gentleness and great care that he had for and towards the University; and instantly desired his Honor to continue the same; and that it would please him to stand with the University at the receiving of the Queen; and give up the Bedells staffs:' which he then and there promised. And then the University presented him with two pair of gloves, a march-pain, and two sugar-loaves: and so departed to their lodging.

VII. The Lord Robert Dudley[3], Lord High Steward of the University of Cambridge, his Arrival and Reception there on Saturday, 5 Aug. 1564[4].

1. The 5 August, being Saturday, about eight a clock, the said Sir William Cecyl sent for the Vice-chancellor, and all the heads, and shewed them, that the Lord Robert, [Lord] High Steward of that University, had sent him word, that

[1] From Mr. Thomas Baker's MS Collections, vol. X. as above. Copied by Dr. Grey.

[2] Harl. MS. "deposed."

[3] Fifth son of the Duke of Northumberland, created Earl of Leicester in September following.

[4] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

he would come that morning to the University, 'to know if they would require [any thing of him to be done [1]] for the contentation of the Prince.' And, upon his message, he willed them to be in readiness for his Honor's reception [2].

2. Mr. Secretary, with the Heads of Colleges, being advertised of his Honor's coming, toke order to meet him at the King's College, then called the Court. And thither he rode, all the Bedells going before him bare headed. And there, after he had saluted Sir William Cecyl, he first did peruse the Queen's lodging, and after the Church, and the way that the Queen should come to the same. And so, [both] taking their horses, they ridd unto his lodging at Trinity College; the Bedells going before them; where the Master [Mr. Robert Beaumont] at the gate received his Honor with an oration. And so brought him, through the whole company, being in number 204 persons, unto the hall. From thence to his lodging in the Master's Chamber; the doors and walls whereof were hanged with verses of his praises and well-coming. And the University gave unto his Honor two pair of gloves, a march-pain, and two sugar-loaves.

3. Immediately they both departed to S. John's College, and there likewise the Master and the company received his Honor with an oration. And then they came to Mr. Secretary's Chamber; where he took every man by the hand, [being] advertised by Mr. Chancellor what was their names, and what rooms every man did bear. And, that done, they did take full order for the receiving and entertaining of the Queen's Majesty; and so departed: requiring the Vice-chancellor, to dinner. Where he appointed a square table for the Bedells.

4. Then the Vice-chancellor, with the Heads, repaired unto the Duke of Norfolk's lodging, which was at one Mr. Raie's, an Alderman (because the Duke is Steward to the Town) and gave unto his Grace two pair of gloves, a march-pain, and a sugar-loaf.

5. And from thence, to the Earl of Suffolk, and presented him with a pair of gloves. And [the like to] the rest of the Nobility.

[1] Harl. MS. "of him any thing to be done, and further to take order for all things to be done."

[2] The Harl. MS. adds, "Here it is to be noted, that about the 24th of July, upon information given to Mr. Secretary, the University directed their letters to the Lord Robert, humbly desiring his Honour to commend all their doing to the Prince, and to be a mean that all should be taken in good part: who therefore, about the last of July, sent one of his especiall servants, with his letters, excusing himself that he had not sooner sent unto them, promising all his possible power and good-will, and that he would (employ) for the advancement of the University, his words, his deeds, his purse, and all that he had."—See before, p. 154.

VIII. The farther Order and Preparation for the Reception of her Majesty on the day of her coming; viz. 5 Aug. 1564[1].

1. At two a clock all the whole University, at the ringing of the University bell, assembled at King's College. And there, by the Chancellor, Vice-chancellor, Proctors, and Bedells, were set in order; and straightly charged, 'every man to keep their place.' And all other, 'not to mingle themselves with them.'

2. First, at the corner at the Queen's College and Martin Gill's house, was set a great falling-gate, with a lock and staple. From that place, unto the King's College Church West door, stoode, upon both sides, one by one, all the University. From the gate stood the Scholars; then the Batchellors of Arts; then the Batchellors of Law; then the Master Regents; then the Non Regents and Batchellors of Divinity. Then, at last, the Doctors in their degree; and every one in [their] habits and hoods. The last Doctor and the Vice-chancellor stood upon the lowest greese of the West doore. And by him the three Bedells.

3. The whole lane, between the King's College and the Queen's College, was strawed with rushes, and flags hanging in divers places, with coverlets, and boughes; and many verses fixed upon the wall.

4. St. Austin's lane was boarded up, for the keeping of these ways, and for observing of order. And, that no person should stand there but Scholars, there were appointed eight men as tipt-staves. And the great South gate of the King's College was kept by the Queen's porters: who received such charge, that, after the Queen's train was entered, they should suffer none to come in.

5. All the Scholars had in commandment, at the Queen's Majestie's passing by them, to cry out, "Vivat Regina," lowly kneeling. And, after that, quietly and orderly to depart home to their Colleges; and, in no wise to come to the Court, the Disputations, or to the Plays. And if, upon some just occasion, they were enforced to goe into the Towne; that then they should go two and two; upon a great pain.

6. The King's College Church was hanged with fine tapestry, or arras of the Queen's, from the North Vestry dore, round by the Communion-table, unto the South Vestry dore; and all that place strawed with rushes. The Communion-table and Pulpit hanged richly.

7. Upon the South side, about the middle between the Vestry dore and the

[1] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

Communion-table (which stood North and South) was hanged a rich travas of crimson velvet, for the Queen's Majestie; with all other things appertaining.

8. Also a fair closet glazed towards the Quire was devised and made, in the middle of the rood loft; if the Queen's Majestie perhaps would there repose herself; which was not occupied.

9. The place, between the North and South and West doors of the Church was strawed with rushes, being not paved. And, in the middle, between the North and South doors, a fair Turky carpet laid; and, upon that, a little joined short forme set, covered also with one other Turky carpet; and one cushion to kneel upon, and one other to lean upon, of cloth of gold; and thereon was laid the Bible in Latin. All these were of the Queen's stuff. Also there was set a chair of red velvet for her Majestie to have set in, whilst she heard the Oration, if she had forsaken her horse.

10 [On] the part of the College, Mr. Doctor [Philip] Baker, with all his company, was in copyes, standing in a length, from the Quire doore, unto the North and South doors, orderly, as in procession wise.

11. The bells both of the Colleges and also of the Towne were rung most part of the afternoon. And such Churches as were negligent herein, were afterwards called upon, and were fined, some 8*s*. 4*d*. some more, some less. Order also was taken, that, upon the Queen's coming to the Church doore, all the bells should cease, that her Majestie might hear the Oration.

IX. Queen Elizabeth's Arrival and Reception at Cambridge, on Saturday 5 August 1564 [1].

1. All things being in this wise ordered, the Queen's Majestie came from Mr. Worthington's house at Haslingfield, where she lay all night, by Grantchester. And, by the way, the Duke's Grace of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, the Bishop of Ely [Richard Cox], and divers other honorable personages, met with her Majestie, and so conveyed her toward the town.

2. The Major of the Town, called Robert Lane, with the Aldermen, and all the Burgesses, with the Recorder, met with her Majestie, a little above Newnham, on horseback; and there alighted, and did their duties, and made by the Recorder an oration in English.

3. Then the Major delivered the mace, with a fair standing cup, which cost

[1] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

£.19, and 20 of old angels in it. Which her Majesty received gently; and redelivered the mace to the Major, and tooke the cup, &c. to one of her footmen, and so came to Newnham Mills (the Major riding with the mace before her Majestie). And there (being requested to change her horse) she alighted, and went into the miller's yard and house for a little space. And so took horse, and came forward.

4. Sir William Cecyl all this [while [1]] sate upon his horse at the gate beyond the Queen's College, and caused certain of the guard to keep the [streete [2]], with strict commandment as was given before: and turned all the trayne into the towne, saving the Lords and Chief Officers appointed to wait upon her Grace.

5. Then came the Trumpetters, and, by solemn blast, declared her Majestie to approach. Then followed the Lords in their order and degree. Her Almoner, the Bishop of Rochester [Edmund Gheast] bareheaded; with the Bishop of Ely. Then Garter King at Arms, in his Royal cote; with divers Sergeants at Arms. Then the Lord Hunsdon with the sword in a Royal scabbard of goldsmith's work. And after him, the Queen's Majestie, (with a great companie of Ladies and Maids of Honor) who, at the entring at Queen's College, was informed, by Mr. Secretary, of the Scholars, of what sort they were. And the like he did of all other companies and degrees.

6. When her Majestie was about the middle of the Scholars or Sophisters, two, appointed for the same, came forth, and kneeled before her Grace: and, kissing their papers, exhibited the same unto her Majestie. Wherein were contained two Orations gratulatory; the one in verse, the other prose. Which her Highness received, and gave them to one of the footmen. The like was observed and done by the Batchellours of Arts; and of two Masters of Arts. And so she was brought among the Doctors; where all the Lords and Ladies did forsake their horses; and her Majestie only remained on horseback.

7. [She was dressed] in a gown of black velvet pinked: a call upon her head, set with pearles and pretious stones; a hat that was spangled with gold, and a bush of feathers.

8. The Major of the Town, riding before her Majestie bareheaded, stayed himself at the King's College South-gate; as acknowledging that he had no authority or jurisdiction in that place. Of this he was advertised the day before by Mr. Secretary.

[1] Harl. MS. "time."

[2] Harl. MS. "strayte."

9. When the Queen's Majestie came to the West doore of the Church, Sir William Cecyl kneeled downe and welcomed her Grace; shewing unto her the order of the Doctors. And the Bedells, kneeling, kissed their staves; and so delivered them to Mr. Secretary; who likewise kissed the same, and so delivered them to the Queen's hands: who could not well hold them all. And her Grace gently and merrily re-delivered them, 'willing him and other Magistrates of the University, to minister justice uprightly, as she trusted they did. Or she would take them into her own hands, and see to it.' Adding, 'that, although the Chancellor did hault (for his leg was sore, as is beforementioned); yet she trusted that Justice did not hault.'

X. The Orator's Speech [1].

1. Then her Highness was advertised, that the University by their Orator would speak unto her Majestie. Whereupon she enquired for the Orator, and willed him to begin.

2. Then Mr. William Master, of the King's College, Orator, making his three curtesies, kneeled downe upon the first greese or step of the West door (which was, on the walls outward, covered with verses), and made his Oration, of length almost half an hour. Containing in effect these things:

3. 'First, he praised and commended many and singular virtues set and planted in her Majesty.' Which her Highness not acknowledging of, [she] shaked her head, bit her lips and her fingers; and sometimes broke forth [into passion [2]], and these words, "Non est veritas, et utinam——."

4. 'Praising virginity,' she said to the Orator, 'God's blessing of thyne heart; there continue.'

5. After he shewed, 'What joy the University received of her presence. Of the antiquity of the University, which is much older than Oxford or Paris; and out of the which, as out of a most clear fountain, they sprang. Of the foundation of most part of the Colleges: where he at large followed the whole state, foundation, and fortune of the King's College.'

6. [So much of his Speech as concerns the antiquity of this University shall be here inserted at large; because it occasioned the dispute afterwards between Caius of Oxford and Caius of Cambridge.

[1] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

[2] Harl. MS. "in these passions."

7. [1] 'Superest adhuc, excellentissima Princeps, cum posita sint breviter multorum Collegiorum incunabula; ut ipsa Academia nostra, quando esse cœperit, paucis explicetur.

8. 'Historia nostra scriptum est, a Cantabro quodam Hispaniæ principe, (cum, domestico tumultu patria ejectus, in nostrum regnum appulisset) Gurguntii temporibus, fuisse extructam.

9. 'Hujus autoris sententiæ Lelandus et vanitatis arguens et mendacii, Sigebertum regem facit academiæ nostræ conditorem. In quo perniciosum reliquit exemplum nimis curiose in historias inquirendi, et sibi etiam parum consuluit. Nam, cum ipse tam multis non credat mirabiliter in hoc conspirantibus, quis paulo magis consideratus ei soli fidem putabit esse adhibendam?

10. 'Sed, sive ad hunc, sive ad illum autorem referatur, illud constat inter omnes, Oxoniensi academiam nostram multis esse annis antiquiorem. Nam illa ab Aluredo rege dicitur esse instituta. Quem, omnes sciunt, et Gurguntii et Sigeberti ætati fuisse multo posteriorem.

11. 'Illud preterea, ad magnam nostram gloriam, omnes una voce testificantur historiæ, Oxoniensem academiam a Cantabrigiensi doctissimos mutuatos esse, qui prima ingenuarum artium incunabula in suo gymnasio traderent.

12. 'Parisiensem etiam (quasi coloniam a nostra academia ductam) Alcuinum nostrum, Bedæ discipulum, a Carolo magno Gallorum rege, magnis locupletatum beneficiis habuisse; qui discendi cupidus, quasi ludum quendam bonarum artium Lutetiis primus aperuit.']

13. 'Last of all, he (falling unto the praises of the Lord Robert and Sir William Cecyl) humbly required of her Grace, that it would please her to hear them in all such things as the University should intend or purpose for her Majesty's Entertainment.'

14. When he had done, she much commended him, and much marvelled that his memory did so well serve him, repeating such diverse and sundry matters; saying, 'That she would answer him again in Latin, but for fear she should speak false Latin; and then they would laugh at her.' But in fine, in token of her contentation, she called him unto her presence, and offered him her hand to kiss; requiring his name?

[1] E Collect. MS. Clar. Bakeri, vol. X. D. 185.

XI. Queen Elizabeth's Reception and Entertainment in King's College Chappel, and in King's College, on Saturday, 5 August 1564 [1].

1. Then she alighted from her horse, and asking, [of] what degree every Doctor was? offered her hand to be kissed. And [then] four of the principal Doctors [*viz.* Edmund Hawford, S. T. P. Master of Christ's College, and at that time Vice-chancellor; Andrew Perne, S. T. P. Master of Peter House; John Porie, Master of Corpus Christi College; and Francis Newton, S. T. P.] bearing a canopy, she, under the same, entred into the Church, and kneeled down at the place appointed, between the two doors North and South; the Lady Strange bearing the traine: and all the other Ladies followed in their degrees.

2. Then the Provost, revested in a rich cope all of needle-work (standing about four yards from the Queen, directly towards the Quire, in the middle of his company kneeling of both sides) made his obeysance and courtesies three times, coming towards her Majestie. At the last, kneeling hard at her stoole, he kissed his hand, and so pointed unto the psalme, "Deus misereatur;" inquiring, 'Whether it would please her Majestie to answer and say with him?' And, understanding that she would pray privately; he likewise privately said the said psalme, and, after that a collect for the Queen. Which done, the whole Quire begun to sing, in English, a song of gladness; and so went orderly into their stalls in the Quire. The Queen following, and going into her travys, under the canopy; and, marvellously [revising [2]] at the beauty of the Chappel, greatly praised it, above all other within her Realme.

3. This song ended, the Provost began the "Te Deum," in English, in his cope: which was solemnly sung in prick-song, and the organs playing.

4. After that, he began Even-song, which also was solemnly sung: every man standing in his cope.

5. Which being ended, the Queen's Majestie came forth of her traverse, and went towards the lodging by a privy way, made through the East window of the North Vestry door as before. And as she went, she 'thanked God that had sent her to this University, where she, altogether against her expectation, was so received, that she thought, she could not be better.'

6. During all this time of prayer, the Lords and other honourable persons, with

[1] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

[2] Harl. MS. "reviling."

the Doctors, sate on the high stalls. And [afterwards betwixt] the doors and walls of the Vestry and [the] porch of the Provost's place (which was now the Court) stood the two Proctors, and, by my Lord Robert and Mr. Secretary, presented unto her Majestie, in the name of the University, four pair of Cambridge double gloves, edged and trimmed with two laces of fine gold; and six boxes of fine comfitts and other conceits (devised and provided at London by Mr. Osborne of the Exchequer, late [a] scholar of Cambridge, at the [appointment [1]] of Mr. Secretary;) which she thankfully took, and so went to her chamber. And

7. The Bedells, receiving Mr. Chancellor at the same place, went before him with their staves to his lodging, he riding upon a little black nagg.

[XII. An account of the sundry Places where the Court and the several Offices thereunto belonging were kept at Cambridge, during this the Queen's stay there [2].

1. The Choristers' School was made the Buttery.
2. The Pantry and Ewry were two Chambers in the King's College.
3. The open Kitchens and Skulleryes were raised against S. Austin's wall.
4. The Cellar, in the Provost's Buttery.
5. The Councell Chamber, in the South Vestry.
6. The Guard Chamber, was the Lower Hall of the Provost's Place.
7. The Chamber of Presence, the Lodging over that.
8. The Gallery and other Chambers served for the Queen's Lodging.]

[XIII. The several Places where the Nobles, &c. were lodged at Cambridge, during this the Queen's stay there [3].

1. The Earl of Warwick and the Lord Robert were lodged in Trinity College.
2. The Duke, at Mr. Ray's, Alderman.
3. The Lord Chamberlayn and the Lord Clinton, at Trinity Hall.
4. The Lord Hunsdon, at Clare Hall.
5. The Earl of Sussex, at Katherine Hall.
6. The Earl of Oxford, the Earl of Rutland, and the Secretary, at S. John's College.

[1] Harl. MS. "assignment."

[2] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

[3] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

7. The Cofferer, the Masters and other Officers of the Houshold, at Queen's College.

8. Mr. Doctor Haddon, the Lady Strange, and divers other Ladies, in the Fellows Chamber in King's College.

9. The Maids of Honour and the Physitians, at Gunvil and Caius College.]

XIV. Queen Elizabeth's Entertainment at King's College, on Sunday, 6 August 1564[1].

1. Sunday in the morning (being the 6 of August) the Bedells brought the High Chancellor with their staves unto the Court; *viz.* unto the porch of the Provost's Place. (For you must go at no time farther, bearing up your staves.) And then, by his commandment, warned all the Doctors to give their attendance at the Court, at such times as the Queen's Majestie would goe to Church.

2. Morning prayer was done between seven and eight; unto which came divers of the Lords. For whose better placing none of the [Collectors[2]], but Masters of Arts, sat in the higher stalls; and they next unto the Vestry doors; the Provost sitting hard by them. The Batchellours, Priests, and Clerks, in the lower seats. And the Scholars, on the formes of the Choristers.

3. When mattens were ended, every man repaired unto the Court gate, to wait upon the Queen. All the Doctors, saving the Physicians, in their gowns of scarlet, as they went continually, as long as the Queen tarried. And so accordingly, two and two, as they were in degree and seniority, stood.

4. At the Queen's coming, all the Gentlemen under the degree of Knights went first. Then (by the Gentleman Usher called Mr. Foster) were appointed the Doctors. After them the Knights. Then the Lords after them; with the Gentleman-Usher and the [Serjeants[3]] at Arms. Immediately before the sword went the three Bedells, bearing their staves as they customably doe. And so the Queen, on foot, came unto the North doore of the Church; which was kept with Yeomen of her guard. And so was the Quire-door also. To whome by Mr. Secretary commandment was given, that they should suffer none to enter, but the Masters of Arts coming in their habit to the Sermon *ad clerum.*

5. At the said Church doore foure of the eldest Doctors carried a canopy over her Majestie to her travis. Incontinently began the Letany. And, after that, Mr.

[1] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey. [2] Harl. MS. "College." [3] Harl. MS. "Servants."

Andrew Perne, D. D. ready in his Doctor's cope, was, by the Bedells, brought to the pulpit, which stood over against her travis. Which her Highness caused to be drawn open. And so, at the end of the stoole did sit downe, and was seene of all the people [at[1]] the time of the Sermon.

6. The Preacher, after he had done his duty, in craving leaving by his three curtesys, and, so kneeling, stood up, and began his matter, having for his theme, *Omnis anima subdita sit potestatibus supereminentibus.*

7. About the midst of his Sermon, her Majestie sent the Lord Hunsdon to will him to put on his cap: which he did unto the end. At which time, or he could get out of the pulpit, by the Lord Chamberlayn she sent him word, that 'it was the first [Sermon] that ever she heard in Latin; and, she thought, she should never hear a better.' And then the Quire sung, in prick-song, a song. Which done, she departed to her Palace by the secret way; the four Doctors bearing the canopy as before. Which the footmen as their fee claimed: and it was redeemed for £.3. 6*s.* 8*d.*

8. This day Mr. Chancellor called the Vice-Chancellor to dinner, with the Bedells. And afterwards sent to them five bucks, to bestowe upon the University. He also sent one unto the Bedells. Also the Lord Robert sent ten for that purpose and end.

9. At evening prayer the company of King's College, being informed that the Queen's Majestie would not come unto the same, began and did sing. And then, being advertised that her Grace was coming, staid. And when she was come unto her travis by the secret way, they of new did begin the even-song.

10. Which ended, she departed back, by the same way, to the play "Aulularia Plauti." For the hearing and playing whereof, was made, by her Highnes surveyor and at her own cost, in the body of the [King's College] Church, a great stage containing the breadth of the Church from the one side to the other, that the Chappels might serve for Houses. In the length it ran two of the lower Chappels full, with the pillars on a side.

11. Upon the South-wall was hanged a cloth of state, with the appurtenances and half-path, for her Majesty.

12. In the rood-loft, another stage for Ladies and Gentlewomen to stand on. And the two lower tables, under the said rood-loft, were greatly enlarged and rayled for the choyce officers of the Court.

[1] Harl. MS. "all."

13. There was, before her Majesty's coming, made in the King's College Hall, a great stage. But, because it was judged by divers to be too little, and too close for her Highness and her company, and also far from her lodging, it was taken down.

14. When all things were ready for the plays, the Lord Chamberlayn, with Mr. Secretary, came in; bringing a multitude of the guard with them, having every man in his hand a torch-staff, for the lights of the play (for no other lights were occupied); and would not suffer any to stand upon the stage, save a very few upon the North side. And the guard stood upon the ground, by the stage side, holding their lights. From the Quire doore unto the stage was made as 'twere a bridge, rayled on both sides; for the Queen's Grace to go to the stage; which was straightly kept.

15. At last her Highness came, with certain Lords, Ladies, and Gentlewomen; all the Pensioners going on both sides, with torch staves. But the sword was not carried, neither the maces. And so took her seat, and heard the play fully. Which was played by certain selected Persons, chosen out of all Colleges of the town, at the discretion of Mr. Roger Kelke [1], D. D. who was by the Vice-chancellor and Heads of Colleges specially appointed to set forth and to teach such plays as should be exhibited before her Grace. To whom were joined four others thought mete for that charge, chosen out of the four principall Colleges.

16. When the play was ended, her Majesty departed to her lodging about twelve of the clock; in such order as she came.

XV. Queen Elizabeth's Entertainment at S. Mary's Church, in Cambridge, on Monday, 7 August 1654 [2].

1. Upon Monday, at eight of the clock, the University bell did sound unto the ordinary Lectures. For the Term, by publick consent, was resumed upon Friday the fourth of August, to continue all the time of the Queen's abode here. And, during that space, all things, touching all Lectures and disputations, to be done as fully and wholly, as at any other time and season. The ordinaries reading, [Mr. Secretary] with other Lords and Gentlemen came to the Schools, and heard the Lectures, as well of physic, dialect, and rhetorick, as of divinity and law.

[1] This Roger Kelke was collated Archdeacon of Stowe 5 May 1563 He died Jan. 6, 1575, being then Master of Magdalen College, Cambridge. See his Epitaph in Willis's Cathedrals, vol. II. p. 130.

[2] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

2. The Divinity [Lecture] was read in the Logick Schools at nine o'clock. For the great Divinity School was fraught with wardrop of bedds; and the higher, with the office of the spicery. And in the Little Chappel (where the Doctors usually stand at Divinity disputation) was placed the Groom Porter.

3. At nine a clock was a Disputation in Art, and the Master brought to the Schools, with the Bedells. And to that came so many Lords and Gentlemen, that no man could stir in the Schools. The Lords commanded the Proctors, and Mr. Leyton the Disputer, to put on their caps, and to keep and observe the old, antient rites. In this Disputation Mr. Secretary ordered the same, as Moderator; and none departed untill the end of the Disputation.

4. Against one a clock was provided in S. Marie's Church, for disputations, a great and ample stage, from the wall of the Belfrey-head unto the Chancell. In the East end was made a spacious and high room for the Queen's Majestie. Which was, by her own servants, richly hanged with arras and cloth of state, and all other necessaries, with a cushion to lean upon. All the Disputations were driven to that part of the stage.

5. And because both the sides were little enough for the Lords and Ladys, new stages were devised for the Doctors, upon both the sides, fixed to the side-posts being some space above those who sat upon the forms, and yet lower than the rayls of the higher stages.

6. The Divines sate upon the South side; and with them, next to the Queen's feet, Mr. Secretary as Chancellour, having before him the usual cloth, and a long velvet cushion.

7. Upon the other side sate the Lawyers and Physicians, next the Queen's stage. With whom sate Mr. Doctor Haddon, Master of Requests, in his seniority.

8. In the middle almost stood the Responsal's seat, looking eastward. Above that, eastward, sate the Batchellours of Divinity on both sides, with the Non-regents. And last of all, westward, stood the Masters of Arts, who were commanded to be at the disputation. All, save the Doctors, were in their habits and hoods.

9. And here it is to be noted, that great inquisition was made, both at this time and yesterday's Sermon *ad clerum*, and some fault found, as well by the Prince as by other of the Nobility, why some Masters Regents went in white silk, and others in mynever[1]? Also some Masters were noted by the Queen's Majestie to be but

[1] A skin speckled with streaks of white.

Masters; because their habits and hoods were torn and too much soiled. *Sed hæc hactenus.*

10. The Proctor's stall was set not far from the Responsalls, under the Doctors of Divinity. And, under them, sate the Proctors of the University of Oxford; who, by common consent, and speciall commandment of that whole University, were sent hither, with their Esquire and Principal Bedell, to see and hear, as near as they could, for their better instructions (if it should fortune the Queen's Majestie to visit that Universitie) all our doings, order, and proceedings. These men went daily in their gowns and hoods, and were very well used of all men, and especially of Mr. Secretary; by whose counsell, one of them confessed unto *me* [1], why they were moved to come hither. They were daily feasted of one or other. And now, by especiall commandment of Mr. Secretary, after this sort placed (as they were continually placed) and sate next our Proctors, in all our common and open doings.

11. When all things were ready, and after the ringing of the University bell, the Queen's Majestie came to the said place, with royal pomp. At whose entering all the Graduates kneeled, and cryed modestly, "Vivat Regina." And she thanked them; and after, by Mr. Secretary, understood the order, difference, and placing of every person within the Theatre.

12. Then she enquired, 'What the Proctor's seat meant?' And (when answer was made, that 'It was for the Proctors to moderate and rule the disputation') she asked for them? Then the Bedells brought them in; who kneeled down. Unto whom she gave license to order the schools, being moved thereunto by Mr. Secretary; saying, 'Omnia fiant ordine.'

13. When the Proctors had taken their place, she enquired, 'of the other seat appointed for the Respondent?' And, when her Grace perceaved the end of the

[1] The author of this account was probably N. Robinson. For he wrote a Latin relation of these things, yet extant in Mr. Baker's MS. Collections, vol. X. p. 181.

'One Nicholas Robinson, a Welshman, and D. D. of Cambridge, after he had suffered many calamities for the Protestant cause in the reign of Queen Mary, became, after her death, Domestic Chaplain to Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, and at length Bishop of Bangor. Ath. Ox. vol. I. col. 696. Vir fuit prudens, et illis humanioribus literis atque theologia non minus excultus, quam Latina patriaque lingua facundus, &c.' In fine Libri de Antiq. Eccles. Brit. Edit. MDLXX$_{\frac{1}{1}\frac{1}{1}}$. in Matheo, p. 14. And him Mr. Peck takes to be our author; but others seem to ascribe it to M. Stokys, from whose MSS. Mr. Cole transcribed it in his eleventh volume of written Curiosities, now in the British Museum.

same, and the Respondent placed, she willed 'all to stand up (for till that time all kneeled) and the Disputations to begin, and to have the questions delivered unto her?' The Respondent, named Mr. Thomas Byng, of Peterhouse[1], delivered his Oration with the questions to the Bedell, he to Mr. Secretary, and he to the Queen's Highness.

14. Then the Proctors accordingly set the Respondent to his Oration, and all were permitted to sit. (For otherwise of order none were permitted to sit in her presence.)

15. When the Respondent had ended his Oration, four Masters of Arts (standing near her [Grace's] stage, and looking westward) replied. With whome her Majestie was so much pleased, that she, by divers gestures, declared the same; and sundry times stayed the Proctors from taking them up. And, when they did cut them off, she seemed to be offended, saying, 'If she had the moderation, they should not have been so abridged.'

16. In time of this Disputation, the Bedells, according to the custome, put on their quoifs and hoods, and so entred, and kneeled down. Unto whom, after she had for a little time looked upon their habit, she with her hand beckened to stand up.

17. When [the] Disputation was ended, Mr. Doctor Haddon, asking accordingly leave of her Highness, determined the questions with a long Oration. The questions were,

I. "Monarchia est optimus status reipublicæ?"

II. "Frequens legum mutatio est periculosa?"

18. As soon as this Disputation was ended, began the Act of Physick. Dr. Lorkin, taking the Responsall's seat, defended first,

I. "Simplex cibus præferendus multiplici."

II. "Cœnandum liberalius, quam prandendum."

19. First the Proctors willed the Disputers to propound the questions. Then Dr. Caius, as antient in the faculty, moved the questions. And then the Respondent made his position[2]. The Doctors in their order did dispute, being three.

[1] 'Thomas Byng was afterwards Orator of the University of Cambridge (in the place of William Master), Master of Clare Hall, and the King's Professor of the Civil Law in the said University.' Fasti Oxon. vol. I. col. 98.

[2] Harl. MS adds, "The Queen demanded the Questions to be exhibited unto her; but for that the Answerer had not provided the same, she had them not. After he had ended his position," &c.

But, because their voices were small and not audible, her Majestie first said unto them, " Loquimini altius." And, when that would not help, she left her seat, and came to the stage over their heads: But, because their voices were low, and yet she could not well hear them, her Grace made not much of that Disputation.

20. The questions were of one of her own Physitians, Doctor of this University, named Dr. Hycke, determined. With whom her Majestie merrily jested, when he desired license of her Grace.

21. After he had ended his Oration, being about seven a clock, her Highness very merrily departed to her Palace. And, about nine of the clock, came, as the night before, to a play, called Dido; which was exhibited and played by and at the charges of the company of the King's College. And from thence to her lodging.

XVI. Queen Elizabeth's Entertainment at King's College, on Tuesday, 8 August 1564[1].

1. Tuesday the eighth of August, ordinary lectures, disputation, and frequenting of the same, was done as the day before.

2. In the afternoon (when all things were prepared, as before, for the Disputation of Divinity and Law) her Majesty, of other considerations, deferred the same till the next day.

3. This day the Lords of the Councill did sit in the South Vestry, called Dr. Argentyn's Chappell, then called, the Councells Chamber.

4. At night, about the accustomed houre, and in the same manner, her Highness came to the play, called Ezechias, in English; which was played by the King's College, and the charges thereof by them born. And then her Majestie went to her rest.

5. This day also order was taken, that her Majestie should remain here one day longer then at the first it was appointed. For her jestis were to depart upon the Wednesday. And a saying was, 'if provision of beer and ale could have been made, her Grace would have remained till Friday;' her Highness was so well pleased with all things.

[1] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

XVII. Queen Elizabeth's Entertainment at Clare Hall, King's College, Trinity Hall, Gonville and Caius College, Trinity College, S. John's College, Christi College, Corpus Christi College, Pembroke Hall, Peterhouse, Queen's College, and Katharine Hall, on Wednesday, 9 August 1564[1].

1. Wednesday the ninth of August, after the ordinary Lectures and Disputations were done, about six of the clock [in the morning] the Queen's Majestie took her Progress about [to] the Colleges, riding in state royall; all the Lords and Gentlemen riding before her Grace; and all the Ladies following on horseback. The Bedells waited upon her Highness, and in the same manner and order as on Sunday before.

2. The Maior that day came not abroad, which was noted of divers, and thought some part of his duty.

3. From her Palace, she went first to Clare Hall; where the Master [Edward Leeds, LL. D.] waited with all his company and received her Majestie with an Oration.

4. Then entered her Grace into the King's College, where the Provost [Philip Baker, S. T. P.] stood, with the whole houshold, and caused an Oration to be made unto her Highness. And then gave unto her a fair book, covered with red velvet, containing all such verses as his company had made of her Graces coming. There was also compiled, in the same book, an account of the founder of the said College; benefactors; and the names of all such persons, as were of any worthy memory, which had been brought up in that College. Which book she received with a mild countenance, and delivered to one of her footmen.

5. Here is to be noted, that, before her Majestie came to towne, by advertisement of Mr. Secretary, order was taken for making of two books to be exhibitted to her Grace. In the one should be written, in the Roman hand, all the verses both of Greek and Latin, Hebrew, Caldee, and English, which were made of her coming, and otherwise set up in divers places of the town; as is mentioned before. And that every College should be placed by itself in that booke. In the other should be copied and digested the Founders and Benefactors of every College. The names of every company at this present time, and their degrees; and the names of all those which had been brought up in the same, which had come to

[1] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

some great estimation in the world, or been in any high function, as Bishops, Embassadours, or any special or entire servant of the Prince.

6. These books were [accordingly] made, and fairly bound, severally; and delivered to Mr. Secretary, who [delivered[1]] the same unto her Highness. And, riding about [to] the Colleges, Mr. Chancellour carried the books in his hands; and, at every College, perused the same.

7. From the King's College her Majestie rid into Trinity Hall.

8. And from thence to Gunvill and Caius College. And, in both places, was received with an Oration.

9. From thence she departed to Trinity College; and, riding as in a lane in the midst of her company, came almost to the East gate, where the Master [Robert Beaumont] stood, and caused an Oration in Greek to be made unto her Highness.

10. Then she went into St. John's College, and, riding into the Hall, had there an Oration.

11. From thence she rode to Christ's College (leaving Jesus College, because it stood far out of the way; and, in her journey next morning, she minded to see Magdalen College). At Christ's College was made an Oration before her Majestie in Greek verses. For the which she rendered thanks in Greek. And the Master [Edward Hawford, S. T. P. then also Vicechancellor] presented unto her a pair of gloves, in remembrance of her Grand-dame, the Lady Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby, Foundress of that College and St. John's[2].

12. From thence her Grace, by the Market-hill and Butchery, came to Benet College. And, because the time was passed, she would hear no Oration. But the Master [John Porie, S. T. P.] gave her a pair of gloves, and certain boxes of comfits.

13. From thence she went into Pembroke Hall.

14. And Peter House. And, in both places, heard an Oration. And at Peter House she much commended the son of Sir Walter Mildmay[3]; which, being a child, made a very neat and trimm Oration, and pronounced it very aptly and distinctly.

[1] Harl. MS. "presented."

[2] Emanuel and Sydney Colleges were not then founded. The former of these was founded in the year 1584, by Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer: and the latter in 1598, by Frances Sydney, Countess of Sussex.

[3] Anthony, who inherited his father's estate at Apthorp, in Northamptonshire. His only daughter married Francis Fane, Earl of Westmoreland.

15. From thence her Majestie came home, by the Queen's College, and,

16. S. Katherine's Hall; only perusing the Houses; because it was almost one a clock.

17. And so returning to her lodging, as her Grace ridd through the street, she talked very much with divers scholars in Latin; [and], at her lighting off her horse, with Latin dismissed them.

XVIII. Queen Elizabeth's Entertainment at St. Mary's Church, in the Afternoon of the same Day [1].

1. At three of the clock the University bell rang to the Disputations in Divinity, unto the which her Majestie came, as before. And, at her entrance, Mr. Hutton, who defended the causes, exhibited thirteen copies of his conclusions, made in verses. Whereof one was delivered unto her Highness by Mr. Secretary. The other were given to the Noblemen by the Bedell.

2. The conclusions were,

I. "Major est authoritas scripturæ quam ecclesiæ."

II. "Civilis magistratus habet authoritatem in rebus ecclesiasticis."

Five of the eldest Doctors were appointed to oppugn the first question; and the rest the second.

3. In the Disputations it fortuned that. for lack of time, and [through] hast to the second question, Mr. Dr. [Philip] Baker [Provost of King's], and Mr. Doctor [Francis] Newton [2], were pretermitted; and Mr. Dr. [John] Stokes [3], S. T. P. President of Queen's College] senior of the last five, ready to dispute of the second. But my Lord Chamberlayn remembred the Queen's Majesty of Dr. Newton. Whereupon he was commanded to dispute briefly. And afterwards put in mind by my Lord Robert, that Mr. Doctor Baker was yet left behind in that cause to reply. She willed him to dispute also, alledging him in open audience, 'That

[1] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey,

[2] Francis Newton, S. T. P. installed Dean of Winchester, 21 May 1565; and died in 1570.

[3] John Stokys, or Stokes, D. D. of Cambridge, and Provincial of the Friar Hermits of the order of St. Augustin, was incorporated D. D. of Oxon, anno 1512. Fast. Oxon. vol. I. col. 19. If this was the same person with our disputant, he must now be very old: and it is not impossible. John Stokys, President of Queen's College, Cambridge, died anno 1568. Le Neve. However, Quære?

he was her host; and she feared to lack her lodging if she should chance to come again hereafter, if he should be disappointed[1].' And so he disputed.

4. After him disputed two Doctors of the second conclusion. And so, because the time was passed (for it was about seven a clock) the other Doctors were stayed. And then the Reverend Father in God, Richard [Cox,] Lord Bishop of Ely, sitting in his Bishop's weed, between Mr. Secretary and the Vicechancellor, with a solemn Oration determined the conclusions. [For the night coming on clean took away the disputation of the Lawyers; which were but two, beside the Determiner.]

5. The questions ready to be maintained by her Reader, Master Clarke, [of Clare Hall,] were,

I. "Privatus quilibet, ut munus publicum subeat, cogi potest?"

II. "Mutuans pecuniam, ludenti aleæ, non potest repetere?"

XIX. Queen Elizabeth's Latin Speech to the University, at the Conclusion of her Entertainment in St. Mary's Church[2].

1. At the end thereof the Lords, and especially the Duke of Norfolk and the Lord Robert, kneeling down, 'humbly desired her Majesty to speak something to the University, and in Latin.' Her Highness at the first refused, saying, 'That if she might speak her mind in English, she would not stick at the matter.' But (understanding by Mr. Secretary, 'That nothing might be said openly to the University in English[3]) she required 'him the rather to speak; because he was Chauncellour, and the Chauncellour is the Queen's mouth.' Whereunto he answered, 'That he was Chancellor of the University, and not hers.'

[1] As much pains as Queen Elizabeth took to compliment Dr. Baker, nay, and 'though he was the first ecclesiastical person preferred by her [it seems she could not please him]. For he was a zealous Papist [in his heart], though he had hitherto concealed his Religion [as he also did some time longer]; discharging his office of Vicechancellor commendably, and without any discovery of his opinions. But [in 1579] being questioned for his Religion, and not willing to abide the trial, he fled beyond the seas. Even such who dislike his judgment, will commend his integrity; for (having much of the College money and plate in his custody, and more at his command) aiming to secure, not enrich himself, he faithfully resigned all. Yea, carefully sent back the College horses which carried him to the sea-side.' Fuller's History of the University of Cambridge, p. 142. 'He was deprived Feb. 22, 1569.' Le Neve.

[2] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

[3] Times are much altered, since the late Chancellor, the Duke of Newcastle, always addressed the University in English.

2. Then the Bishop of Ely, kneeling, said, 'That three words of her mouth were enough.' So, being moved on every side, she spake at length as followeth[1]:

[3. "[2]Etsi fœminilis pudor, clarissima academia, subditique fidelissimi, in tanta doctorum turba inelaboratum hunc sermonem et orationem me prohibit apud vos narrare; tamen nobilium meorum intercessio, benevolentiaque mea erga academiam [me] aliquid proferre invitavit.

4. "Duobus stimulis ad hanc rem commoveor.

5. "Primus est, bonarum literarum propagatio: quam multum cupio et ardentissimis votis exopto. Alter est, vestra (ut audio) [omnium] expectatio.

6. "Quod ad propagationem spectat, unum illud apud Demosthenem memini, 'Superiorum verba apud inferiores librorum locum habent; et principum dicta legum authoritatem apud subditos retinent.' Hoc itaque unum vos omnes in memoria retinere velim, quod semita nulla rectior, nulla aptior erit, sive ad bona fortunæ acquirenda, sive ad principis vestræ benevolentiam [Gratiam, *Fuller.*] conciliandum, quam ut gnaviter studiis vestris incumbatis, ut cœpistis. Quod ut faciatis, vos [omnes] oro, obsecroque.

7. ["De secundo stimulo, vestra nimirum expectatione, hoc *unum*[3], dico, me nihil libenter prætermissuram esse; quod[4] vestræ de me animæ benevolæ concipiunt cogitationes.]

8. "Jam ad academiam venio. Tempore antemeridiano, vidi [ego] ædificia vestra sumptuosa, a meis antecedentibus, clarissimis principibus, literarum causa extructa. Et inter videndum, dolor artus meos occupavit, atque ea mentis suspiria, quæ Alexandrum Magnum [quondam] tenuisse fer[un]tur; qui cum legisset multa aliorum principum monumenta, conversus ad familiarem, seu potius consiliarium suum, multum doluit, 'aliquem fuisse qui eum tempore vel actis præcessisset.' Sic ego non minus dolebam, cum vestra ædificia videbam, me nihil adhuc hujusmodi fecisse.

9. "Hæc tamen vulgaris sententia me aliquantulum recreavit, quæ etsi non auferre, tamen minuere possit dolorem meum; quæ quidem sententia hæc est, 'Romam uno die non fuisse conditam.'

[1] Note, Fuller, in his History of Cambridge, p. 138, gives us a somewhat different copy of the Queen's speech from that which follows: That which follows is, however, I think much the best. And to render it yet more complete, the words inclosed between two brackets [] are added from Fuller. F. Peck.

[2] E collect. Cl. Bakeri, vol. X. p. 226.

[3] Lege, *uno*, F. P.

[4] Adde, ad complendum sensum—*tam altas*. F. P.

10. " Non est enim ita senilis mea ætas, aut tam longus fuit gubernationis meæ ordo [nec tam diu fui ex quo regnari cœpi. *Fuller.*] quin, ante redditionem debiti naturæ, (si non nimis cito Atropos lineam vitæ meæ amputaverit) aliquod opus eximium faciam. Et, quamdiu vita hos regit artus, nunquam a proposito deflectam. Et si contingat (quod quam cito futurum sit plane nesciam) me mori oportere, antequam hoc ipsum, quod polliceor, complere possim, aliquod tamen opus egregium post mortem relinquam, quo et memoria mea celebris fiat, et alios excitem exemplo meo; et vos omnes alacriores faciam ad vestra studia.

11. " Sed jam videtis quantum intersit inter doctrinam *lectam*[1], et disciplinam animo non retentam. Quorum alterius sunt complures [satis] sufficientes testes; alterius autem vos omnes, nimis quidem inconsiderate, testes hoc tempore effeci.

12. " Nunc tempus est, ut aures vestræ hoc barbaro orationis genere tam diu detentæ, tedio liberentur. ***E. R. A.*** Dixi."]

XX. The same in English[2]. By Mr. Peck.

1. " Although that womanly shamefacedness, most celebrated University, and most faithful subjects, might well determine me from delivering this my unlabored Speech and Oration before so great an assembly of the learned; yet the intercession of my Nobles, and my own good will towards the University, have prevailed with me to say something.

2. And I am perswaded to this thing by two motives:

3. The first is, the increase of good letters; which I much desire, and, with the most earnest wishes, pray for. The other is, as I hear, all your expectations.

4. As to the increase of good letters, I remember that passage in Demosthenes

[1] Lege *rectam*, F. P.

[2] The Harl. MS thus epitomised the Queen's Speech: " Although that womanly shamefacedness, and the multitude of learned men, did discourage her to speak; yet, at the request of such honorable personages, she was content to break silence: and that the sooner, that she had read in Demosthenes, ' The words of Princes to their subjects, to be as law and a great encouragement;' as she trusted hers should be to all that company, the more diligently to follow their learning. And as Alexander, reading the noble acts of others, was much moved, that he had not done the like; so she this day, perusing and beholding the ample and large buildings and foundations of many good and virtuous men and women, was not a little ashamed, and sorry, that she had not yet done no like fact. But somewhat it did confort her again, the she long had not been in the possession of the Imperiall State; and the good-will she had to follow these good and noble examples, if cruel Atropos should not cut off her vitall live too soon. And if Death should shorten her days, yet she would take such order, that she would leave a perpetuall memory behinde her."

'The words of superiors have the weight of books with their inferiors; and the sayings of Princes retain the authority of laws with their subjects.' This one thing then I would have you all remember, that there will be no directer, no fitter course, either to make your fortunes, or to procure the favor of your Prince, than, as you have begun, to ply your studies diligently. Which that you would do, I beg and beseech you all.

5. As to the other motive, to wit, your expectations; I only say, that there is nothing I should rather have chose to have let alone than this one thing. Because your benevolent minds, I perceive, entertain so high thoughts of me.

6. And now I come to the University. This morning I have beheld your sumptuous edifices, erected by several most illustrious Princes, my ancestors, for the sake of learning. And, in seeing them, a grief seized me, and those anxieties of mind which are said once to have caught hold of Alexander the Great; who, when he had perused the many monuments of other Princes, turning to his favourite or rather counsellor, much lamented, that there should ever have lived any who outwent him either in time or actions. So no less did I grieve, when I beheld your structures, that I as yet had done nothing of this sort.

7. The common proverb, which, though it cannot utterly remove my concern, may yet assuage it, hath nevertheless a little comforted me. The saying I mean is, "Rome was not built in a day."

8. For my age is not yet so far advanced, nor again is it already so long since I began to reign, but that, before I pay my last debt to Nature (if cruel Atropos do not too soon cut the thread of my life), I may erect some passing good work. And from this design, as long as I have any life left, I shall never depart. And if it should happen (which indeed I cannot tell how soon it may) that I must die before I can complete this thing, which I now assure; yet will I leave some famous monument behind me, whereby both my memory shall be renowned, and I, by my example, may excite others to the like worthy actions; and also make you all more ready to pursue your studies.

9. But now you see the difference between true learning, and an education not well retained. Of the one of which you yourselves are all more than sufficient evidence; and of the other I, too inconsiderately indeed, have made you all witnesses.

10. It is time then that your ears, which have been so long detained by this barbarous sort of an Oration, should now be released from the pain of it."

11. But to return.] At this [Speech of the Queen's, the auditors,] all being marvelously astonied, and inwardly reviseing [and revolving the sence of it, they presently] spoke forth in open voice, "Vivat Regina." But the Queen's Majesty said on the other side, in respect of her Oration, "Taceat Regina." And wished, "That all they that heard her Oration had drunk of the flood of Lethe." And so her Majestie chearfully departed to her lodging.

12. Great preparations and charges, as before in the other plays, were employed and spent about the Tragedy of Sophocles, called Ajax Flagellifer, in Latin, to be this night played before her. But her Highness, as it were, tyred with going about [to] the Colleges, and [with] hearing of Disputations, and over-watched with former Plays (for it was very late nightly before she came to them, as also departed from [them]), and furthermore minding early in the morning to depart from Cambridge, and ride to a dinner unto a house of the Bishop of Ely at Stanton; and from thence to her bed at Hinchinbrook[1] (in Huntingdonshire, about twelve miles from Cambridge), could not, as otherwise no doubt she would (with like patience and cheerfulness as she was present at the other), hear the said Tragedy, to the great sorrow, not only of the players, but of all the whole University.

[1] Hinchinbrook, a small Priory of Benedictine Nuns, founded by William the Conqueror, was granted by King Henry the Eighth to Richard Williams, alias Cromwell; from whom it descended to his grandson Sir Henry Williams, alias Cromwell, who was grandfather to Oliver the Protector. Sir Henry Williams was highly respected by Queen Elizabeth, who knighted him in 1563, and did him the honour of sleeping at Hinchinbrook August 18, 1564, on her return from visiting the University of Cambridge. He was in the House of Commons in 1563, as one of the Knights for the County of Huntingdon, and was four times appointed Sheriff of Huntingdon and Cambridgeshires by that Sovereign, viz. in 7th, 13th, 22d, and 34th years of her Reign, and in the 20th she nominated him a Commissioner, with others, to enquire concerning the draining of the Fens through Clough's Cross and so to the sea. He made Huntingdonshire the entire place of his residence, living at Ramsey in the summer, and Hinchinbrook in the winter; he repaired, if not built the manor-house at Ramsey, and made it one of his seats. He lived to a good old age, dying in the beginning of the year 1603-4; and was buried in All Saints' Church, in Huntingdon, Jan. 7.—In Noble's Memoirs of the Protectorate House of Cromwell are two neat views of Hinchinbrook, which is now the seat of the Earl of Sandwich, who takes from it his second title. The men's apartments or cells, are now entire, and are used as lodging-rooms for the menial servants; their common-room was what is now the kitchen; the Church is destroyed, except some trifling remains, now part of one of the walls of the house, and seem to have been the corner of the tower; near this place, in lowering the flooring a few years ago, one or more coffins of stone were found.

XXI. The names of the several Nobles and other eminent persons, who were created M. A. on Thursday, 10 August 1564[1].

1. Upon Thursday the tenth of August, early in the morning, was called a congregation, against eight a clock; in the which divers Lords of the Garter, and other Noblemen, were made Masters of Arts; who gently accepted the offer of the University, and were admitted, and promised their fidelity to the University in the Chamber of Presence; viz.

1. The Duke of Norfolk. [Thomas Howard[2].]
2. The Earl of Sussex. [Thomas Ratclyf.]
3. The Earl of Warwick. [Ambrose Dudley[3].]
4. The Earle of Oxford. [Edward Vere.]
5. The Earle of Rutland. [Edward Manners.]
6. The Lord Robert. [Robert Dudley.]
7. The Lord Clynton. [Edward Clynton.]
8. The Lord Hunsdon. [Henry Carew[4].]
9. The Lord Chamberlayn. [William Howard[5].]

Others:

10. Sir William Cecyll, Knt.
11. Sir Francis Knollys, Knt.
12. [John] Ashley, Esquire.
13. [Richard] Bartue[6], Esquire.
14. [Thomas] Henneage, Esquire.
15. Edward Cooke, Esquire.
16. William Cooke, Esquire.
17. Mr. William Latimer[7], Clerke of her Majestie's Closet, Doctor in Divinity.

The places where the Noblemen were placed:

The Earle of Warwic, } were lodged in Trinity College.
The Lord Robert, }

[1] From Mr. Baker's MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

[2] Beheaded on Tower-hill, 2d June, 15 Eliz. for endeavouring to marry Mary Queen of Scots.

[3] Eldest surviving son of John Duke of Northumberland, and elder brother to Lord Robert Dudley.

[4] First cousin to Queen Elizabeth. [5] Son of Thomas the second Duke of Norfolk.

[6] Father to Lord Willoughby of Eresby, and ancestor of the present Earls of Lindsey and Abingdon.

[7] Last Master of the dissolved College of St. Laurence Pountney, London; Dean of Peterborough 1560; and Rector of Shirley and Kirtling. He died in 1583.

The Duke at Mr. Rays, Alderman.
The Lord Chamberleyn, } at Trinity Hall.
The Lord Clynton, }
The Lord Hunsdon, at Clare Hall.
The Earl of Sussex, at Kath. Hall.
The Earl of Oxford, }
The Earl of Rutland, } at St. John's College.
Mr. Secretary, }
The Cofferer, the Masters, and other Officers of the Household, at Queen's College.
Mr. Dr. Haddon, }
The Lady Strange, } in the Fellows Chambers in King's College.
Divers other Ladys, }
The Maids of Honor, } at Gunvil and Caius College.
The Physicians, }
The Choristers Schools was made the Buttery.
The Pantry and Ewrye was two chambers in the King's College.
The open Kitchins and Skulleryes were raised against St. Austin's wall.
The Council Chamber in the South Vestry.
The Guard Chamber was in the Lower Hall of the Provost's Place.
The Chamber of Presence, the lodging over that.
The Gallery and other Chambers served for the Queen's lodging.

Vivat Regina.

XXII. Queen Elizabeth's departure from Cambridge, on Thursday, 10 Aug. 1564. With an account of the Duke of Norfolk's Benefaction to St Mary Magdalen's College, on the same day [1].

1. The Queen's Highness, about nine a clock, hasted to horseback. And, at the porch of her lodging, met her the Provost [Dr. Baker] and certain of his company; where Mr. [Thomas] Preston [2] [M. A. and Fellow of King's College]

[1] From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

[2] 'This Thomas Preston acted so admirably well in the Tragedy of Dido, and did so genteelly and gracefully dispute before her, that she gave him £.20 *per annum* for his so doing. He was afterwards LL. D. and Master of Trinity Hall.' Fasti Oxon. vol. I. col. 98.

Preston's antagonists in these Disputations was the famous Thomas Cartwright of Trinity College; in which Disputations, 'Because Master Preston, for his comely gesture and pleasing pronunciation, was both liked and rewarded by her Majesty; and himself received neither reward nor commenda-

(whome before in all his doings [in] the University [the Queen] well liked) made a very goodly Oration; taking their leave, and bidding her Majestie farewell. With whom she was then so well pleased, that she made him and openly called him—*her scholar*. And, in token thereof, offered him her hand to kiss. And so took her horse, and departed.

2. At this time Mr. Clarke, of Clare Hall, her Majestie's Reader in Law, exhibited unto her his Oration (of the verity of the questions, written before) in writing; and certain reasons against them. Which he did, because the shortness of the time would neither suffer him to speak his mind of his questions, neither his adversaries to refell them, nor the Determiner to be judge of the truth, because no man must be judge in his own causes.

3. Passing from the King's College by the Schools, Dr. [Andrew] Perne and divers others of the University kneeled, and wished her Grace, in Latin, a prosperous and safe Progress. To whom she mildly answered again, with a loud voice, "Valete omnes."

4. The Maior, on horseback and bearing his mace, with all the Aldermen, tarryed for her Majestie against the West end of St. Mary's Church; and so waited upon her to the far end of Howse-Causey. And,

5. Coming by Magdalen College, [Roger Kelke] the Master and Company of the same [were] ready to receive her Grace with an Oration. [But] her Highness excused [her staying to hear the same, by reason of] the heat of the day, and [of] the press of the people. And therefore required the paper of the Oration; which being exhibited, she departed, and was by all men's prayers, committed to the grace and tuition of Almighty God, who ever bless her. Amen.

6. The Duke of Norfolke accompanyed her Majestie out of the Town, and then returning, entred Magdalen College, and gave much money in the same. Promising £.40 by year till they had builded the quadrant of their College. And further promised, 'That he would endow them with land for the encrease of their number and studys.'

tion; presuming of his own good scholarship, but wanting indeed that comely grace and behaviour which the other had,' Cartwright grew discontented. Life of Archbishop Whitgift, by Sir George Paul, Lond. 1699, 8vo. p. 9.

'Cartwright had dealt most with the Muses, Preston with the Graces. Cartwright disputed like a great, Preston like a gentile, scholar. And the Queen, upon parity of defects, always preferred propernesse of person. His epitaph in Trinity Hall Chapel begins thus:

"Conderis hoc tumulo, Thoma Prestone, scholarem
Quem dixit Princeps Elizabetha suum." Fuller's History of Cambridge, p. 139.

Further Particulars of the QUEEN'S *Entertainment*[1].

Quinto Augusti. This daie, in the morning, the Lo. Robert was receaved into Trinity Colledge by the M^r^ and Scholars there, to the number of 14 score, with a very short Oracion, for the space of a quarter of an houre, made by Mr. Dodington, one of that Howse, and Publique Reader of the Greeke Lecture; which being ended, he went into their Halle, and from thence to his lodging, accompanied by Mr. Secretarie Cecill, the Vice-chancellor, the Proctors, and the reste of M^rs^ of Colledges; and there was presented a paire of gloves, two sugar-loves, and a march-pane. There were sundrie schedes of verses, both of Greeke and Latin, pasted upon the outside of the door entering into his lodginge. Shortly after came to his lodginge the Earle of Essex, Sir Nicholas Thockmorton, and dyvers others. From thence he went to St. John's, to see Mr. Secretarie's lodginge, where he was receaved in like manner by the M^r^ and Company, being in number 200, with a very short Oracion, of twenty lines, made by Mr. Beacon; and after, verses were delivered him by Mr. Fulme and Mr. Deane, two M^rs^ of Arts.

The same daie, about IX^ne^ of the clock, the Duke of Norfolk, Steward of the town of Cambridge, lying at Alderman Ray's house, in the m̃ket-place, was presented by the Vice-chancellor, Proctors, and Heads, with a paire of gloves, a sugar-loaf, and a march-pane. About fyve of the clock the same daye, after dinner, the Queene's Highness enteringe into the liberties of Cambridge, half a myle from the town, was receaved by the Mayor (who surrendered unto her Highness his mace), his brethren, and townsmen, in their habits accordinglye, with an Oracion in Englishe made by their Recorder Mr. Shute; and there they presented her with

[1] Communicated, in 1795, by E. C. jun. from an original MS.—There are several particulars in this brief account not noticed in the larger one which precedes it. The Reader who may be inclined to search for further particulars of this Visit will be gratified by perusing the several Latin Speeches and Poems preserved in "Regina Literata: sive de serenissimæ Dominæ Elizabethæ Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei propugnatricis, in Academiam Cantabrigiensem adventu, &c. Anno 1564, Aug. 5. Narratio Abrahami Hartuelli Cantabrigiensis. Ad Clariss. virum D. Gualterum Haddonum Regiæ Majestati a supplicum libellis tunc temporis conscripta, nunc demum posteris tradita. Londini, 1565; and also, in "Commentarii Hexaemeri Rerum Cantabrigiæ actarum, cum Serenissima Regina Angliæ, &c. Elizabeth, in Academiam Cantab' advenerat, An^o^ D'ni 1564. Collectore N. Robynsono."

a single standing cuppe, double gilt, in estimacion worth xvıti. wherein were xL^te^ old angels. And after the Mayor and his brethren had brought her as far as the Queen's Colledge, there he was commanded by Mr. Secretary either to put down his mace, or else to go no farther; and so the Mayor departed. Now was her Ma^tie^ receaved by the University in order, first, Sophistes or Schollars, and next every degree orderlye, in their habits and hoodes, from the Queen's College gate to the West end of King's College Chapel; and as she passed thorowe there were delivered first unto her Grace by two Sophistes twenty verses and a short Oracion, written likewise by the Batchelors and Regent M^rs^ of Arts; and afterwards, at the same West door, the thre Squire Bedills' staffes were offered unto her Ma^tie^ by Mr. Secretary, and forthwith delivered to him, and soe to the Bedills againe. In the same place an Oracion was made before her Grace by the Orator of the University, Mr. Maister, kneeling on his knees, for the space of half an houre and more. That done, the Orator kissing her hand stretched out to him, she alighted from her horse, and entered the Chapel, under a canopy carried by four senior D^rs^ of Divinity, *viz.* Dr. Perne, Dr. Porie, Dr. Newton, and Dr. Beaumont, where she, first kneeling on a quushion, and having a book laid ready before her upon a little fourme, and a quushion on which she leaned, said certain prayers with Dr. Baker, Provost of that House, kneeling next unto her Grace beside the fourme, in a surplice and a coape; the company also of that House kneeling in surplices and coapes; which prayers being ended, her Ma^tie^ arose, and went into the Quyre, under the canopy, the M^r^ and company going before her, where they sung, and plaid upon the organ *Te Deum.* Here she remayned in a travesse of crimson velvet prepared for her until the Sermon was ended. And from thence her Highness was brought to a syde doore in the Quyre, under the canopie, and so went to the M^r^'s lodginge of that House, ordered for her Grace, where she was presented with six pair of fyne gloves, a march-pane, and four boxes of dyvers kinds of comfortes, all in valueacion vli. The Queen's footmen challenged the canopie, as a duty for delivering of the Bedills' staves. They required, in like manner, for the mace of the town a certain fee for redeeming thereof; the town gave them xL^tie^ shillings.

Sexto Augusti. This daie the Queene's Ma^tie^, with her Nobilitie, came to the Kinge's Colledge Chapel, about ıx^ne^ of the clock in the morning, under a canopie carried by four Doctors; after mattens was done, and after tarrying singing the Litany, Dr. Perne made a Sermon before her Ma^tie^ by the space of an houre,

whose theame was desumpted out of the 13 chap. of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans: "Omnis anima potestatibus supereminentibus subdita sit; non est enim potestas nisi a Deo; quæ verò sunt potestates a Deo sunt;" which theame he divided into three partes, speaking, *de authoritate principis, virtutibus principis, obedientiâ subditorum;* which three parts made he handled in order accordinglye. It the first parte he alledged four sects, Pharisæos, ... , Saducæos, Galilæos, which last sect rejected all obedience towards the prince, *carnalis libertatis gra..*, and soe came to confucion; such were *Anebaptistæ*, such were *Spirituales;* and soe concluded the Prince's authority to be most necessary *pro salute subditorum;* shewing withal, the Prince's duty; alledging, out of Solomon, *potentes potenter, tormenta patienter;* in this part he brake out against the arrogance of the Pope. In the seconde parte he said, three virtues to be requsite in a Prince, *prudentiam, magnificentiam, & clementiam;* which he affirmed all to be in the Queene's Ma^tie^. Upon the second virtue he stood somewhat long; and declared what benefactors her progenitors Hen. VI. and VII. had been to their Universitie, privily moving, and stoutly exhorting her Highness to the lyke, by their example. In the last parte (which for lack of tyme he closed very briefly) he shewed it to be the subjects' office to pray for the Prince, to serve the Prince gladly and wyllingly, and pay tribute. His Sermon being now ended, her Grace sent him worde, that it was the first Sermon she had ever heard *ad clerum*, and the best. Then under the canopie, carried as is before said, even to the syde door of the Quyre, her Ma^tie^ returned to her lodginge to dinner. This daie, at IX^ne^ of the clock, after supper, was plaid before her Ma^tie^, in the King's Colledge Chapel, upon a scaffold, *Aulularia Plauti*, the partes whereof were chosen through the whole University, King's Colledge being only excepted.

Septimo Augusti. This daie, after dinner, the place of the Act being solemnly provided in St. Marie's, the Uniṽ^tie^ Church, the Queene's Highness came thither, and before Disputations began, Secretarie Cecil standing in his place by the D^rs^ in Divinitie, to declare only order as they sate, saying, these are the D^rs^, these Bach. of Divinitie, *non regentes*, &c.; and therewithall desired her Ma^tie^ to lycence the Proctors, accordynge to the manner accustomed, and to moderate Disputations, whereunto she granted willyngly, saying, "*Omnia fiant ordine.*"

The questions in Philosophie:

"An monarchia sit optimus status reipublicæ?"

"An frequens legum mutatio sit periculosa?"

The Answerer was Mr. Bynge; the Replyers or Opponents were, Mr. Cartwrighte, Mr. Chatterton, Mr. Preston, and Mr. Clarke. Dr. Hatton was Determiner in these questions.

The questions in Physicke were:

"An cibus simplex sit preferendus multiplici?"

"An cœna prandio liberalior esse debeat?"

The Answerer was Dr. Larkin, the Publique Reader of Physicke. The Replyers were, Dr. Caius, Dr. Fryer, and Dr. Walker. The Determiner was Dr. Hyche.

This daie, after supper, about IX^ne^ of the clock at night, was plaid before her Grace, in the aforenamed Chapel, by the Students of Kinge's Colledge onely, a Tragedie named "Dido," in hexametre verse, without anie chorus. Whyle this was a handling, the Lo. Robert, Steward to the Uniṽ^tie^, and Mr. Secretarie Cecil, Chancellor, to signifye their good wille, and that things might be orderlye done, vouchsafed to hold both books on the scaffold themselves, and to provide also that sylence might be kept with quietness.

Octavo Augusti. This daie was nothing done publique, save that at IX^ne^ of the clock at night, an English play called "Ezechias," made by Mr. Udall, and handled by King's Colledge men onelye.

Nono Augusti. This daie, about IX^ne^ of the clock, before dinner, her Highness, with her train, rode from Colledge to Colledge; and at every House where her Grace staid was receaved with a short Oracion, two in Greeke, the residue in Latin, whereof the one was in prose, made by Mr. Dodington, in Trinity College, the other in verse, pronounced by a M^r^ of Artes, in Chryste's College. This daie was given to her Ma^tie^ a book, contayning all their verses, bound in a parchment coverynge, gylt with flouris of gold at the four corners, knit with green ribband string. In lyke manner was delivered unto her Royal Highness, by the Chancellor and Proctors, a book contayning the names of all the Colledges in that Uniṽ^tie^, their Founder's names, the number of Students in each House, the Revenues of each College lands, and what notable men have proceeded out of every House, as far as they could remember. And after dynner, about two of the clock, the Queene came to the Uniṽ^tie^ Church, to hear Disputations in Divinitie and Lawe.

The questions in Divinitie were:

"An major sit scripturæ auctoritas quam ecclesiæ?"

"An civilis magistratus auctoritatem habeat in rebus ecclesiasticis?"

The Answerer was Dr. Hutton, Publique Reader of the Divinitie Lecture. The

Replyers against the first question were these: Dr. Alford, Vice-chancellor, Dr. Perne, Dr. Porey, Dr. Newton, and Dr. Baker. Against the second these fyve: Dr. Stokes, Dr. Beaumont, Dr. Goodman, Dr. Kelke, and Dr. Maye. The Buschoppe of Ely was Determiner of these questions, who craving pardon of her Grace because of the weakness of his memory, made his determination.

The questions in Lawe were:

"An quilibet privatus possit cogi alumnus publicum?"

"An pecunia mutata in lusu aleæ possit fine repeti?"

Mr. Clarke, the Law Reader, was appointed to be Answerer; Dr. Hervey, Dr. Busby, and Dr. Hall, were appointed to be Replyers. Notwithstanding, as we think for lack of tyme, howbeit the Queene Ma^tie^ efsoons asked for the Lawyers, and shewed herself very anxious to have heard them. These thinges being done, the Queene's Ma^tie^, at the earnest request of the Duke, his Grace the Lo. Robert, Mr. Secretarie, &c. humbly desyring on their knees, presentlye made a very eloquent, sententious, and comfortable, Oracion in Latin, signifying in the same bothe her good wille toward learning itself, and also her great favour toward the learned, as hereafter followeth:

"Oratio Reginæ, non illa quædam aut tota, aut planè sua; verum quæ & ad totam & ad suam quid fieri potest, proximè accedit.

"Etsi fæminilis pudor, turbaque virorum (academia chariss' & subditi fidelissimi) in tantum doctissimorum virorum frequentia hunc meum rudem & illaboratum sermonem proferre, ac narrare impediat. Tamen duo sunt stimuli qui me hoc tempore ad dicendum incitant; quorum primus est bonarum literarum propagatio: alter est vestra expectatio. Superiorum verba, ut ait Demosthenes, sunt inferiorum libri: & boni principis bonum exemplar, lex quidem subditis esse solet. Quod si verum sit, & illi verum ei comperirent in suis reb' pub' quanto magis in regno: Hæc una sit regula vobis quod nulla sit brevior semita, nulla rectior, neque ad fortunæ bona, neque ad principis benevolentiam, studio bonarum literarum. Quemadmodum Alexander Magnus, quum perlustrasset res preclarè gestas a majoribus suis, respondit cuidam se vehementer dolere, quod quemadmodum tempore esset illis posterior ita & virtute inferior: Sic ego quum hodie sumptuosa ædificia & magnifica collegia a meis antecessoribus extructa, perlustravi, equidem magnopere doleo, quod illis hac in re sum inferior: sed non multi sunt anni adhuc ex quo regnare cœpimus, neque tam senilis est nostra ætas, quin ut aliquot opus a nobis perfici possit. Quamvis illud Alexandri me multum con-

turbat, tamen illud quod proverbio dici solet, Romam non uno die fuisse extructam, etsi non omnem aufert dolorem, tamen magna ex parte minuet hunc ad academiam. Quod si deinceps tam fueritis studiosi atque hactenus fuistis ṽra tota.... "dum spiritus hos regit artus:" & promitto me aliquod monumentum portis meis academia relecturam & fundaturam, nisi Atropos vitæ meæ lineam citius amputaverit—quod regnum desideratur." In accepting this Oracion from the Queene's Ma^tie^, whyle none would seem partially to better it, some have, I am well assured, in certain places, ympaired the grace of it.

This night, at nine of the clocke, should have been plaid a Tragedy, in Latin, by the Students of King's College onelye, before the Queene's Highness. But whether her Ma^tie^ was weary with ryding in the forenoone, and Disputations after dinner, or whether anie private occasion letted the doinge thereof, was not commonly knowen.

Decimo Augusti. This daie, about VII of the clock in the morninge, there was a congregation, wherein certain Noblemen were admitted to the degree of M^rs^ of Artes, whose graces were asked in these wordes:

"Supplicat viris reverendis honoratiss' vir Dom' Robertus Dudley, Ordinis Garterii Miles, & summus hujus Universitatis ñræ seneschallus, ut coopertur in numerum mag̃rorum in artibus, sicut non arctetur ad aliquid ceremoniæ solitum observari ab incipientibus in eadem facultate, sed tantum admittatur ad placitum sive in scholis sive extra, & .... fidem de observando statuta, privilegia, & consuetudines almæ hujus Universitatis approbata."

They came personally to have been presented to the congregation; but, because that neither all their graces were thorowlye passed, and the Queene's Ma^tie^ made speed to departe, the Vice-Chancellor and Proctors sware them to the Privileges and Statutes of the University in her Grace's lodginge.

M^ri^ Artium Licentiati:

D. Thomas Howarde, Dux Norfolciæ, Oppidi Cantabridgiæ Summus Seneschallus.

D. Thomas Comes Sussexiæ.

D. Ambrosius Dudley, Comes Warwici.

D. Clynton, Magnus Admirallus.

D. Willus Howarde, Magnus Camerarius.

D. Robertus Dudley, Mag^r^ Equorum, & Summus Universitatis Seneschallus.

D. Henricus Carie, D. Hunsdon.

D. Edwardus Vere, Comes Oxoniæ.

D. Edwardus Manners, Comes Rutlandiæ, qui in eâ tantum statuta jurabat quæ cum privilegiis ñris non pugnant.

D. Gulielmus Cecil, Miles, Summus Univ' Cancel'.

D. Franciscus Knowles, Vicecamerarius.

M. Ashley, Armiger, & Magister Jocalium sive Jewellorum.

M. Barthew, Armiger, Maritus Ducissæ Suffolciæ.

M. Gulielm' Cooke, Armiger.

M. Edw' Cooke, Armiger.

M. Heneage, Armiger.

Whyle these things were a doing publiquely, Mr. Preston (who was one of the Replyers in the Philosophy Arte) made an Oracion before the Queene's Ma^tie^ in her lodging privately; which her Grace so well liked, that, putting forth her hand for him to kisse, her Highnesse, as himself termed yt, dubbed hym her Scholar, and exhorted him to continue in his studie with diligence, saying, the whole body of the University might rejoyce that even it nourished so profitable a member; and therewithal she gave him VIII angels.

Quitting Cambridge early on the 10th of August, the Queen that day honoured Dr. Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, by dining at his house at Stanton, and afterwards proceeded to sleep at Sir Henry Cromwell's, at Hinchinbrook Priory [1].

On the 18th, she was in some part of Leicestershire [2]; but the particular place I have not been able to discover.

On the 29th of September the Queen conferred on her Favourite, Lord Robert Dudley, the dignity of Earl of Leicester, a title which had been usually appropriated to the Royal Progeny, in right of the Duchy of Lancaster; and before the end of the same year he was made Chancellor of the University of Oxford [3].

[1] See before, p. 179.

[2] Burghley Papers, vol. II. p. 736.

[3] He had the year before been elected High Steward of the University of Cambridge.

The Creation of Sir ROBERT DUDLEY [1], Knight of the Garter, and Master of the Horse to the Queenes Majestie, who was created Baron of DENBIGH, and after Earle of LEICESTER, on Michaelmas-day, at Saint James, with the gift of the Manor of KILLINGWORTH, and other thinges there, to him and his heires, to the yearely value of four and twentie pounde and better, 1564.

First, the sayd Lord attended on the Queenes Highness to the Chappell, and from the Chappell to service; and when he was returned to the Chamber of Presence, the sayd Lord with other departed to the Lord Chamberlain's Chamber, and shifted them, the said Lord Robert in his surcote with the hood, his mantle borne before him by the Lord Hunsdon, and led by the Lord Clinton, Lord Admiral, by the right hand, and the Lord Strange on the left hand, in their Parliament, robes; Garter bearing the patent; and before him the officers of armes; and so proceeded into the Chamber of Presence, where the Queenes Highnesse sate under the cloth of estate, with the Noblemen on each side of her. The Embassador of France was also present, with another stranger, an Italian. And when the sayd Lord with the other came into the Queene's sight, they made their obeisance three times; the sayd Lord kneeled downe, after the which Garter presented the letters pattents to the Lord Chamberlaine, and he presented the same to the Queenes Highnesse, who gave it to Sir William Cicill, Secretary, who read the same with a loud voice; and at the words of "Creavimus," the Lord of Hunsdon presented the mantle to the Queenes Majestie, who put on the same, whereby he was created Baron of Denbigh, for him and his heires; then the patent was read out to the end; after the which he delivered it to the Queene againe, and her Highnesse gave it to the said Lord, who gave her

[1] The public attention having lately been recalled to the "Princely Pleasures of Kenilworth," by Miss Aikin's entertaining "Annals of Queen Elizabeth;" and again, more forcibly, by the necromantic pen of Sir Walter Scott, in the popular Romance of "Kenilworth;" a few particulars respecting the Owner of that noble mansion cannot be unacceptable. Lord Robert Dudley, fifth son of John Duke of Northumberland, and younger brother of Ambrose Earl of Warwick, was one of the most ambitious, insolent, and unprincipled persons of his age. But he was a man of engaging person, address, and insinuating behaviour. On the accession of Elizabeth he became very high in her favour; and she had such an affection for him, that she declared, "if he was a Prince and not a Subject, she would have married him." By letters patent, Sept. 6, 1563, he obtained a grant in fee, to himself and his heirs, of the manor and castle of Kenilworth, to the value of four and twenty pounds and better, which had been long vested in the crown; and which he considerably improved; the charges he bestowed on the castle, parks, and chase, amounting to 60,000*l.*

Majestie most humble thankes; and he rose up, and departed to the Chamber they came from, the trumpets sounding before him. Then he shifted him of those robes, and put on the robes of estate of an Earle; and being led by the Earle of Sussex on the right hand, and the Earle of Huntington on his left hand; the Earle of Warwike bearing his sword, the pomell upward, and the gold about the same, all in their robes of estate; the Lord Clinton, Lord Admirall, in his Parliament robes, bearing his cap with the coronall; Garter before him bearing his pattent; and the other officers of armes before him. They proceed as afore into Chamber of Presence, where, after they made their obeisance, the sayd Earle kneeled downe, and Garter delivered his pattent to the Lord Chamberlaine, who gave the same to the Queenes Majesty, and her Highnesse gave the same to Sir William Cicill, Secretary, to reade, who read the same; and at the wordes "*Cincturam gladii*," the Earl of Warwike presented the sword to the Queenes Highnesse, who girt the same about the necke of the new Earle, putting the point under his left arme; and after her Majesty put on his cap with the coronall; then his pattent was read out to the end; and then the said Secretary delivered it againe to the Queene, and her Highnesse gave it to the said new Earle of Leicester, who gave her humble thankes for the same; and then arose, and went into the Counsell Chamber to dinner, the trumpets sounding before; and at dinner he sate in his kirtle: and their accompanied him the foresayd Ambassador of Fraunce, and the sayde Italian, with diverse other Earles and Lords; and after the second course, Garter, with the other officers of armes, proclaimed the Queenes Majesties style; and after, the style of the sayd Earle; for the which they had fifteene pound, to wit, for his barony five pound, and for his earldome ten pound; and Garter had his gowne of blacke velvet, garded with three gardes of the same, layd on with lace, lined through with blacke taffeta, and garded on the inner side with the same, and on the sleeves 38 paire of aglets gold:

"Du tresnoble & puissant Seigneur Robert, Conte de Leycestre, Baron de Denbigh, cheviler du tresnoble ordre de la Jarretiere, & grand esquier de la royne nostre Souvreigne."

The second of October, in the afternoone, and the morrow in the forenoone, a solemne obsequie was holden in St. Paul's Church, in London, for Ferdinando late Emperour, departed.

In December her Majesty was "sore ill of the flux [1]."

[1] Burghley Papers, vol. II. p. 736.

The QUEEN *at* COVENTRY, *and at* KENILWORTH, 1565.

In 1565, the newly-created Earl of Leicester was honoured by a Visit from his Royal Mistress of which the only record now known is preserved in the Corporation Books of Coventry; where it appears that, on the 17th of August 1565, in the Mayoralty of Humphrey Brownell, the Queen, in her Progress, came to that antient City, where she was honourably received by the Mayor and Citizens, with many fair Shows and Pageants. The Tanners Pageant stood at St. John's Church; the Drapers at the Cross; the Smiths at Little Park-street; and the Weavers at Much Park-street.

The Sheriffs, Julius Hearing and William Wilkes, in their scarlet cloaks, and twenty young men on horseback, all in one livery of fine purple, met her Grace at the utmost of the Liberties towards Woolvey, every one having a white rod in their hands, which they presented to her Majesty; which she receiving, delivered to them again; and so they rode before her still, till they came near the City, where the Mayor and his Brethren, in scarlet gowns, met her Grace; also Mr. John Throgmorton [1], Recorder of Coventry, a man, both for his gravity, wisdom, and learning, worthy of great commendation, as in his Oration it may appear, and which brought no small commendation; and, because it should not be forgotten, it is here subjoined, in full order, as he spake it.

He was clothed in a scarlet gown, like unto the Mayor and his Brethren; the Mayor kneeling down, and having the great mace in his hand, and being on the upper hand of the Recorder, until such time as he spake these words, "In token whereof, we most humbly yield up ourselves unto your Majesty's most Regal power and merciful authority." At which words, the Mayor, kissing the mace, delivered it into her hands, and so kneeled down on the other side of the Recorder; and then the Recorder presented unto her Majesty a purse, supposed to be worth 20 marks, and in it about £.100 in angels, which her Grace accepting, was pleased to say to her Lords, "it was a good gift, £.100 in gold; I have but few such gifts." To which the Mayor answered boldly, "If it please your Grace, there is a great deal more in it." "What is that?" said she. "It is," said he, "the hearts of all your loving subjects." "We thank you, Mr. Mayor," said she; "it is a great deal more indeed."

[1] See what is said of this Gentleman in p. 193.

The Oration of Mr. John Throgmorton, Recorder of Coventry at Coventry:

"Not of custom, but for duty's sake, and yet no more for duty than hearty good will, most mighty, gracious, and most excellent Sovereign, both as the officer, amongst others, the meanest who at this time can or may be missed; and the Mayor of this City, with the Aldermen, his brethren, and the whole Commonalty, do shew ourselves as faithful subjects, most glad to see your Majesty within this City and territory of the same, in good health, and princely estate; calling unto your remembrance, that, as the natural body cannot long continue safely, except the head, as principal part thereof, do enjoy perfect health, so much the more in the politic body, all the parts thereof wax weak, and sooner decay, except the head and chief governor of them does live and continue in most healthful and prosperous estate. Then, forasmuch as your Majesty, by God's divine Providence, is ordained to be our Sovereign, not of this City only, but of this noble Realm, we all as one, members of one body, whereof you are the head, and as subjects to your Highness, and as good Christians, to our Queen; yet our hearty good will, which respectively surmounteth our treasure, as comparable in all parts with any City or Town within this your noble Realm. In token whereof, we most humbly yield ourselves up unto your Majestie's regal power and merciful authority, being ready at all times not only to spend what we have, but also to bestow our lives at your commandment, in the service and quarrel of your Majesty: and very good cause have we so to do; for that by no record, much less by memory of any man, so merciful a governor, so well qualified with justice, within this Realm, hath not hitherto been seen, the fruit of which grace and goodness all we your faithful and most humble subjects do plentifully enjoy at this time, to all our profits and comforts; and if that commonwealth be said to be happy, where the Prince favoureth learning and knowledge, for justice rather to be done, how much more happy are we, that have not only a Prince that loveth learning and justice, but also is plentifully endued with all wisdom and virtue, and in life doth practise the skill thereof, to the great admiration of all your subjects, and their comfort universally. I fear to enter, most gracious Prince, into the discourse of that which present occasion offereth, or to prosecute that which I am already driven into, I mean of your manifold virtues; for if I should speak of the singular and manifold gifts of nature and grace ingrafted in your Royal person from your tender years, of your profound learning and policy, seldom to be found in any man comparable, much less in any woman, it would be

a great deal harder for me to find an end than a beginning; and I assure you, *Time* would rather fail than copy of talk, in which measure we are rather to be sought, for the matter, which I might justly say, of the most quiet and peacable government of this your Realm, even from the beginning of your happy reign, the like whereof, without flattery, cannot be found in any of your noble progenitors' times; a singular gift of God to your Highness, a wonderful comfort to your subjects. Oh, happy Queen, therefore, sent us by God as an excellent and divine jewel; oh! happy, fortunate people, allowed by God to receive so rare a benefit! but, forasmuch as your modest ears are not delighted with your own commendations, be they ever so true, I will surcease, leave more and better untouched; and therefore I will resort to this antient City, which hath been of long time, and times past, called the Prince's Chamber, the third City of your Realm, or rather the chief of her principals; of which, if I should stand to shew the pleasant situation, the fertile soil environing the same, and the natural force, planted in or very near the midst of this Realm; and should withall recount to your Highness the great antiquity thereof, and how it first began, how it after increased, and, lastly, grew up to a flourishing estate, being remembered by Polydore Vergil to be of no small account in the time of King Arviragus (which was 44 years after our Saviour), who then reigned in this land in the Emperor Claudius's time, who warred against him; and after the arrival of the Danes, who miserably afflicted the people of this Realm, the inhabitants of this City, with their neighbours, utterly overthrew them in the last conflict with the Saxons, a certain memorial whereof is kept to this day, by certain open shews in this City yearly [1]. And I also declare what great traffic with rich and wealthy Citizens it had sometimes, what carved and gorgeous temples it was decked with, and with how many stately buildings it was replenished withal; and, lastly, how much it was adorned, by many bountiful gifts of sundry large privileges, wherewith divers worthy men, as Leoffrick Earl of Chester, Counsellor to King Edward the Confessor, your noble ancestor, and others your most noble progenitors, endowed the same, I should enter into a larger field than time would well suffer me to pass through; but, lest I should be over-tedious to your Highness, which by all means I seek to shun, it shall therefore, I trust, suffice to note unto your Majesty, that though nature deny to the inhabitants of this City the especial benefit of the sea, the principal maintenance of many great and

[1] Hoxtuesday.

famous Cities, yet were they otherwise so planted, so much holpen by the commodities of the soil, so greatly enriched by their own traffic and industry in sundry arts and mysteries, and, lastly, so well furnished of able and beneficial friends, as well recompenseth the wants which nature hath denied them; and because thrice happy is that City or Town that findeth many friends, and the principal maintenance of this City hath always been the friendship of good and worthy men, I have thought good, since reason and honesty also requireth that men, by thankful remembrance, should celebrate the happy memory of their friends, shortly to run over the principal pillars and chief founders, as it were, in this estate and commonwealth, and amongst the histories of a number of them long before this time, with whom, either for the uncertainty of reports I dare not, or for the tediousness of writers themselves I will not, trouble your Majesty. All that I have thought good with is noble Randolph, some time Earl of Chester, who granted unto the Burgesses of Coventry, then being but a Borough-town, great liberties and freedoms, which Henry I. Henry II. your noble progenitors, Kings of this Realm, confirmed and amplified, with a liberal grant of all franchises, freedoms, and customs, and liberties, the same as the City of Lincoln had. That puissant Prince Edward, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester, surnamed the Black Prince, confirmed and augmented sundry liberties which Queen Isabel his grandmother gave to them; all which the most renowned King Edward III. not only confirmed, but also, of princely liberality, increased the same. That mild Prince Henry VI. of especial affection which he bare to this City, greatly enlarged the territory of the same, and made it a shire-town of itself, exempting it from the county of Warwick, whereof before it was. He made the Mayor, Escheator, Coroner, Clerk of the Market, within the said City and County thereof; and further granted, that the Steward or Marshal of the King's House should not exercise their authority within the liberties of this City and County thereof, neither in the presence or absence of the Prince himself. Your noble father King Henry VIII. equal with the best of his predecessors in felicity and noble prowess, and willing not to be inferior to them in liberality and bountifulness to this City, amongst his so many princely benefits bestowed in all parts of this Realm, founded also in this City, for the maintenance of learning, a free-school, or rather a College as he intended, for the better education of the youth of this City in virtue and learning, and for continuance thereof passed or let go certain lands of great value, which this City doth not enjoy, but are unjustly deprived of the same by sinister, underhand, unjust means, albeit his

Grace assured the same to that only use and intent: for redress whereof, the Mayor and Commonalty of this City most humbly beseech your Majesty to give gracious hearing to their further complaint. Your Highness's most dear and worthy brother, King Edward the Sixth, of ready disposition to the maintenance of this City, granted a great portion of this City to the Mayor and Commonalty in fee farm; and the high and mighty Prince John, Duke of Northumberland, gave unto this City for many years the farm and manor of Cheylsmore, near adjoining to the same, upon such easy rent, and to so good intent, for the relief of the poor, as these that now be within this City, and their posterity after them, will have good cause to be thankful for so great a benefit received, and to continue mindful of the great good-will and especial favour which that noble Duke used towards them, and to acknowledge the same in grateful remembrance. All which grants and franchises, liberties, freedoms, customs, and privileges, your Majesty, of your great bounty and goodness, hath ratified and confirmed. Now, as your Majesty hath heard the first advancement and flourishing state of this City, so the bewraying of the lamentable ruin and decay thereof, partly by fatal adversities, partly by other occasions not meet at this time to trouble your Majesty with, it would be tedious to your Majesty to hear, and grievous to us to remember; and therefore I pass it over in silence, with great good hope conceived of a speedy repair thereof. The coming of your Majesty, with whose present estate it hath pleased God to bless this City, doth bid, and, as it were, prognosticate, the conversion of a bad fortune into some better and prosperous estate; so as after a long and huge dark tempest the pleasant beams of the sun appearing doth glad and comfort every moving creature, even so doth the delectable presence of your Majesty's Royal person so ravish and stir up the hearts of the inhabitants of this your poor City, lately oppressed with the cloudy care of their unfortunate adversity, that the joy and comfort of the same cannot be expressed, though I had Cicero's eloquence. The popular course of the inhabitants, their greedy taste for your Majesty, the ways and streets filled with company of all ages, desirous of having the fruition of your blessed countenance, the divers shews and stages provided to the utmost of their powers, as not satisfied with one sight of your Royal person; the houses and habitations themselves, lately arisen from their naked barns to a more lively and fresh furniture, doth sufficiently declare the same I speak; the joyful hearts, the singular affections, the ready and humble good-will of us your true, poor, hearty subjects. And, finally the Mayor and Commons of this your poor City, for further declaration of

the same, do present your Majesty with a simple gift, in token of their good hearts and just obedience, trusting that your Highness will accept the same, in such sort as Artaxerxes, that noble King of Persia, did the humble gift of a poor ploughman his subject, when he saw his Prince presented with many gifts, and, desirous to shew his duty and good-will, not having aught else to give, ran to the next river, and, taking up both his hands full of water, offered the same to the King, who, measuring the gift by the necessity and good-will of the giver, did receive the same, and liberally rewarded him. And so I end; humbly craving of your Majesty, for myself, pardon for my rude barbarousness; for the City, toleration, which earnestly, and most humbly I desire, that your Highness may so like with this their poor simple Entertainment, as you may oft, to your Grace's content, and their great rejoicing, visit the same, to our exceeding great joy; for, that at present we enjoy and possess your princely person, so do we most heartily wish that the same may continue in issue, that, like as you are a mother to your kingdom, and to the subjects of the same, by justice and motherly care and clemency, so you may, by God's goodness and justice, be a natural mother, and, having blest issue of your princely body, may live to see your children's children, unto the third and fourth generation. Which God of his infinite mercy to all your people grant! Amen[1]."

The Oration being ended, for which the Recorder was much praised, her Grace asked him his name, with divers points in the Oration, and so delivered the mace again to the Mayor, who rode before her Grace, next to the Earl of Huntingdon, and so coming in at Bishop-gate, the Common Council standing in their gowns and hoods, her Majesty alighted at the Free-school, and went into the Library, and made a present of some money; thence she rode unto the White Friers, where her Grace lay Saturday and Sunday nights. On Sunday the Mayor and and all the Council dined with her Majesty. On Monday her Grace went forth at Spongate, and so to Kenilworth, where her Grace willed the Mayor and his brethren to come on the Tuesday following; and then being come to the utmost of the liberties, the Queen delivered the mace into the Mayor's hands again.

On Tuesday the Mayor and his brethren rode to Kenilworth, and were

[1] Sir William Dugdale, in his account of the Throgmortons of Coughton (vol. II. p. 751), mentions a Sir John Throgmorton, who was Master of the Requests to Queen Mary, and afterwards Justice of Chester, as being knighted at Kenilworth, by Queen Elizabeth in the first year of her reign. Could this be the Recorder of Coventry? Whether so or not, there seems to be an error in Dugdale, either in *date* or *place*.

well entertained; also her Majesty made the Recorder a Knight, and demanded what lands the Mayor had; for it was thought that, if he had dispensed £.4 a year, he had been knighted also. The Queen gave to the Mayor and his brethren thirty bucks, which were delivered [1].

"August . . The Queen's Majestie seemed to be much offended with the Erle of Leicester; and so she wrote an obscure sentence in a book at Windsor [2]."

Christopher, Prince and Margrave of Baden, with Cicilie his wife, sister to the King of Swethland, after a long and dangerous journie, wherein they had travelled almost eleven months, sailing from Stockholme, crossing the seas over into Lifeland, from whence by land they came about by Poland, Prussie, Pomerland, Meckelburgh, Friseland, and so to Antwerpe in Brabant, then to Calis; at last in September landed at Dover, where they were met and received by the Lord Cobham, with a goodly traine of Knights and Gentlemen. And at Canterbury the Lady Cobham, with the like traine of Ladies and Gentlewomen met them; and at Gravesend the Lord Hunsdon, with the Gentlemen Pensioners, met them; and the 11th daie of the same they came to London, where they were met and received by the Earle of Sussex [3], the Countesse his wife, and their traine; and so brought to the Earle of Bedford's place, neere to Ivie Bridge, where they were lodged; and within foure daies after, that is to saie, the fifteenth of September, she travailed in childbed, and was delivered of a man Child: which child the last of September was christened in the Queenes Majestie's Chappell of Whitehall at Westminster, the Queenes Majestie in hir owne person being godmother, the Archbishop of Canterburie and the Duke of Norfolke godfathers. At the christening the Queene gave the child to name *Edwardus Fortunatus*: for that God had so gratiouslie assisted his mother, in so long and dangerous a journie, and brought her safe to land in that place, which she most desired, and in so short time before hir deliverance.

[1] Nothing further occurs respecting the Royal Progress of this year; but the two following brief entries in the Corporation books at Coventry relate to the Noble Owner of Kenilworth:

"1567. Paid for a yoke of fat oxen, and 20 fat wethers, given to my Lord of Leicester, £.20.

"Paid more, for a yoke of fat oxen and 20 fat wethers for him, £.23. 7*s*.

"1578. Gave four oxen to the Earl of Leicester."

[2] Burghley Papers, vol. II. p. 760.—This, probably, was after the Visit to Kenilworth.

[3] In 1565 the bells at Lambeth were rung when the Queen went to Nonsuch; and again when she went to Bermondsey, the mansion of the Earl of Sussex.—See further under the year 1572.

In 1565, Queen Elizabeth, in her journey into Lincolnshire, "passed through Stamford, and dined at the White Friary, which stood a little way East from St. Paul's Gate, where the road divides for Ryhall and Uffington. From the extent of its walls, which are yet standing, the building must have been large, and, according to tradition, it was very magnificent: it was also admired for its church and steeple, the latter of which, Mr. Peck informs us, was similar to that of All Saints. Over the western gateway (a venerable monument of antiquity, which is here accurately delineated), are three niches, over each of which there were formerly arms, which are now defaced."



Academical lectures and exercises were formerly read at Stamford by the Carmelites; and the Friary here was particularly eminent, and the house large and magnificent. It was certainly in existence during the reign of King Edward the First, and further benefactioned by King Edward the Third, whose arms are over this venerable Gateway [1].

[1] Drakard's History of Stamford, 1822, pp. 184. 514.

Among the classical ancients, statues of their Deities were placed on Town-gates; afterwards those of the Emperors. Hence came the custom of affixing the arms of Princes; and accordingly here in token of foundation and dominion, are three niches, over each of which there were formerly arms, though the two side ones are now defaced.

The Rule of this Order prescribed their houses to be on lone spots; and here, as elsewhere, the Friary was out of the town.

The eleventh of November, the Right Honorable Ambrose Earle of Warwike married Anne, eldest daughter to the Earle of Bedford. For the honor and celebration of which noble marriage, a goodlie challenge was made and observed at Westminster at the tilt, each one six courses: at the tournie twelve strokes with the sword, three pushes with the punchion staffe: and twelve blowes with the sword at barriers, or twentie if anie were so disposed. At ten of the clocke at night the same daie a valiant serviceable man, called Robert Thomas, Maister Gunner of England, desirous also to honour the feast and marriage daie (in consideration the said Earle of Warwike was Generall of the Ordnance within hir Majesties Realmes and Dominions) made three great traines of Chambers, which terriblie yeelded foorth the nature of their voice, to the great astonishment of diverse; who at the firing of the second was unhappilie slaine by a peece of one of the chambers, to the great sorrow and lamentation of manie.

"Item on Monday the 24th of December, the Officers of Arms being there present, the Queene's Majesty came to the evening prayer, the sword borne by the Earle of Warwick, her trayn borne by the Lady Strange.

"Item, on Christmas-day, her Majesty came to service very richly apparelled in a gown of purple velvet, embroidered with silver very richly set with stones, with a rich collar set with stones; the Earl of Warwick bare the sword, the Lady Strange the trayn. After the Creed, the Queene's Majesty went down to the offering, and having a short forme with a carpet, and a cushion laid by a Gentletlman Usher, the . . . . . taken by the Lord Chamberlain, her Majestie kneeled down, her offering given her by the Marquis of Northampton; after which she went into her traverse, where she abode till the time of the communion, and then came forth, and kneeled down at the cushion and carpet aforesaid; the Gentlemen Ushers delivered the towel to the Lord Chamberlain, who delivered the same to be holden by the Earl of Sussex on the right hand, and the Earl of Leicester on the left hand; the Bishop of Rochester served the Queen both of wine and bread; then the Queen went into the traverse again; and the Ladie Cicilie, wife of the Marquis of Baden, came out of the traverse, and kneeled at the place where the Queen kneeled, but she had no cushion, but one to kneel on; after she had received, she returned to the traverse again; then the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Chamberlain received the Communion with the Mother of the Maids; after which the service proceeded to the end; and the Queen returned to the chamber of presence strait, and not the closet. Her Majesty dined not

abroad; the said Officers of Arms had a mess of meat of seven dishes, with bread, beer, ale, and wine [1]."

In January 1565-6 Monsieur Rambulet, a Knight of the Order in France, was sent over into England, by the French King Charles, the ninth of that name, with the Order: who at Windsore was stalled in the behalfe of the said French King, with the Knighthood of the most honorable Order of the Garter. And the foure and twentith of Januarie, in the Cappell of hir Majesties Palace of Whitehall, the said Monsieur Rambulet invested Thomas Duke of Norffolke, and Robert Earle of Leicester, with the said Order of St. Michael.

The Margrave of Baden and the Ladie Cicilie his wife, sister to the King of Swethen, who came into this land in the moneth of September last past (as before is declared) being then by the Queene's especiall appointment at their arrivall honorablie received by the Lord Cobham, an honorable Baron of this Realme, and the Ladie his wife one of the Queenes Majestie's Privie Chamber, now in the moneth of April 1566, having received certaine gifts of the Queene's Majestie, amongst the which one was a cup of gold with a cover, weighing 133 ounces and an halfe; departed the Realme againe, the Marquesse a few daies before his wife, being both conducted by a like personage, the Lord of Aburgavennie, to Dover.

Certeine houses in Cornehill, being first purchased by the Citizens of London, were in the moneth of Februarie cried by a belman, and afterward sold to such persons as should take them downe, and carie them from thence; which was so doone in the moneths of Aprill and Maie next following. And then the ground being made plain at the charges also of the Citie, possession thereof was by certeine Aldermen, in the name of the whole Citizens, given to the right worshipful Thomas Gresham, Knight, agent to the Queene's Highnesse, there to build a place for merchants to assemble in, at his owne proper charges: who on the seventh daie of June laid the first stone of the foundation (being bricke) and foorthwith the workmen followed upon the same with such diligence, that by the moneth of November, in an. 1567, the same was covered with slate.

[1] From the British Museum, Donation MS. 4712. N° 8. Lib. W. Y. 193.

1566.

In the beginning of April we meet with the following Royal Letter:

"To o'r right trusty and right well-belovid Cousyn the Erle of Sherowsbury, Compaignon of our Order of the Garter.

"ELIZABETH R.

"Right trustie and right well-bilovid Cousyn, we grete you well. Forasmuch as it hath ben declared unto us on your behalf that, for certain your urgent and necessary busyness, your request is to be dispensed of your cumming to the Feast of Saint George now next cumming, we late you wite that we are pleased to graunt unto you yo[r] sayd request, and by theis p̃nts, do licence you to be absent from the sayd Feast: and theis our l[res] shalbe your sufficient warrant and dischardge on that behalf. Yeven under our seale of our Order, the first day of Aprill 1566, the eight year of our Reign."

On the 8th of May, Archbishop Parker obtained from his Royal Mistress[1] a grant having forty retainers[2]; but he had a great many more, as appears from the following Cheque-roll of his Household:

"His Chancellor, with allowance of three Servants.

"The Steward £.20 wages, with two Men and two Geldings.

"The Treasorer 20 marks wages, with two Men and two Geldings.

"Controller £.10 wages, with one Man and one Gelding.

"These three Chief Officers:

"Chief Almoner, a Doctor, with other Chaplens.

[1] In the preceding year (see p. 198) Archbishop Parker had the honour of being godfather to the infant son of the Margravine of Baden, when the Queen was personally present as godmother. Another signal mark of the Queen's favour will be seen in the following Letter from Lord Robert Dudley to the Archbishop:

"MY LORD, The Queen's Ma[tie] being abroad hunting yesterday in the Forrest, and having had very good hap, besides great sport, she hath thought good to remember your Grace with part of her prey, and so commanded me to send you from her Highness a great and fat stag killed with her own hand, which because the weather was hot, and the deer somewhat chafed, and dangerous to be carried so far without some help, I caused him to be perboyled in this sort for the better preservation of him, which I doubt not but shall cause him to come unto you as I would be glad he should. So having no other matter at present to trouble your Grace withall, I will commit you to the Almighty, and with my most hearty commendations take my leave, in haste, at Windsor, this third of Sept.

Your Gr. assured R. DUDDELEY."

[2] Cardinal Pole had a patent, dated Aug. 20, 4 Philip and Mary, for retaining a hundred servants; which gives some idea of his splendour and hospitality.

" Dr. Drewrie, the Master of the Faculties. The Doctors and Chaplains every one Man without any wages.

" Chief Secretary 20 nobles wages, and one Man.

" Stewdents, Antiquaries, and Writers.

" Gentlemen of the Horse £.4 wages.

" Gentlemen Huishers two, like wages, and every one of them one Servant.

" Of the Private Chamber, one Gentleman, £3. 6*s*. 8*d*.; three others; Gentleman Daily Waiters, 16 or 14, every one of them £.3 wages. Clerk of Kitchin 40*s*. wages, and his fee. The Cater 40*s*. wages.

" The Master Cook, Larderers, and Postler, besides four Pages; this four nobles wages, the other 40*s*. and their fees.

" Yeomen of the Squillery and two Gromes.

" Yeomen Usher of the Great Chamber and of the Hall, four marks wages the peece.

" Yeomen Waiters eight.

" Yeoman Officers, two in every office; as Panthers, Butlers, Ewrers, Sellerers, Wardrobe.

" Yeoman of the Horse.

" Master of the Bardge, £.4 wages.

" Porters, Granator, Sub-Almoner, Slawterman, Gardner, £4. wages.

" Gromes of the Presence of the Privie-Chamber, Hall, Parler, Chappell, Landry, of the Stable, six; two Laborers; Ewerie Yeoman; Officers last mentioned and Groomes 40*s*. the pece wages; amounting to yerly at £.200 wages, which was paid every quarter eve in the counting-house by the Steward, who was ever Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum in Kent and Surrey; having the rule and government of all the Household save the other two Chief Officers and Chaplains; being to entertain noble personages and men of great place til thei wer brought to the Archbishop; to take account of the bills of every Under-officer, and to allow or disallow of them.

" All thes had allowance for their diett in the hall at Lamhith; as first was the Steward's table on the one side, for himself, his two fellow Officers, Gentlemen of the Horse, Secretaries, Gentleman-Usher, that waited not at the Archbishop's table, with other Gentlemen-Waiters: and if al cold not sit thear thei were placed at the Gentlemen's table. Next to that table, over against the Steward's table on the other side of the hall, had the Almoner his table, with the Chapleins and the Stewdents; and either of thes tables had like allowance of diet, manchet, and wine. The Gentlemen's long table, at first sitting, was for some Gentlemen

of household and manors, and for the Archbishop's Waiters when he had dined. On the other side against them sat the Yeomen-Waiters and Yeomen-Officers, that attended not, and meaner sort of strangers. At the table next the hall dore sat the Cooks and attendant Yeomen Officers. Over against them sat the Gromes before mentioned of the stable and other extern places. Then, at the nether end of the hall, by the pantry, was a table, wherat was dailie entertained eight or ten of the poor of the town by turn. The Sub-Almoner had a chest for broken mete and brede, and a tub with broken beer, for reliefe of other poore, as they wer put in bills parted among them [1].

" Touching the Parsons, besides his ordinary servantes that he had in private lodgings, his wife, who kept a table, whither oft came Gentlewomen and other friends; where was also daily, imprimis, his eldest son and his wife (who had, as also the yonger son and his wife, a woman and man servant); his brother Baker's wife, her daughter and maide; his neece Clerke, her son, and a maide servant; the Comptroller's wife, who had a maide of her own; maide servants IIII; in toto 16.

" Of those that were his household servants, of good birth and parentage, weare Egremont Ratcliff, half brother to the Earl of Sussex, Lord Chamberlain; Charles Gray, brother to the Earl of Kent; Edward Cobham, brother to the Lord Warden Cobham, Privie Counsellor; Richard Bingham, after a Knight and worthie soldier in Ireland; Geffrey Benton, Secretarie of Estate and Privie Counseiler thear; John Stafford, son to the Lady Stafford of the Queen's Bedchamber; Warham St. Leger; Henry Harrington, brother to the Lord Harrington; Henry

[1] Strype gives this further account of Archbishop Parker's hospitality: " In the daily eating this was the custom. The Stewards, with the servants that were Gentlemen of the better rank, sat down at the tables in the Hall on the right hand; and the Almoner, with the Clergy and the other servants, sat on the other side; where there was plenty of all sorts of provision both for eating and drinking. The daily fragments thereof did suffice to fill the bellies of a great number of poor hungry people that waited at the gate; and so constant and unfailing was this provision at my Lord's table, that whosoever came in either at dinner or supper, being not above the degree of a Knight, might here be entertained worthy of his quality, either at the Steward's or at theAlmoner's table. And moreover, it was the Archbishop's command to his servants that all strangers should be received and treated with all manner of civility and respect, and that places at the table should be assigned them according to their dignity and quality: which redounded much to the praise and commendation of the Archbishop. The discourse and conversation at meals was void of all brawling and loud talking, and for the most part consisted in framing men's manners to Religion, or in some other honest and beseeming subject. There was a Monitor of the Hall; and if it happened that any spoke too loud, or concerning things less decent, it was presently husht by one that cried *Silence*. The Archbishop loved hospitality, and no man shewed it so much, and with better order, though he himself was very abstemious."

Mainard; who all cam after to the honour of Knighthood; and many more that wear Knights' sons, and of good birth, owt of fower contaies, as of the Scotts in Kent, Morlies, Parkers, Jermyes, Doyles, Nevils.

"He had also, as part of his household, several persons of eminence that were committed to him in free custody; namely, Cuthbert Tonstall, Bishop of Durham, whom he entertained most kindly. But that learned and excellent man lived but about four months in this Palace, and dying November 18, 1559, aged 83, was buried in Lambeth Church. Thomas Thirlby, the deprived Bishop of Norwich, was also his guest upwards of ten years, and was buried near Bishop Tonstal: not to mention Dr. Boxal, late Secretary to Queen Mary. All these had lodgings to themselves; several with chambers for three men, and diet for them all in those lodgings; save only when they were called to the Archbishop's own table (when he dined, as the speech went abroad, out of his own private lodging three days weeklie; and then persons of the degree of Knights and upwards came to him); fewel for their fier, and candle for their chambers; without any allowance for all this, either from the Queen or from themselves; saving at their deths he had from them some part of their libraries that thei had thar. Often had he others committed or commended unto him from the Queen or Privie Council to be entertained by him at his charge, as well of other nations as home subjects; namely, the L..... as a prisoner, and after the L. H. Howard, brother to the Duke of Norfolk. Those ever sat (but when thei wear with the Archbishop himself) at the Steward's table, who had provision of diett aynserable to their callinge, and thei had also fewell to their chambers."

The Queen's Progress this Summer is thus recorded in Lord Burghley's Diary:

1566, June ... Fulsharst, a Foole, was suborned to speak slanderously of me at Greenwych to the Queen's Majesty; for which he was committed to Bridewell.

16. A discord inter Com. Sussex & Lecester at Greenwych, there appeased by her Majesty.

21. Accord between the Erle Sussex and Lecester afore hir Majesty at Greenwich.

Aug. 3. The Queen's Majesty was at Collyweston [1] in Northamtonshire.

[1] Collyweston had descended to the Crown in 1521, on the attainder of Edward Earl of Stafford, third Duke of Buckingham of that Family; and in 1523, King Henry VIII. appointed David Cecil (grandfather of Secretary Cecil) his Steward of this Manor. Leland says, "Collyweston for the most part is of new building, by the Lady Margaret, mother of Henry VIII. The Lord Cromwell had afore begun



BURGHLEY HOUSE, near STAMFORD.

The Seat of the Marquis of Exeter.

5. The Queen's Majesty was at my house Stamford [1].

31. The Queen, in Progress, went from Woodstock to Oxford.

a house there. Bagges or purses remayne in the chapel and other places."—A View of the Garden, or East front of this House, from a drawing by Mr. John Langton, is given in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa. The same front, and also the West as at present improved, are engraved by Mr. Watts, among his beautiful Views, Pl. XXI. and XLI. and a more general view after P. Sandby, Esq. by F. Chesham, in the Virtuosi's Museum, Plate XCI.

[1] In 1565, the Queen passed through Stamford in her Progress to Lincolnshire; and dined at the White Friary; when as soon as she left the house, it fell to the ground. Aug. 5, the Queen was entertained at Lord Burghley's house at Stamford, in the Grey Friary, because his daughter Anne was suddenly seized with the small-pox at Burghley.—For particulars of the Queen's Visits see under 1572, 1575, 1591, and 1594.—His own account of the various houses in which these honours were conferred on him is thus preserved by Strype.—Speaking of the slanders raised against him by his enemies, Lord Burghley says to a nameless friend, Aug. 14, 1585: "If my buildings mislike them, I confess my folly in the expences, because some of my houses are to come, if God so please, to them that shall not have land to match them: I mean my house at Theobalds; which was begun by me with a mean mesure; but encreast by occasion of her Majesty's often coming: whom to please, I never would omit to strain myself to more charges than building it. And yet not without some especial direction of her Majesty. Upon fault found with the smal mesure of her Chamber, which was in good mesure for me; I was forced to enlarge a room for a larger chamber: which need not be envied of any for riches in it, more than the shew of old oaks, and such trees with painted leaves and fruit. [And coats of armes; for so he had painted this new room for the Queen; set forth with several trees, of several sorts, with the armes of the Nobility, Officers of State, the Bishops, &c.]

"I thank God, I owe nothing to these backbiters, though indeed much to many honest persons: whom I mind to pay without bribery or villany.

"For my house in Westminster, I think it so old, as it should not stir any; many having of later times built larger by far, both in City and Country. And yet the building thereof cost me the sale of lands worth an £.100 by year in Staffordshire, that I had of good King Edward.

"My house of Burghley is of my mother's inheritance; who liveth and is the owner thereof: and I but a parmour. And for the building there, I have set my walls upon the old foundation. Indeed, I have made the rough stone walls to be of square. And yet one side remaineth as my father left it me. I trust my son shall be able to maintain it, considering that there are in that Shire a dozen larger, of men under my degree.

"Now shortly, for my son's adhering to Northumberland, I mervail why he should not bear favour to him who was his brother-in-law, as long as he knew no faults. My son married his wife's sister, when nobody saw likelihood that Sir Henry Percie should be an Earl. For his purchases, I know, that he hath ventured upon more bargains than I allowed. But I wish he had not sold his wife's land of ancient title in Westmerland, in Cornwall, in Northamptonshire, and Worcestershire, of more value than he hath bought. They that envy him herein, if they be for thriving, would not commit such a folly, to buy new racked lands for ancient. And at this day I know, he doth repent himself. But I will end my paper: wishing you could procure some person to utter these things to ourselves; and not cowardly to backbite us. Your loving friend. W. B.'

THE QUEEN'S ENTERTAINMENT AT OXFORD, 1566 [1].

The University being pretty well recruited and settled with good government, (howbeit not replenished with learned men for the reasons before expressed), it pleased Queen Elizabeth to visit it in her Progrees taken this year. At Cambridge she had been there two years ago joyfully received [2] and entertained with Comedies and Tragedies; and then, or a little before, would have come to Oxford: but, her intention being diverted by the dregs of a plague then remaining there, deferred her coming till this year. Of which, and her Entertainment, I find it thus recorded.

The 29th of August, being Thursday, which was two days before her coming to Oxford, the Marquis of Northampton (Parre), Earl Dudley of Leycester, Lord Strange, Lord Sheffield, Lord Paget, Barons; Sir William Cecil, one of the Secretaries of State; Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, and others; came to Oxford, to see what provision was made by the University for the Entertainment of the Queen. Dr. Kennall, the Vice-chancellor, and the Heads of the University, rode to meet this honourable company, appointing the Scholars to stand in order within Christ Church quadrangle, to receive the Earl of Leycester, Chancellor of the University, and the rest of the Nobility that should come with him; but, before and at the entrance of these Noblemen, it rained so vehemently, that they entered straightway into Dr. Kennall's lodging. However, as it was before appointed, one Mr. Thomas Pottes, of that house, made an Oration to the Earl of Leycester; and Mr. Robert Benson another to the Secretary; both which being ended, the Secretary, after he had talked with Mr. Pottes [3] of the cause why Aristotle, in his Poetics, wrote de Monarchiâ, being (as he said) at that time no Monarch in the world, entered into further talk concerning the Privileges of the University of Oxford; and then forthwith they went to dinner.

Afterwards three Bachelors of Christ Church were called in, to dispute upon this Question, then presently proposed by Mr. Secretary:

Ad divitiæ plus conferant ad doctrinam persequendam quam paupertas!

[1] From Wood's MS. corrected by Mr. Gough.

[2] See in a Book, intituled, "Regina Literata, sive de adventu Elizabethæ Reg. ad Acad. Cant." edit. Lond. 1568.

[3] John Pottes, of Merton College, "insignis Philosophus, & Medicus satis peritus." Athen. Oxon.

which being handled very well to their content, they departed about three or four of the clock in the afternoon to Woodstock.

The 31st of August, being Saturday, the Earl of Huntington, Earl of Leycester, and other persons of quality, went to the Schools in the morning, and heard Dr. Humphreys, the Regius Professor, read, to his great commendation, in the Divinity School; and, after that, certain Disptutations in that Faculty.

In the evening came the Queen, with a noble retinue, from Woodstock; and at the uttermost part of the University Liberties, near Wolvercot, the Earl of Leycester, Chancellor, four Doctors in their scarlet habits, namely, Kennall, the Vice-chancellor or Commissary; Humphrey[1], President of Magdalen College; Godwyn, Dean of Christ Church; and Whyte, Warden of New College; with eight Masters that were heads of Houses; in their habits, met the Queen; and, after obeisance done to her, the Chancellor of the University, who before her received the staves of the three Esquire Beadles then present, delivered them up to her; but she no sooner had received, but gave them up again to the Chancellor, and he forthwith to the Beadles. After this was done, an Oration was spoken before her by Marbeck, the late Orator, now Provost of Oriel College, beginning thus: "*Multa sunt divina erga nos bonitatis*," &c.; which being finished, the Queen said to him, "We have heard of you before, but now we know you." The Spanish Embassador, named Goseman[2], then with her, said also, "*Non pauca multis, sed multa paucis complexus est.*" Then the Queen gave him her hand to kiss, as she did at the same time to the Vice-chancellor, Doctors, and Masters; but while Humphrey was doing that compliment, the Queen said, "Dr. Humphrey, methinks this gown and habit becomes you very well; and I marvel that you are so straight-laced in this point: but I come not now to chide[3]."

[1] Educated at Cambridge, made Demy, Fellow, and President of Magdalen College, Oxford, Queen's Professor of Divinity, and Dean of Gloucester and Winchester; a great and general scholar, an able linguist, a deep divine, and for his excellency of style, exactness of method, and substance of matter in his writings, eh went, says Wood (Ath. Ox. vol. II. p. 242), beyond most of our theologists. Some further particulars of him may be seen in p. 230. Wood gives two lines of his under the arms of Dr. Lee, Archbishop of York, in the windows of the Founder's chambers at his College. (Ib. vol. II. p. 61):

"Unus erat Leyus velut inter sydera Phœbus,
Sic vicit suos temporis ipsi sui."

[2] Dedicus Gosemannus de Sylva.

[3] "The Queen reflects upon Dr. Humphrey for his preciseness." Wood.

These things boing done, she and her Nobility, with the Chancellor, Doctors, Masters, and Beadles, before her, rid towards Oxford; and being within half a mile of it, the Mayor, named Thomas Williams, with the Aldermen, and certain Burgesses, to the number of thirteen, received her Majesty. He then, in the first place, delivered up his mace to her, which she forthwith returned again; then he spoke an English Oration; and presented, in the name of the whole City, a cup of silver, double-gilt, worth £10. and in it about £40. in old gold. This gift was the first in money that ever, as I can yet learn, was presented to a Prince; for at the coming of any one to the University before this time, the custom was, that the Citizens should give them five oxen, as many sheep, veales, lambs, and sugar-loaves: but this *numerus quinarius* was now altered by Sir Francis Knollys, the City-Steward, and converted into money, which yet continueth.

Afterwards entering into the City, in a rich chariot, about five or six of the clock at night, one Robert Deale, of New College, spake before her at the North-gate, called Bocardo, an Oration in the name of all the Scholars, that stood one by one on each side of the street, from that place to Quatervois; which being finished, she went forward, the Scholars all kneeling, and unanimously crying, "*Vivat Regina;*" which the Queen taking very kindly, answered oftentimes with a joyful countenance, "*Gratias ago, gratias ago.*"

At her coming to Quartervois (commonly called Carfax), an Oration was made in the Greek tongue by Mr. Lawrence, the King's Professor of that language in the University; which being finished, she seemed to be so well pleased with it, that she gave him thanks in the Greek tongue; adding, "that it was the best Oration that ever she heard in Greek; and that we would answer you presently, but with this great company we are somewhat abashed: we will talk more with you in our Chamber."

From thence, passing by the Bachelors and Masters, that stood in like order as the Scholars, and in their formalities, she came to the Hall door of Christ Church, where another Oration was spoken by Mr. Kingsmyll [1], Orator of the University;

[1] "Here, by the way," says Wood, "to shew how great a regard the University then paid to the Calvinistic Divines, the Queen is complimented for having recalled the followers of Peter Martyr and Martin Bucer out of Germany, and conferring the Divinity Chair upon Dr. Humphrey, who is said to have been the constant hearer of Peter Martyr, the heir of his merits, and in age only inferior to his predecessor."

whom she thanked, and said, "You would have done well, had you had good matter [1]."

After this she entered the Church (the Students of Christ Church standing orderly in their surplices, crying "*Vivat Regina*"), with a canopy carried over her by Dr. Kennall, Dr. Humphrey, Dr. Thomas Whyte, and Dr. Richard Barber. On the right side of the choir was made a travys for her to say her prayers; where, being settled, Dr. Godwyn, the Dean, said prayers of thanksgiving to God for her person's arrival at Oxford: in the middle of which service was an anthem, called *Te Deum*, sung to cornets [2]; which being done, she departed thence to her lodgings through Dr. Westphaling's garden.

There were set upon the gates and walls of Christ Church, where the Queen was to pass by, several copies of verses in Latin and Greek; and at the great gate a long scroll of verses stuck up, made by Dr. John Piers. Among others, these were made by James Calfhill, one of the Canons:

"Inclyta fœminei Virgo, quæ gloria sexus
Et generis decus, et gentis Regina Britannæ,
Grata venis nobis, perfectaque gaudia portas,
Imperfecta tui subiens monumenta parentis."

The first of September, being Sunday, Dr. William Overton, of Magdalen College, made an English Sermon in the Cathedral of Christ Church in the forenoon; and in the afternoon there Mr. Thomas Harrys, of New College; where, for the reception of the Queen, was a travis erected a considerable height from the ground, just opposite to the pulpit. In the afternoon she was present: but in the morning absent upon some indisposition of body: at which time, being in her Privy Chamber, there was brought into her presence a very pretty boy, named Peter Carew (son, as I think, of Dr. Carew, late Dean of Christ Church), who, making an Oration to her in Latin, with two Greek verses at the end, pleased her so much, that she forthwith sent for Secretary Cecyll to hear it; who being come, she commanded the boy to pronounce it again, saying before he began, "I pray God, my

[1] Edwardus VIus, suavissimus frater tuus,—quam singulari benignitate vel hanc Academiam vel Cantabrigiam complexus est, tum ostendit, cum Petrum Martyrem & Martinum Bucerum, pios sane & doctos patres, huc ex ultimis Germaniæ partibus evocarit. Quorum multos sane filios tua, O sacratissima regina, bonitas ex eadem illa Germania collegit, & P. Martyris selectissimum auditorem P. Martyris meritissimum hæredem fecisti, patri certe suo sola ætate inferiorem.

[2] The Queen's fondness for Musick is well known, and will be elsewhere noticed.

fine boy, thou mayst say it so well as thou didst to me just before." Which being done according to her wish, she, with Cecyll and divers eminent persons then present, were much taken as well with the Speech as with the Orator. At night was acted in Christ Church Hall, upon a large scaffold erected, set about with stately lights of wax variously wrought, a Latin play, called Marcus Geminus; at which were present all the Nobility, as also the Spanish Embassador, who afterwards commended it so highly to the Queen, being then absent, that she said, " In troth, I will lose no more sport hereafter, for the good report that I hear of these your good doings." The Embassador then said, " *Multa vidi, sed hæc sunt admiranda; et sic referam ubi in patriam venero.*"

The 2d of September, being Monday, the Embassador, with divers Noblemen, went before noon to hear public and ordinary Lectures and Disputations, which were duly kept in the schools all the time the Queen was in Oxford, as at other times in full term. The most part that they spent in the schools was in hearing Dr. Humphrey read, whose Lecture they commended very much. Afterwards they rode to New College, for whose reception (the Chancellor of the University and Secretary Cecyll being with them) two Orations were made; one by Gregory Coriat, and the other by William Raynolds, Bachelors of Arts.

The first of which being well approved, the author received for his pains half a suffran. In the afternoon the Queen thought to have heard Disputations in Christ Church Hall: but the stage taking up the room, it could not well be; so that, keeping for the most part within her lodging, Mr. Thomas Neale, the Hebrew Professor, presented to her Majesty a book of all the Prophets, translated out of Hebrew by him; and a little book of Latin verses, containing the description of every College, Public Schools and Halls, with the names of the respective founders of each College, and time of foundations.

At night the Queen heard the first part of an English play, named " Palæmon, or Palamon Arcyte," made by Mr. Richard Edwards, a Gentlemen of her Chapel, acted with very great applause in Christ Church Hall.

At the beginning of which play, there was, by part of the stage which fell, three persons slain: namely, Walker, a Scholar of St. Mary Hall; one Penrice, a Brewer; and John Gilbert, Cook of Corpus Christi College; beside five that were hurt: which disaster coming to the Queen's knowledge, she sent forthwith the Vice-chancellor and her Chirurgeons to help them, and to have a care that they want nothing for their recovery.

Afterwards the actors performed their parts so well, that the Queen laughed heartily thereat, and gave the author of the play great thanks for his pains.

The 3d of September, being Tuesday, the Queen, with her Nobility, went on foot after dinner to St. Mary's Church, to hear Disputations in natural and moral philosophy, continuing from two of the clock till six; before whose coming there were divers copies of verses, in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, set upon the doors and walls; and a certain map of Oxford, made (as 'tis said) by the before-mentioned Mr. Neale, describing the Colleges and Halls, with verses written under each place, which hung not only up for that day, but for two days following. What became of this map afterwards I know not; sure I am, that the effigies or draughts of the said Colleges, with verses underwritten, were remitted into a paper-book by the care of the said Mr. Neale [1], and is at this time kept as a monument in Bodley's archives. There was in St. Mary's Church a fair large scaffold, set up for the performance of the Disputations, reaching from the nether end of the Church to the door of the Choir. Towards the upper end was a void place left, wherein a travys was set up, and underneath a cloth of state, for the Queen; and by it a partition made for the Ladies and Maids of Honour.

In Natural Philosophy Mr. Edmund Campian, of St. John's College, was Respondent; Mr. John Belly, of Oriel College, Moderator or Determiner; and four that were Opponents, of which Mr. Richard Bristow, of Exeter, was one. When Campian came to this part in the Oration, "*Deus servet Majestatem tuam, te quæ hæc facis, te quæ hæc mones*," the Queen, smilingly, said to the Earl of Leycester, "You, my Lord, must still be one." In Moral Disputations, Mr. John Wolley, of Merton College, was Respondent; and Mr. Thomas Cooper, of Magdalen College, Moderator; both much commended. There were also four that opposed; of which the Senior was Mr. James Leech, of Merton College, who when he accidentally said in his Disputations, "*Vita, et sé opus est, et morte comprobabo*," the Queen, being much pleased thereat, said to her retinue about her, "Excellent! O, excellent!"

The 4th of September, being Wednesday, the Nobility went in the morning to Merton College; in the Warden's lodgings of which, the Spanish Embassador lodged; and, repairing to the common hall, heard Disputations on the first question of Natural Philosophy, and the second on Moral, having been not disputed on the day before at St. Mary's; the Opponents were all the same, but Respondent

[1] See hereafter, p. 217.

not. The Queen dined that day at Christ Church; but the Council at Magdalen College; where, after dinner, Secretary Cecyll caused three Bachelors of Arts presently to declaim, who should have the father's goods, the Lawyer, Physician, or Orator.

In the afternoon the Queen went to St. Mary's, to hear disputations in the Civil Law; and continued there about four hours. Dr. William Aubrey, late Fellow of All Souls, was the Respondent; and Dr. Kennall, the commissary, Moderator; who, when he would have cut off Dr. Thomas Whyte, of New College, one of the Opponents, because his disputations were too large, the Queen liked him so well, that she willed him by all means to go forward. At night the Queen was present at the other part of the play of Palæmon and Arcyte, which should have been acted the night before, but deferred because it was late when the Queen came from disputations at St. Mary's. When the play was ended, she called for Mr. Edwards, the author, and gave him very great thanks, with praises of reward, for his pains: then making a pause, said to him and her retinue standing about her, this relating to part of the play: "By Palæmon, I warrant he dallieth not in love when he was in love indeed; by Arcyte, he was a right martial knight, having a swart countenance and a manly face; by Trecatio, God's pity, what a knave it is; by Perithous throwing St. Edward's rich cloak into the funeral fire, which a stander-by would have stayed by the arm with an oath, Go, fool, he knoweth his part, I warrant." In the said play was acted a cry of hounds in the Quadrant, upon the train of a fox in the hunting of Theseus, with which the young scholars, who stood in the windows, were so much taken (supposing it was real), that they cried out, "Now, now!—there, there!—he's caught, he's caught!" All which the Queen merrily beholding, said, "O, excellent! those boys, in very troth, are ready to leap out of the windows, to follow the hounds." This part, it seems, being repeated before certain courtiers, in the lodgings of Mr. Robert Marbeck, one of the Canons of Christ Church, by the players in their gowns (for they were all Scholars that acted) before the Queen came to Oxford, was by them so well liked, that they said it far surpassed Damon and Pythias, than which, they thought, nothing could be better. Likewise some said, that if the author did any more before his death, he would run mad: but this comedy was the last he made; for he died within few months after. In the acting of the said play, there was a good part performed by the Lady Amelia, who, for gathering her flowers prettily in a garden then represented, and singing sweetly in the

time of March, received eight angels for a gracious reward by her Majesty's command. By whom that part was acted I know not, unless by Peter Carew, the pretty boy before-mentioned.

The 5th of September, being Thursday, were celebrated after dinner Disputations in Physic, in St. Mary's Church; which being soon done, those in Divinity followed. In Physic, Dr. Thomas Franceys, of Queen's College, was Respondent; Dr. Richard Masters, Moderator: and, being seven Opponents, but three for want of time disputed, *viz.* Dr. Robert Huycke, of Merton College, about this time one of the Queen's Physicians; Dr. Henry, and Dr. Walter Baylie, of New College. In Divinity Disputations Dr. Humphrey was Respondent; and Dr. Jewell, Bishop of Salisbury, Moderator; and being seven Opponents, the two last were excluded for want of time [1]. After Disputations were ended, which was about six of the clock, the Queen, out of her own benignity, made an Oration to conclude the

[1] *Quæstiones disputatæ coram illustrissima Regina Elizabetha, Oxonii, 1566*.*

Quæstiones Theologicæ.

1. An obediendum sit principi malo?
2. An ministerium verbi sit dominatio?

Respondente, Dre [Laur.] Humphrey.

Dno [Thoma] Goodwin,
Dno [Jacobo] Calfeild,
Dno [Herberto] Westfaling.
Dno [Johanne] Pearse,
Dno [Arthuro] Yeldar,
Dno [Edwardo] Cradock,
} Opponentibus.

Moderatore, [Joh. Jewel] Episcopo Sarum.

Quæstiones Physicæ.

1. Cibus difficilioris concoctionis est primo sumendus?
2. Medicina prorogat humanam vitam.

Respondente, Dno ..... Francis.

Dno Waltero Bayly,
Dno [Thoma] Huicke,
Dno Henrico Bayly,
Dno [Edwardo] Astlowe,
} Opponentibus.

Moderatore, Dre [ ] Masters.

Quæstiones Naturalis Philosophiæ.

1. Fluxus & refluxus maris, fit motione lunæ?
2. Corpora inferiora reguntur a superioribus.

Respondente, Matro [Edmundo] Campian.

Mro ..... Day,
Mro ..... Myryck,
Mro ..... Bristow,
Mro [Adamo] Squier,
} Opponentibus.

Moderatore, Mro Bully.

Quæstiones Moralis Philosophiæ.

1. Rectius creatur rex successivè quam electivè?
2. Rectius regit rex quam lex?

Respondente, Mro Wollen.

Mro ..... Liche,
Mro ..... Thornton,
Mro ..... Buste,
Mro [Tobia] Matthew,
} Opponentibus.

Moderatore, Mro [Thoma] Cooper.

Quæstiones Juris Civilis.

1. Titius mutuo accepit a Sempronio c aureos; promittens se totidem resoluturum ad festum S. Michaelis. Ante adventum Michaelis, ex decreto principis, diminuta est æstimatio aure-

* Peck, Desiderata Curiosa, vol. II. 276. B. VII. No. 18, from Baker's MSS. transcribed by Dr. Z. Grey.

act, to the very great delight and rejoicing of many hundred then present: but, before she began, she desired the Spanish Embassador to do it; who putting it off with a compliment, she desired the Earl of Leicester, Chancellor of the University, and after him Secretary Cecyll; but both waving it, she now rose up, and often giving back with a graceful presence, spake as followeth [1]:

"Qui male agit, odit lucem; & ego quidem (quia nihil aliud nisi male agere possum) idcirco odi lucem: [lucem,] id est, conspectum vestrum. Atque sane me magna tenet dubitatio, dum singula considero quæ hic aguntur; laudemne, an vituperem; taceamne, an eloquar. Si eloquar, patefaciam vobis, quam sim literarum rudis. Tacere autem nolo, ne defectus videatur esse contemptus. Et, quia tempus breve est, quod habeo ad dicendum, idcirco omnia in pauca conferam, & orationem meam in duas partes dividam, in laudem & vituperationem.

"Laus autem ad vos pertinet. Ex quo enim primum Oxoniam veni, multa vidi, multa audivi; probavi omnia. Erant enim & prudenter facta, & eleganter dicta. At ea, [quæ] quibus in prologis vos ipsi excusastis, neque probare ut regina possum, neque ut Christiana debeo. Cæterum quia in exordio semper adhibuistis cautionem, mihi sane illa disputatio non displicuit [2].

"Nunc venio ad alteram partem, nempe vituperationem. Atque hæc pars mihi propria est. Sane fateor parentes meos diligentissime curasse, ut in nobis literis recte instituerer; & quidem in multarum linguarum varietate diu versata fui, quarum aliquam mihi cognitionem assumo; quod etsi vere tamen verecunde dico. Habui quidem multos & doctos pædagogos, qui, ut me eruditam redderent, diligenter elaborarunt. Sed pædagogi mei posuerunt operam in agro sterili & infœ-

orum. Quæritur, an Titius liberatur resolvendo totidem aureos?

2. Orto bello inter reges Angliæ & Franciæ, extinguunt privilegia hinc inde concessa; quæritur, si ineatur & concludatur pax inter reges prædictos, an eo ipso reviviscant privilegia?

Respondente, Dno Aubrye.
Opponentibus. Dno ..... White, Dre ..... Griffith, Dno ..... Loud, Dre ..... Laugher,
Moderatore, Dno [Johanne] Kennal.

[1] Peck, Desid. Cur. II. 277; ex Historia Ecclesiastica, Authore Thoma Fuller.

[2] Many Acts were kept before her in Philosophie, and one most eminent in Divinity. Wherein Bishop Jewell (this year in his absence created honorarie Doctour) was Moderator. It lasted, in summer time, 'till candles were lighted; delight devouring all weariness in the auditors. When the Queen, importuned by the Lords (the Spanish Ambassadour, to whom she had proffered it, modestly declining the employment) concluded all with this her Latine Oration. Fuller's Church History, lib. ix. p. 77.

cundo; ita [ut] fructus precipere vix poterant, aut dignitate mea, aut illorum laboribus, aut vestra expectatione dignos.

" Quamobrem, etsi omnes vos me abunde laudastis, ego tamen, quæ mihi conscia sum, quam sim nulla laude digna, facile agnosco.

" Sed finem imponam orationi meæ, barbarismis plenæ; si prius optavero & votum unum addidero. Votum meum hoc erit, ut me vivente sitis florentissimi, me mortua beatissimi."

All which being done, and much applauded by the Auditors, she went to Christ Church; and as she passed out of St. Mary's Church door, Mr. Edrick, sometime Greek Reader of the University, presented to her a book of Greek verses, containing the noble acts of her Father; the which the Queen having no sooner received, and looked on the title, but Mr. Edwards, the comedian before-mentioned, said to the Queen, " Madam, this man was my master" (meaning his tutor in Corpus Christi College); to whom the Queen gave answer, " Certainly he did not give thee whipping enough."

After the Queen had refreshed herself with a supper, she, with her Nobility, went into Christ Church Hall, where was acted before them a Latin tragedy, called Progne, made by Dr. James Calfhill, Canon of Christ Church. After which was done, she gave the author thanks; but it did not take half so well as the much-admired play of Palæmon and Arcyte.

The 6th of September, being Friday, was a Convocation at nine of the clock, where the following noble, honourable, and worshipful persons were created and incorporated Masters of Arts:

1. The Earl of Oxford, Edward Vere.
2. William Haward or Howard, Baron of Effingham.
3. Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormond.
4. Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick.
5. Henry Lord Strange, son of Edward Earl of Derby.
6. Edward Stafford, Lord Stafford.
7. John Sheffield, Lord Sheffield.
8. Sir William Cecil, Secretary of State.
9. . . . . Rogers, Comptroller.
10. Sir Francis Knolys, Knight, Captain of the Halberdiers.
11. Sir Nicholas Throcmorton, Knight.
12. John Tomworth, or Tamworth, Esq. of the Privy Chamber to the Queen.

These Nobles and Persons of Quality were actually created M. A. in a Convocation held Sept. 6, in the public Refectory of Christ's Church, in the presence of Robert Earl of Leicester, Chancellor of the University, Dr. Kennal [LL. D.] Commissary, Dr. Laur. Humphrey, both the Proctors, &c. the Queen being then about to leave Oxon [1].

After which was done, they took their oath in Christ Church Hall, before the Chancellor, Vice-chancellor, or Commissary, Proctors, and others (appointed in the name of the whole University), "*ad observandum statuta, libertates, privilegia, et consuetudines hujus Universitatis.*" Which creation being done, a Latin Sermon was made in the Cathedral by Dr. John Piers, at which were present divers of the Nobility; but the Queen not, because much wearied by attending Disputations and the Latin tragedy the day and night before. About dinner time the Vice-chancellor and Proctors presented to the Queen, in the name of the whole University, six pair of very fine gloves; and to divers Noblemen and officers of the Queen's family, some two, some one pair, very thankfully accepted. After dinner, at the departure of the Queen out of Christ Church, Mr. Toby Mathew spake an Oration before her, which she liking very well, nominated him her Scholar. Then she and her Nobility, with the retinue, went from Christ Church to Carfax, and thence to East-gate, with those Members of the University and City going before that brought her in. As she passed through the street, the scholars stood in order, crying, "*Vivat Regina;*" the walls also of St. Mary's Church, All Souls, and University Colleges, were hung with innumerable sheets of verses, bemoaning the Queen's departure; as did the countenances of the layity (especially those of the female sex) that then beheld her. When she came to the East-Bridge by Magdalen College, Sir Francis Knollys, the City Steward, told her that their Liberties reached no farther; wherefore she turned to the Mayor and his Brethren, and bid them farewell, with many thanks.

When she came to the forest of Shotover, about two miles from Oxford, the Earl of Leycester, Chancellor of the University, told her, that the University Liberties reached no farther that way; whereupon Mr. Roger Marbeck spake an eloquent Oration to her, containing many things relating to learning, and the encouragement thereof by her; of its late eclipse, and of the great probability of its being now revived under the government of so learned a Princess, &c. which

[1] Fasti Oxon. vol. I. col. 100.

being done, she gave him her hand to kiss, with many thanks to the whole University: speaking then these words (as 'tis reported) with her face towards Oxford: "Farewell, the worthy University of Oxford; farewell, my good subjects there; farewell, my dear Scholars, and pray God prosper your studies: farewell—farewell."

Thus far concerning this Entertainment: all that I shall add to is, that her sweet, affable, and noble carriage, left such impressions in the minds of scholars, that nothing but emulation was in their studies; and nothing left untouched by them whereby they thought they might be advanced by her, and become acceptable in her eye [1].

Collegiorum Scholarumque Publicarum Academiæ Oxoniensis *Topographica delineatio* [2], *per* Thomam Nelum [3].

Serenissimæ Augustissimæque Principi Dominæ Elisabethæ Reginæ Angliæ, Franciæ, ac Hiberniæ, Christianæ Fidei Propugnatrici, &c. Fausta feliciaque sunto omnia.

Habes en (illustrissima Princeps Elisabetha) Oxoniensis Academiæ tuæ Collegiorum Scholarumque publicarum qualemcunque topographicam delineationem, calamo partim scriptorio, partim carmine poetico sub Dialogi forma utcunque expressam, ejus ut universam imaginem præsentem, quasique ob oculos expositam, pro tuo arbitratu habeas, cujus incolæ bonarum artium omnium studiosi sub auspicatissimo hoc regno tuo, haud aliter ac sub Minervæ cujusdam clypeo tuti, ardentius nihil obnixiusve a Deo Opt. Max. contendunt, quam ut omnes ac singuli suam tibi, quam summam debent, observantiam, fidem, industriam certatim præstare possint. Cujus quidem delineandæ ratio tametsi crassiore quadam Minerva & impolitiore tum stilo, tum carmine constet quam ut regiæ Majestatis tuæ aspectu digna videri possit, dabis tamen (ut spero) veniam primis hisce conatibus in re nova, qui non alio, quam gratulandi animo Serenissimæ Majestatis tuæ quam exoptatissimo huic ad nos adventui instituti sunt. Illud vero in universum quam

[1] Thus far from Wood's MSS.

[2] The original Tract was ornamented with neat Views of the several Colleges in Oxford.

[3] E. Codice MS. in Archivis Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ descripsit ediditque Tho. Hearne, A. M. Oxoniensis. 1713.

fieri potest humillimè supplex regiam Majestatem tuam rogatam velim (Princeps augustiss.) ut quæ

——— pictoribus atque poetis
Quidlibet audendi semper fuit æqua potestas,

eam mihi nequaquam hic interclusam esse velis, interea temporis dum regiæ Majestatis tuæ nomini amplissimo Dialogi partem alteram interlocutoriam attribuo, alteram vero honoratissimo Domino Roberto Dudlæo, Comiti Lecestrensi nostroque Cancellario dignissimo vicissim accommodo. Servato tamen utrobique (quod spero) utriusque tum tuæ, tum illius personæ decoro. Argumentum porro Dialogi tale fingitur, quale ex abrupto, vel e re nata desumptum videri possit. Perinde ac si te (Regina nobilissima) Woodstochio discessuram Cancellarius interrogaret, ecquo tandem proficisci luberet, ut ex eo arrepta deinceps occasione, futuræ narrationi topographicæ via quasi sterni videatur. Quæ si Regiæ tuæ unius præstantiæ quoquo modo grata esse poterit, eadem tum aliis multo gratior, tum mihi quoque qualiscunque hæc opera quam gratissima fuerit. Faxit Deus. Opt. Max. ut quam diutissime valeas.

Serenissimæ Majestatis tuæ obsequentissimus Alumnus,
THOMAS NELUS, Hebraicæ linguæ Professor Oxon.

Dialogus in adventum Reginæ Serenissimæ DOMINÆ ELISABETHÆ gratulatorius, inter eandem Reginam & Dominum ROBERTUM DUDLÆUM, Comitem LECESTRIÆ, & Oxoniensis Academiæ Cancellarium.

Interloquuntur REGINA & CANCELLARIUS Oxon.

CANCELL. Siccine (chara tuis, regnique columna Britanni
Elisabetha) domo pergis abire tua?
REGINA. Non ego pergo domo peregre procul hospes abire,
Sed quo pergo, mea est urbs ea tota domus.
CANCELL. Quod res est loqueris, (Princeps ter maxima,) tota
Nam Regni sedes est domus ista tua.
REGINA. Quum sint ergo domus mihi plures, pluraque tecta,
Quid ni mutarem tecta subinde mea?
CANCELL. Sed si pace tua liceat mihi scire, lubenter
Hoc equidem scirem quo tibi tendat iter.
REGINA. Oxonium versus pergo, Musisque dicata
Tecta peto, Musis concomitata meis.

CANCELL. Et quæ tanta subit Musas ibi caussa videndi,
Quum sit Musarum præsto caterva domi?
REGINA. Ipsimet illa domi Musarum præsto caterva,
Has sibi sacratas suasit adire domos.
CANCELL. Næ tu digna tuis persolvis præmia Musis,
Dum loca Musarum visere sacra paras.
REGINA. Ecquid enimvero rerum spectabo novarum?
Dignumve adventu Principis ecquid habet?
CANCELL. Urbs antiqua tuis visenda patebit ocellis,
Et manibus cives oscula fida dabunt.
REGINA. Num quid præterea dignum aut memorabile cernam?
Quod merces tanto digna labore siet?
CANCELL. Cernes præcipuè Musarum quinque ter ædes,
Urbs quibus Europæ non habet ulla pares.
REGINA. Tunc ergo has ædes nôsti, quas Thamisis, amnis
Inclytus, alluvio cingit utrinque suo?
CANCELL. Quidni pernoscam? quarum Dux esse lubenter
Jampridem cœpi, nec piget esse ducem.
REGINA. Siccine tu subito Musis Dux esse volebas,
Qui Lecestrensis diceris esse Comes?
CANCELL. Non minor est studiis, quam castris, fama[1] præesse,
Et Ducis & Comitis nomen utrumque juvat.
REGINA. Quin harum breviter mihi nomina pande domorum,
Quis, cui, quam tulerit fautor & author opem.
CANCELL. Hoc equidem faciam quanta brevitate licebit
Paucula metiri pluribus apta metris.

ECCLESIA CHRISTI.

Prima stat australis Domus ampla, Ecclesia Christi,
Primo jam duplici nomine digna loco;
Tum quia te, patremque tuum sit nacta patronum,
Tum quia sit reliquis auctior ista cohors.

[1] Sic in MS.

Cœpta quidem Thoma Wullæi sumptibus olim,
Sed patris Henrici censibus aucta tui.

Cœpit sub Henrico Octavo, per Thomam Wulsæum, Archiepiscopum Eboracensem, Anno Domini 1529; absoluta est ab eodem Henrico Octavo, anno Domini 1546.

REGINA INTERLOQUITUR.

REGINA. Unde sit, ut, posset quum plures illa fovere,
Non foveat numeros undique plena suos?

CANCELL. Tot fovet illa quidem, quot par est census alendis;
Et plures aleret pluribus aucta bonis.
Invida sed Musis mors immatura Patroni,
Fecit, ut hic possit pluribus esse locus.

REGINA. Est ergo cui quis possit prodesse: paratæ
Materia citius debita forma datur.

COLLEGIUM ORIALE.

CANCELL. Sed pergam in reliquis. Stat Musis septima sedes
Orial, o vere regia dicta domus.
Annis illa valens, Edwardi tempora vidit,
Qui rex illius nominis alter erat.
Condidit hanc Adam quidam cognomine Brownus,
Et regi nomen detulit ille suo.

Cœpit sub Edwardo Secundo per Dominum Adam Browne, Eleemosynarium ejusdem Edouardi, Anno Domini 1323.

COLLEGIUM CORPORIS CHRISTI.

Quinta jubet nostræ memores non esse salutis,
Quo modo, & unde salus parta sit illa docens.
Quam deus assumpto quia Christus corpore donat,
Corporis a Christi nomine nomen habet.
Censibus hanc amplis Richardus Foxus abunde
Sustinet, & Musis apta dat esse loca.

Cœpit sub Henrico Septimo per Richardum Fox, Episcopum Wintoniensem, anno Domini 1516.

Collegium Mertonense.

Nec procul hinc distat, quæ sexta est ordine, Merton,
Seu Mertonensis dicta perampla Domus.
Gualterus Merton Præsul (quo Præsule Roffa
Floruit) huic Domui fautor & auctor erat.
Quæ, quamvis multos foveat pia mater alumnos,
Ædes sacra tamen pluribus apta foret.

Cœpit sub Edouardo Primo per Gualterum Merton, Episcopum Roffensem, anno Domini 1276.

Collegium Novum.

Proxima mox sequitur satis ampla frequensque studentum
Turba, novi cœtus nomen adepta diu.
Turribus hæc altis toto micat æthere, raris
Doctrinæ gemmis vitis onusta suis.
Condidit hanc Præsul Gulielmus, in urbe Wykama
Proles ter fausto sydere nata, Wykam.

Cœpit sub Richardo Secundo per Gulielmum de Wykham, Episcopum Wintoniensum, anno Domini 1375.

Collegium Magdalenense.

Nec minus est celebris domus ampla, dicata Mariæ,
Cujus sacra fidem Magdala castra docent,
Splendida munificum testantur tecta patronum,
Æmula splendoris digna, Wykame, tui.
Indidit huic nomen Gulielmus Waynflet, alumnus
Unus & ipse gregis, magne Wykame, tui.

Cœpit sub Henrico Sexto per Gulielmum Waynflet, Episcopum Wintoniensem, anno Domini 1459.

Cancellarius interloquitur.

Cancell. Debebant paribus Collegia cætera verbis
Describi, mora ni tædia longa daret.
Regina. Perge modo, & reliquis data nomina prima recense,
Auribus hæc parient tædia nulla meis.

Collegium Omnium Animarum.

Cancell. Corpora præpropero studio plerique saginant,
Nec curant animas sedulitate pari.
Id ne Musarum faceret studiosa juventus,
Admonet apposito nomine quarta Domus.
Sumptibus Henrici Chichlæi structa, juvandæ
Ceu foret hæc animæ tota dicata Domus.

Cœpit sub Henrico Sexto per Henricum Chichlæum, Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem, anno Domini 1437.

Collegium Reginale.

Huic itidem similis Pastor Robertus Eglisfild
Reginæ munus donat & ipse suæ.
Nam Reginalem quum Magnis sumptibus ædem
Fundasset, vocat hanc (clara Philippa) tuam.
Femina quo Musis nutrix, non dura noverca,
Pergeret, & studiis Mater adesse pia.

Cœpit sub Edowardo Tertio per Dominum Robertum Eglisfild, Sacellanum Dominæ Philippæ, uxoris ejusdem Edowardi, anno Domini 1340.

Collegium Universitatis.

En tibi jam prodit speciosa Academia, quæ quum
Sit species, generis nomen adaucta tenet.
Ut Logice species generatim sæpe vocatur,
Et pars pro toto corpore sæpe venit.
Huic Dunelmensis Gulielmus presbyter ædi,
Communi studiis nomen ab urbe, dedit.

Cœpit sub [1]Aluredo, per Dominum Gulielmum, Archidiaconum Dunelmensem, anno Domini 873.

Regina interloquitur.

Regina. Illud in his summa puto dignum laude, quod ipsi
Noluerint titulis luxuriare suis.

[1] Leges potius, Cœpit sub Aluredo rege A. D. 873. Restaurat. per Guil. Archid. Dunelm. circa A. D. 1249.

CANCELL. Omnibus hæc eadem laus est communis, habetque
In reliquis itidem laus ea vera locum.
REGINA. Summæ laudis erat, gestis tot rebus honestis,
Laudibus auctores abstinuisse suis.
CANCELL. Tres aliæ restant inclusæ mœnibus ædes,
Quas nullo fas est præteriisse modo.

COLLEGIUM ÆNEINASI.

Æneus his nasus prælucet, ut insula ponto
Prominet, aut reliquo nasus in ore nitet.
Quæ domus impensis Gulielmi structa Smythæi,
Æneo & æterno nomine digna manet.
Multis illa quidem turbis conferta studentum,
Spes ut sit messis magna futura bonæ.

Cœpit sub Henrico Septimo per Gulielmum Smythe, Episcopum Lincolniensem, anno Domini 1513.

COLLEGIUM LINCOLNIENSE.

Huic latus occiduum claudit Lincolnia sedes,
Quæ sibi Patronos gaudet habere duos.
Alter erat Thomas Rotheram, Richardus & alter
Fleminge, ejusdem Præsul uterque loci.
Quos ubi ditarat Lincolnia, gratus uterque,
Non sibi, sed sedi dona dat ista suæ.

Cœpit sub Henrico Quinto per Richardum Fleminge, Episcopum Lincolniensem, anno Domini 1420. Auctum per Thomam Rotherham, Episcopum Lincolniensem, anno 1479.

COLLEGIUM EXONIENSE.

Distat ab Oxonio spatiis Exonia multis,
Et procul occidui vergit ad ora maris.
Attamen Oxonii sedes Exonia fixas
Invenit, & Musis jam fit amica quies.
Condidit has Præsul Gualterus Stapleton ædes,
Indidit & sedi nomina digna suæ.

Cœpit sub Edouardo Secundo per Gualterum Stapleton, Episcopum Exoniensem, anno Domini 1316. Auctum sub Elisabetha Regina per Dominum Gulielmum Petræum, ordinis equestris militem inauratum 1566.

REGINA INTERLOQUITUR.

REGINA. O pia pontificum mens hæc! O tempora fausta
Quæ tantos clero progenuere viros!
CANCELL. Clerica sic olim concors concordia clero
Certatim voluit ferre libenter opem.
Sed ne sola suos videatur clerica turba,
Et Musas opera velle fovere sua,
Arctica si lubeat pomœria pulchra videre,
Hisce parem laicos ferre videbis opem.
REGINA. Siccine conjunctis certatum est viribus, urbs hæc
Ut fieret studiis tota dicata sacris?
Quin age dic laico quot habemus in ordine Musas
Auctas hic opera qui voluere sua.
CANCELL. Illud ego (Princeps ter magna) lubentius addam,
Tota quod hic nostræ laudis harena patet.
Sed mihi restat adhuc prædictis ædibus, intra
Muros, appendix adjicienda prius.
Quæ tua quum laus sit, (Guilielme Petræe) lubenter
Reginæ dabis hic nonnihil ultro tuæ.
Quod te præcipue videatur amare, suisque
Consiliis præsto semper adesse velit.
Patria te jactat genuisse Devonia, & urbs hæc
Gaudet se studiis instituisse suis.
Sumptibus ergo tuis tu gratus utrique parenti,
Auxiliatrices reddis utrinque manus.
Ut quas exiles prius hic Oxonia habebat,
Has habeat plenas jam satis aucta domos.
Aucta quidem numero, sed & amplis censibus aucta,
Clara sub imperiis, Elisabetha, tuis.
Quæ quales, quantosque tibi promittat alumnos,
Ex uno disci cætera turba potest.

Is Berblokus erit, cujus dexterrima dextra
Has formas mira dexteritate dedit.
Quin age, macte tua virtute (Petræe) fovendis
Fœtibus hisce tuis quam potes adfer opem.

Collegium Trinitatis.

Urbis at egressæ jam mœnia, proxima sedes
Occurrit Thomæ sumptibus aucta Popi.
Quam sacrosanctæ Triadis cognomen habere
Jussit inauratus Miles, equestre Decus.
Hujus adhuc téneros fœtus, pia mater adauget
Conjunx, tam digno conjuge digna suo.

Cœpit sub Maria Regina per Dominum Thomam Popum, Ordinis Equestris Militem inauratum, anno Domini 1556.

Collegium Balliolense.

Sed minus hoc mirum est, nostrates hactenus urbem
Hanc juvisse, suam cui Scotus addit opem.
Clarus Ioännes regali stemmate natus
Balliol, hic Musis atria clara locat.
Qui patria pulsus, patriæ jam redditus, Anglis
Hos fidei testes obsequiique dedit.

Cœpit sub Edouardo Primo per Joannem Ballioll Regem Scotiæ, anno Domini 1265.

Transitio ad descriptionem ultimi Collegii.

Ultima postremo jam commemoranda triumpho,
Restat Ioänni sacra dicata domus.
Quæ licet extremo claudatur fine laborum,
Chara vel in primis est tamen illa mihi.
Sicut Iäcobo Patriarchæ Benjamin olim
(Excepto Joseph) primus amore fuit.

Collegium Joannis Baptistæ.

Cancell. Has Thomas Whitus, Londini gloria, raras
Mercator merces donat, emitque suis.
Qui Londinensi bis Prætor in urbe, superstes
Vivit adhuc, equitum non mediocre Decus.
Faxit ut ille diu vivat, valeatque superstes
Musis, ac demum cœlica regna petat.

Cœpit sub Maria Regina per Dominum Thomam White, Ordinis Equestris Militem inauratum, anno Domini 1557.

Cancell. Quod si plura libet paucis audire, superstes
Restat adhuc sacris sacra dicata schola.
Regina. Quin age sacra mihi schola summa audita placebit:
Et reliquis colophon ædibus apus erit.

Schola Theologica.

Cancell. Eminet, & mediæ fastigia suspicit urbis,
Dux Humfrede, tuis sumptibus ista schola.
Surgit in immensum turritis undique pinnis,
Sectaque perpulchro marmore, quadra Domus.
Splendida luminibus crebris laquearia fulgent,
Artificumque nitent pendula saxa manu.

Cœpit sub Henrico Sexto per Dominum Humfredum Ducem Glocestriæ, anno Domini 1447.

Scholæ Publicæ.

Imminet huic series bis quinque instructa domorum,
Semita qua studiis omnibus una patet.
Sumptus hoc fecit Regina Maria, deditque
Unde novas possis hasce videre Scholas.
Elisabetha soror tu digna sorore Maria,
Pro pietate tua, quas dedit illa, foves.
Gratia ut æqualis jam detur utrique sorori,
Altra quod has foveat, quod dedit altra Scholas.

TRANSITIO AD AULAS, SEU HOSPITIA LITTERARIA.

CANCELL. Hiis sed adhuc arctis nolens contenta videri
Finibus, est aliis urbs quoque culta locis.
Scilicet hæc aulis olim plenissima, Musis
Parturiit fœtus urbs populosa novos.
Quæ nova progenies urbisque Colonia ducta,
Crevit in immensum viribus aucta suis.
Tempus edax rerum multas absumpsit, & aulæ
Quædam dant dictis ædibus apta loca.
Aulus jam tot habet, quot habent sua nomina Musæ,
Et par est numero turba novena novem.
REGINA. Quin age ne pigeat, quum sis Præfectus & Aulis,
Aularum nobis nomina trita dare.

DESCRIPTIO AULÆ CERVINÆ.

CANCELL. Harum quæ forma est pulcherrima, proxima tectis
Aula, Wykame, tuis ordine prima subit.
Quæ licet hic primas videatur habere, sororum
At nulli laudem detrahit illa suam.
Inclyta nobilium numerosa pube referta,
Cervina a cervi nomine dicta domus.
Eminet hæc aliis formæque situsque nitore,
Ut cursu canibus cerva præire solet.
Unde suo merito Cervina hæc dicitur Aula,
In media Cervi cornua fronte gerens.

EPITOME ALIARUM AULARUM.

In reliquis sermo fiet contractior, octo
Quæ restant variis undique sparsa locis.
Aulica duntaxat vulgataque nomina paucis
Attingam, & brevibus puncta notabo metris.
REGINA. Sed cave, ne nimium dum tu brevis esse laboras,
Obscurus fias hac brevitate tua.
CANCELL. Candida, Lata, Nova, studiis civilibus apta,
Porta patet Musis, Justiniane, tuis.

Quæ restant, aliis discendis artibus Aulæ
Sunt propriæ, quibus hæc nomina prisca manent.
Sacra Mariæ, Alburnensis, Glocestriæ, divi
Edmundi, ac demum Magdalis aula frequens.

PERORATIO CANCELLARII.

His inclusa modis en qualiacunque Ducatus
Septa mei, Princeps Elisabetha, vides.

REGINA. Ex his jam tandem, Roberte, intelligo, cur tu
Dux magis hic, alibi quam Comes esse velis.
Næ tu præclarum nactus videare Ducatum,
Cui sunt tantorum tot monumenta virum.
Siccine currenti (quod vulgo dicitur) istis
Carminibus properas subdere calcar equo?
Ut magis hæc lubeat præsentia cernere, quæ tu
Magnifico narras ore stupenda loca?

CANCELL. Quod si audita placent, multo magis ista placebunt,
Si præsens oculis hauseris ista tuis.

REGINA. Quin age tu comitem mihi te (Comes inclyte) præbe,
Ut monstres digitis quæ modo lingua docet.

CANCELL. Hoc equidem faciam promptus, gratesque laboris
Hujus suscepti nomine gratus agam.
Quin & tota cohors mecum prostrata studentum
Advolet genibus se resupina tuis.
Quæ quum multa tibi (Princeps præclara) tuisque
Debeat, hoc uno nomine tota tua est.
Quod Musis olim Mæcenas alter adesse,
Quum pater Henricus cœperit illa tuus,
Et dederit studiis stipendia digna fovendis,
Publica lectorum vox quibus ore præit,
Tu proles tali tantoque simillima Patri
Hæc larga foveas continuata manu.
Dum quas radices pater hic plantavit, easdem
Æmula munifico filia rore rigas.

Sic, sic perge tuo non impar esse parenti,
  Patrizans Patri par pietate pari.
Nec dubita quicquam, quin incrementa daturus
  Sit Deus, & sumptu præmia digna tuo.
Interea vero communi nomine grates,
  Quas summas habet, urbs hæc tibi tota refert.
Privatimque sacræ linguæ prælector Hebræus
  Privato grates nomine gratus agit.
Qui tibi ne sterilis maneat vel inutilis arbor
  Fructus, quos potuit plantula ferre, tulit.
Tu quales quales fructus (clarissima Princeps)
  Oblatos hilari fronte, manuque lege.

Of the ACTES *done at* OXFORD [1], *when the* QUEEN'S MAJESTY *was there; so collected and noted by* NICHOLAS ROBINSON [2], *at* OXFORD, *now being Bishop of* BANGOR.

Viri nobilitate insignes, qui Oxon. aderant:

Marchio Northamp.	Epus. Sarum.	D. Sheffield.
Comes Oxon.	Epus. Roff.	D. Windsor.
Comes Sussex.	D. W. Howard.	D. Stafford.
Comes Lecester.	D. Lestrange.	Mr. Rogers, Miles Aur.
Comes Warwic.	D. Graye.	Mr. Cecill, Miles Aur.
Comes Rutland.	D. Patchet.	Mr. Knolles, Miles Aur.
Comes Hunt.	D. Russell.	
Comes Ormund.		

[1] From Harl. MS. 7033. fo. 131.

[2] He was born at Conway, educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, Fellow there; proceeded D. D.; Dean of Bangor 1566; Rector of Northopp sinecure 1562; Archdeacon of Merioneth 1562, which he held *in commendam* after his promotion to the See of Bangor 1566 till 1573, when he exchanged it for that of Anglesea. He also held *in commendam* the Rectory of Witney, co. Oxford. He died and was buried at Bangor 1584. His monument preserves barely his name. Willis, Bangor, pp. 27, 107, 142. Wood, Ath. Ox. I. 696. Godwin. He had suffered much for the Protestant Religion in Mary's Reign, and was, after her death, appointed Chaplain to Archbishop Parker, who says of him, "Vir fuit prudens & illis humanioribus literis atque Theologia non minus excultus quam Latina patriaque lingua facundus." (De Antiq. Eccl. Brit. 1572. fin.)

Doctors in Disput. presentes:

Theolog.	Juris Civ.	Medicin.
1 Dr. Humfrey.	9 Dr. Kennall.	13 Dr. Huicke.
2 Dr. Godwin.	10 Dr. Lloyde.	14 Dr. Masters.
3 Dr. Calfild.	11 Dr. Loocher.	15 Dr. Bayle, Sen.
4 Dr. Overton.	12 Dr. Abre.	16 Dr. Bayle, Jun.
5 Dr. Westfaling.		17 Dr. Astlo.
6 Dr. Peers.		18 Dr. Barons.
7 Dr. Cradocke.		19 Dr. Stithirst.
8 Dr. Yelder.		20 Dr. Gifford.

1 Lawrence Humphrey, born at Newport Pagnell, admitted a Demi of Magdalen 1547; A. B. and Perpetual Fellow there; and A. M. 1552; expelled from his Fellowship in the Reign of Mary; he travelled to Zurich, and was restored at his return after her death. In 1560 he was constituted Queen's Professor of Divinity, and 1561 elected President of his College; 1562 D. D.; 1570 Dean of Gloucester; 1580 Dean of Winchester. Wood (Ath. Ox. I. 242.) gives him the character of a great and general scholar, an able linguist, a deep divine; and adds, that for his excellency of life, exactness of method, and substance of matter in his writings, he went beyond most of our theologists. Among his numerous writings there enumerated, is "Oratio Woodstochiæ habita ad illustriss. R. Elizab. 31 Aug. 1572, Lond. 1572," 4to.; and a similar Oration will be noticed hereafter, under 1575. He died 1589, aged 63, and was buried in Magdalen College Chapel.

2 Thomas Godwin, a native of Wokingham, in the county of Berks; sent to Oxford about 1538; admitted Probationer Fellow of Magdalen College 1544, and next year Perpetual Fellow, being then A. B. When he quitted his Fellowship, he took the College School at Brackley, and married. But in Mary's Reign professed Physic. In the Reign of Elizabeth he took Orders, and was Chaplain to Bullyngham Bishop of Lincoln; who, appointing him frequently to preach before the Queen, she made him Dean of Christ Church 1565, and of Canterbury 1566; Bishop of Bath and Wells 1584. At last he incurred her displeasure by a second marriage, and died aged 73, 1590; and was buried at his native place. He was father of Dr. Francis Godwin, the Episcopal Historian. Ath. Ox. I. 700.

3 James Calfhill, of Shropshire. Admitted at Oxford 1545; Student of Christ Church 1548; A. M. 1552; Second Canon of Christ Church 1560; D. D. Dean of Bocking, and Archdeacon of Colchester, and nominated to Worcester 1570, but died before consecration. He wrote "Querela Oxon. Acad. ad Cantabrigiam, 1552," 4to. A Latin poem on the death of the sons of the Duke of Suffolk, of the Sweating Sickness, 1551. "Hist. de exhumatione Catherinæ nuper uxoris Pet. Martyris," 1562, 4to. "*Progne*," a tragedy in Latin; but whether this last was printed or not Wood did not know. He died 1570, and was buried there. Ath. Ox. I. 163.

4 William Overton, one of the prime preachers in the Reign of Elizabeth, was born in London; Dean of Magdalen 1539; Perpetual Fellow, and A. B. 1551; D. D. 1565; Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry 1579; died 1609, and was buried at Eccleshall. Ath. Ox. I. 350.

Disputatores in Phil.

Moral.	Natural.
21 Mr. Wolley, Resp.	26 Mr. Campion, Resp.
22 Mr. Leche, Oppo.	27 Mr. Dee, Oppo.
23 Mr. Thornton, Op.	28 Mr. Mericke, Oppo.
24 Mr. Buste, Opp.	29 Mr. Bristow, Oppo.
25 Mr. Mathew, Op.	30 Mr. Squyer, Oppo.

5 Herbert Westphaling, of German origin, admitted of Christ Church 1547; A. M. 1555; Canon and Rector of Brightwell about 1561; Canon of Windsor 1577; and Bishop of Hereford 1585, where he died, and was buried 1601-2. He learnedly disputed before Queen Elizabeth at Oxford, 1566. Ath. Ox. I. 314. Hist. Ant. Univ. Ox. II. 305.

6 John Piers, born at South Hinxsey, near Abingdon; admitted a Perpetual Fellow of Magdalen 1546; and Student of Christ Church; Rector of Quainton, in the county of Bucks; Prebendary and Dean of Chester about 1558; Master of Baliol and Dean of Christ Church 1570; Dean of Salisbury 1571; Bishop of Rochester 1576; of Salisbury 1577; Archbishop of York 1588. He died at Bishopsthorpe 1594, aged 71. Ath. Ox. I. 713.

7 Edward Cradock, of Staffordshire, Student of Christ Church 1552; Margaret Professor 1565; D. D.; resigned his Professorship 1594; and was a great chymist and Rosicrucian. Ath. Ox. I. 277.

8 Arthur Yeldard, A. M. of Cambridge; incorporated at Oxford 1556; President of Trinity College, B. D. 1563. Ath. Ox. Fasti, I. 85—92. His name is not among the Oxford Graduates.

9 John Kennall, LL. D. Canon of Christ Church, Chancellor of Rochester, Archdeacon of Oxford 1561; Canon Residentiary of Exeter, where he died 1591. Ath. Ox. Fasti, I. 79. He was Vice-chancellor this year.

10 Q. Hugh Lloyd, a most admired Grammarian of the age he lived in, born in Carnarvonshire, educated at Winchester; Fellow of New College 1564; Chancellor of Rochester 1578; Chief Master of Winchester School; LL. D. 1588; died 1601, buried in the outer Chapel at New College. Ath. Ox. I. 310.

11 Robert Lougher, or Loffer, of All Souls, LL. D. 1564; Principal of New Inn, Professor of Civil Law, and Chancellor of Exeter; died 1583. Ath. Ox. Fasti, I. 93.

12 William Awbre, born at Cantre in Brecknockshire; of All Souls; Principal of New Inn; Professor of Civil Law, Judge Advocate of the Queen's army at St. Quintin's, Advocate in the Court of Arches, one of the Council of the Marches in Wales, Master in Chancery, Chancellor of Canterbury, and by special favour of the Queen taken to her nearer service, and made one of the Masters of Requests in Ordinary, a person of exquisite learning, and singular prudence, and mentioned with honour by Thuanus and others. He was cousin to Dr. John Dee; died 1595, and was buried in St. Paul's, London. Ath. Ox. I. 73—81.

13 Robert Huicke, Fellow of Merton; M. D. of Cambridge; Fellow of the College of Physicians; incorporated M. D. at Oxford 1566, when the Queen was there. Ath. Ox. I. f. 98.

Est locus qua itur ab Oxonia Wodstokum, nomine Wolvercote, ad tria milliaria ab Academia, in ipsis finibus jurisdictionis ac libertatum quibus Scholares utuntur.

14 Richard Master, descended from a family of that name in Kent, admitted of All Souls, Prebendary of Fridaythorpe in the Church of York 1562, being about that time Physician of the Chamber to Queen Elizabeth. His eldest son George settled at Cirencester, which Abbey was granted 6 Eliz. to his father, where his posterity yet remain. Ath. Ox. I. f. 81. Thomas Master, D. D. was Master of the Temple in the Reign of James I. Rudder's Gloc. p. 29.

15 Henry Baylie, of New College, Proctor 1547 (Ath. Ox. I. f. 72.); M. D. 1563. (Ibid. 92.)

16 Walter Baylie, M. D. Professor of Physic, 1563. Ibid. 92.

17 18 19 I find nothing of these in Wood. Edward Astlowe. (Peck.)

20 John Gifford, of New College; M. D. 1598, practised in London, being one of the College of Physicians, and famous for his honesty and learning. He died in a good old age, and was buried at Hornchurch, Essex. Ath. Ox. I. f. 155. He was twice instrumental in recovering Mr. Camden from illness. Ibid. 482.

21 Francis Wolley, a native of Shropshire, of Merton College; A. M. 1557; Latin Secretary to Queen Elizabeth 1568; Prebendary of Wells 1569; and, though a layman, Dean of Carlisle 1578, and Chancellor of the Garter 1589; one of the Commissioners to try the Queen of Scots; knighted 1592; and one of the Privy Council; died at Pyrford, Surrey, where he had an estate, and was buried in St. Paul's, 1595. Ath. Ox. I. f. 86.

22 James Leech, of Merton College. Ibid. 101. William Leech, of Brazen Nose, was Senior Proctor this year. Ath. Ox. I. f. 96.

23 Q. Thomas Thornton, Vice-chancellor, Canon of Christ Church, Worcester, and Hereford, Chanter of Hereford, and Master of Ledbury Hospital; died 1620, buried at Ledbury; Tutor to Sir Philip Sidney, and Mr. Camden; D. D. 1583. Ibid. 480. f. 124. 126.

24 Henry Bust, of Magdalen College, Proctor 1567; M. D. 1578; Superior Reader of Lynacre's Physic Lecture: preached many years with great repute, and died at Oxford 1616. Ib. f. 100. 117.

25 Tobie Mathew. (Peck.)

26 Edmund Campion, of St. John's; A. M. 1564; a florid preacher. When Queen Elizabeth was entertained by the University of Oxford, he did not only make an eloquent Oration before her at her first entry, but also was Respondent in the Philosophy Act in St. Mary's Church, performed by him with great applause from that Queen and the learned auditory. He afterwards turned Papist. See more of him in Ath. Ox. I. 207.

27 Of Magdalen College.

28 John Mericke, a native of Anglesea, educated at Winchester School; admitted of New College; Proctor 1565; Vicar of Hornchurch, Essex, 1570; and Bishop of Man 1573; died 1599. Ath. Ox. I. 718.

29 Richard Bristow, of Christ Church, A. M. 1562, then in great renown for his oratory. Ath. Ox. I. f. 91. Junior of the Act celebrated July 13, this year, and obtained great credit among the Academicians for his admirable speeches spoken while Junior of the Act, became noted in the University for his acute parts, was promoted to one of Sir William Petre's Scholarships at Exeter

In hunc locum convenerunt Commissarius Universitatis, Doctoresque aliquot, ac Collegiorum Præpositi, ut Reginæ adventum gratularentur in ipsis terminis. Quæ ubi accessit, Marbecus, homo apud suos disertissimus, et Ecclesiæ Christi prebend. facunda oratione eam accepit. Qua finita ad manus osculandum sunt omnes isti admissi, Honoratissimo Lecestriæ Comite, et Acad. Oxon. Cancellario, eorum et dignitatem et nomen Regiæ Maj. significante.

Ubi progressum est paulo ulterius et urbi propinquius, Major Oxon', cum 13 Senioribus, qui omnes purpureis amicti erant togis, una cum tipetis holosericis, obviam Reginæ fiunt, se fascesque suas illi subjiciunt. Etiam Major pauca quædam dixit, quod qui illis est in Jure consultis, *Recorder* dicimus, per hosce dies ægrotabat. Tandem Reginæ oblatus est crater argenteus, in significationem obedientiæ ac gratitudinis.

Introiit Regina in urbem per portam Aquilonarem, in qua carcer publicus est, qui Bocardo dicitur, intra duas turres quæ portam utrinque claudunt, quæque dealbatæ erant, medium spatium Insignia Regni urbisque depicta habuit. Urbis hoc insigne erat Bes vadum pertransiens. In superiori quali frontispicio hujus Portæ, hoc literis majusculis erat scriptum, *Decet Regem regere Legem.*

Statim ut est ingressa Reg. Maj. in oppidum, porrigunt illi Sophistæ quidam orationem gratulatoriam; sic etiam postea et Baccalaurei, et Mri Artium fecerunt; ubi recta platea per populi ac scholarium multitudinem, in medium urbis venit Regina, quod vulgo diciter Caerfax, Laurentius(31) qui est Regius Interpres Græcæ linguæ Oxon', Græce verba fecit, quo ejus adventum Academiæ gratum intelligerit, prædicabatque Reg. laudes. Huic ubi se Regia Maj. parabat, ut responderet,

College, 1567, turned Papist, and settled at Douay and Rheims; but returning privately to England, for his health, died 1581. Ath. Ox. I. 211.

30 Adam Squyre, of St. John's (ut infra); D. D. 1576; Master of Balioll College, Archdeacon of Middlesex, and Prebend of Totenhale, in St. Paul's, 1577; married Bishop Aylmer's daughter, and died before 1580. Ath. Ox. I. f. 113. Newcourt, I. 82.

31 Giles Lawrence, a native of Gloucestershire, admitted of Christ Church College, 1539; Probationary Fellow of All Souls, 1542; Archdeacon of Wells, 1564, which he resigned, 1580, being in such esteem for his learning, that a certain author of no mean fame tells us, "He was the light and ornament of this University, brought up and nourished in the bosom of Pallas; and that into him, as into Bartholomew Dodington of Cambridge, nature and unwearied industry had infused and placed all the Greek treasures and riches imaginable." Edw. Graunt, in Epist. ded. ad Græcæ Linguæ Spicilegium, 1575. He was tutor to Sir Anthony Darcy's children in Mary's Reign, and living 1584. Ath. Ox. I. f. 100—117.

vel impetu imperitæ multitudinis, vel ferocia mulorum, e suo quali loco paululum, propellitur lectica, qua vel propter frequentes imbres, vel ægritudinis metum, delata fuit. Itaque relicto cum gratiis Laurentio, per baccauleorum et magistrorum, medium in Collegium dictum Christi ecclesiam, præeunte magna nobilium turba, una cum Legato Hispano [1] devenit, siquidem in hoc Collegio Hospitium Reginæ erat paratum, magno societatis sumptu, commoratique sunt ibidem per hosce dies Comites Leicestriæ, Oxon', Warwic', D. Will. Howard, D. Sheffield, Mr. Will. Cecill Secretarius, Mr. Francis Knolles, atque alii, quia studentes omnes sese receperunt in alia loca vicina, præter præbendarios quosdam.

Hujus Collegii tres sunt partes fere exædificatæ, at quarta quæ Boream spectat vix fundamenta jacta ostendit. Ex his tribus quæ ad orientem est, tota erat in varia cubicula distincta, ad similitudinem Aulæ cujusdam Regalis, in quibus Regina toto hoc tempore conquievit. Ubi igitur ad fores hujus ædificii, novo opere extructas, Maj. Reg. fuisset delata, pompa certe ut decuit regia, Academiæ orator ætate juvenis, sed prudentia virili, ex sellula quadam posita Reginam est affatus, dixit de timore suo, de excellentia tantæ Principis, Regum beneficia in Academiam, ab Aluredo restauratore (ut voluit) percensuit, *viz.* Richardi primi et Edwardi primi tum Henrici VIII. et Edovardi sexti, qui Bucerum ac Martyrem in hoc regnum vocarunt, ejus vero hoc esse immortale beneficium, quod Academiam inviseret. Sermonem cum præcatione pro Regina absolvit.

Fores istas architectura insignes ornabant hinc inde carmina omnis generis: etiam in superiori harum parte pingebantur versus isti:

Vive diu, splendor gentis, Regina, Britannæ,
Et quæ das pacis commoda, perge dare.

Ad preces rectà in Sacellum quam primum itur, variis musicis instrumentis Psalmi canuntur, et orationes Latine absolvuntur per Decanum. Ad extremum in Hospitia omnes. Spectacula nulla hac nocte.

Dies 2. viz. *Domin.* Sequenti die, qui Dominicus fuit, conveniunt Consiliarii omnes in Ecclesiam Christi, ubi post preces matutinas, Dr. Overton [2], Prebendarius

[1] Gusman, Dean of Toledo. Wood, Hist. & Ant. Univ. Ox. I. 286. Queen Elizabeth sent for her Ambassador to Spain, 1567, John Man, Warden of Merton, and Dean of Gloucester, saying merrily, "That as her brother of Spain had sent her a *Goose Man*, she had sent him a *Man Goose*." Ath. Ox. I. 157. Wood calls him *Gosemannus*, or *Goosmannus*.

[2] His Prebend of Winchester is not mentioned by Wood among his other preferments. Hist. & Ant. Univ. Ox. I. 287.

Winton', concionem habuit ad Regni magnates, populumque reliquum. Thematis loco selegit illud. Psal. 118. *Hæc est dies quam*, &c.

[Sequitur Concionis brevis Epitome hic omissa.]

Hæc postquam isto modo dixisset, surrexerunt Consiliarii, reliquique honorati viri, discesseruntque in sua.

A prandio hujus diei nihil egregii actitatum, nisi quod Concionator quidam Harris[1] nomine in eadem Ecclesia Christi ad populum dixerit ex eo capite D. Petri, *Sobrii estote et vigilate, &c.* Partitus est orationem in mores hominis Christiani, tum in adversarii considerationem, postremo in defensionem contra adversarium. Dixit itaque de sobrietate et vigilantia, dixit de adversario nostro, ejusque accessu ad nos; dixit denique de fide qua illis resistimus, cum exortatione ut verè fideles simus.

Hunc diem clausit Historia quædam Gemini[2] cujusdam, quam Historiam studiosi quidam Collegii Christi in formam redigerant Comœdia, sed oratione soluta, qui eandem in scena peregerunt in Aula ejusdem Collegii, ubi omnia erant ad splendorem et ornatum satis illustria, sumptibus regiis, et adjumento Mri Edwards[3], qui duobus fere mensibus in Academia mansit, ad opus etiam quoddam Anglicum conficiendum, quod sequenti nocte edidit. Huic historiali comœdiæ interfuerunt Consiliarii Regii, nobiles viri ac fœminæ, una cum Legato Regis Hispani. Aberat Regina[4] vel ægritudinis metu, vel aliis impedita negotiis. Sonaverat jam prima a media nocte, cum huic spectaculo esset impositus finis.

[1] Qu. Thomas Harrys, of New College, Archdeacon of Cornwell, 1500? Ath. Ox. I. 654.

[2] Marcus Geminus. Hist. & Antiq. Univ. Ox.

[3] Richard Edwards, of Somersetshire, admitted Scholar of Corpus Christi College, under the tuition of George Etheridge, 1540, and Probationary Fellow, 1544; Student of the Upper Table at Christ Church; and A. M. 1547. In the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's Reign he was made one of the Gentlemen of her Chapel Royal, and Master of the Children there; being then esteemed not only an excellent musician, but an exact poet, as many of his compositions in music (for he was not only skilled in the practice, but theoretical part) and poetry do shew; for which he was highly valued by those who knew him, especially his associates at Lincoln's Inn, of which he was a Member, and in some respects an ornament, and much lamented by them, and all ingenious men of his time at his death, about 1566. He wrote, "Damon and Pythias," a Comedy, acted at Court and the University; "Palæmon and Arcyte," a Comedy, in two parts, acted before the Queen in Christ Church Hall, 1566. (See p. 212.) He wrote several poems in English and Latin; the former in "The Paradise of Dainty Devises." Ath. Ox. I. 151.

[4] Wood (ubi supra) says she was there.

3. *Dies Act. die Lunæ.* Hora septima hujus diei Hebraicus Prælector[1] interpretatur; ad octavam Mri Artium ordinarias lectiones auspicabantur; ubi nona fuerat audita, Academiæ Cancellarius habens in Comitatu Legatum Hispan. et alios Proceres Regni venit in Scholam Theologicam ad audiendum Doct. Humfridum Regin. Professorem exponentem ex 6 Cap. Esa: *Væ qui justificatis impium,* &c. A decima ad undecimam, totus fere hic auditorum numerus se recepit in Scholas Philosoph. ad disputationem audiendam.

At hinc Collegium Novum perlustrat, ubi orationem gratulatoriam habuit Mr.[2] **** Tandem ubi Bibliothecam pervidisset, itum est ad prandium.

Ab hoc tempore ad noctem nihil publice in Academia est gestum, nisi quod Dr. Cradocke[3] in Theol. Schola alterum Lectionem Theol. sit auspicatus, legebat enim ex primo capite Lucæ Evang.

Ut superiori nocte, sic et ista Theatrum exornatum fuit splendide, quo publice exhiberetur Fabula Militis (ut Chaucerus nominat) e Latino in Anglicum sermonem translata per Mrum Edwards et alios ejusdem Collegii alumnos. Postea quam ingressa fuerat Regia Maj. in Theatrum, clausique essent omnes aditus, nescio quo casu, nec qua ratione, cecidit muri cujusdam pars, qua in Aulam itur, oppressitque Scholarem Aulæ B. Mariæ[4] et opidanum nomine Penny, qui ibidem mortui sunt, et etiam alterius cujusdam Scholaris crus fractum fuit, cocique[5] utrumque crus conquassatum, faciesque confecta quasi vulneribus fuit lapidum ruina. Veruntamen non fuit intermissum spectaculum, sed ad mediam noctem prorogatum.

4 *Dies,* viz. *dies Martis.* Lectiones ordinarias Mri repetunt, Medicinæque Professor Regius in Schola Theol. Aphorismos Hippocratis est interpretatus. Tum Disputationes quodlibiticæ (ut vocant) fiebant, quibus interfuit D. Secret. Cecillus. Postea Cancellarius Acad. adiit Legatum Hisp. in Collegio Mertonensi commorantem, eumque primum in Collegium Corporis Christi, tum in Collegium Aureol. deducit, ubi in ipsis Portis Mr. Belly[6], Præpositus ejusdem Collegii, eos

[1] Thomas Neale.

[2] The name here omitted is supplied in Wood, Hist. & Ant. Univ. Ox. I. 288. with that of George Coriat, father of the mad traveller, was admitted Perpetual Fellow of New College 1562, and presented to the Rectory of Odcombe 1570, where he died 1606. Ath. Ox. I. 335.

[3] Of whom see before, p. 231.

[4] ..... Walker. Wood, Hist. & Ant. Univ. Ox. ubi supra. [5] John Gilbert. Ibid.

[6] John Belly, LL. D. 1567; Chancellor of the Diocese of Lincoln, and one of the Masters in Chancery. Ath. Ox. I. f. 101.

oratione accepit, sed laudibus tantum Cancellarii referta. Mox Collegium Omnium Animarum, et Aulam et Bibliothecam lustravit: tum quod est ex adverso Collegium Universitatis invisunt, in quo et Aululam et Sacellulum spectant. Tandem recta Magdalenense Collegium adeunt ex improviso ut videbatur, nam nulli illis obviam processerunt, nec ullius voce salutati erant priusquam in ipsam sunt ingressi Aulam, ubi Præsidens ad illos venit: ubi hortos, pomeria, bibliothecamque fuissent contemplati, discesserunt.

A meridie circa tertiam Regia Majestas magna comitata nobilium turba in Ecclesiam B. Mariæ jamdiu expectata venit. Hic sedes erant hoc tempore apparatæ, ad Cantabrig. Theatri similitudinem, ubi facultatum omnium Disputationes publicæ fierent. Regia sedes cum Regali Cathedra ab oriente in occidentem spectabat, ad dextram Consiliarii, aliique Primores Regni, ad sinistram fœminæ nobiles una cum Legato Hisp. Reliquam superiorem sessionem occupabant alii quique. Doctores considebant medio quodam loco, infimi erant Artium Mři; inter Doctores etiam sedebat Cancellarius. Cum omnia isto modo fuerant constituta, Senior Procurator, Lechus[1] nomine, expressit paucis gaudium universæ Acad. ob adventum tanti Principis; tum petiit, ut illis liceret suo more disputare. Ubi Latine satis perorasset, ad Magistros opponentes dixit, "Mr. propone quæstionem." Duæ itaque sunt propositæ quæstiones ex naturali philosophia desumptæ; *viz.* "An inferiora regantur a superioribus?" 2. "An Luna sit causa fluxus et refluxus maris?"

Qui Respondentis locum occupavit, *viz.* Mr. Campion, ex Collegio D. Johannis, ubi totidem verbis et 4 versibus has quæstiones repetisset, adjunxit rationes quasdam suæ defensionis, idque non longa oratione.

Surrexit ad oppugnandam primam Quæstionem Decus Magd. Coll. qui contendebat superiora fieri propter generationem, et corruptionem inferiorum, atque ita hæc inferiora præstantiora fore. Hunc sequntus est Mr. Mewricke Novi Coll. qui animarum affectiones sequi corporis temperiem voluit probare, ut necessitatem actionum nostram induceret. Tertius disputavit Mr. Bristow, non tangere superiora hæc inferiora, et ideo non agere. Postremo Mr. Squier D. Joannis Socius, de gemellis dissimilimis egit. Atque ita ad determinatorem res delata fuit, qui proprium quendam locum sibi assignatum habuit. Hic Mr. Belly vocatur, *viz.* Præpositus Coll. Aureol. couclusit paucis superiora agere in hæc inferiora.

De secunda Quæstione nihil est dictum.

[1] See before, p. 232.

Secuta est statim in eodem loco Disputatio Moralis Philos. In qua ubi Procurator jussit Magistrum Quæstiones proponere, Mr. Leche Mert. Coll. quæsivit, 'An Princeps declarandus esset electione potius quam successione?" Tum, "An præstaret Regi ab optima Lege, quam ab optimo Rege?"

Ad has respondebat Mr. Wolly Coll. Mert. uno verbo, verum longius præfatus est in Politices laudem vel admirationem potius, cujus exactum exemplar proposuit Reginam præsentem. Ad extremum petiit, ut Leges nostrates colligerentur in unum codicem a R. M. Atque sic ad disputandum ventum est.

Mr. Leechus Mertonen. petita a Regia Maj. venia, elegantem orationem habuit contra successionem et pro electione in creando Rege. Tandem ratiocinatus est sic, quod natura justius, Reipub. utilius, et naturæ magistratus convenientius, hoc sequendum. Qui Lechum secutus est, *viz.* Mr. Thorneton, voluit de 2da Quæstione agere, quod instructior ad illam venerat; verum revocatur jussu Regio ad primam; in qua nihil fere dixit, nisi electionem non esse postponendam propter incommoda. Successit 3tio in loco Mr. Buste, Magd. qui urgebat adversarium interrogationibus et quasi dialogismo quodam contra successionem verba habuit, sæpe se ad Reg. Maj. convertens, quasi queritans quod adversarius de sententia dimoveri noluit. Hic a Procuratore revocatus, contendebat hoc argumento, *viz.* "Beatam fore Civitatem, si ex electione Reges crearentur."

Ultimo Mr. Matthew contra successionem dixit suaviter et distincte, et cum summa laude, cujus erat hæc ratio, "Plus tribuendum consilio quam fortunæ, et in successione fortuna dominatur." Hæc ille hoc modo.

Ad extremum Mr. Cooper[1] Magdel. pro successione determinavit, cum adjectione maximi periculi si Regnum relinqueretur de successione incertum.

De altera Quæstione nihil est dictum.

His peractis, Reg. Maj. in palatium se recepit, sibi nihil illa nocte actitatum. Silebat enim Comœdia.

Habuit Mr. Neele 4 ex minoribus Prophetis[2] ex Hebr. in Lat. versos, quos voluit Canc. Oxon. dedicare, sed visum est consultius ut Reginæ commendaret. Idem Mr. Neele Prælector Linguæ Heb. depinxit quasi in tabulas singula Collegia separatim, adjunxitque dialogi in morem exordia, fundationes, numerum, &c.

[1] Thomas Cooper, A. M. B. M. 1556; Master of Magdalen College Free-school 1546; Bishop of Winchester 1584; Dean of Christ Church 1566, of Gloucester 1569 (Ath. Ox. I. 158.); Bishop of Lincoln 1570; died at Winchester 1594. Ib. I. 265.

[2] All the prophets. Hist. &. Ant. Univ. Ox. I. 288.

cujusque Societatis; Interlocutoribus Reg. et Acad. Cancell. Hunc librum obtulit Regiæ Maj.

Mr. Jacobus Sanford transulit Epictetum in Angl. Sermonem, Reginæque dedicavit. Huic libro nomen fecit, "The Manuel of Epictetus."

Mr. Keis [1] Præpositus Collegii Universitatis scripsit de Antiquitate Oxon. Academiæ libellum, quem per Cancellarium Oxon. voluit Reg. Majestati præsentari.

Dies 5. viz. *Merc.* Mr. Harris in Ecclesia S. Petri concionatus est, eodem assumpto themate quo in die etiam Dom. *viz. Sobrii estote*, &c. 1 Petr. 5. Egit de crudelitate adversii, tum adulatione adversarii, postremo de fide, qua illi resistitur. Crudelitas apparet in membris ejus, ut in Pharone, &c. de Tyrannis et Rom. Pont. ejus crudelitas in homines et pecora. 2 De adulatione ex historia gentium, tum de Joab. Præterea hunc adversarium cavendum tempore prosperitatis. Postremo, quomodo si occupemur rebus divinis et sacris, adversarius a nobis fugiat, quomodo possumus resistere, quoniam nihil ille potest, nisi facultas illi concessa fuerit; sic clausit hanc concionem.

Lectiones ordinariæ celebratæ et Disputationes quotlibet: Lectio nulla Theol. ut nec superiori die.

A prandio ubi in Ecclesiam B. Mariæ Regina venisset, Procurator Jun. ordiri disputat., Dr. White [2] proposuit 2 Quæst. (verum paucis est Reg. Maj. allocutus, quæ dignata sit Academiam adire, quod ejus Pater tantum quasi in transcursu egit, cum pollicitatione recordationis perpetuæ): Primam, "An privilegium bello extinctum facta pace revivisceret, nulla facta speciali mentione in fœderibus pacis?" Secundam, "Utrum creditor vel debitor sustineret damnum et incommodum diminutæ pecuniæ, si ante diem solutionis moneta fuerat diminuta?"

Dr. Abre [3] Responsor prætermisit laudes Juris Civilis, quod erat in his Quæstionibus defensurus comprehendit paucis verbis. Tum Dr. White, cum rationibus aggreditur, primum satis esse ista privilegia in generali conventione pacis contineri, ut in mutuo, ut in dote, quæ non egent speciali mentione: tum pacis ac belli con-

[1] Thomas Key, or Cay, wrote "Assertio Antiquitatis Oxoniensis Academiæ," which drew him into a controversy with Dr. John Cay, of Cambridge, of which see Ath. Ox. I. 173. Brit. Top. I. 211. He died at University College 1572, and was buried in St. Peter's in the East, Oxford.

[2] Thomas Whyte, of New College; Prebendary of Winchester; LL. D. 1553; Warden of New College 1553; Archdeacon of Berks 1557; Chancellor of Sarum 1571; died, and was buried there 1588. Ath. Ox. I. f. 79.

[3] See before, p. 231, n. 12.

trarios esse effectus, at bellum destruere privilegia, pacem quasi e mortuis revocare. Has rationes legibus et authoritate confirmavit.

Dr. Lloyd [1] secundam aggreditur, de qua nihil dixerat Dr. White, contendebatque satis esse, si debitor restituat pecuniam eadem bonitate, quum æque bonam reddit, tamque ejusdem quantitatis reddit, quod erat in moneta unice spectandum.

Dr. Lucher [2], omissa prima Quæstione, disputavit eandem rationem fuisse partis ad partem quæ totius ad totum; at totum si interiret, debitor non teneretur ad damnum quum speciei interitus erat. Et quum respondens hic debitorem ad quantitatem non ad speciem teneri dixit, conatus est etiam ostendere, et quantitatem etiam interire, proposito exemplo ejus, qui ad diem constitutum, adhibitis testibus numerasset pecuniam, et in sacculum conclusisset, quod postea perdidisset.

Dr. Kenall [3] Comissarus Universitatis determinavit privilegia mortua non renasci sequente pace: tum debitorem teneri ad damnum et incommodum diminutæ pecuniæ. Hinc post Disput. hanc in Jure Civ. Reg. in Palat.

Hac nocte quod erat reliquum de Historia vel Fabula Palæmonis et Arcitis actitatum est, Regina ipsa in scena præsente.

Tribus illis diebus quibus in Ecclesia B. Mariæ disputatum erat, multi Scholares carmina, variis de rebus conscripta, per parietes suspenderunt. Unus omnes Reges Angliæ a Willo Mag' ad hæc tempora versibus comprehendit: Alius Martyrum Oxon' combustorum historiam est persequutus. Erat qui ipsum oppidum Oxon' depingendum charta quadam curavit, atque ibi spectatum proposuerat.

Fertur quodque Collegium conscriptum Libellum habere Lat' versibus, de origine, fundatore cujusque, de viris illustribus, qui ibidem enutriti erant, &c. ac præterea cujusque Collegii alumnos carminibus animi sui lætitiam significasse, licet ad singula Collegia visenda Regina non iverit.

Dies 6. viz. *Jovis.* In Scholis ordinariæ Lectiones. In Collegio Merton' Disputatio in Phil' morali repetita fuit, vel potius absoluta coram Cancellario, Legato Hisp' cæterisque Nobilibus; eodem Mr̃o Walleo respondente, opponentibusque eisdem Mr̃is, *viz.* Leche, Thorneton, Bust, et Mathew; Determ' Mr̃o Cowpero. Sed præcipue 2da Quæst. de legibus & regibus agitata fuit.

A prandio venit Regina in Ecclesiam B. Mariæ ad Disputationes. Hic propo-

[1] See before, p. 231, n. 10.

[2] See before, p. 231, n. 11.

[3] John Kennall, LL. D. 1553; Archdeacon of Oxford 1561 (Ath. Ox. I. f. 63.); Canon of Christ Church; Commissary of Oxford 1564 (Ibid. 93.); Chancellor of Rochester; Canon Residentiary of Exeter, where he died 1591. (Ibid. 79.)

nuntur a Dr̃e Huicke una Quæstio in re Medica, *viz.* " An vita humana arte medica prorogari possit?"

Ubi Dr. Fraunces[1] dixisset, qnibus in rebus vita constaret, quousque prorogaretur, addidissetque ad causas valere artem med'; longiore oratione Dr. Huicke egit de perfectione naturæ, et imperfectione artis, ex Galeno; tandem ratiocinatus est sic:

" Natura per se satis perfecta est: Ergo non indiget arte, ut in cervis et corvis, qui longissime vivunt."

Respon. " Naturæ vocem distinxit."

Dr. Bayle, Sen. est sequutus, qui, omissa præfatione, disputavit hoc modo: " Conservare vitam non est medici, quum infiniti morbi sunt et infinitorum nulla sit ars."

Dr. Bayle, Jun. gratias egit Principi, et Acad. nomine et suo, quod Regius Professor in Med' erat, egitque hac ratione.

Ars Med' non potest retardare senectutem: Ergo nec mortem.

Quod probavit quoniam solidæ partes non poterant humectari. Reliqui Doctores, *viz.* Dr. Astlo, Dr. Barons, Dr. Stythirst, Dr. Gifford, non disputarunt; verum determinavit Dr. Masters, distinxitque humidum in humidum, acreum, exsangue, et radicale. Hoc significari dixit tribus illis Parcis, quæ Clotho, Colon, Atropos dicuntur.

Cum finita fuerat Disput' Med', Dr. Humfrey Cathedram occupat Theol'. Cui proposuit hanc Quæst' Dr. Godwyn.

" An privato homini liceat arma sumere contra malum Principem?" Dr. Humfrey præfatus est de Regia præsentia ad audiend' Theologiam, de ejus regno pacifico, de se Doctoribusque cæteris, quod non faverent seditioni, quod abhorrerent ab omni tumultu; atque tandem conclusit, ex præcepto divino obediendum esse Principibus etiam malis.

Dr. Godwyn rursus explicavit primum apud Ethnicos licuisse, tum apud Judæos, interficere Tyrannos, *viz.* ex honoribus illis decretis, ex felici successu, ex turpissima vita Tyrannorum, tum exemplis; verum pressius egit isto modo:

" Quod apud Judæos licuit privato, licet et nobis.

[1] Thomas Francis, of Christ Church, after he had taken the degree of A. M. in Divinity, entered in the physic line 1550; King's Professor of Physic, as Deputy for Dr. Warner, 1552; M. B. 1553; Provost of Queen's 1561; Physician to Queen Elizabeth, and much respected by her. Ath. Ox. I. f. 81.

" At privato licuit, *viz.* Jephthæ, qui erat privatus, sic:

" Non potuit eligi, quum non potuit ingredi Templum, et hoc ideo, quum filius erat meretricis, et homines malos collegerat ut patet."

Resp. " Est nec majorem nec minorem firmam esse; quum,

" Ethnicis non licebat ingredi templum, et tamen erant Principes ex illis.

" Sed minor erat incerta, quoniam verbum Hebr. significat et *stabulariam mulierem* et *meretricem.*"

Dr. Calfild promisit se probaturum (præfatione habita, *viz.* se tantum habere quædam figmenta contra veritatem), Primo, " Nullum debere esse principem, tum malum posse interfici."

Incepit a secunda hac ratione:

" Eum licet interficere qui ad Idola ducere vult. At potest hoc facere Princeps, ergo a privato interfectione major." Probavit ex hoc loco duct.

Resp. " Est alios locos indicare judicandi modum, *viz.* ut seductor in portas ducatur, &c."

" Quod nullus deberet esse Princeps, ostendit, ex eo quod ad Noe, nemo legitur, vel Cain, vel Lamech, puniisse ob homicidium, et quod juxta Epiphanium Barbarismus erat ad Noe, &c."

Resp. " Etiam Aristotelem ostendere a primordio fuisse Reges."

Disputavit breviter Dr. Overton ad hunc modum:

" Licet cuique privato Reipub. consulere, at optime consulitur, si interficiatur malus Princeps."

Resp. " Non consuli Reipub. si privatus interficiat principem."

Adjecit dictum Hieronimi de feriendo malo principe, quod Respondens interpretatur de gladio Excommunicationis.

Dr. Westphaling hic paucis verbis egit sic: " Quod odisse licet, licet et interficere. At odisse licet. Ergo major, odium est homicidium, ex Epist. Joan. odium cordis, linguæ, fact. ex."

" Argumentum fallax, quod non de eadem specie agat."

Minor. " Licuit Davidi odisse." Resp. " Non vivimus exemplis."

Dr. Peerse promisit se partes suas confirmaturum, a causa efficiente et finali. Orsusque est ad hunc modum:

" Cujus facti Deus autor est, id licitum est.

" Deus autor est, ut privatus interficiat malum Principem. Ergo Minor Hieron. non est hominis via ejus Deus operatur in nobis, &c. Operatur omnia in omnibus."

Resp. "Actio divina duplex: cum efficaciter operatur. Cum permittit, sic aliquo modo operatur. At quod Deus efficaciter operetur omnia constat ex Aug. de lib. arbitr. ubi ostendit Deum inclinare ad bonum et malum."

Resp. "Hoc sit justo judicio propter corruptam naturam."

Epus Sarum [1]. Determ. Petita venia a Regia Maj. collaudavit Respondentis orationem; tum ostendit et autoritate verbi Dei et piorum exemplis, quantum obedientiæ debeatur Reg. potestati, ex sacra scrip. protulit illud Ro. 13. 1. Pet. 2. tum etiam, *Ego dixi Dii estis.* Tractavit exemplum Pauli multis verbis, *viz.* quo modo se gessit erga Neronem, quodque esset Nero crudelis Tyrannus; subjunxit de Saule et Davide.

De secunda Quæstione quum proposita non fuit, dixit se nolle loqui, nisi a Maj. Regia jussus esset. Hinc de observantia Academiæ in Reginam, deque laudibus Reginæ, multis est persecutus.

Cum finisset, acclamatum ad universis, *Vivat Regina.* Nobiles quidam Reginam suppliciter rogant, ut Academiam alloqui dignaretur; illa diu reluctatur, quod ex improviso subeundum esset tam eruditum negotium, et coram tam curiosis testibus, imo coram Legato Hispaniæ, homine peregrino, qui fortasse in alienas terras spargeret quod tam temere fuisset susceptum. Veruntamen instant multi, ac etiam Hisp. Legatus, ut saltem unico verbo dimitteret Academiam; tandem evicta precibus suorum, ad dicendum in Regale solium venit. Quæ ex submissa ejus voce arripere potui, hæc erant [2]:

Oratio Regiæ Majestatis.

"Qui male agunt oderunt lucem. Hoc et ipsa tempus vestra expectatione indignissimum, aptissimum meæ ignorantiæ duxi. Sed tamen ne defectus videatur contemptus, pauca dicam. Hæsitatio in animo meo magna est, et dubiam facit, laudare debeam an vituperare, loqui aut tacere, omnia hæc præstare tempus non sufficit, Duo tantum tacere in animo habeo, *viz.* laudare ac vituperare.

"Quantum attinet ad laudem, revera haud ita aut stupida sum, etsi indocta aut ingrata. Si saltem quæ pereximia sunt non laudem, aut quæ præstantissima sileam.

"Ex quo in hanc Academiam veni, audivi multa, probavi omnia, quæ vero sunt

[1] John Jewell.

[2] The Queen's Speech as here given differs from that in Wood's Hist. & Ant. Univ. Ox. I. 289, but, as the Bishop acknowledges he could not hear her Majesty, we must make due allowance.

per se [1] . . . . . cum cautione et exceptione semper addita nec mea autoritate ut Regina, nec judicio ut Christiana probo.

" Et hæc de laude. De vituperatione hæc pauca. Quanquam multi Philosophi scribant, rem difficillimam esse cognoscere seipsum, tamen in hac causa fateor me non.

" Notum est omnibus et perspectum, quod multis annis in linguarum cognitione versabar. Idcirco hoc quamvis verecunde tamen vere dicam, quod tempus potius meum consumpsi in audiendo; pædagogi mei, qui me docuerunt, in tam sterilem terram semina jecerunt, ut fructus producere vestra expectatione dignos non possum, nec quales a dignitate mea requirantur. Idcirco maxime semper in meipsa vituperavi.

" At cum expectationi vestræ honeste verbis meis satisfacere non possum, cum optione finiam breviter: optio mea hæc est; ut me vivente florentissimi sitis, me vero mortua beatissimi."

Hæc ubi dixisset, universi illi gratias egerunt.

Postea Regia Maj. in Aulam deducitur, accensis tædis cereis, quod octava jam hora sonuerat. In hujus noctis silentio in scena exhibetur quomodo Tereus Rex comedit filium necatum apparatumque ab uxore Progne obstupratum sororem suam, omnia certe prout oportebat summo apparatu, cultuque vere regio. Cum hæc Tragœdia [2] plausum suum accepit. Itum est cubitum.

Dies 7, viz. *Veneris.* Ad octavam in Ecclesia B. Mariæ congregantur Mr̃i Regentes ac non Regentes. Post maturam deliberationem decernuntur honores; *viz.* viris nobilibus prout Cancellarius, Doctoresque 3 aut 4 statuerent. Deinde Cantabrigiensibus Mr̃s [3] ibi præsentibus conceditur idem gradus ac locus quibus

[1] Sic in MS. Q. *per vosmet ipsos excusata,* or *excusatione digna reputata.*

[2] This Tragedy was written by Dr. Calfhill, beforementioned, p. 230, n. 3.

[3] " In the beginning of September this year Queen Elizabeth being entertained by the Oxonian Muses, these Cambridge men following were incorporated on the sixth day of the same month:

Thomas Bynge, Master of Arts, and Fellow of Peter House in Cambridge. He was lately Proctor of that University, afterward Orator in the place of William Master, Master of Clare Hall, and the King's Professor of the Civil Law in the said University.

Thomas Beacon, M. A. and Fellow of St. John's College, in the said University. He was afterwards Orator and Proctor thereof; was made Prebendary of Norwich in Jan 1574, and Chancellor thereof in the year following.

Ruben Sherwood, M. A. and Fellow of King's College. He was afterwards Proctor of the said University; Schoolmaster of Eton; Doctor of Physic; and a noted practitioner of that faculty for

apud suos fuerant. Tandem circa nonam quidam Cantabrigienses admittuntur ad id honoris.

several years in the City of Bath, where he died 1598, leaving behind him the character of a good scholar and an eloquent man.

Thomas Preston, M. A. and Fellow of King's College. He acted so admirably well in the Tragedy of Dido before Queen Elizabeth, when she was entertained at Cambridge, anno 1564, and did so genteelly and gracefully dispute before, that she gave him £.20 *per ann.* for so doing. He was afterwards Doctor of the Civil Law, and Master of Trinity Hall in that University.

Five more of the said University were then incorporated Masters of Arts also, among whom Edward Stanhope was one.

On the same day, Sept. 6, were these Doctors following incorporated:

Thomas Wilson, Doctor of the Laws beyond sea, incorporated at Cambridge, was now incorporated also at Oxon. He was a Lincolnshire man born; elected Scholar of King's College in Cambridge in 1541, where he afterwards was tutor and servant to Henry and Charles Brandon, Dukes of Suffolk. Afterwards he was one of the Ordinary Masters of the Requests; Master of St. Catharine's Hospital near to the Tower of London; Ambassador several times from Queen Elizabeth to Mary Queen of the Scots, into the Low Countries in 1577; and in 1579, Feb. 5, had the Deanery of Durham conferred upon him by the Queen (void by the death of William Whittyngham), he being then Secretary of State, and Privy Counsellor to her. While he enjoyed the Office of Secretary, he became famous for three things: 1. For quick dispatch and industry. 2. For constant diligence. And, 3. For a large and strong memory. He hath written, 1. "Epistola de vita & obitu duorum "fratrum Suffolciensium Henrici & Caroli Brandon, Lond. 1552." qu. It is set before a book of verses made on their deaths by several scholars of Oxon and Cambridge. All which he collected together, did publish them, and, by an Epistle of his composition, dedicated them to Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk. 2. "The Art of Rhetoric," printed 1553, 60, 67, &c. qu. 3. "The Rule of Reason, containing the Art of Logic," first printed in the Reign of King Edward VI. afterwards at London, 1567, qu. 4. "Discourse upon Usury," London, 1572, qu. much commended by Dr. Laurence Humphrey, the Queen's Public Professor of Divinity in Oxon. He also translated from Greek into English, "The three Orations of Demosthenes, chief Orator among the Grecians in the "Olynthians," London, 1570; with other things which I have not yet seen. He gave way to fate in 1581, whereupon his funeral was celebrated 17 June, the same year, in St. Catherine's Church in East Smithfield, near to the Tower of London. The male issue which he left behind him, begotten on the body of Anne, daughter of Sir William Winter, Knight, settled at Sheepwash, in Lincolnshire where the name did lately, if not still, remain. Dr. Tobie Mathew did not succeed him in the Deanery of Durham till August 1583.

Robert Furth, or Ford, LL. D. of the said University of Cambridge. Of whom I know no more.

Robert Huicke, M. A. of this University, and sometime Fellow of Merton College, afterwards Doctor of Physic of Cambridge, and Fellow of the College of Physicians at London, and Physician to the Queen, was then, Sept. 6, incorporated Doctor of Physic in the house of Bartholomew Lant, by the Commissary and two Proctors.

John Robinson, Doctor of Divinity, of Cambridge, sometime a Member of Pembroke Hall there,

Nondum hæc sunt isto modo peracta, cum ecce pulsatur campana, in Ecclesia Christi pro Concione ad Clerum. Regia Maj' non venit. Cancellarius aliique viri nobilitate præstantes accesserunt: quibus consedentibus, Dr. Peerse, Comitis Leicester Capellanus et Præbend' Ecclesiæ Cath. Cestriæ, ad prædicandum paratus, orditur illo Prophetæ dicto; *Et erunt Reges nutricii tui et Reginæ nutrices tuæ.* [Sequitur concionis brevis epitome hic omissa.]

Circa quartam a meridie erant omnes Doctores, Mri, ac Bachalaurei sparsi per plateas, expectantes Reginæ discessum, viæque omnes rusticorum villicorumque multitudine resertæ erant. Etiam Collegiorum Præpositi, una cum Commissario, equos paratos habebant, ut Reginam in fines suos deducerent, quod observantiæ genus præstiterunt, suis quoque togis, insignibusque scholaribus ornati.

Mox ubi Regina ad conscendendum equum auratis phaleris insignem videbatur apparata, præsto erat ad fores Mr. Mathew[1], Collegii ejusdem socius, qui oratione perpolita ac numerosa illa quidem, totius Academiæ nomine, gratias illi ageret,

now President of St. John's College, in this University, was also then incorporated. In 1574, May 31, he was installed Archdeacon of Bedford, in the place, as it seems, of William Rodde, and about 1576 he succeeded John Aylmer, or Elmer, in the Archdeaconry of Lincoln; of which he was about that time made Chaunter.

October 11, Nicholas Bullyngham, LL. D. of Cambridge, and now Bishop of Lincoln, was then incorporated LL. D.

16. Edward Eglionbie, M. A. and Fellow of King's College, in Cambridge. He was now esteemed a good Grecian and Latin poet, was afterwards a Justice of the Peace for Warwickshire. And drawing the pedigree of Queen Elizabeth, dedicated it to her, for which she gave him £.5 *per ann.* out of her lands for ever.

26. John Porie, Doctor of Divinity, and Master of Corpus Christi College, in Cambridge. One John Pory, sometimes of Gonevill and Caius College, in Cambridge, did translate and collect, "A Geographical History of Africa, written in Arabic and Italian by John Leo a More, born in Grenada, and brought up in Barbary. London, 1600." fol. What relation there was between this John Pory and the other who was Doctor of Divinity, I know not; nor whether he be the same John Pory, M. A. who was installed Canon of the Seventh Stall in the Church of Westminster, on the resignation of John Hyll, anno 1568.

March 22. George Ackworth, LL. D. and sometime Orator of Cambridge, was incorporated in that degree. He hath published, 1. "Oratio in restitutione Buceri & Fagii." Printed 1562, 8vo. 2. "Prolegomenõn, lib. 2. de visibili Monarchia contra Nich. Sanderi Monarchiam." London, 1573. 4to. Ath. Ox. I. 98.

[1] Tobie Mathew, admitted Probationary first of University College 1559; soon afterwards Student of Christ Church; A. B. 1563; A. M. 1566; elected Public Orator 1569; Canon of Christ Church 1570; and Dean 1576; Vice-chancellor 1579; Chaunter of Sarum, and Dean of Durham 1583; Bishop of Durham 1575; Archbishop of York 1606; died 1628. Ath. Ox. I. 730.

utque benigne conservaret Collegium, quod Pater inchoavit, Frater ornavit, Soror auxit, rogaret.

Hujus approbavit studium, laudavitque orationem; sicque summo splendore, pompa certe suspicienda, votisque omnium resonantibus, per Orientalem Portam, versus *Ricotum* iter arripuit, quod illi faustum fœlixque sit Deum Opt. Maximumque suppliciter oramus.

An entry occurs in this year, in the Churchwardens' Accompts of St. Margaret's, Westminster, of the bells ringing, "when the Queen came from St. James's to *Hendon* upon Thames[1]."

The following Letters and Orders seem to have taken rise from the QUEEN'S Visit to the UNIVERSITY in the preceding Summer[2].

1. Archbishop PARKER'S Letter to ALL SOULS COLLEGE, commanding them to deface their Plate remaining in superstitious fashion.

Whereas, having information of certain Plate reserved in your College, whereat divers men justly be offended to remain in such superstitious fashion as it is of, I moved you, Mr. Warden, to declare to the company of that fellowship, for avoiding all suspicion of superstition, that the said plate should be defaced, put into some masse for your howse whereof it mey have need hereafter, and so safely to be conserved in your treasury; for that I have not heard what you have done, by these my letters I do require you to make a perfect inventory containing the form and fashion of the said plate, and also the number and fashion of their vestments and tunicles which serve not to use at these days; and if any of their company peremptorily deny to do as is reasonably requested, then you to send up their names and reasons whereon they stand, and that the said persons two or three of them, if there be so many, to come up with the said causes and reasons to know further discretion in the same matter; and thus I rsquire you to do without furthur molestation which else may ensue. And so I bid you farewell. From my house at Lambeth, this 5th of March, 1566. Your Friend, MATTHEW CANT'.

[1] There is some error in this entry, which it is not easy to unravel. If (as is probable) Hendon in Middlesex is intended, '*upon Thames*' is an accidental expletive. Sir Edward Herbert, son of William Herbert (afterwards Earl of Pembroke), was the owner of *Hendon House*.—Or could "*Henley upon Thames*" be intended, which was in the Queen's route to Oxford, but a long stage from St James's.

[2] From Gutch's "Collectanea Curiosa," vol. II. p. 274, & seqq.

2. Letter from QUEEN ELIZABETH'S High Commissioners concerning the superstitious Books belonging to the College.

After our heartie commendations: Whereas understanding is given that you do retain yet in your College diverse monuments of superstition, which by public orders and laws of this realm out to be abolished as derogatory to the state of religion publicly received, part whereof be, in this schedule inserted, expressed: this is therefore to will you in the Queen's Majesty's name to command you immediately upon the next repaire of any common carriage or otherwise at your own advise that you send up hither unto us at Lambeth, wholly and entirely, every thing and things in this present schedule annex'd, to be presented to the Queen's Majesty's Commissioners, whereby we may take such order and direction therein as shall appertain to your honour, to the fulfilling of the Queen's laws and orders, and to our discharge and yours; Wyllinge that you, Mr. Warden, within ten days after the receipt of these letters, do repair up with some copy of your statutes, and bring with you Mr. Humph. Brokesby, and also Mr. Foster, to the intent we may have their reasons, for better information, and for satisfying of their consciences if it may be: Willing you all and every one of you not to fail hereof as you will answer to the contrary at your perill; and thus we bid you well to fare. At Lambeth, 26 Mar. 1567. Your loving friends,

MATTHEW CANT'. EDMUND LONDON. F. KNOLLIS. A. CAVE.

SCHEDULE.] Three Mass-books, old and new, and 2 Portmisses.

Item, 8 Grailes, 7 Antiphoners, of parchment and bound.

—— 10 Processionals, old and new.

—— 2 Symnals.

—— an old Manual of paper.

—— an Invitatorie Book.

—— 2 Psalters in ——, and covered with a skin.

—— A great Prick-song book of parchment.

—— One other Prick-song book of vellum, covered with a hart's skyn.

—— 5 other of paper, bound in parchmeut.

—— The Founder's Mass-book in parchment, bound in board.

—— In Mr. Mill his hand, an Antiphoner, and a Legend.

—— A Portmisse in his hand, in two volumes; a Manual, a Mass-book, and a Processional.

3. Another Letter from the QUEEN's Commissioners.

After our hearty commendations: for divers weighty causes us specially movyng, we do will and command you, in the Queen's Majesty's name, all excuses and delays set apart, that immediately upon receipt of these presents you will and command, by authority hereof, in the Queen's Majesty's name, J. Mallocke, R. Braye, Bachelor of Law, Rob. Franklin and Step. Brill, Fellows of your House, that they and every of them do forthwith, upon such monition given, personally appear before us, or other our colleagues, her Highness's Commissioners appointed for causes ecclesiastical at Lambeth, to answer unto such matter as shall there be brought against them and every of them: and that after their appearances there to be made they do from time to time attend, and not depart without our special license; and hereof we require you not to fail. Given at Lambeth, 19 April 1567. Your friends,

MATTHEW CANT'. EDM. LONDON. THO. YALE.

4. Order of the QUEEN's High Commissioners for defacing the Church Plate. (From the Register.)

April 23, 1567. Coram reverendissimo Patre Matthæo Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo, ac Magistro Waltero Haddon, Thoma Yale, et Willelmo Danvers, LL. D. Commissariis Regiis, quibus die et loco comparentibus Ricardo Barber, LL. D. Johanne Mallocke, Ric. Bray, Jur. Bac. R. Foster. A. M. et R. Skrimsham in jure Studen. injunctum est per dictos Commissarios modo et formâ sequente, *viz.*

That upon their returning home unto All Souls College the said Richard Barber there shall call the whole Fellowship then present within the College together, and upon the common consent of all or the greater part of the said Fellowship so gathered shall cause to be defaced and broken such Church plate as is in their College or custody appertaining to the use of the Church or Chapel, except six silver basons with their ewers or crewetes, one tabernacle gilt, with two leaves set with stones and perles, two silver belles, a silver rodd, and three Processionals.

Item, that they send up to the said Commissioners their two books of the Epistles and Gospels, reserving unto themselves the images of silver of the same defaced in manner aforesaid.

Item, it is injoined to the said Warden and the said Fellows present to certify, or cause to be certified, to the said Commissioners of the effectual execution of

the premisses within ten days next following; and the said Warden to charge all Fellows being discontented with this order to appear before the said Commissioners within ten days next following, and from time to time to cause every of the said Fellowship or College misreporting or gainsaying this order to appear before the said Commissioners within ten days after such gainsaying.

Concordat cum Registro, W. BEDELL;
Registrarius, R. HUDSON.

September 6, 1566, after taking leave of the University, the Queen's Highness rode to Rycot, to Maister Norrice's [1] house, an eight miles from Oxford.

Dr. Nicholas Heath, the deprived Archbishop of York, who had also been Lord Chancellor, was visited in 1566 by the Queen at Cobham in Surrey, where she was in the habit of visiting him to the end of his life [2].

[1] A Chapelry in the Parish of Hawley. — "Master Norrice" was frequently visited by Queen Elizabeth; and honourable mention of him and of his Family is made in Fuller's "Worthies," as will be shewn under the year 1597.

[2] Nicholas Heath, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Stafford 1539; Bishop of Rochester 1539; translated to Worcester 1543. Being a rigid Catholic, he was deprived by King Edward VI. in 1551; but was restored by Queen Mary in 1553. He was some time Lord President of the Council in the Marches of Wales; and carried the message to John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, informing him of his sentence, and was one of the five Catholic Bishops substituted in the room of the five Reformed who had been ejected. In 1555 he was made Archbishop of York and Lord Chancellor; but was again deprived in 1560, by Queen Elizabeth, who continued, however, to shew him many marks of personal esteem by frequently visiting him in his retirement at Cobham, where he died, and was buried, in 1579. See before, p. 28.

Camden notices the Queen's Visit to the deprived Primate at his "manor of Cobham;" which a short extract from Manning and Bray's "History of Surrey," may in some degree illustrate. The manor of Cobham, which after the Dissolution of the Monasteries became the property of the Crown, was granted by Queen Mary to George Bygley, Clerk, and Anne his wife; but previously to this grant King Henry VIII. having determined to erect Hampton Court into an Honour, and to make a chase round it, procured several persons to sell him estates, and amongst the rest Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, who by deed, dated 16th April, 29 Henry VIII. 1538, conveyed to the King and his heirs, his manor of Asher, in Asher, Ditton, Cobham, Kingston, and Walton. On the accession of Queen Mary Bishop Gardiner prevailed upon her to restore it to the See, and in her first year she granted to him and his successors, in pure alms, the lordship and manor of Esheere, and the park of Asheere, part of the Honour of Hampton Court, the Rabbit-warren, about 185 acres of land, and the land called Northward in Cobham.

On All-hallown-day, 1566, it was ordered "That the musicians at the ancient and solemn Revels[1]" (for so they were then called) "should have their stipend increased, for their service on the two principal Feasts; All-hallown-tide and Candlemass: that is to say, where they were wont to have, for their service done, for All-hallown-even, All-hallown-day at noon, and All-hallown-day at night, 3*s.* 4*d.* that thenceforth they should have for their said service at that time 6*s.* 8*d*; and the like sum at Candlemass, having had but 3*s.* 4*d.* before." Nor were these exercises of dancing merely permitted; but thought very necessary (as it seems) and much conducing to the making of gentlemen more fit for their books at other times; for, by an order made 6 Febr. 7 Jac. it appears, that the Under-barristers were, by decima-

[1] Under the head of "Public Expences on Great Solemnities at Lincoln's-Inn," Sir William Dugdale says, "The first of these whereof the Registers of this House do take any notice, was in 7 Edward IV. at the Justs then held in *Smithfield*, betwixt Wydevile Lord Scales and the bastard son of the Duke of Burgundy, upon a mandate received from the King, by the four Innes of Court; that each of them should furnish out four armed men for the said King's guard: which was accordingly done; scaffolds being set up to see the Justs; and the charges of all born by a rate. The next was the Coronation of King Henry VIII. for the honour whereof they spent one hogshead of claret wine, price 20*s.* and laid out five pounds in making of scaffolds at *Westminster*, to stand on for view of the Justs and Tiltings, which were then exercised. The third upon a Mask in 11 Jac. presented by this Society before the King, at the marriage of the Lady Elizabeth, his daughter, to the Prince Elector Palatine of the Rhene: which cost no less than £.1536. 8*s.* 11*d.* Shortly after which, *viz.* in 14 Jac. at the creation of the most illustrious Charles Prince of Wales, they agreed upon a taxation of 40*s.* apiece from every Bencher and Associate; every Barister and above 30*s.*; every Barister under seaven years 20*s.*; and every Gentleman 13*s.* 4*d.*; for defraying the charge of the performances at the Barriers, in honour of that great solemnity. And it is no less observable, that the motion for that famous Mask, which was presented to the King at Christmas, 9 Caroli I. first proceded from this House unto the other three Innes of Court; the total charge whereof to them all, amounted to £.2400, towards the supporting whereof it was ordered in this Society, that every Bencher should pay £.6, every Utter Barister of seven years standing or above £.3, and under seven years standing 40*s.* and every Gentleman 20*s.* Which Mask became so well accepted from his Majesty, that, besides his thanks to them, he invited an hundred and twenty Gentlemen of the four Inns of Court unto that Mask at Whitehall, which was on Shrove-Tuesday following. And that nothing might be wanting for their encouragement in this excellent study, they have very antiently had *dancings* for their recreation and delight, commonly called *Revels*, allowed at certain seasons; and that by special order of the Society, as appeareth in 9 Hen. VI. *viz.* that there should be four Revells that year, and no more: one at the Feast of All-hallown, another at the Feast of St. Erkenwald, the third at the Feast of the Purification of our Lady, and the fourth on Midsummer-day; one person yearly elected of the Society, being made choice of for Director in those pastimes, called the Master of the Revells: which sports were long before that time used.

tion, put out of Commons, for example's sake, because the whole bar offended by not dancing on Candlemas-day preceding, according to the *antient order* of this Society, when the Judges were present: with this, that if the like fault were committed afterwards, they should be fined or disbarred [1].

The Progresses of 1567 and the three following years are scarcely noticed, except in the entries preserved in the Diary of Lord Burghley.

1567.

Aug . . The Queen's Majesty at Windsor[2].
18. At Oatlands[3].
21. At Guildford[4].
25. At Farnham[5].
Sept. 9. At Windsor.

1568.

July 4. The Queen's Majesty at Grenwych[6].

[1] "Touching the great state and magnificence used herein, having already spoke in my discourse of the Inner Temple, where I have fully described the splendid shews, notable pastimes, and costly feastings, antiently used at Christmass time in that Society, I shall here onely in brief observe, that the first order, wherewith I have met, which maketh any mention of these solemnities in this House was in 9 Henry VIII. it being then agreed and ordained: "That he who should, after that time, be chosen King on Christmas-day, ought then to occupy the said room, if he were present; and in his absence the Marshal for the time being, by the advice of the Utter Barristers present, to name another. And for learning of young gentlemen to do service, that the Marshal should sit as King on New Year's-day, and have like service as on Christmas-day: and the Master of the Revels, during dinner-time, supply the Marshall's room. Moreover, that the King of Cockneys, on Childermas-day, should sit and have due service; and that he and all his officers should use all honest manner and good order, without any waste or destruction making, in wine, brawn, chely, or other vitails: as also, that he and his Marshal, Butler, and Constable Marshal, should have their lawful and honest commandments by delivery of the officers of Christmas: and that the said King of Cockneys, ne none of his officers, medyl neither in the Buttery, nor in the Stuard of Christmas his office, upon pain of 40*s.* for every such medling. And lastly, that Jack Straw, and all his adherents, should be thenceforth utterly banished, and no more to be used in this House, upon pain to forfeit, for every time, five pounds, to be levied on every Fellow hapning to offend against this rule."—But these Grand Christmasses were not, it seems, constantly kept; for thus I find in an order entred in their Register, made 27 Nov. 22 Henry VIII. "It is agreed, that if the two Temples do kepe Chrystemas, then Chrystemas to be kept here: and to know this, the Steward of the House ys commanded to get knowledg, and to advertise my Masters by the next day at night."

[2] See before, p. 142. [3] See p. 86. [4] See p. 257.
[5] See p. 257. [6] See before, p. 69.



LA SORTIE DE LA REYNE A COMPAIGNE DV ROY DE LA GRANDE BRETAIGNE SON BEAV FILS DV CHATEAV DE GIDDE HALLE.

July 6. At Howard Place [1] in London.

14, 15. At Havering [2].

19. At Copt Hall [3].

In this Progress the Queen also visited Giddy Hall [4].

[1] See before, pp. 31, 92.

[2] See before, p. 93; and again under the years 1572, and 1578. In the "Diary of Samuel Fox," preserved in Strype's Annals, vol. III. Append. p. 24, the following entries occur:

"Anno 1591. The keeping of Havering House [called Havering at the Bowre, a House of the Kings of England] was given me by my Master [Sir Thomas Heneage].

"An. 1591. 14 Febr. upon Shrove Sunday, about two of the clock in the morning was born Tho. Fox [his eldest son, afterwards Dr. Fox, of the College of Physicians, London], at Havering in the Bower, in the King's House. His godfathers Sir Tho. Heneage, and Sir John Leveson. His godmother, my Lady Finche."

[3] Copt Hall, originally part of the demesnes of Waltham Abbey, was annexed by Queen Mary to the Duchy of Lancaster. In 1564 it was granted by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Thomas Heneage, who built on the old site a noble large house, at that time the noblest in Essex, with a court in the middle. It had a noble gallery, 56 yards long, which was blown down in November 1639, by a violent hurricane; and in it was a Chapel, in which was placed the fine painted glass, sold afterwards by Mr. Conyers to the parishoners of St. Margaret, Westminster, as noticed in p. 95. Sir Thomas Heneage, who was honoured by the Queen's Visit in 1568, was Knight of the Shire for the County of Lincoln, in the Parliament held at Westminster in the 8th of the Queen; was also Captain of her Guards, Treasurer of her Chamber, Vice-chamberlain of her Household, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and one of her Privy Council. He was owner also of the manor of Brightlingsea in Essex. Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, was married to Sir Moyle Finch, Knt. and in 1628 was created by King Charles I. Countess of Winchelsea. By this Lady Copt Hall was sold to Lionel Cranford, Earl of Middlesex; or, as some authors have stated it, was presented him as a reward for her Peerage.

[4] Gidea, or Giddy Hall, was begun by Sir Thomas Cooke, who was knighted by Edward IV. at the Coronation of his Queen. He obtained of that King licence to make here a Park and *Castle;* but being severely fined, and his house plundered on a charge of treason, for refusing to lend money for the use of the House of Lancaster, he left it unfinished at his death, 1478. Anthony his grandson, one of the preceptors of Edward VI. and an exile during Mary's Reign, finished it in the Reign of Elizabeth, whom he had the honour of entertaining at it, in her Progress 1568. Upon the stone front, under the centre window, was inscribed Ξυν Θεῳ; and under these two words this distich:

Ædibus his frontem proavus Thomas dedit olim;
Addidit Antoni cætera sera manus.

Under, this:

Sedes quisque suas, domini sed mænia pauci
Ædificant; levior cura minora decet.

Lower down: 1568.

Quod mihi dura, tuo ductu, fortuna recessit,
Te, Regina, domus, rura, nemusque canent.

July 25. At Enfield [1].

30. At Hatfield [2].

August . . At St. Alban's [3].

At Whaddon [4].

At Eston [5].

The Queen's Majesty was at Grafton [6], in progress.

At Bysseter [7].

At Rycot [8].

At Newbury [9].

At Reading [10].

On the left side of the window *Beth Jehovah*, and some other Hebrew words. On the left hand, under the window, some more effaced; and under them, 1568. Anthony died 1576, aged 76, and has a stately monument in Romford Chapel. This House passed by the eldest daughter of his great grandson to the Sydenhams, and from them to different owners, among whom were Sir John Eyles, Baronet, who re-built it; and his son sold it, 1745, to Governor Benyon, whose son afterwards possessed it. (Morant's Essex, II. pp. 65, 67.) Mary de Medicis was lodged here one night after her landing 1637, at which time it belonged to a widow Lady; probably Martha Cooke, mother of Mrs. Sydenham. In La Serres' account of that Queen's arrival in England is a good view of Giddy Hall; and also one of Moulsham Hall, the antient seat of the Mildmays, which was not honoured with Elizabeth's presence.

[1] See before p. 101.

[2] See p. 19.

[3] What accommodation there was for her Majesty in the Town of St. Alban's does not appear. There might be a mansion-house on *Butterwick* manor, in St. Peter's parish, belonging to Sir Richard Cox, Master of her Household; or she might lodge at *Sopewell* Nunnery, then the seat of Richard Sadleir, grandson of Sir Richard Sadleir, of Standon. See Chauncy, 460, 461. The Queen visited this antient Borough again 1573 and 1577. See under *Gorhambury* in the last of these years.

[4] At that time the seat of Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and suppressor of Desmond's rebellion; he died 1593, and his heir forfeited it to James I. (Mag. Brit. I. 210).—Perhaps it was in this Progress that her Majesty visited the County Town. Mr. Willis, in his History of Buckingham, p. 53, says, "Queen Elizabeth is reported to have lodged at this Town."

[5] Easton Neston, in Northamptonshire, the magnificent seat of Earl Pomfret, the friend of Sir Philip Sidney, and knighted by Leicester 1556 for his services in the Netherlands. He had also the honour of receiving James I. and his Queen 1603, the first time they met in England, and died 1612.

[6] Grafton Regis in Northamptonshire. Thomas Gray, Marquis of Dorset, eldest son of Edward IV's Queen, by her first husband, gave this manor to the Crown in the Reign of Henry VI. and it continued there till that of Charles I. Bridges, vol. I. p. 300.

[7] See under the year 1572.

[8] See before p. 250.

[9] Q. if at the house of Henry Winchcombe, heir of the great clothier John Winchcombe, commonly called *Jack of Newberry*?

[10] This Visit was frequently repeated. See hereafter, under 1575.

1569.

On the 9th of April Sir William Cecil writes thus to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

" I p̃ceave her Ma^tie would be well content that the Bishopp of Ross [1] wer out of that contrey; and for the present she hath commanded me to write to y^r L.

[1] John Lesley, who was sent to the Queen Mary in France from her Catholic subjects, 1560, gave her advice of too violent a nature to be then followed; and, after he was Bishop of Ross, he contributed not a little, by his intrigues and violence, to bring on the tempest which at last broke on the head of his Royal Mistress (Rapin, VIII. 283). He joined with Bothwell to destroy the Regent Murray (329); and he endeavoured to prevent the City of Edinburgh from declaring for the confederates, who had raised troops and formed a design to punish the King's murderers, and dissolve the Queen's marriage (359, 360). When, after the battle of Pinkie, 1568, Mary retired into England, and Elizabeth took part with the Malcontents, and the discussion of affairs was referred to a meeting at York, the Bishop of Ross was named one of the Commissioners on the part of Mary (386). Here the proposal of marrying her to the Duke of Norfolk was first suggested; and the Bishop, who was very attentive to her interests, first informed her of it, 1569 (404). She was now a prisoner to Elizabeth, who, when the Bishop sued to her for the enlargement of his mistress, in great disgust told him, that she had better rest satisfied, unless she had a mind to see those on whom she trusted shorter by the head (407). Elizabeth, having discovered the design, committed the Duke of Norfolk to the Tower, and examined the Bishop. Fresh plots to set the Queen of Scots free being discovered, it was thought fit to confine him again to the Bishop of London's Palace, 1570. He had been lately set at liberty, having been taken up for being deeply concerned in the Earl of Northumberland's conspiracy (454). He was a great zealot for his religion; and his views were very extensive, but did his mistress infinite hurt by his warmth and the pains he took to check the discontents of the English Catholics. Elizabeth had good spies, and was not ignorant that this pretended Ambassador was concerned in all the plots which were formed against her; whence she could not but infer that he was acting agreeably to his mistress's inclinations and orders. As soon as this Prelate had in his hands the articles proposed to Mary by Elizabeth, who intended only to trifle with her, he sent copies of them to the Pope, the Kings of France and Spain, and to the Duke of Alva, writing to all these Potentates, that Mary would be at length constrained to accept them if some vigorous efforts were not made in her favour: but his instances had no effect (440). A conference being held in London between the two Scotch factions, the Bishop of Ross and Lord Galloway appeared for Mary. But the conference breaking up without coming to an issue, Mary revoked the powers of her Commissioners, but ordered the Bishop of Ross to reside still at London as her Ambassador. This created great suspicion in Elizabeth, who was sensible the Bishop was the chief promoter of the plots against her; but she durst not refuse it, lest she should seem to impeach her own affected impartiality, and not own Mary for Queen (443). When Mary, in 1571, was intriguing with Spain to bring about her release, she was privately carrying on a negociation with the Duke of Norfolk. The Bishop of Ross frequently told him, by Parker, one of his confidents, that, by the help of his numerous friends, it might be easy for him to seize the Queen, and detain her in custody till he had married the Queen of Scots, and provided for the security of the Catholic Religion; but the Duke rejected the project, and even refused to give letters of credit, to the Courts

to lett him have some lodgyng p̃vided for him in the towne of Tutbury, which, if he will not receave without resorting to Burton [1], upon knowledge thereof her Ma^tie meeneth that he shall be ordered to depart the realme."

of Rome, and Madrid, and the Duke of Alva, to Rodolpho the Florentine, whom Mary had dispatched thither (453). He engaged in it, however, so far, that he was discovered, and confessed so much of what he was accused of, that the Bishop of Ross was apprehended, and committed first to the Bishop of Ely (Camd. 234), next to the Tower, and examined upon twenty-three articles, to all of which he gave particular answers in rather an evasive manner, at least Camden gives no fuller account of his defence; but it is probable the fear of death, with which he was threatened, might make him discover some matters which Camden has not thought fit to publish, and of which some proofs afterwards appeared (458), which cost the Duke of Norfolk his head, and the Bishop of Ross his liberty, being confined, as we learn from his "Supplication," in Farnham Castle, probably in the custody of the Bishop of Winchester. In 1573 he received orders to depart the kingdom, and, withdrawing into France, continued his intrigues, though to little purpose. There he wrote a History of Scotland, from the beginning to 1561. What he says of the Earl of Murray, speaking of the first troubles of Scotland, and which Camden has taken care to copy, plainly shews what might have been expected from him had he continued it to the end of the war (489). In 1575 was published what the Bishop styled "Ad illustrissimam Principem et omni Virtute præstantem Dominam Elizabetham, Angliæ Reginam, Joannis Episcopi Rossensis supplex Oratio." His work "De Origine, Moribus, & Gestis Scotorum," addressed to Gregory XIII. was printed at London, 1565, 4to. and Rome, 1578, 4to. in ten Books, of which the three last were written in England. A MS copy in his native language in the Bodleian Library, MS. Laud. K. 72. somewhat differs from the printed, in some matters more diffuse, and the dedication is also different. His Dissertation on the Queen of Scots' Title to the Crown of England was published in Latin at Rheims, 1580; in English, 1584; in French at Rouen, 1587, 8vo. His exhortation to the English and Scotch to cultivate perpetual peace, at Rheims, 1580. His "Supplication to Queen Elizabeth," to obtain his liberty, which was printed at Paris, 1574, 8vo. ends with these lines:

AD ELIZABETHAM ANGLIÆ REGINAM JO. E. R. CARMEN.

Non aurum posco, nec opes, sed carcere solvi,
Tutus et ut cedam finibus hisce tuis:
Quod si præstiteris, Princeps mitissima, reddam,
Charius omni auro, grati animi obsequium.

E Custodiâ nostrâ, in Castro Fernamensi, quinto nonas Octobris, 1573.

Tuæ Majestatis devotissimus orator, Joh' Epis' Rossen'.

The Bishop died at Brussels, 1595; and his Life and Transactions were printed there in Latin, 1596, 8vo. See more of him in Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 478. Oct. 19, 1571, Lord Burghley says, "The Bishop of Ross is sent for, and shall be committed to the Tower: it is agreed by the lerned Counsell, both cyvil and temporall, that the Queen's Majesty may procede ageynst hym as ageynst a subject, for treason and conspyracy.

[1] Burton upon Trent, some little distance from Tutbury, where the Queen of Scots was then in confinement under the charge of the Earl of Shrewsbury.

May 9. Secretary Cecil was in attendance on the Court "at Greenwich."

In the Summer of this year a mode of providing for the Poor appears to have been taken into Royal consideration [1].

July 27. The Queen's Majesty at Richmond [2]; and at Oatlands August 2.

August 3. At Guildford [3], and Farnham [4].

[1] Copy of a Letter from Dr. Cox, Bishop of Ely, to the Parson of Downham.

"Forasmuch as God sendeth riches to men, not only to helpe themselves and theiers, but also to helpe their poore and nedie neighbours, which is so often by God comaunded, and is an occasion of their endlesse blisse and felicitie; I must nedes earnestlie call uppon you liberally and cherefully to helpe your poore neighbours, consideringe many causes that ought to move you thereunto; scil. First, ye ar delivered in manner from all kinde of wicked and ungodly beggars, as from friers, perdours, charges of pilgremages, and deckings of images, and such like; wherby ye be the better able to comfort your poore neighbours. Secondly, the Quene's Majesti, with her Counsell, do daily travaile to deliver you from valiant vagabonds and idle beggars. Thirdly, her Majesty, by her saied Counsell, hathe geven expresse comaundement, that the effect and matter of the statute for the provision for the poore shalbe put in use. Wherfore I shall requier and charge you, on God's behalfe, and as ye shall answer att the greate daye, deal liberally and charitably with your poore neighbours. I require and charge ye, the Minister of the Church, the Churchwardens, and the Collectors for the poore, to certifie me, or my Chancellor, within one moneth after the receite hereof, of the names of them that geve wekely to the poore, and also the summes: and further, the names also of them that are able, and yet will depart with nothinge. Geven att Dodington, July 12, 1569. RICHARD ELY."

Dodington was a manor belonging to the See of Ely, in the Isle of Ely, given to the Church in the Saxon times, where the Bishops had a Palace. It was alienated to the Crown by Cox's successor Heton. Bentham's Ely, pp. 75, 79, 163, 196.

[2] Of Richmond Palace. See under the year 1583.

[3] Unluckily the Corporation Books of that Town do not give any account of her coming thither either in this or the preceding year, but there is an entry in one of them, of a later date, directing that, on a Royal Visit to the Town, the Mayor should be allowed £.10 for his expense. The Charter granted by King James the First, early in his first year to the Town of Guildford, appoints the Mayor and others to be Justices of the Peace, which had been promised by the Queen when she was at Guildford, not mentioning the time.

[4] At this place the Queen, taking the Duke of Norfolk to dinner, in a conference with him relative to the marriage he then meditated with Mary Queen of Scots, pleasantly advised him, "To be very careful on what pillow he laid his head." Soon after, Leicester falling sick, or at least feigning himself so, the Queen came to pay him a visit at Titchfield; when he opened to her the whole business, and begged her pardon with all possible appearance of concern. After this, the Queen called the Duke to her into the gallery, and roundly reprimanded him for attempting a match with the Queen of Scots, without her cognizance; and commanded him, on his allegiance, to give over those pretensions. The Duke made her a very hearty and cheerful promise, that he would; and, as if he had a very slight regard for the Queen of Scots, was not shy to affirm, "That his estate in England was worth little less than the whole kingdom of Scotland," in the ill state the Wars had now reduced

Aug. 12. The Queen's Majesty was again at Guildford: and in this, and the month afterwards, successively visited Tichfield [1], Southampton [2], the Vyne [3], and Baising [4].

In the month of August was received an interesting Letter from Lord Heriz [5], respecting Mary Queen of Scots, and the various intrigues and commotions which Scotland was at time unhappily distracted.

it to; and that when he was at his own Tennis-court at Norwich, he thought himself at least a petty Prince. However, his mettle (as Camden relates) was considerably abated after this interview; and when he perceived, both in the Queen's looks and behaviour, a greater indifference to him than before; that Leicester had laid aside the friend; and many of the first Nobility shrinking by degrees from his interest, and declining his conversation; paying him, now and then, as they happened to meet, a short compliment, and away; he resolved to go for London without taking leave of the Court, then at Southampton, and took up his residence with the Earl of Pembroke; who gave him all the hopes and encouragements he was capable of. The very same day, the Queen, in a great disgust, refused the suit of the Spanish Ambassador, in reference to the enlargement of the Queen of Scots; and advised her to bear her condition with less impatience, or otherwise she might chance to find some, on whom she had grounded her best hopes, the head shorter in a very little time. Camden, p. 420.

[1] Tichfield House, pleasantly situated on the banks of the River Tichfield, was built on the site of an antient Abbey; and at the time of this Visit was the house of Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton. This house will be further noticed under the year 1597. [2] See p. 261.

[3] The Manor of the Vyne, near Basingstoke, then the property of William Lord Sandys, will be further noticed under the year 1601.

[4] The seat of William Paulet, Marquis of Winchester, who died, at the age of 97, in 1572, and was buried in the Church there. August 29, 1569, the Earl of Leicester writes "from Basing."

[5] "Plesitt your Right Excellent Majesty, the 18 of yis instant I ressairt writtings from my Soveraine and theirby understandis your Hienes is inform it, that I sould since I came fra yowre Majestie quhair I was of your Hienes mair honourably and better tretit, nor evir my leiffull service or lyfe may be worth, praying Almighty God to gif you thankis. In recompanse has cawsit some of my countrymen brokin and made spulzeis upon your Majesty's frontiers and subjectis thereof; and forther, that I sould desire and provok occasiown of troubles betwix the Quene my Soveraine's obedient subjectis and her Grace's disobedientis within this Realme. Giff this be trew, I am the unworthiest of all uther creatures, and not worthy to be levand; and therefore most hwmelie besekes your Majestie noth to gif it creditt; for gif owther Inglsman or Scottisman may prove trewlie that I was either art or counsele to the hurt of any Inglishman in body or gudis sen I come to Barwick to the Duke of Norfolk ane of the procurares your Majestie's army to Leith, I sall recompanse the skaitht with my geir, and offerse to your Majesty with my life. And now haiffand my Soveraine in your countrey and my simpilnes self ressevand sic honours of your Majestie, it is maist unliklie and of the reportaris to your Majestie maist untrewlie inventit. Madame, at my coming in this countrey, I faund the greatest part of this Realme sa inflamit agains the Erlis of Murray and Mortons, with some uthars their adherents, for thaire proud treason and comptension agains our native Soveraine. They had appointit

On the 8th of September, her Majesty's Court being then kept in the Tower of Southampton, we find the following instance of the Queen's displacing the Mayor of a Corporate Town; the offence being thus stated: "John Harford, Mayor of Coventry walking in the field with a couple of greyhonds, which greyhounds ran at a little spaniel of William Heley's, an embroiderer; the

ane day to cawse thame repent thair misdoyngs, and acknawlege thair obedience, or at the leist therein to do your power; and for that your Excellency declarit your mynd to my simpilness, was to putt my Mastres in her awin countrey and auctoritie without bludsched, and to consider thair proceedings as her subjectis; and as be your Majestie and your maist honorable Counsail was faind this yair doyngs worthy, swa to use yame in your appointment makin betwix our Soverain and yame. And for I onlie of my Scottisman had thiffer knawledge of your mynde, I wraut to the Erle of Murray, and with my writtings send ane royle man instructid; declaring him that I was commandit by your Majestie to shaw your mind to my Soveraine; and that your Grace had said she vold cause their pretendit Parliament to ceis, and all hostilitie to stay on baith sydes quhilk your Hienes had hard and orderit the causs. After that you had hard and understand at length my servands credit haill to this effect, he wald not oppin my writtings, because as he saide I wald not style him Regent; and as I shew your Majestie, I think never to style him swa, nor obey him with that style. Yet, Madame, for the weill of my native countrey, and discharging of myselfe quhen yis had cuming in ressonyng before your Majestie's Counsell, I send ane uther discreit man to hym four or five days before the Parliament wyt ane wrytting to the samyn effect, declaring expresslie your Majestie's mynd was, that their pretendit Parliament sould ceiss, and all hostilitie on baith the sydes, quhilk your Grace had tayne orders with it, and efferit in my writting, if he would swa doe for that part, I sould informe my Maistre's obedient subjectis of your Majestie's mynd, that you sould truble naye of the uther partie, bot leif quietlie as your Grace had commandit. This writting I sent subscrit and unclosit, for that I sould ne mystile him, I wraitt nathing on the back; quhen the Erle of Mortoun and he had hard my man at lenght, I could get na answere. Besydes this warning that I had given yame of your Majestie's mynd, and offer for my Maistre's part, it may appeir I was not myndit to move discord, I have left swa of my awin howss that was taken fra me quhen I was with your Majestie, far by my expectation the tyme your Grace shew me of Myddle newr Dwettions. Tha houss is kepit with four or fiye sympill men the pece that could not have bene able to defend yame, gif I had not servit mair your Majestie's commandment and respeict to your order, nor ye defence that the Erle of Murray and his adherents may nacht cum to yair releaff in the countrey quhair yai stand shaiftelie; that I have been causer, or actor, or councellor, in ony maner of way to truble your Majestie's subjects, or yett the fortherar of ony trubles in yis countre sen my cuming from your Hienes, I uterlie deny. The informers of your Hienes therof has spaken maist unjustlie, and sal be never able to prove it; and to the tryhall thereof I sall be redy to cum quhen your Grace will command me, gif ony man will avow it. Madame, this great causs betwix our Souveraine and her disobedient subjects requiers great haist to be tayne order in, for that her Grace's obedients ressavis daylie greit hurt; and heir her rebells swa far, as yai may levis nathing undoin, destrauing all pollicie of yame, yat is nocht yaires baith spirituall and temporall. Thair theirs that is under their wages, and uther thevis in cullour of yame

said Heley, meaning to save his spaniel, beat the greyhounds; for which cause the said John Harford beat the said William Heley with his walking-staff, that he died of the stroke; for which cause he was deprived of his Mayoralty, and John Saunders served out his year. The said John Harford was fain to agree with Heley's wife for the pardon, and also exempted the Council of the City for ever.

The Queen's letter for his deprivation runs thus:

"To our trusty and well-beloved the Recorder and Aldermen of our City of Coventry.

"ELIZABETHA REGINA. Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. We perceive, by letter written from you unto our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor the Earl of Leicester, whereof he hath made report unto us the late mischance happened to the Mayor of that our City of Coventry, being charged with the death of one of our subjects of our said City, for which he is committed to ward. And like as we find it reasonable that his cause be tried and ordered by the ordinary course of justice and the laws of our Realm, without any particular regard to persons, or other private respect; so do not we think convenient that our said City should remain without a head or governor till the accustomed time

herees and murders the pur creaturis, without ony kind of rèdress or reformation to be lukit for at yair fals usurpit auctorite, yee, or rather treasonable auctority, I should call it.

Now sen it is your Majestie's hands put be our Maistress, and as your Majestie said mony times they had referrit your haill cause to your Hieness (quhilk I am maist assure they dane na utherwise dowe), that for Godd's luffe, and for his feir, he will take sik haistie ordour with: it was as your Majestie and your Counsaile fynds to his glory and equitie of the cause in the Wardle, utherwise gif ye will nocht haist it with great speid; that ye will leif it, and suffer my Maistress ..... to seek our help; I say that she may broak her awin cuntrie, as God has callit her, and not to trouble your. I knaw weill your Majestie wyll gett greit counsele nocht to be haistie in yis matter. Considder, Madame, the fearfull jugement of Almytie God for the innocent creatures that beis slayn (ane cais unremediable be Princes), giff ye soll not with speed gif your determination, or with speed discharge you of it, and call some other Christian Prince: do it; forgif ye will not, we will speed be forced to seek it. I leif of the occasions that your Grace has specially to doo herein, because I have sa oft times reported them to your Majestie, how my Mastre's has that honour to be so near of your bluid, and God has placit her in that rank of Princes two neir your neighbour, and may doe for you. But maist specially your promise of love, friendship, and assistance, qlk was the occasion of her Grace's coming in your Realme. And now doing for her well a detther her posterity, all her obedient subjects to your Hieness, for ever quilk I pray Almighty God may be, and gif you lang and prosperous Reign. Of Dumfreis, the 19th of August, 1568. Your Majestie's ryt humell and obedient servand at my power to command leifully, HERIS." [From Sloane MSS. 3199, 35.]

of the election of a new Mayor there, which, as we be given to understand, is not until the month of November. We let you therefore wit our pleasure and commandment is, that, upon the receipt of these our letters, and by authority of the same, you shall forthwith proceed as well to the deprivation of the said Mayor from his mayoralty, as also to the election of another Mayor in his stead, to occupy the place of Mayor for our said City, until you shall, at the accustomed ordinary time, make choice of a new one, in such wise as by your charter you might or ought to do, if the said Mayor were either dead, or otherwise found unable to execute his said charge. Whereby, or by any other thing contained in these letters, we mean not to prejudicate the cause of the said late Mayor, or that any hold or advantage should be thereby taken to enforce any matter against him, or that he should be otherwise dealt withall in this matter wherewith he is charged, than may stand with the ordinary course of our laws, and the due and upright administration of justice, without any manner of partiality or other indirect dealing; and when your ordinary time for the choice of a new Mayor shall be come, you may consider whether it shall be fit to continue the person that you now choose instead of him that is to be deprived, or to make choice of a new one, and to do therein as you shall find most necessary for the commonweal of the said City, if by order of law the fact of your Mayor shall deserve death: our meaning is, that, before any execution thereof done, you should certify us of your proceedings in the trial. Given under our signet, at our Tower of Southampton[1], the 8th day of September, the eleventh year of our Reign[2]."

On the 22d of September, the Court being then at the manor of the Vyne, the following Letter was sent to the Earl of Huntingdon:

"Right trusty and right welbiloved Cosin, we greate you well. Where we understand that our Cosin of Shrewsbury is moch trobled with sicknes, and like

[1] From the Corporation Books of the City of Coventry.

[2] The Tower of Southampton is a Fort, near the Quay, built by King Henry VIII. in 1532.—We have no account of the Queen's Visit at Southampton, but her Brother King Edward VI. in a Letter to Barneby Fitzpatrick, says, "From Portsmouth she went to Tichfield, and so to Southampton Tower. The Citizens had bestowed for our coming great cost in painting, repairing, and rampairing their walls. The Towne is handsome, and for the bignesse of it as faire houses as be at London. The Citizens made great cheer, and many of them kept costly tables. And Camden, who wrote in the time of Elizabeth, tells us, it was then famous for the number and beauty of its buildings, its different inhabitants, and the resort of numerous merchants.

to fall further into the same, in such sort as he nother p̃ntly is able, nor shalbe, to continewe in the charge which he hath to kepe the Q. of S. we have, for a p̃nt remedy, and to avoide the danger that might insue, made choise of you to take the charge of the custody of her untill we shall otherwise order; and therefore we ernestly require you with all spede to repaire to our Cosin of S.[1] with some of your owne trusty servants, and their to take the charge of the said Q. wherwith our said Cosin wilbe so well content as we dout not but you shall have all that he can command to be serviceable unto you. And though this direction of you may seem p̃ntly sodayne and straung, for you to take charge of her in any other p̃son's house then in your owne, yet the infirmity of our said Cosin, with the mistrust he hath of a greter, and the request he hath made unto us to have some help in this cause, with other causes that we have to dout of some escape of the said Q. moveth us to use this spedy order; meaning, as sone as occasion may further p̃mit, to devise eyther shortly to deliver you of this burthen wholly, or, at the least, to devise that she shalbe removed to some other meter place wheir you may have the whole comandement. We woll have you also, after conference with our said Cosin of S. to devise how the nombre of the Q. of S'. trayne might be diminished, and reduced only to thirty persons of all sorts, as was ordered, but, as we perceive, to moch enlarged of late tyme. You shall, also, jointly with the Erle of S. give order that no such comen resort be to the Q. as hath bene, nor that she have such liberty to send posts as she hath don, to the great burden of our poore subjects; and if she shall have any speciall cause to send to us, then ye shall so permit her servant with the warrant of your hand, and none to com otherwise: and if you shall thinke of any meter place to kepe her, we require you to adv̄tise us therof, so as we may tak order for the same.

"We have writen to our Cosin of S.[1] whom we have willed to impart to you the contents of our lettre, and so we woll have you to do these; trusting that you will so consider herof as the cause requiereth for our honour and quietnes, without respect of any parson. Yeven under our signet, at the manor of the Vyne, the 22d of Septembre 1569, the 11th yere of our raygne.

"Postscript. After we had considered of some part of the premisses, we thought in this sort to alter some part therof: we woll that no parson be suffred to com from the Q. of S. with any message or lettre; but if she will write to us, you shall offer to send the same by one of youre's; and so we will you to do, for our

[1] The Earl of Shrewsbury.

meaning is that for a season she shall nether send nor receve any message or letters without our knolege [1]."

In October and November, Secretary Cecil's dispatches are dated from "Windsor Castle;" whence the following Proclamation [2] was issued:

"ELIZABETH R. Be it known to all men, that whereas Thomas Erle of Northumberland, Knight, & a Companion of the most Noble Ordre of the Garter, hath not onlie committed and done high treason against the Quene's most excellent Majestie, Soveraigne of the said most noble Order of the Garter, compassing and imagenинge most trayterous rebellions in manner of warre, not only in his owen parson, against our most dradd Souvereigne Lady the Quene but also hath procured a great multitude of others most trayterously and rebelliously to follow him in his trayterous purpose, intending thereby, if he might, to subvert the hoole good ordre and Commonwealth of this Realme; for the which detestable offence and high treason the said Thomas hath deserved to be disgraded of the said most noble Ordre, and expelled out of the said companye; and not worthy that his armes, ensigns, and hachements, should remayne amongst virtuous and approved Knights of the said most noble Ordre. Wherefore our most righteous Quene, supreme and Soveraigne of this our most noble Ordre, with the Companions now present of the same, wyll and command that these armes, ensigns, and hatchments, of the said Thomas, be taken away and throwne downe, and he be cleane put from this Ordre, & from henceforth to be none of the number thereof; that all other by his example for evermore hereafter beware how they commit or doe the lyke crime, or fall in lyke shame or rebuke. Godd save the Quene."

The Queen this year kept her Christmas at Hampton Court [3].

[1] This year was rendered remarkable by the discovery of the Duke of Norfolk's unfortunate design to marry the Queen of Scots, and the insurrection in the North which followed; see p. 257. Leonard Dacre too, a busy intriguing person, had laid a plan for liberating her from confinement, now at Wingfield in Derbyshire; Elizabeth, therefore, diminished her retinue, and doubled her guard; and the Earl of Huntingdon was appointed to this service because he was in some degree her personal enemy, on account of a fancied right to the succession by his descent from Margaret Countess of Salisbury, daughter of George Duke of Clarence. The Earl of Shrewsbury's sickness afforded a flimsy pretence for placing a spy over him, but the Queen's declaration that he had desired assistance was absolutely false, for his next Letter to Cecil proves that this Coadjutor was forced on him in opposition to his express request. Lodge, vol. II. pp. 21, 22. [2] Brit. Mus. Cotton MSS. Vespasian, cxiv. 583.

The Earl of Shrewsbury writing to his Countess from that Palace in December 1568, says, "The Plage is disposed far abrode in London, so that the Queene kepes hur Kyrsomas her, & goth not to Grenwych as it was mete." Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 81.

Office of the Keeper of the QUEEN'S MAJESTIES *Purse*[1].

The Duplicamente of Edmund Downing, Gent. one of thexecutors of the last Will and Testamente of John Tamworthe, Esquier, deceased, late one of the Gromes of the Queen's Majesties Privie Chamber, unto whom her Highness comyted the chardge of the said office: That is to saie, as well of all such sumes of money of her Majestie's Treasoure, as the said John Tamworth, or any of his deputies, have received and had any maner of waies touching the said office, from the tenth day of January [1558-9], in the first year of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lady Quene Elizabeth, as of the debursinge, defraying, and paying oute of the same treasure, by commandment of her Majestie, to diverse and sundrie persons, from the 13th day of September, in the third year of her Majestie's Reign, untill the 23d of April [1569], the eleventh year of her Highness's Reigne, on which day the said John Tamworth deceased; contayning ten whole years, one quarter, and twelve daies, as by one boke thereof syned by her Majestie, mentioning his receipts and payments within the said tyme, dothe appere; which said accoumpte was delivered the 13th day of January [1570-1], anno 13 Reginæ predictæ, as hereafter followith: that is to say,

The said Accomptainte is charged with moneys received by the said John Tamworth; that is to say, of

Newyeres Giftes given to the Quene's Majestie.

Firste, he is chardged with divers somes of money, by the said *John Tamworth* received, of sondry coynes of gold, geven and presented from divers persons at Newyear's tyde, in the severall yeres underwriten, as well to our late Soverayne Lady Quene Mary, and remayning in her Majestie's closet after her desease, as to our most graceous Soverigne Lady Quene Elizabeth within her Highnes's Reigne, *viz.*

	£.	s.	d.
In annis tertio et quarto Philippi & Mariæ nuper Regis & Reginæ	1322	7	4
Quarto & quinto dictorum nuper Regum - - -	1343	8	0
Primo Dominæ Elizabethæ Reginæ, extending to the some of £.1274. 10*s.* 8½*d.* not here chardged, for that the same remayned with her Majestie, as in the Roll of Neweyeres Gifts of that yere, signed by her Highness, dothe appere. *Nil.*			
Secundo Dominæ Elizabethæ Reginæ - - - -	1064	0	10

[1] From an original Roll among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum.

	£.	s.	d.
Tercio Dominæ Elizabethæ Reginæ, extending to the sume of £.1186. 7*s.* 8*d.* not here chardged, for that the same was delivered by her Majestie's comandant to Sir Richard Sackeville, Knight, as in the Roll of that yere signed by her Highness amongst others doth appere; which money was issued by the said Sir Richard Sackeville as parcel of £.2400, paid for the purchase of the manor of Welbeck, in the countie of Nottingham, assured to her Majestie, her heirs and successors, as by one bill indented of the 28th of March, anno prædicto, made between Sir Richard Sackeville and John Astle, Master and Treasurer of the Queene's Majesties Jeweles and Plate, for receipte the saide money, hereupon seene, doth appere, *Nil.*			
Quarto ejusdem Dominæ Reginæ - - - -	1262	11	8
Quinto ejusdem Dominæ Reginæ, by thandes of the Righte Honorable Sir William Cycell, Knighte, Principall Secretarie to her Majestie, by him delivered out of her Highness's Privy Closett at Westminster, 31 of July, anno septimo Reginæ prædictæ, being the remainder of £.1198. 12*s.* 4*d.* given to her Majestie in anno quinto supradicto, over and beside £.1000, the rest thereof sent to the Earl of Warwicke to Newhaven, as is vouched under her Majesties hand - - - - - - - -	198	12	4
Sexto ejusdem Dominæ Reginæ - - - -	1263	8	8
Septimo ejusdem Dominæ Reginæ - - - -	1177	3	4
Octavo præfatæ Dominæ Reginæ - - - -	1142	2	8
Nono ejusdem Dominæ Reginæ, over and besides £.220 given to the Earle of Ormond for his Neweyere's gyftes, as in the Rolle of this yeare, signed by her Majestie, doth appere - - -	921	17	0
Decimo prefatæ Dominæ Reginæ - - -	1153	10	2
Anno undecimo ejusdem Dominæ Reginæ - - -	1034	15	8
In all, as by one booke of perticulers under the signe manuell of her Majestie more at large doth appere, with £.21. 7*s.* 6*d.* chardged upon the said Accoumptante, by certificate of John Astley, Esquire, Master of the Jewell House, for oone wedge of gold by him delivered to the said *John Tamworth*, to her Majestie's use, on the 6th of January, anno Dominæ Reginæ predictæ, per oz. 7 dim. ¼ oz. rated at 60*s.* le oz. - - - - £.	11905	5	2

The Treasoure and Chamberlens of the Exchequer; *viz.* of

Richard Stoweley, one of the Tellers there, by Privy Seale, dated decimo November, anno quinto Reginæ predictæ, £.500; of him also by Privy Seale, dated 12th of Junii, anno nono Reginæ predictæ, £.1500; and of the saide *Richard Stoweley*, 26th of

	£.	s.	d.
Junii, anno decimo Reginæ predictæ, by Privy Seale, dated at Greenwich, the 19th of the saide monthe, £.2000; in all, as in the saide Rolle signed by her Majestie doth appere - - -	4000	0	0

The Treasurer of the said Mynte.

Also he his chardged with money by the said John Tamworthe received of *Thomas Stanley*, Esquier, Treasurer of the Mynte, by the handes of divers parsones, the 13th and 14th of July, anno tercio Reginæ predictæ, at the Lorde Northe's howse at the Charterhouse, as in the same booke is mensoned - - -	2000	0	0

Sir Thomas Gresham, Knyght, the Quene's Agent in Flanders;

Also he ys chardged with like readie money receaved by the said John Tamworth, in September, anno septimo Reginæ predictæ, of the said Sir *Thomas Gresham*, Knight, by order from her Majestie, by warrante dated 13th of September, anno predicto, as in the same Booke, signed by her Majestie, dothe likewise appere	3000	0	0

Diverse Parsonnes.

Also the said Accoumptante is chardged with sondrie somes of readie monye by the said John Tamworthe received of diverse parsonnes for her Majestie, as followith, *viz.* of			
Mrs. *Katherine Asteley*, the fourth of February 1564, for renewing of a lease granted to one Mr. Wheeler - - -	100	0	0
The Maior and Brethren of the Cytie of Coventry, the 17th of August 1566, given to her Majestie at her entringe into the said Citie - - - - - - - - -	100	0	0
Frauncis Rowlston and his wife, for hearing of Mass contrary to the Statute - - - - - - - -	40	0	0
The Maior and Brethren of the town of Oxford, the last of August 1566, given to her Majestie at her entring into the saide Town	30	0	0
Mrs. *Blanch Appary*, the secound of Januarye, anno decimo Reginæ predictæ, as given to the Queen's Majestie at the late Lorde Northe's howse at the *Charterhouse*, by the *Marchant Adventurers* - - - - - - - -	500	0	0
In all, as in the said Booke, signed by the Quene's Majestie, doth appere - - - - - - - -	700	0	0

The Quene's Privie Treasoure.

And also the said Accomptante is chardged with the some of five thousande pounde with the saide John Tamworth, received oute of her Highnes's privie treasure, by the deliverye of the Righte Honorable Sir *William Cecell*, Knighte, Principall Secretary to			

	£.	s.	d.
her Majestie, to be by the said John Tameworth delivered over to thandes of the Erle of *Murrey* of Scotland, upon the bill obligatory of the said Erle, for repayment of the same to her Majestie, before the firste of November then next followinge, by her Highnes's warraunte under the signet, geoven at the Pallace at Westminster, the laste of February, anno undecimo Reginæ predictæ, for the purpose aforesaide dothe appere - - -	5000	0	0
Some totall of the receipts and chardges aforesaid -	£.26675	5	2

Against the which, the said Accomptante is allowed, for money by the said John Tamworth is sued, paide, and defrayed, within the tyme of this accompte; that is to say,

Emptions and Provisions; *viz.*

First, he is allowed for Emption and Provision of sundry necessities bought and provided for the Quene's Majestie's use within the tyme of this accoumpte, as followith, *viz.*

For jewells of gould, stones, and perles, bought and provided for her Majestie within the tyme of this accompte, whereof certain parcels were given awaie, as in reward, by her Majestie, to divers and sundrey persones, as in the said Booke, signed by her Majestie, apperith - - - - - - - -	2294	3	3½
Horses, geldinges, and hackneys, bought and provided by th'officers of the stable, for the Quene's use, within the tyme of this accompte, as in the said booke, signed by her Majestie, apperith	524	3	4
Lute-stringes, provided and bought by *Thomas Lytchfield*, Esq.; one of the Gromes of the Privey Chamber, for her Majestie's use, after £.13. 6*s.* 8*d. per ann.* for sundrye yeres ended at Christmas 1568 - - - - - - - - -	74	13	4

Necessaries.

Provided and bought by *Francys Cornwalles*, Grome Porter for the Privy Chamber of Presence, and for flowers and bowes in her Majestie's Progress at sondry tymes within the tyme of this accompte, as in the said Book, signed by her Majestie, doth appere,	182	5	5
Lynen clothe, bought and made into towelles by Mrs. *Ludwell*, and occupied aboute the plate in the Privy Chamber within the saide tyme, as by the said Booke, signed by her Majestie, doth appere, with 37*s.* paid for a yarde of scarlet for tryming of instruments - - - - - - - - -	26	2	7
Perfumes of sundry kyndes bought and provided by *John Wynyarde* and *John Doden*, and occupied to her Majestie's use, within the tyme aforesaid, as by the said Booke, signed by her Majestie, perticlerly apperith - - - - - -	68	7	11

	£.	s.	d.
Binding of four Books for the Quene's Majestie - -	1	6	8
Joyner's stuffe and Smythes work occupied in the Privy Chamber, and otherwise for the Quene's Majestie's use, within the saide tyme, as in the said Booke, signed by her Majestie, doth appere -	78	0	4
Curtens for the Privey Chamber - - - -	6	8	0
Paynting work - - - - - -	6	13	4
One greate sackbut provided for the Quene's use - -	15	0	0
And for velvett skabberdes and knyves - - -	2	4	4
In all, as in the saide Book of payment, signed by her Majestie, perticelerly doth appere - - - - - £.	3279	8	6½

Rewardes.

Also allowed for money debursed and paide by the said *John Tamworthe*, by the commandment of the Queen's Majestie, to divers and sundrye persones, as well English as strangers, at sundry tymes within the tyme of this accompt, as of her Majestie's rewardes, as in the said Booke, signed by her Majestie, perticlerly doth appere - - - - - - - 8400 11 11½

Ridinge Chardges.

Also allowed for money paide to divers persons for there ryding chardges, sent about the Queene's affaires, within the tyme of this accompte; *viz.* to *John Barnabye*, for his chardges into Flanders, in Julie, anno quinto, £.8. 18*s.* 6*d.*; to *William Killegrewe*, for his like chardges into Flanders, in anno quinto, £.12.

To Mr. *Skipwith*, for his chardges to Dover in August 1565, £.4; and to *John Tæmworth*, Esq. for the chardges of himself and servaunte, beinge sent into Scotland for her Majestie's service, in July 1565, £.61. 9*s.* 2*d.*

In all, as in the saide Booke, signed by her Majestie, doth appere 86 7 8

To the Quene's Majestie's owne hands.

Also he is allowed for redye monye delivered to her Majestie's owne hands, 19th of April 1566, in a crymsyn taffata purse, in pieces of gold of the Mylne stamp, as in the said Book, signed by her Majestie, doth appere - - - - - 100 0 0

Exchange of Silver into Gold.

Also he is allowed for the exchandge of £.3000 of silver into gold, received of Sir *Thomas Gresham*, Knight, by her Majestie's warrante, and for sending of the same to Barwicke, to the Earl of

	£.	s.	d.
Bedford, in Julie 1565, as in the Booke, signed by her Majestie, doth appere, - - - - - - - -	13	11	6

Losse in sundry Coynes of Gold received of Newyeres Gyfts.

Also he is allowed for loss of sundry kinds of gold, received at a higher value then the same weare uttered for, *viz.* of the Newyeres gyftes received and chardged before—in annis tertio & quarto Phillippi & Mariæ, £.30. 6*s.* 10*d.*; quarto & quinto dictorum nuper Regis et Reginæ £.10. 3*s.* 4*d.*; & anno secundo Dominæ Elizabethæ Reginæ, £.6. 9*s.* In all, as in the said Book, signed by her Majestie, more at lardge doth appere, - - - 46 19 2

The Toyle.

Also he is allowed for money paid to divers workmen, in July 1566, for maiking and fynishing 75 clothes for the Toyle, as by the said Book, signed by her Majestie, doth appere, - - - 66 13 4

Curinge and dressinge of the Quene's Horses.

Also he is allowed for money paide to *Martyn Hollyman*, Marshell Ferrer, and others, for curinge and dressing of the Quene's Majesties coursers, horses, and geldings, at divers tymes, within the tyme of this accompt, as in the said Book doth appere, - - 65 10 4

Necessaries for the Quene's Majestie's Deare.

Also allowed for money paid at sundry tymes, *viz.* to *George Nicholson*, Keeper of Grenwich Parke, for hay, oats, and other necesaries, for the Deare there, £.104. 18*s.*; and to *William King*, Keeper of Eltham Parke, and to *Edmond King*, Keeper of Westlands in Elthem, for mowing, maiking, and carrying of hay, for the Deare there, £.40. 5*s.* 8*d.* In all, as in the said Book, signed by her Majestie, doth appere, - - - - - 145 3 8

Wages of Diettes.

Also he is allowed for money paid to divers persones, for there entertainment, wage, and diettes, to them given and granted by the Quene's Majestie, as in the Book, signed by her Highness, dothe appere, *viz.*

Mrs. *Elizabeth Seintlowe*, the 27th of May, anno quinto Reginæ Elizabethæ, for one hole yere's wage, £.33. 6*s.* 8*d.*; and the 29th of Maie 1566, by the hands of Mrs. *Dorothie*, as of the Quene's Majestie's rewarde, £.26. 13*s.* 4*d.* - - - - 60 0 1

Mrs. *Astley*, for her table in the Quene's absence in the Progresse tyme, the 6th yeare of her Majestie's reign, - - 100 0 0

Mrs. *Mary Radclyffe*, one of the Madens of Honoure, for her

	£.	s.	d.
stipend of £.40 *per ann.* for two years and a half, ended at the Annunciation of oure Lady, 1569 - - - -	100	0	0
Mrs. *Jane*, late one of the Ladie Marques's women, for her wages, at £.6. 13*s.* 4*d. per ann.* during pleasuer, for one yere ended at the Annunciation of our Lady, 1566 - - - -	6	13	4
Mrs. *Taylor*, the Quene's Laundress, for her wages, at £.4 *per ann.* for one yere ended at the Annunciation of our Lady, 1568, with £.6 paid to her for her lyvery gown - - -	10	0	0
Mrs. *Blaunche Apparie*, 28th of January 1565, for the Funerall of Mr. Vaughan - - - - - -	20	0	0
Marke Anthony, Musicen, for a pension of £.15 to him granted, to be paid quarerly, for sundry yeres ended at Christmas, 1568 -	78	15	0
Robert Udall, Cutler, for making clean of the Quene's knyves, at 13*s.* 4*d. per ann.* for divers yeres ended at Michaelmas, 1568 -	4	7	0
Thomas Preston, Student at Cambridge, for his Entertainment at £.20 *per ann.* for five yeres ended at the Annunciation of our Lady, 1569 - - - - - - - -	100	0	0
Robert Astley, for his fee, at 8*d. per diem*, duringe pleasure, for sundrey yeres ended at the Annunciation of our Lady, 1669 -	39	10	10
Robert Knolez, Esquire, for his wages at 20*l. per annum*, for two yeres and three quarters, ended at the Annunciation of our Lady, 1569 - - - - - - - -	55	0	0
And for the expenses and chardges of *Robert Grene*, the Quene's Fool, and to *Nicholas Knight Smythe*, his servant, for wage and borde-wage at sundry tymes - - - - -	17	0	0
In all, as in the said Book, signed by the Quene's Majestie, at lardge doth appere - - - - - £.	591	6	2

Paiments which of late were accustomed to be paid at thoffice of the Great Wardrobe.

Also the saide Accomptent is allowed for money paid by the said *John Tamworth*, by commandment of the Quene's Majestie, to divers persones, which hearetofore were accostomable paid in the said office for sundry necessaries bought and provided to the Quene's use, from the 8th of July, anno octavo Reginæ Elizabethæ, untill the 23d of April, anno undecimo ejusdem Dominæ Reginæ, on which day the said John Tamworth deceased, *viz.*

To *Alice Mountague*, the Quene's Majestie's Silk-woman, for sundryie nescesaries by her delivered to her Majestie's use, within the time aforesaid - - - - - -	702	11	0¼

	£.	s.	d.
David Smyth, Embroderer - - - - -	203	15	7
William Middleton, Embroderer - - - -	25	11	11
Robert Careles, Pynner - - - - -	127	8	9
Raphel Hamonde, Capper - - - - -	68	1	6
Thomas Grene, Coffer-maker - - - -	130	0	10
Gilbert Pollison, Locksmythe - - - -	85	3	10
Peter Trender, Goldsmythe, for repayringe and mending the Quene's jeweles - - - - - - -	32	15	10
Garred Johnson, Showmaker - - - - -	5	7	2
Henry Herne, the Quene's Hosier - - - -	11	7	10
Mrs. *Croxon* and Mrs. *Palmer*, for launde and others for her Majestie - - - - - - - -	38	6	8
Mrs. *Launder*, for 520 pearles for the Quene's use, at 1*d.* apece, with 6*l.* for her half yeres wages for translating the Quene's perllets - - - - - - - -	8	3	4
Silkes bought of sundry persons to the Quene's Majestie's use -	101	14	2
Gold lase bought by *Walter Fisher*, the Quene's Taylor, for her Majestie's use - - - - - - - -	32	10	0
Thomas Ludwell, Taillor, for apparel land other necessaries, for *Robert Grene*, the Quene's Foole, and *Nicholas Knyghte Smyth*, his servent - - - - - - - -	111	13	9
William Wytwell, Taylor - - - - -	1	12	0
Raphe Hope, of the Warderobe, for flannel bought for the Quene - - - - - - - - -	2	1	8
Thomas Pullyver, Draper, for clothe to the Quene's use -	2	7	6
For necesaries bought for Mrs. *Anne Knowlez* - -	1	6	8
And to Mrs. *Taylor*, the Quene's Laundress, for one hole yere's wages, ended at the Annunciation of our Lady, 1569 - -	4	0	0
In all, paid within the tyme aforesaid, with £.156 paid in part, *viz.* to *Alice Montague*, silk-woman, £.140; *Thomas Grene*, Coffer-maker, £.6; and to *Raphel Hamond*, Capper, £.10; to be defaulted upon there next paies, as in one Ledger-book, contayning the said particular payment, doth appere; which payment was allowed and entered in grosse in five severall places in the Book signed by her Majestie - - - - - -	1864	19	10¾

Money prested to sondrie persones; *viz.*

To *Thomas Weldon*, Esq. late Cofferer of the Quene's Majestie's Houshold, by her Majestie's comaundyment, the 25th of September,

	£.	s.	d.
anno tercio Dominæ Elizabethæ Reginæ, the some of £.1001. 1s. 8d. as in the particular booke of payment signed by her Majestie amongst others doth appere; with which some of £.1001. 1s. 8d. the said Thomas Welddon is chardged in his accompte, determyned for one hole yeare, ended the last daie of September, anno tercio Reginæ predictæ, as by the certificate of Thomas Morryson, Deputie Clerke of the Pype of the Exchequer, dothe appere -	1001	1	8
Humfrey Spencer, Grocer, the 28th of September, anno sexto Reginæ predictæ, by her Majestie's comandement, for soche her Highness's affaires as to him was comitted, as by the said Book, signed by her Majestie, doth appere - - - - -	100	0	0
Richard Stoweley, one of the Tellers of the Receipt of the Exchequer, the 18th day of January, anno quinto Reginæ predictæ, the some of three thousand pounds, to be by him paide over to Sir Thomas Gresham, Knight, as parcell of a warrent under the privie seal for £.12,000, which said some of £.3,000 was as money lent to the Lorde Treasurer; whereof the said John Tamworth was repaid, the 7th daie of March following, £.500; which, as in the same Book, signed by her Majestie, is mentioned, and so here allowed but - - - - - - -	2500	0	0
The Lorde *William Howarde*, Lorde Chamberlen, the 21st of July, anno sexto Reginæ predictæ, as money lent to him by the Quene's Majestie, to be repaid to her Highness's pleasure, as in the said Book is mensioned - - - - -	200	0	0
The Righte Honorable *Frauncis* Earle of *Bedfourde*, late Lieuteñnte of the Towne of Barwicke, by thandes of Henry Lylgrave his saruante, the 18th daie of September, 1565, to be by him employed aboute the Quene's Maty affaires there, as in the said Booke, signed by her Matie, doth appere - - - -	3000	0	0
Sr *Henry Norris*, Knighte, the Quene's Maty Embassador resiaunte in Fraunce, by the handes of Anthony Bridges, in Maie 1568, for provision of cariadge moyles for her Highnes caryadge, as in the saide Booke, signed by her Matie, is contayned - -	210	0	0
And also, the said Accomptaunte is allowed the some of fyve thousande poundes for money before chardged in this accompte, as receaved by the said John Tameworthe out of her Mat's Privie Treasoure, by the delivery of the Righte Honorable Sr *Will'm Cecill*, Knighte, Principall Secretarie to her Matie, to be by him deliu'ed to thearle of *Murrey* of Scotlande upon his bill obligatorie for repaymente thereof to her Maty now before the firste of Novemb', the eleventh yeare of her Mat's reigne, as by warr' under the signete, bearinge date at Westm' the laste of February, anno predco, to the			

	£.	s.	d.
saide Jo. Tameworth in that behaulfe directed doth appere; for w^ch some the said Accomptaunte upon this accompte dothe showe one bill obligatorie, made under thande and seale of the said Earle of Murrey, bearing date at Westm', the 18 daie of January, in the yeare of our Lorde God one thousande fyue hnndred threescore and eighte, whereby the saide Earle doth not onely acknowledge the receipte of the said some of £.5000 of her Ma^tie, by thandes of the saide John Tameworthe, but also bindeth himself to repaie the same to her Ma^t's use in mannor and forme as followeth: that is to saie, £.2500 at or before the 18th of June nexte and ymediately following the date of the saide wrytinge obligatorie, and thother £.2500 at or before the firste of November nexte and ymediately followinge, as in the said writinge obligatorie upon this accompte perused and seene doth appere - - - - -	5000	0	0
	[1] £.12,041	1	8
Some of all the saide payments and allowances -	26,701	13	10¼
And so the said Accomptaunte is in surpluss - - -	26	8	8¼

Wherunto is added, as money by the saide Accomptaunte demanded in allowaunce for the wages and charges of one clarke at 12*d. per diem*, sarvinge in the said office under the saide John Tameworthe, from the 13th daie of September, in anno tercio Dominæ Elizabeth Reginæ, untill the 24th of Aprill, anno undecimo Reginæ predictæ, contayning seuen yeares and a hauf, and 38 daies, amounting to the some of £.138. 15*s.* 6*d.* for whiche he is allowed upon declaracõn herof but £.100; and then the surplussage is - - - £.126. 8*s.* 8¼*d.*

WINCHESTER [2].

FRA. MILDMAY [3].

Ex^d p me, JACOBUM LORDE [4], Baron'.

Ex^d p HENRY HAMBY, Audit' [5].

[1] The sum total, as is frequently the case in copying articles of this nature, is a little different from the several items. See p. 281.

[2] William Paulet, Marquis of Winchester, was appointed Lord High Treasurer in 1551; and had held that important office till 1572.

[3] Chancellor of the Exchequer.

[4] James Lorde was appointed a Baron of the Exchequer in 1565.

[5] From Harleian Rolls, AA. 23.

1570.

April 10. The Queen was at her Honour of Hampton.

Norden, speaking of Hampton Court about this period, says, "It is admirable to consider the mighty and huge buildings, and the multitude of brick there disposed; but more admirable to waye the founder, his person, state, and wealth; but in those days, men of his place, howsoever, [*jure an injuriâ* [1]] gathered where they strewed not, reaped where they sowed not [and received and enacted where, when, what, and of whom they listed, what they . . . .], and so grew to wealth infinite [to gredyness insatiable]. But as this kingly mansion [was an unsemely] was a seat beseeming a more worthy person, it came to a Prince fit for the place, renowned King Henry VIII. and now is our most gracious Queen Elizabeth's; who God grant may grace it with her prosperous life, Enoch's years, if Jehovah please so to vouchsafe [2]!"

July 19. The Queen's Majesty was at Cheynes [3].

Aug. 30. The Queen's Majesty was at Rycot [4].

A nameless correspondent of the Earl of Shrewsbury thus writes: "Thei say my Lord of Leceter hathe many workemen at Kyllingeworthe to make his howse stronge, and doth furnish it with armour, munition, and all necessaries for defence. And thus Jesus have my Lord, and your L. and my frendes, in his tuition, to Gode's pleasure. Scribeled at London, the last of August 1570."

Nov. 17. The Queen's Birth-day was kept with extraordinary solemnity [5].

[1] The words between crotchets are crossed over in the original.

[2] From a MS. in the British Museum.

[3] The seat of Francis Russel, second Earl of Bedford, and the Queen's Ambassador to France and Scotland, who died 1583, and was buried here.

[4] See before, p. 250.

[5] This year had been ushered in with the following verses by Dr. Thomas Wilson:

"Ecce! duodecimus Regni nunc incipit annus;
Quem Tibi, quem Regno det Deus esse sacrum.
Hactenus est series felix, talisque videtur
Qualis in Elysiis dicitur esse locis.
Quæ superest series sit par, vel lætior esto,
Si modo fata dari prosperiora queant.
Talis es, ut merito valeas, regnesque beata,
Regno nempe tuo stella salutis ades.
Nescio si Dea sis, mihi numen habere videris,
Tam bene nos Anglos Diva benigna regis.

Jan. 23, 1570-1, Queen Elizabeth came from her house in Somerset-place, to dine with Sir Thomas Gresham, in Bishopsgate-street, and gave name to the Royal Exchange [1].

About Candelmas, Sir Thomas Sackville, Baron of Buckhurst, was sent in Ambassage from the Queene's Majestie to Charles the Ninth French King, as well to congratulate for his marriage with the daughter of the Emperour Maximilian, as for other weightie affaires. And as his Ambassage was great, so was his charge no lesse in furnishing himselfe and traine accordinglie, being both in number and furniture such in everie point as did apperteine; and his receiving and interteinement in France by the King and others was agreeable thereto, for he was received upon the coast by the Governours of the fortified Townes right honorablie by order from the King. Among other, the Baron of Bournoisell was one, who, being verie well mounted and appointed, left not his Lordship before he came to the Court; and from thense accompanied him backe untill his imbarkement homewards.

In the maine countries he was accompanied with the Governours and Nobles of the places about. And in the good Townes where he passed, he was presented by the Chiefe Magistrates, wherein their good wils were to be thankefullie accepted, though his Lordship's rewards far overvalued their presents. At his approch neere to Paris he was incountred on the waie for courtesie sake, by two

Quod si sola potes sine sensu vivere mortis,
Sola sis, æternum vivere digna solo.
Sed licet ex cœlo es, mortali in corpore vivis,
Ortaque temporibus, tempore cuncta cadunt.
Pignore sed vives ter felix Mater adulto,
Sic potes æternum vivere Diva, Vale."

And in the conclusion of the year, when the threatening dangers were blown over, and the Queen and the Realm still safe, it was thought convenient, that there should be a public thanksgiving celebrated, and sermons in churches, ringing of bells, tilting, with all the extraordinary signs of joy and triumph. This was done on the 17th day of November, being the day of her entrance on her Kingdom. And from this period the nation began yearly to keep that same day with solemnity, during her long reign; and which was continued indeed long after, and called by some, the "Birth-day of the Gospel." See Strype.

[1] In the Churchwarden's Accompts of St. Margaret, Westminster, are two entries to the Ringers in 1570-1, "when the Queen went to *the Bourse*," the name given to the Royal Exchange in the Queen's presence; and "when she went to Sir Thomas Gresham's."—Of this worthy Merchant, who was then her Majesty's Agent at Antwerp, see under the year 1578.

Marquesses of Trans and Saluces; this being of the House of Savoie, and the other of the worthie familie of Foir. These wanted not such as accompanied them, and the same even of the best sort. At the Lord Ambassador's first audience, which was at the Castell of Madrill, otherwise called Bullogne, neere Paris (where the King then laie); the Queene's Almane coches, verie bravelie furnished, were sent to Paris for him, in one of the which his Lordship, with the Marquesse of Trans, rode towards the Court, verie narrowlie escaping from a shrewd turne and great mischance, by reason the same coch was overthrowen by the Dutch wagoners their negligence, who in a braverie gallopping the field made an over short turne, wherewith the Marques was sore bruised.

The Lord Ambassador at his arrivall at the place was right honorablie received, he was banketted by diverse, and that verie sumptuouslie: which by him was not left unrequited to the uttermost, and rather with the better. For his liberalitie unto the French was verie large, but his reward at the King's hands was only a chaine waieng a thousand French crownes. At that present there was a great dearth and scarsitie of vittels in France. The river of Saine, that runneth through Paris, was not passable with vessels, by reason of the great frosts: and thereby not onelie all kind of vittels, but also haie and wood hard to come by, and not to be had but at excessive prices, the countrie thereabouts having before beene sore harried and spoiled by the civill tumults. By reason whereof, not onlie the Lord of Buckhurst for the space he remained there, but also Sir Henrie Norrice (now Lord Norrice), and Maister Francis Walsingham, her Majesties Ambassadors, ligiers succesivelie, were driven to an increase in expenses, paieng for everie thing they bought an higher price than ordinarilie had been accustomed. After that the Lord Buckhurst had beene feasted and banketted by the King, and other of the French Nobilitie, and had accomplished the points of his ambassage, he tooke leave of the King, and departed homewards, arriving here in England a little before Easter.

1571.

The first, the second, and the third of Maie, 1571, was holden at Westminster, before the Queene's Majestie, a solemne Just at the tilt, tourneie, and barriers. The Chalengers were Edward Earle of Oxford, Charles Howard, Sir Henrie Lee, and Christopher Hatton, Esquier, who all did verie valiantlie; but the chiefe honour was given to the Earle of Oxford [1].

[1] Holinshed, vol. III. p. 1225.

The eighteenth of June, in Trinitie Terme, there was a Combat appointed to have beene fought for a certeine manour and demaine lands belonging thereunto, in the Ile of Hartie, adjoining to the Ile of Shepeie in Kent[1]. Simon Low and John Kime were plaintifs, and had brought a writ of right against Thomas Paramore, who offered to defend his right by battell. Whereupon the plaintifs aforesaid accepted to answer his challenge, offering likewise to defend their right to the same manour and lands; and to prove by battell, that Paramore had no right nor good title to have the same manour and lands. Hereupon the said Thomas Paramore brought before the Judges of the Common Plees at Westminster, one George Thorne, a big, broad, strong set fellow; and the plaintifs Henrie Nailer, Master of defense, and servant to the Right Honourable the Earle of Leicester, a proper, slender man, and not so tall as the other. Thorne cast downe a gantlet, which Nailer tooke up, upon the Sundaie before the battell should be tried. On the next morow, the matter was staied, and the parties agreed, that Paramore being in possession shuld have the land, and was bound in five hundred pounds to consider the plaintifs, as upon hearing the matter the Judges should award. The Queene's Majestie abhoreing bloudshed, and (as the poet verie well saith)

"Tristia sanguinei devitans prælia campi,"

was the taker-up of the matter in this wise. It was thought good, that for Paramore's assurance, the order should be kept touching the Combat, and that the plaintifs Low and Kime should make default of appearance; but that yet such as were suerties for Nailer their Champion's appearance, should bring him in; and likewise those that were suerties for Thorne, should bring in the same Thorne in discharge of their band: and that the Court should sit in Tuthill-fields, where was prepared one plot of ground, of one and twentie yards square, double railed, for the combat. Without the West square a stage being set up for the Judges, representing the Court of the Common Plees.

[1] This curious and circumstantial detail, the latest perhaps of the kind upon record in our history, is thus referred to by Bishop Hurd: "We have little obligation to the spirit of chivalry, if it were only that it produced, or encouraged at least, and hath now entailed upon us, the curse of duelling; which even yet domineers in the fashionable world, in spite of all that wit, and reason, and religion itself, have done to subdue it. 'Tis true, at present this law of arms is appealed to only in the case of some high point of nice and mysterious honour. But in the happier days you celebrate, it was called in aid, on common occasions. Even questions of right and property, you know, were determined at the barriers: and brute force was allowed the most equitable, as well as shortest, way of deciding all disputes both concerning a man's estate and honour." Moral and Political Dialogues, vol. I. p. 184.

All the compasse without the lists was set with scaffolds one above another, for people to stand and behold. There were behind the square where the Judges sat, two tents, the one for Nailer, the other for Thorne. Thorne was there in the morning timelie, Nailer about seaven of the clocke came thorough London, apparelled in a dublet, and gallie gascoine breeches, all of crimsin sattin, cut and rased, a hat of blacke velvet, with a red feather and band, before him drums and fifes plaieng. The gantlet cast downe by George Thorne was borne before the said Nailer upon a sword's point, and his baston (a staffe of an ell long, made taper wise, tipt with horne) with his shield of hard leather was borne after him, by Askam, a Yeoman of the Queene's Gard. He came into the Palace at Westminster, and staieng not long before the Hall-doore, came backe into the King's-street, and so long thorough the Sanctuarie and Tuthill-street, into the field; where he staied till past nine of the clocke, and then Sir Jerome Bowes brought him to his tent: Thorne being in the tent with Sir Henrie Chenie long before.

About ten of the clocke, the Court of Common Plees removed, and came to the place prepared. When the Lord Chiefe Justice, with two other his associats, were set, then Low was called solemnlie to come in, or else to lose his writ of right. Then, after a certeine time, the suerties of Henrie Nailer were called to bring in the said Nailer, Champion for Simon Low. And shortlie thereupon Sir Jerome Bowes, leading Nailer by the hand, entred with him the lists, bringing him downe that square by which he entred, being on the left hand of the Judges, and so about till he came to the next square, just against the Judges; and there making courtesie, first with one leg, and then with the other, passed foorth till he came to the middle of the place, and then made the like obeisance, and so passing till they came to the barre, there he made the like courtesie, and his shield was held up aloft over his head. Nailer put off his netherstocks, and so barefoot and bare-legged, save his silk scavilones to the ankles, and his dublet sleeves tied up above the elbow, and bare-headed, came in as is aforesaid. Then were the suerties of George Thorne called to bring in the same Thorne: and immediately Sir Henrie Cheineie entering at the upper end, on the right hand of the Judges, used the like order in comming about by his side, as Nailer had before on that other side: and so comming to the barre with like obeisance, held by his shield, proclamation was made in forme as followeth: "The Justices command, in the Queen's Majesties name, that no person of what estate, degree, or condition that he be, being present, to be so hardy to give any token or signe, by

countenance, speech, or language, eyther to the proover or to the defender, whereby the one of them may take advantage of the other: and no person remoove, but still keepe his place: and that every person and persons keepe their staves and their weapons to themselves: and suffer neither the said proover nor defender to take any of their weapons or any other thing, that may stand either to the sayd proover or defender any availe, upon paine of forfeiture of landes, tenements, goods, chattels, and imprisonment of their bodies, and making fine and raunsome at the Queen's pleasure.

Then was the proover to be sworne in forme, as followeth:

"This heare, you Justices, that I have this day neither eate, drunke, nor have upon me either bone, stone, ne glasse, or any inchantment, sorcerie, or witchcraft, where-through the power of the word of God might be inleased or diminished, and the divel's power increased: and that my appeale is true, so helpe me God and his Saints, and by this booke."

After all this solemne order was finished, the Lord Chiefe Justice rehearsing the maner of bringing the writ of right by Simon Low, of the answer made thereunto by Paramore, of the proceeding therein, and how Paramore had challenged to defend his right to the land by battell, by his Champion Thomas Thorne, and of the accepting the triall that was by Low with his Champion Henrie Nailer: and then, for default of appearance in Low, he adjudged the land to Paramore, and dismissed the Champion, acquiting the suerties of their bands. He also willed Henrie Nailer to render againe to George Thorne his gantlet. Whereto the said Nailer answered, that his Lordship might command him anie thing, but willinglie he wold not render the said gantlet to Thorne except he could win it. And further he challenged the said Thorne to play with him halfe a score blowes, to shew some pastime to the Lord Chiefe Justice, and to the other there assembled. But Thorne answered, that he came to fight, and would not plaie. Then the Lord Chiefe Justice, commending Nailer for his valiant courage, commanded them both quietlie to depart the field, &c.

"We shall find the Queen this Summer in her Progress into Essex[1]."

On the 7th of August the Queen was at Hatfield; and on the 2d of September at Audley End, then called Audley Inn.

[1] Burghley's Diary.

Extract from the Corporation Accompt-book of Saffron Walden [1]:

"1571. The Progres and comynge of the most excellent Prynces and our moste gratious and Soveraygne Ladye Elyzabeth, by the grace of God, Quene of England, Ffrance, and Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c. to Awdlens the 19th of Auguste, in the thirtenth year of her most gratious Raygne, in the yere of our Lord God 1571, James Woodhall, Treasorer of the Towne of Walden, Willm̃ Ayleward and Thomas Turner, Chamberlyns, which Treasorer, with the Recorder, and as many as has bene Treasorers, upon their foteclothes, rode with the residew of the Assistants accompanyed, and the Compyneys on fote, to the furthest parte of their bounds, there all knelynge, the Recorder made an Oracion, w^ch^ ended, the Treasorer delyvered hys present as foloweth, and afterward, mounted upon his horse, he rode before her Ma^tie^ with his mace to the Hall dore [2]: there the Quene extended her hand to the Treasorer to kysse, gave hym thanks for hys payns and soe he toke hys leave.

"The Expences thearof bestowed by the Treasorer.

	£.	s.	d.
"To the Quene's Majestie a cupp of silver doble gilt, with a cover, weying 46 ounzes, at 8s. the ounze, and a case to put it in, given to her Maj^stie^ a presente	19	3	0
To the Quene's Fotemen		20	0
To the Serjeaunt at Armes		20	0
To the Quene's Porters		20	0
To the Trumpeters		10	0
To the Fflagoners		10	0
To the Clerke of the Market for him and his thre men, horse meat and man's meat for 3 days, 6s. 10d. [3]			
For his fee		10	0
To the Knighte Marshall's Man		10	0
To the Postman		10	0
To the Fotemen of the Coche & Wagyns		5	0
To the Surveyor of the Wayes		5	0

[1] Communicated by the Hon. Richard Neville, Dec. 21, 1821.

[2] "The Hall Dore" at which "the Treasorer toke hys leave" was perhaps belonging to the Monastery; for the Audley End estates were then the property of Lord Thomas Howard, who was a minor, but afterwards became Earl of Suffolk, and built the present house between the years 1603 and 1616.

[3] This sum of 6s. 10d. is a bye-charge, and not sumed in this account.

	s.	d.
To the Purveyor for Wood - - - - -	5	0
To my L. of Leyester's men for a reward - - -	2	6
To the Purveyor for beare, a pottle of wine - - -	0	8
To Thomas Martyn, for the charge of two of the gard who came to know the state of the Towne - - - - -	5	8
Ffor 3 sugar-loves, presented to my L. of Leyester, my L. Burleigh, and Sir Thomas Smyth[1] - - - - - -	37	8
To Willm̃ Woodhall and Willm̃ Runham for their charge to Hampton Court, to speak with Sir Thomas Smyth[1], for 3 dayes - -	5	0
To the Black Gard - - - - - -	6	8
To Sir Thomas Benger a podd of oysters - - -	3	6
To George Lawe, John Benbrigg, and Thomas Thurge, for caryng of the Quenes lr̃es to the Court - - - - -	10	0
Sum̃a[2] Expens̃. . . . £.	29	8 0

In the same Accompt-book occurs also the following entry:

"1567. The Cup of Silver gyven by Sir Thomas Smyth to the Towne of Walden, did way, the 5th of October 1567, 30 ounces and a quarter[3]."

On the 5th of September the Queen was at Horeham Hall[4].

[1] "Sir Thomas Smith, Knight, was born and educated at Saffron Walden; and bred in Queen's Colledge in Cambridge, where such was his proficiency in learning, that he was chosen out by Henry the Eighth to be sent over, and brought up beyond the seas. It was fashionable in that age, that pregnant Students were maintained on the cost of the State, to be *Merchants for experience* in forraign parts; whence returning home with their *gainfull adventures*, they were preferred (according to the improvement of their time) to offices in their own country. Well it were if this good old custome were resumed; for if, where God hath given *talents*, men would give but *pounds*, I mean encourage hopefull *abilities* with helpfull *maintenance*, able persons would never be wanting, and *poor men* with *great parts* would not be excluded the *line of preferment*. He was afterwards Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, and a grand benefactor to both Universities, as I have formerly declared at large. He died in 1597." FULLER.—We shall meet with Sir Thomas Smith again under the Progress of 1575.

[2] The figures in the MS. are so difficult to decipher, that it is not easy to reconcile the sum total with the different items. A similar circumstance occurs before; see p. 273.

[3] Some further Extracts from this Accompt-book may be seen under the year 1578.

[4] Horeham, a manor in the large parish of Thaxted, in Essex, was granted by King Henry VIII. with other considerable property in that neighbourhood, to Sir John Cutte, Master of the Ordnance. "Old Cutte," says Leland, meaning this Sir John, "builded Horeham Houle, a very sumptuous

From the 14th to the 17th of September the Queen was entertained at Mark Hall[1]; and on the 18th at Lees[2], the mansion of the Lord Rich; whence she proceeded to Hunsdon House.

One of the subjects of Vertue's valuable work, "Historic Prints," published in 1740, containing numerous Portraits of eminent Persons, is supposed to represent this Visit. It is thus described by this industrious Antiquary[3].

"The Queen is seated in a canopy-chair of state, carried by six gentlemen[4]; several Knights of the Garter, with their collars of that most noble Order, walking before the Queen, and many favourite Ladies following in the train. The Yeomen of the Guard follow, and the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners line the way.

Amongst the Knights of the Garter Dudley Earl of Leicester is nearest to the Queen.

Henry Lord Hunsdon carries the Sword of State before her Majesty.

As these Knights walk two and two, the next is William Cecil Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer, with his white staff in his hand.

Next before him is Charles Howard, Admiral, afterwards Lord Nottingham.

The other three Knights[5] of the Garter as those before mentioned, each of them having a ribband about his neck, with a small gem or intaglio appendant to it;

house in East Sax, by Thaxtede; and there is goodly ponds, or lakes by it, and fair parkes thereabouts." At this mansion the Queen was entertained in 1571 by the builder's great-grandson, Sir John Cutt, who was so famous for his liberal housekeeping, that Elizabeth once sent down a Spanish Ambassador, with a numerous train, to be kept by him during a sickness in London. His profuseness in this way certainly ruined him; and his estates were sold to divers families in Essex. That of Horeham is now, or was lately, possessed by Sir William Smyth, of Holt Hall, Knt. A letter from Lord Burleigh to the Earl of Shrewsbury is dated, "from the Court at Hor'm, near Thaxted, in Essex, 5 Septemb. 1571."

[1] A subsequent letter (undated) is from "Marks Hall, in Essex," which is situated near the church in the parish of Latton. It had not long before been given by the Queen to William Devereux, Viscount Hereford, and afterwards Earl of Essex; who sold it in 1575 to one of the family of Wiseman, from whom it passed to the Westerns of Boverham. Lodge, vol. II. p. 57.

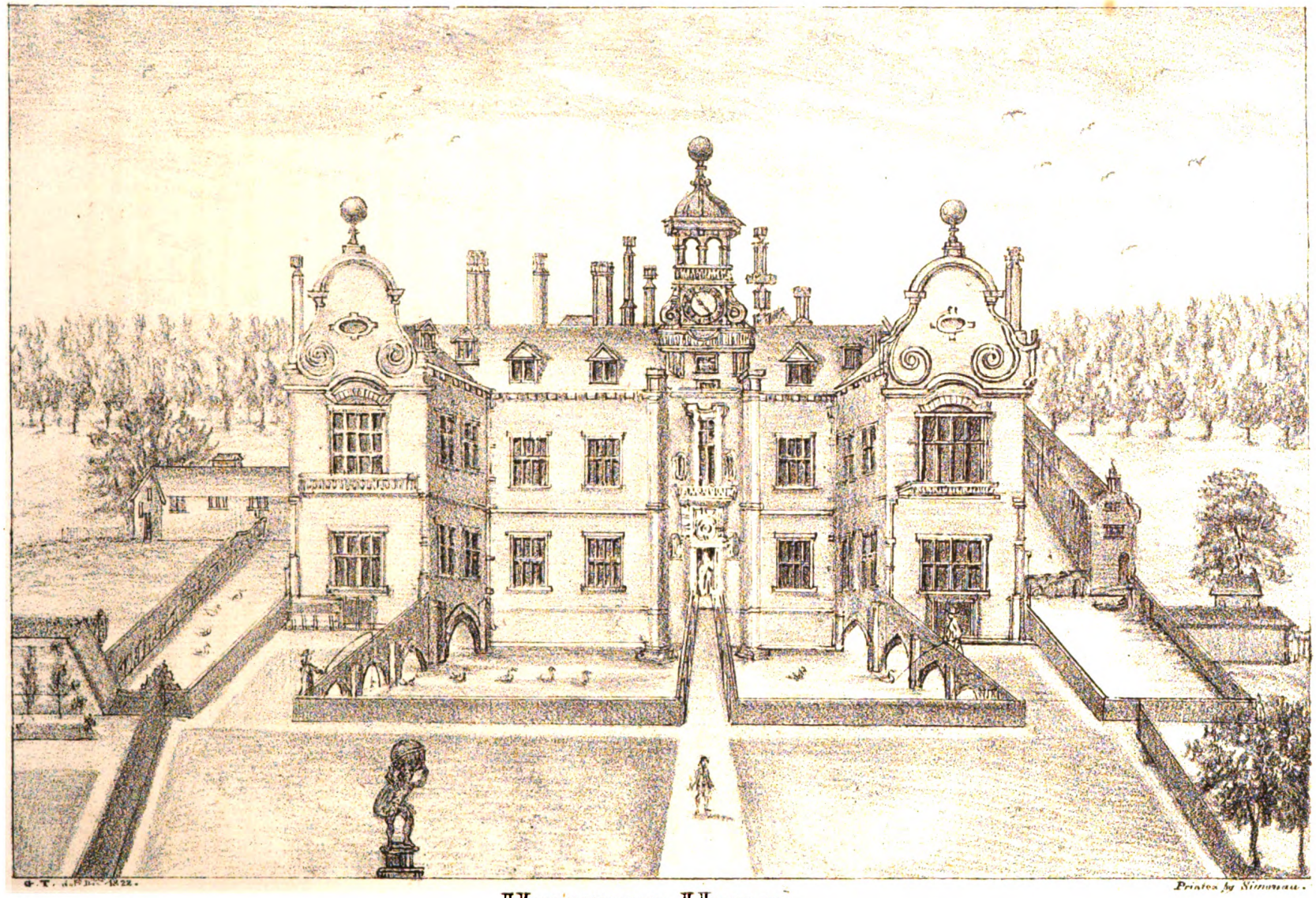
[2] See before, under the year 1561, p. 99.

[3] In this Description, Vertue's own words are preserved; and most of the Notes are his: the additional ones are by Mr. Gough.

[4] See Stow's account of this Queen's proceeding to and into St. Paul's Cathedral carried in this manner by the Gentlemen Ushers of the Privy Chamber.

[5] Lord Clinton, Lord Russel, Lord Sussex.





HONSDON HOUSE,
Hertfordshire.

thereon a profile of her Majesty's countenance; which additional ornament, it is conjectured, was designed to represent these Noblemen to be the Queen's favourites [1].

The place where this procession appears to be, is within the inclosure of the court-yard of Hunsdon House; the back front is the prospect in this picture: they are passing round, as it were, by the aquæduct, to come to the front entrance. This house was entirely built by King Henry VIII. [2] and afterwards the front [3] only new rebuilt by Lord Hunsdon as it still remains, both ways being encircled with water, and two arched bridges to pass over to the house.

As the back front is the prospect to this picture, so at a distance, on a hill, appears a small old castle, perhaps Stortford Castle, by which the river Stort passes, and joins the river Lea at Stansted, where, near the bridge, are boats or skiffs purposely represented.

It is much to be admired, that in this picture, so large and historical, there should be no date on it, nor arms, nor other insignia, unless the story was then so well known and remarkably public, that the Nobleman who caused it to be done, and to whose honour the ceremonial was performed, might believe it would never be forgot in his family, or to posterity.

So weak is human foresight, that, upon our late discovery of it, much retrospection and laborious enquiry was necessary to come at the probable truth and history of it. Some of the conjectures and proofs, as I collected them, are sorted in this mannner:

I was assured [4] that the noble Peer, in whose family it has been at Coleshill in Warwickshire for fifty or sixty years past, had no certain account handed to him of it, but only that it was painted in memory of Queen Elizabeth's doing honour to a young married couple, uncertain who, or when, or where. When it was brought to London, to enlighten the story of it, it was shewn to persons the most

[1] I conceive that this Painting, being a work of a multitude of figures, was not immediately done, but took a considerable time to draw the persons, habits, and the prospect of the place and buildings, &c. By the Council-books it appears the Queen was at Stansted Place in 1571, and again in 1576, when she stood god-mother to a daughter of Lord Hunsdon.

[2] See the accounts of this building and expences in a MS. in the reign of King Henry VIII.

[3] See in Chauncy's Hertfordshire, a view of the front of this house, and some account of this family.

[4] When I waited on the Right Honourable the Earl of Oxford to see it, at Coleshill in Warwickshire, October 1737. It was brought to London 1738.

skilful in this way, Gentlemen, Historians, Antiquaries, Heralds, and Painters, several of them eminently judicious: but for five or six months it continued undiscovered. At length, by particular enquiry and study, I found out the site to be Hunsdon in Hertfordshire; thither purposely I went to see the place, which upon the first sight confirmed what I had read of such a visit mentioned in Strype's Annals, in the Queen's Progress, of the year and date first mentioned, thus: "From London to Hatfield,—then to Hunsdon and other places, to Audley End; and in her return, to Stansted, and to St. James's, Richmond."

But to account for this extraordinary honour, it is necessary to observe from our historians how nearly related this Nobleman was to the Queen, being her first cousin, the only son of her mother's sister, in a degree of relation nearest to her of any body living.

Before the Queen came to the throne, he had maintained and assisted her right with his purse and utmost interest, to the amount of many thousand pounds. Immediately on the day of the death of Queen Mary[1], Elizabeth being proclaimed at the gates of Hatfield Palace, where she then resided; as soon as she came to London, one of the first honours bestowed, was to ennoble this her true friend and relation with the title of Baron of Hunsdon, also bestowing on him Hunsdon House, and the estates of three manors or lordships adjoining to it[2].

[1] Say Stow and Speed, first at St. James's Palace gate, but the same day at Hatfield House, where the Princess Elizabeth resided in Queen Mary's time.

[2] Sir Henry Cary, son to Sir William Cary and Mary Bollen his wife, was (wherever born) made by Queen Elizabeth Lord Chamberlain, Baron of Hunsdon in the County of Herts; a valiant man, and lover of *Men of their hands;* very cholerick, but not malicious. Once one Mr. Colt chanced to meet him coming from Hunsdon to London, in the equipage of a Lord of those dayes. The Lord, on some former grudge, gave him a boxe on the ear. Colt presently returned the *principal* with *interest;* and thereupon his servants, drawing their swords, swarmed about him. "You rogues," said the Lord, "may not I and my neighbour change a blow, but you must interpose?" Thus the quarrel was begun and ended in the same minute.

It was merrily said, by Sir Robert Naunton in his "Fragmenta Regalia," "that his Latine and his dissimulation were both alike, and that his custome in swearing, and obscenity in speech, made him seem a worse Christian than he was, and a better Knight of the Carpet than he could be." He might have been with the Queen whatsoever he *would* himself; but *would* be no more then what he was, preferring *enough* above a *feast* in that nature.

"He hung at Court on no man's *sleve*, but stood on his own botome till the time of his death, having a competent estate of his own given him by the Queen, who bestowed on him, in the first of her reign, Hunsdon House in Hertfordshire, with 4000*l.* (according to the valuation in that age) in

Afterwards the Queen made him Knight of the Garter, Privy Counsellor, Governor of Berwick on Tweed, and Commander of all the forces in these expeditions to the Northern parts, against the rebels in the North at that time. This noble Lord behaved with so much conduct and courage in her service, that she

fair demesnes, parks, and lands lying about it. Yet this was rather *restitution* than *liberality* in her Majesty; seeing he had spent as great *an estate* (left him by his Father) in her *service*, or rather *relief*, during her persecution under Queen Mary. This Lord suppressed the first Northern Commotion (the sole reason why we have ranked him under the title of *Soldier)*; for which this Letter of thanks was solemnly returned unto him:

"By the Queen.

"Right trusty and well-beloved Cousin, we greet you well. And right glad we are, that it hath pleased God to assist you in this your late service, against that cankred subtil traytor Leonard Dacres; whose force being far greater in number than yours, we perceive you have overthrown, and how he thereupon was the first that fled, having (as it seemeth) a heart readier to shew his unloyal falshood and malice, than to abide the fight. And though the best we could have desired was to have him taken; yet we thank God that he is in this sort overthrown, and forced to flye our Realm, to his like company of Rebells, whom, no doubt, God of his favourable justice will confound with such ends as are meet for them. We will not now by words express how inwardly glad we are that you have such success, whereby both your courage in such an unequall match, your faithfulnesse towards us, and your wisdome is seen to the world, this your act being the very first that ever was executed by fight in field, in our time against any Rebell: but we mean also indeed, by just reward, to let the world see how much we esteem and can consider such a service as this is. And so we would have yourself also thank God heartily, as we doubt not but you do, from whom all victories do proceed, and comfort yourself with the assurance of our most favourable acceptation. We have also herewith sent our Letter of thanks to Sir John Foster; and would have you namely thank our good faithful soldiers of Barwick, in whose worthy service we do repose no small trust.

"26th of February, 1569."

Thus far was written by the Secretary of State; but the ensuing Postscript was all the Queen's own hand; the original being preserved by the Right Honourable Henry Earl of Monmouth (grandchild to the Lord Hunsdon); by whose noble favour I carefully copied it forth as followeth:

"I doubt much, my Harry, whether that the victory given me more joyed me, or that you were by God appointed the instrument of my glory. And I assure you, for my countrie's good, the first might suffice; but for my heart's contentation, the second more pleaseth me. It likes me not a little, that with a good testimony of your faith, there is seen a stout courage of your mind, that more trusted to the goodnesse of your quarrel, then to the weakness of your number. Well, I can say no more; *Beatus est ille servus quem, cum Dominus venerit, inveniet facientem sua mandata.* And that you may not think that you have done nothing for your profit (though you have done much for your honour), I intend to make this Journey somewhat to increase your livelyhood, that you may not say to yourself, *Perditur quod factum est ingrato.* Your loving Kinswoman,

"ELIZABETH, Regina."

heaped other favours on him, made him Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners [1], also a letter [2] in print, under her own hand, shews how much she designed him all the honour possible, which letter appears to be writ just preceding this royal Visit.

He was made Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, and higher titles she designed him, which in some measure stirred up the jealousy of her most powerful Courtiers, and likely enough was the reason why many years after he had no additional honour, though often promised to him, saving only a remarkable visit of the Queen to him on his death-bed [3]; to whose gracious offers and intentions he with a spirit truly noble made the reply preserved by Fuller in his "Worthies of England [4]."

After his death a most noble and magnificent monument, still standing in Westminster Abbey [5], was erected by his widow, Lady Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Morgan, of Arksden, in Herefordshire, and his son and heir George Lord Hunsdon, who inherited all his titles, honours, and places.

His sister Katherine Carey was married to Charles Howard, Knight of the Garter, Admiral; and on that account she is one of those represented in this procession.

This title and honour of Hunsdon being continued in the family, in direct succession, through several branches, above an hundred years, descended to a lady,

Three times was this Lord in election to be Earl of Wiltshire, a title which in some sort belonged unto him in the right of Mary his mother; but still some intervening accident retarded it. When he lay on his death-bed, the Queen gave him a *gracious visit*, causing his patent for the said earldom to be drawn, his robes to be made, and both to be laid down upon his *bed;* (but this Lord who could dissemble neither well nor sick;) "Madam," said he, "seeing you counted me not worthy of this honour whilst I was living, I count myself unworthy of it now I am dying."—He departed this life anno Domini, 1596; and lyeth buryed in a most magnificent Monument in Westminster Abbey, being the direct ancestor to the Earls of Dover and Monmouth. FULLER's Worthies, Herts, vol. I. pp. 432, 433, in the Edition of 1811.

[1] See a Letter of his to James I. on his accession, concerning the state of this band, which both himself and his son commanded successively; and which very soon after the Queen's death fell into dis-esteem. Pegge's Curialia, part II. p. 57.

[2] See Cabala, of State Letters, 1751.

[3] Sometime he lived in Somerset-house in the Strand; but he had a house in Black Friars, which remained to the family afterwards.

[4] See the first Note in the present page.

[5] Dart's Monuments of Westminster Abbey.

who was married to Lord Willoughby of Parham; and at her death the estate at Hunsdon was, with all the goods and chattels, sold, and the house and manor was bought by Matthew Bluck[1], Esq. whose descendants now enjoy it[2].

About or at this time it might possibly happen that this picture was sold, or changed its situation or possessor, without the history of its original design, because every part of it is so justly and judiciously disposed, that, I think, it is demonstrable to have been directed by its noble author, Lord Hunsdon.

To discover the painter that performed it, I carefully considered several works of the most eminent artists of that reign; and having seen a roll[3] of the procession of the Knights of the Garter at Windsor with Queen Elizabeth (drawn and printed about the same time) some few of which were illuminated in proper colours, in which there is some regard had to the likeness of the faces, I found amongst them this Lord Hunsdon walking, and his countenance is agreeable to the face of him in this painting. From this project of the roll of the Knights of the Garter, it is highly probable the same painter was employed to draw out this procession at Hunsdon; and therefore, and from such circumstances of art and manner of painting, I conjecture it to be the work of Marc Gerrards[4], painter to Queen Elizabeth, and afterwards to Queen Anne, in whose favour he continued, and lived to a good old age, and died 1635, as Hollar has expressed under his picture engraved by him.

From several pictures I have seen of his painting, he appears to have been a master of some merit, and well esteemed, especially in that Queen's days, and some part of the succeeding reign.

In this painting the faces are done from the life, the principal ones with great likeness and variety of the habits, which are justly described; but the picture of

[1] In 1702 appeared in folio, "*Spes Hunsdoniana;* a Poem on the Anniversary birth-day of the incomparable youth Mr. Matthew Bluck, son and heir to the worshipful Matthew Bluck, Esq. of Hunsdon House in Hartfordshire. By E. S." [Elkanah Settle.]

[2] When I went to Hunsdon, enquiring of ancient people concerning this family, a very old man was brought to me, who lived a servant in that house, till the death of Lord and Lady Willoughby, and the estates were sold to the present possessor, who could give me no other information about it.

[3] This roll consists of many sheets, first loosely etched, printed on several plates, and coloured. It is so scarce, that upon shewing it to Mr. Anstis, he declared he never had seen another complete of the same.

[4] Marc Gerrards, of Bruges (son of a father of the same name), a painter. G. V.—Mr. Walpole has adopted Vertue's idea. Anecdotes of Painting, vol. I. p. 143.

the Queen is the most valuable, for being a representation of her countenance, not in the decline of her life[1], but of an agreeable age, as she was at that time when this procession happened.

I have some reasons to think, that amongst the Ladies that follow the Queen, the foremost in white may be the Lady Hunsdon; on her right hand Lord Hunsdon's sister Lady Katherine, who was wife to Admiral Howard, and next behind in a dark grave habit Lady Mary Bolen[2], mother of Lord Hunsdon: all the Ladies are richly adorned with Jewels, &c. to grace the solemnity of this procession[3]. And as this noble Lord was Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, he

[1] Many and most of the painted pictures in oil and in limning of this Queen, appear to be hard-featured lines, old or crabbed looks.

[2] I imagine so from two pictures, one of Anna Bolen, and another of Mary Bolen, remaining in the possession of a curious lady of an ancient family, and related to this Carey family. That of Lady Mary Bolen, a round face, younger much, but the same sort of features as in this Picture of the procession.

[3] The Picture has been removed from Lord Digby's at Coleshill, where Vertue saw it in 1737, to Sherborn-castle, where it now is. Vertue imagined it was bought at some sale at Hunsdon House; and the tradition then annexed to it was, that Queen Elizabeth was doing honour to a young married couple. Hunsdon House was mortgaged by Mr. Bluck's grand-son Matthew to Mr. Nicolson, who left it to his nephew Nicolson Calvert, and he to his son and name-sake the present possessor. The house is approached by a brick bridge of several pointed arches, over a moat which surrounds the whole; the rooms have been completely modernized, only the wreathed chimnies remaining. The two wings have been pulled down since Chauncy's time, and two gravel walks now occupy their site; the clock-tower is also removed; the stables are converted into a farm-house. Here are no Pictures except of the Calvert family. Tradition loves to tell of a subterraneous communication between this once royal Mansion and the old gate at the Rye-house; and shews a carved oak post on the leads of the latter, which served as a back to a seat, where the Princess Elizabeth amused herself in taking a view of the surrounding country. This corner of Hertfordshire was much honoured by the residence and visits of royalty. Henry VIII. had several nurseries for his children in it; and Elizabeth re-visited it early after her accession to the Crown.

Nine Ashes in Hunsdon parish, another house of the Calverts, now pulled down, is said to have been an antient or royal mansion.

In a chapel on the South side of Hunsdon church lies buried John, second son of Henry Lord Hunsdon here mentioned, and on failure of heirs male of his elder brother, successor to his estate and title: "He was Marshall of the town of Berwick, and Captain of Norham, afterwards Governor of the town and garrison of Berwick, and Lord Warden of the East Marches of England for and annenst Scotland, and so he remained till he received into England the most famous King James, when he entered into the possession of the Crown of England; and so, having two sons and two daughters, ended this transitory life, in an assured hope to rise in Christ." (Epitaph.) He died in 1617.

might order or appoint their attendance (as they appear) to line the way with their partizans in their hands[1].

The populace that was there to see this sight are prudently avoided, and not represented, that the most conspicuous part of it without crowd or incumbrance might be seen in the picture, as I presume this Nobleman had appointed and directed the painter. G. VERTUE. *Dec.* 20, 1740."

Mr. Vertue's appropriation of this Picture to *Hunsdon House* was controverted by Mr. Gough[2], as having every probability against it. The house as here represented resembles the castellated mansion erected here by Sir John Oldhall in the time of Edward IV. at the expence of £.7,222, rather than that which was entirely built by Henry VIII. (who in the course of three years laid out £.19,000 on it[3]) and afterwards new fronted by Lord Hunsdon, as represented in Chauncy's print of it. We will suppose this new fronting to be done as soon as convenient after his obtaining it by grant from Elizabeth, 1559 or 1560, so it might be ready to receive her in 1571. Still the Oldhall mansion could not be existing even in idea; and the painters of that time must be bad drawers of architecture that could make no better representation of the back front of Lord Hunsdon's mansion, even in its present reduced state stript of its wings. The circumstance of its being "encircled with water and two arched bridges to pass over to the house," seems the only ground for this conjecture. What he calls the "aqueduct" round which

Dugdale's Baronage, vol. II. p. 398. His Lordship's Park-keeper, who died 1591, has this quaint epitaph on a brass plate behind the pulpit, whereon he is represented in a doublet, with a broad sword and bugle-horn, his cross-bow levelled at a stag, in whose side Death sticks an arrow, and points another at the hunter's breast, having for his motto, *Sic Pergo:* (engraved in Gent. Mag. vol. LXI. p. 13.)

"Belov'd of all whilst he had lyfe,
Unmoan'd of none when he did dye,
James Gray interred of his wyfe
Near to this death's-syne brass doth lye;
Years thirtie-five in good renowne
Parke and house-keeper in this towne.
Ob. 12 die Decemb. A. D. 1591, æt. suæ 69."

[1] "In the original Painting whence Vertue's Plate was engraved, the Gentlemen Pensioners are dressed uniformly in black cloaks of the fashion of the times, with ruffs about their necks, and gold chains over their shoulders: the other parts of their dress are of different colours, without any adherence to uniformity. The Queen, by this appearance of the Band dressed in an outward garment of black, does not seem to have had any regard to the colours of green and white, for which her father and sister had such a predilection; yet perhaps we may venture to date the black facings of the present uniform from this reign." Pegge's Curialia, Part II. p. 49.

[2] British Topography, vol. I. p. 428.

[3] Walpole's Anecdotes, vol. I. p. 124.

the procession is passing, as it were, to come at the front entrance, is but a fancied resemblance of the fountain in the print at the Champ de Drap d'Or, or that lately remaining in the garden at Leighs Priory in Essex. But "the small old castle on the hill at a distance should be Stortford Castle, by which the river Stort passes and joins the river Lea at Stansted, where near the bridge are boats or skiffs purposely represented," is a solecism in perspective too gross to be admitted by any one who has actually viewed the several places, and attended to the rise of ground between them. For, admitting the high situation of Stortford Castle, and that it was rebuilt after its demolition by King John; the gate of the castle will more probably be found on lower ground, on a site now occupied by cottages, and shewn for the *Bishop's-Hole*, or the prison where Bonner confined some miserable objects of his infernal cruelty. Nor is the junction of the Lea and Stort less imaginary; for it takes place on an opposite side of Hunsdon in still lower ground: so that if the castle on the hill be Stortford Castle, the conjoined stream below it should rather be the two arms of Stort that surround it and place it in an island. If Stortford Castle and its neighbourhood were visible from any great mansion hereabouts, it should rather be from *Hadham*, the seat of Sir Edward Capel.

That the Castle was down at this time, and 50 years before, appears from Sir William Capel standing trial with the Bishop of London, 1503, for his demand of Castle-guard, when his Castle was ruinous and decayed, which the Judges determined to be a sort of quit-rent, and the money due in lieu of those services to which the manor was liable[1]."

An entry occurs this Summer, in the Accompts of the Churchwardens of Lambeth, of payments to the Ringers, "when the Queen rode to St. George's Fields;" and two similar entries, "when her Majesty went to the Earl of Sussex[2]," whose residence was in the manor-house of the antient Priory of Bermondsey.

[1] Chauncy, 154. Salmon, 283.

[2] Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, the Queen's Lord Chamberlain, possessed the manor of Bermondsey; and resided in a noble mansion called Bermondsey House, which had been built by Sir Thomas Pope, in the reign of King Henry VIII. on the site of the Manor-house or Palace of the Priory. In this house the Earl of Sussex died June 9, 1583. This Thomas Earl of Sussex, by a Codicil annexed to his Will, dated 21 May 1583, ordered that his Executors should keep house at Bermondsey twenty days after his interment, on which they were to expend £.1500, and no more. But the funeral charges alone came to £.1629. 5*s*. 0½*d*. and the expences of housekeeping £.159. 8*s*. 2*d*. The inventory of his effects at this place amounted to £.1585. Blomef. Norf. I. 350, 351. Mr. Walpole informs us that he bequeathed £.1500 to be expended on his Tomb only, and that Sir Christopher Wray, Lord Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, Sir Gilbert Gerard, Master of the Rolls, Sir Thomas Mildmay, and others, his Executors, agreed with Richard Stephens for the making and setting it up

About the same time the Corporation Books of Kingston record a payment to the ringers on the Queen's going to visit the Lord Admiral, the Earl of Lincoln, at West Horsley in Surrey, and another payment, " when her boat went by."—This was " the Place" mentioned in 1559, p. 75. The manor came to that Nobleman by marriage with the daughter of Sir Anthony Bacon.

Sept. 21. " The Queen's Majesty came to Theobalds[1], where some verses [query what?] were presented to her Majesty, with a Portrait of the House[2]."

Sept. 22. Still at Theobalds; and thence to St. James's[3].

Oct. . . At Richmond; which last place finished her Progress; and, soon after her return, was, October 19, taken suddenly sick at the stomach, and as suddenly relieved by a vomit. And from thenceforth, and so in December, continued in as good a state of health as she had been for many years; as the Letters from the Court reported[4].

in Boreham Church in Essex, where it still remains. This Stephens was a Dutch statuary, painter, and medalist, and no common artist. The figures on the Tomb are of his execution, and in a good style; and the whole charge paid to him for his part of the work was £.292. 12*s*. 8*d*. Anecdotes of Painting, I. 160.

[1] Sept. 21, 1571, Hugh Fitz William thus writes to the Countess of Shrewsbury, " Thei say the Quene wilbe at my Lorde of Burlye's howse besides Waltam on Sonday nexte, wheare my Lord of Oxford shall marry Mrs. Anne Sicelle his daughter." Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 83.

[2] Lord Burleigh's Diary.—" To speak of the beauty of this most stately house at large as it deserveth, for curious buildings, delightful walkes, and pleasant conceites within and without, and other things very glorious and elegant to be seene, would challenge a great portion of this little treatise, and therefore, least I should come short of that due commendation that it deserveth, I leave it, as indeed it is, a Princely Seate *."—The original site of this manor was a small moated house, the traces of which are still visible in Sir George Prescot's Park †. Sir William Cecil (afterwards Lord Burleigh) began, about the year 1560, to build upon a new site, which, it is said, he at first intended for a small mansion, to be the residence of his younger son ‡.

July 27, 1564, Queen Elizabeth first honoured him with a Visit at Theobalds (see p. 149); and probably expressed an intention of repeating her visit, which induced her minister to enlarge his house for her better accommodation; and that it was completed upon a more enlarged scale before 1566, when the Queen visited him again. See in p. 205 his own description of Theobalds, and of his other houses. Her Majesty's Visit was repeated (as stated above) in 1571, 1572, 1573, 1575, 1577, 1578, 1583, 1587, 1591, 1593, 1594 §, and 1596.

[3] See before, p. 103.

[4] Strype's Annals, vol. II. p. 118, fol. an. 1571.

---

* Norden's Hartfordshire, p. 34.

† Lysons, vol. IV. p. 31. from the information of Mr. J. Russell, of Albury House.

‡ Life of Lord Burleigh, in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. I. p. 29.

§ An Oration spoken by the Hermit at Theobalds to Queen Elizabeth in 1594, written by Sir Robert Cecil, will be found in these Progresses, under that year.

The ninth of November, a Sermon was preached at Paules Church at London, by Maister William Foulks, of Cambridge, to give thanks to Almightie God for the victorie which of his mercifull clemencie it had pleased him to grant to the Christians in the Levant Seas, against the common enemies of our faith, the Turks, the seventh of October last past. There were present at this Sermon the Lord Maior of London, Sir William Allen, with the Aldermen, and Craftsmen, in their liveries. And in the evening there were bonefires made throughout the Citie, with banketting and great rejoising.

" In the month of December, the Queen's subjects took great satisfaction, that, notwithstanding their danger in other respects, she enjoyed perfect good health. So Leicester in his correspondence writes to Walsingham: 'That they had no news, but of her Majesty's good state of health: which was such as he had not known to have been these many years;' [as though she were none of the healthfulest constitutions.] And this he the rather informed the Ambassador of, because that in October before, she was taken very ill. Of which malady, thus did the Lord Burghley write to the said Ambassador; 'That a sudden alarm was given him, by her Majesty's being suddenly sick in her stomach: but that she was relieved by a vomit. You must think, said he (speaking not only his own sense, but of all that loved the present state of the nation), such a matter would drive me to the end of my wits. But God [as he comforted himself] is the stay of all that put their trust in him.' But in March 1571-2 the Queen fell sick again. Yet in a few days recovered, to the great joy of all. Of this sickness of the Queen (sweetening it also with the news of her restoration to perfect health) the same Lord writ to the two Ambassadors then in France. They both read the letter in a marvailous agony (as Smith expressed their concern in his answer). But having the medicine ready, that her Majesty was within an hour recovered, it did in part heal them again. And when the said Lord had wrote, That the care had not ceased in him; Smith replied, 'That he might be sure it did as little cease in them; calling to their remembrance, and laying before their eyes, the trouble, the uncertainty, the disorder, the peril, and danger, which had been like to follow, if at that time God had taken from them the stay of the Commonwealth, and hope of their repose: that lanthorn of their light, next to God: whom to follow, nor certainly where to light another candle [they knew not.]' But, added he, as to their present negotiation, 'If her Majesty still continued in extremity to promise, and in recovery to forget, what shall we say, but as the Italians do, *Passato il pericolo, gabbato il faute.*"

"The skill in music which Elizabeth possessed is clearly evinced by the following passage in Melvil's Memoirs[1]: 'The same day, after dinner, my Lord of Huntsdean drew me up to a quiet gallery, that I might hear some music (but he said he durst not avow it), where I might hear the Queen play upon the virginals. After I had hearkened a while, I took by the tapistry that hung before the door of the chamber, and, seeing her back was towards the door, I entered within the chamber, and stood a pretty space, hearing her play excellently well; but she left off immediately so soon as she turned her about, and came forward, seeming to strike me with her hand, alledging, she was not used to play before men, but when she was solitary to shun melancholy[2].' To this passage it may not be amiss to add a little anecdote, which perhaps has never yet appeared in print, and may serve to shew either that she had, or affected to have it thought she had, a very nice ear. In her time the bells of the Church of Shoreditch, a Parish in the Northern suburbs of London, were much esteemed for their melody; and in her journies from Hatfield to London, as soon as she approached the town, they constantly rang by way of congratulation. Upon these occasions she seldom failed to stop at a small distance short of the Church, and, amidst the prayers and acclamations of the People, would listen attentively and commend the bells[3]."

In the Ashmolean MSS. fol. 189, is the following note, in the hand-writing of Anthony Wood: "Dr. Tye was a peevish and humoursome man, especially in his latter days; and sometimes playing on the organ in the Chapel of Queen Elizabeth, which contained much music, but little delight to the ear, she would send the verger to tell him that he played out of tune; whereupon he sent word that her ears were out of tune. The same author adds, that Dr. Tye restored Church-music after it had been almost ruined by the dissolution of Abbies[4]."

"In the hour of her departure, she ordered her musicians into her chamber; and died hearing them[5]."

[1] London, 1752, p. 99.

[2] It is also said that she played on an instrument strung with wire, called the Poliphant. Preface to Playford's Introduction to the Skill of Music, edit. 1666.

[3] Hawkins, III. 458. [4] Ibid. [5] Ibid. vol. V. p. 201.

New-year's Gifts presented to the QUEEN *in* 1571-2[1].

Juelles delivered in charge to Mrs. *Katharine Howarde*, by bill indented between her and *John Asteley*, Esquier, Master and Threasorer of her Highnes Juelles and Plate, which Juells wear geven her Majestie on Newe-yeres daye, anno 14° regni sui, &c.:

First, one armlet or skakell of golde, all over fairely garnishedd with rubyes and dyamondes, haveing in the closing thearof a clocke, and in the fore parte of the same a fayre lozengie dyamonde without a foyle, hanging thearat a rounde juell fully garnished with dyamondes, and perle pendant; weying 11 oz. qu^{a} dim̃. and farthing golde weight. In a case of purple vellate all over embranderid with Venice golde, and lyned with greene vellat. Geven by therle of *Leycetor.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a branche of bayleaves, and thearupon a rose of golde enamuled white, with a fayre ballas in the middes, and six red roses, about the same, every of them haveing a lozengie dyamond. In the toppe of the rose is a spyder, having a lozengie dyamonde on her backe; and under the same rose, a bee with two dyamondes on her; weying 3 oz. dim̃. q^{a}. Geven by therle of *Warwycke.*

Item, a juell, being the hedd and body of an armed man, of mother of perle, without armes and leggs, garnished with golde, the borders sett with garnetts, to of them lacking, hanging at a cheine of golde; enamuled with 13 true love knotts, and every knott having 2 sparke of emeraldes; 4 oz. 3 q^{a}. dim̃. Geven by the Counties of *Warwicke.*

Item, a juell, being a white hare of mother of pearle, having two rubies, the one behinde, and the other before in her brest, and an emeralde on her forehedd, sitting upon a stocke of golde enamuled, and garnished with 3 table dyamonds and many smale rubyes, with a cluster of pearles pendaunte, containing 10 pearles alltogether, hanging in three smale cheynes of golde; oz. 3 q^{a}. Geven by the Counties of *Bedforde.*

Item, a payre of braceletts of gold, enamuled, and garnished with five agathe hedds and five mother of perles, the peece; 2|oz. dim̃. q^{a}. Geven by Lord *Stafforde.*

Item, 3 dozen of buttones of golde, havinge 3 pearles and a sparcke of an emeralde or rubye in every buttone; 3 ounces and a halfe. Geven by the Lady *Clintone.*

Item, a ring of golde with a mounte of dyamondes, containing a lozengie dyamonde in the toppe, with 3 dyamondes on eyther syde of the ring. Geven by the Lady *Sydneye.*

[1] From Sloane MS. 814; enlarged from the Lists referred to in 1573-4, in the Library of the late Thomas Astle, Esq. In this booke are contained all suche "Juells as are delyvered to Maistres Katherine Howarde, one of the Gentlewomen of her Majestie's Privy Chamber, from time to time to her Highnes use."—This List will be found in its proper date at the end of every year till 1593-4 inclusive.

Item, a flower of golde enamuled, having a pauncy with an amatast lozengye and two daysyes, in the one of them a rubye, and in the other a dyamond, with a butterflye betweene them; 3 q^{a}. dim̃. of an ounce. Geven by the Lady *Cheake*. Geven by her Majestie to Mrs. *Lucye*.

Item, a little ring of golde enamuled, with a smale dyamond thearin. Geven by Sir *Thomas Benger*, Knight.

Item, a booke of golde enamuled and glased over with two claspes, 5 oz. q^{a}. dim̃. Geven by Sir *Owen Hopton*, Knight.

Item, one fayre flower of golde enamuled, and garnished with a chrysolite and an emeralde, and fully furnished with rubyes, diamondes, and pearles, and three pearles pendaunte; two ounces q^{a}. and farthing gold weight. Geven by Sir *Edwarde Umpton*, Knight.

Item, a fayre flower of gold, being a rose enamuled white and redd in the toppe, and other flowers also, all sett with 3 diamonds, 3 rubies, and one litle perle in the midds; halfe an ounce and a farthing golde weight. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye*. Geven by her Majestie to Mrs. *Elizabeth Howarde*.

Item, a fayre juell called pyzands of gold, fully garnished with rubyes and dyamonds, and flowers sett with rubyes, with one perle pendaunte, and another in the toppe; thre ounces dim̃. Geven by Mr. *Hatton*, Esquier.

Item, a hart of golde garnished with sparcks of rubyes, 3 smale perles, and a litle rounde perle pendaunte, owte of which harte goeth a braunche of roses red and white, whearin are two smale dyamondes, three smale rubyes, two little emerauldes, and two smale pearles; 3 q^{a}. dim̃. and farthing golde weight. Geven by Mr. *John Harrington*, Esquier.

Juellis delyvered by her Majestie to the foresayde Mrs. *Catherine Howarde*, and by her Highnes commaundement charged the 22d of February, anno 14° prædictæ Reginæ:

First, one juell of golde, being part of thistory of Samson, standing upon an emeralde, having also an emeralde in thone hand, and a little rock rubye on his shoulder; the pillor standing upon two fayre dyamondes, and the upper parte of the pillor garnished with a border of sparks of dyamonds on thone side, upon the top thearof a fayre rock rubye; the backside of the sayde juell being a plate of golde enamuled.

Item, a juell of golde, being a fishe called a bull of the sea, fully garnished with dyamonds and rubyes on thone syde, and the other syde having a fynne lykewise garnished, and a man kneeling upon the same, his boyde and hedd garnished with small dyamondes and rubyes, The same juell hanging at 3 small cheynes garnished with 6 knobbes, having sparcks of diamonds and rubyes, and a little knobbe at thende thearof, having two little dyamondes and two rubyes, and a large perle peare-fation pendante.

Item, a juell, being a chrisolite garnished with golde, flagon-facyon, thone side sett with two emeraldes, thone of them a little cracked, three dyamonds, and two sparcks of turquesses, thother side having in it a clocke, and a border about the same flagon of golde, garnished with 8 table rubys and 4 dyamonds, the foote garnished with 4 small poynted diamonds and 12 sparcks of rubyes, and 4 very lytle perles pendaunte, with 4 greater perles also pendante; the mowthe of the same flaggon made with five pillors, a man standing therin, every pillor sett with a litle dyamonde, a litle emeralde, and a litle rubye, and 6 litle perles upon the same pillors; the sam flaggon hangeth at a cheyne of golde, having 3 knotts, with two small dyamonds the peece, also hanging at a knobbe, having three lytle sparks of dyamonds, and three very lytle perles.

1572.

"On the five and twentith and six and twentith of March, 1572, by the commandement of the Queen's Majestie hir Councell, the Citizens of London assembling at their several Halles; the Maisters collected and chose out the most likelie and active persons of everie their Companies, to the number of three thousand, whome they appointed to be pikemen and shot, The pikemen were forthwith armed in faire corslets, and other furniture according thereunto: the gunners had everie of them his caliver with the furniture, and murrians on their heads. To these were appointed diverse valiant Captains, who, to traine them up in warlike feats, mustered them thrise everie weeke, sometimes in the Artillerie Yard, teaching the gunmen to handle their peaces, sometimes at the Mile's-end, and in Saint George's Field, teaching them to skirmish, In which the skirmish on the Mile's-end the tenth of April, one of the gunners of the Goldsmith's Companie was shot in the side with a peece of a scouring sticke left in one of the calivers, whereof he died, and was buried the twelfe of Aprill in Paul's Church-yard; all the gunners marching from the Mile's-end in battell raie, shot off their calivers at his grave.

"On Maie daie they mustered at Greenwich[1] before the Queen's Majestie, where they shewed manie warlike feats; but were much hindered by the weather, which was all daie showring; they returned that present night to London, and were discharged the next morrow[2]."

The Queen, intending a Progress, strictly enjoined the Lord Mayor to have a special regard to the good government and peace of the City during her absence; and, for the further accomplishing of which, gave him, as his Assistants, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Bishop of London, &c. and upon that occasion wrote to him the following Letter:

[1] This was not the first time that City Heroism was displayed. See before, in the year 1559, p. 69.

[2] Holinshed, vol. III. p. 1228.

" Right trusty and well-beloved, We greet you well. Although we doubt not but that, by the authority you have as Lord Mayor of our City of London, with the assistances and advices of your brethren of the same, you may and will see our said City well governed, and, by our good and faithful subjects, ordered and continued in quietness, as other your predecessors and yourself have commonly done; yet, for the special care we have for our said City, and weale of our good subjects, thinking it convenient for your own ease to have you assisted by other persons of great trust, wisdom, and experience, during this time of our progress and absence in remote parts from thence; and especially that no disorder should arise in the suburbs, or other places adjoining to the City, out of your jurisdiction: We have for that purpose, made choice of the most Reverend Father in God the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of London, Lord Wentworth, Sir Anthony Cook, Sir Thomas Wroth, Sir Owyen Hopton, Sir Thomas Gresham, Dr. Wylson, and Thomas Wilbraham; and have appointed that they, or some convenient number of them, shall join with you, to devise, by all good means, from time to time, as occasions may give cause, for quiet order to be continued in our said City, and among our subjects, and to prevent and stay disorders, both there and in other parts near to the same, being out of your jurisdiction: for which purpose, and for the better understanding of our desire and intention, we have caused our Privy Council to confer with some of the afore-named persons, as you shall understand by them, willing and requiring you (when you shall meet together, or some of them with you) for the better doing thereof, to agree upon some certain place and time, once every week, or oftner, as the cases may require, and there to meet, for the due execution of our good meaning and pleasure."

The Q. Majesty with her own hand, for staying of the execution of the L. O.[1] R. at the 2 in the morning[2].

" My Lord, me thinkes that I am more beholdinge to the hindar part of my hed than wel dare trust the forwards side of the same, and therfor sent to the Leuetenant and the S.[3], as you knowe best, the ordar to defar this execution till they here furdar; and that this may be done I doute nothinge, without curiocitie of my further warrant; for that ther rasche determination upon a very unfit day was counter-

[1] Q. what? The only Noblemen beheaded this year, were the Duke of Norfolk, June 2, after a respite from Jan. 6; and the Earl of Northumberland, at York, Aug. 22.

[2] From the Ashmolean Museum, 8440. (1729, A.)

[3] Q. Secretary?

manded by your considerat admonition. The causes that move me to this ar not now to be expressed, lest an irrevocable dede be in mene while comitted. If the wyl nedes a warrant, let this suffice, all writen with my none hand.

Your most lovinge Soveraine ELIZABETH R."

On the back, in a different hand, " xi Apl. 1572."

About the same time the Poulterers of London, by a combination, greatly inhanced the prices of poultry, to the great grievance of their fellow-citizens: wherefore the Court of Lord Mayor and Aldermen, on the 4th of April 1572, ascertained the prices of poultry ware, as appears in the following table:

Prices of Poultry in Shops.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
The best swan at	6	8	The best pigeons, a dozen at	1	2
The best cygnet at	6	0	The best pullets, each at	0	6
The best crane at	6	0	The best chickens, each at	0	4
The best storke at	4	0	The smaller sort of chickens,		
The best heron at	2	6	each at	0	2½
The best bittern at	2	0	The best woodcocks, each at	0	6
The best shoveler or pelican at	2	0	The best green plover at	0	4
The best wild mallard at	0	6	The best grey plover at	0	3
The best widgeon at	0	3	The best snipe at	0	2
The best teal at	0	4	The best blackbirds, a dozen at	1	0
The best capon at	1	8	The best larks, a dozen at	0	8
The second sort of capons, each at	1	3	The best knot at	0	4
The best hen at	0	9	The best gulls, each at	1	8
The best green geese, till May-day, each at	0	9	The best goose at	1	2
The best green geese, after May-day, each at	0	6	The best butter, till Allhallows, the pound at	0	3
The best rabbets at	0	4	The best eggs, till Michaelmas, five for	0	1
The rabbet-runner, after May, each at	0	2	The best eggs, till Ash-Wednesday, four for	0	1

At Market.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
The best wild mallard at	0	5	The smaller sort of chickens	0	1½
The best capon at	1	0	The best woodcock at	0	5
The second sort of capons, each	0	10	The green plover at	0	3
The best hen at	0	7	The best blackbirds, a dozen at	0	10
The best pigeons, a dozen at	1	0	The best larks, a dozen at	0	6
The best chickens, at	0	3	The best goose at	1	0

The Order in proceeding to the PARLIAMENT at WESTMINSTER, on Thursday, the 8th of May 1572; first to the Sermon at ST. PETER'S CHURCH, and then to the Parliament Chamber [1].

Messengers of the Chamber.
Esquiers, two and two.
Esquiers of the Body.
The six Clarkes of the Chamber.
Clarkes of the Signet.
Clarkes of the Privy Seal.
Clarks of the Councell.
The Maisters of the Chauncery.
Bacheler Knights.
Knights Bannerets.
Trumpeters.
Serjeants of the Lawe.
The Quene's Serjeant alone.
The Quene's Solicitor and Attornie.
Barrons of th'Exchequer.
Judges of the Common Pleas and King's Bench.
The Lord Chief Baron of th'Exchequer.
The Chief Justice of the Common Place.
The Master of the Rowles.
Tke Chefe Justice of England.
Knights of the Bath.
Knights of the Garter.
He that carrieth the Quene's cloake and hat.
Barrons' younger sons.
Vicounts' younger sons.
Barrons' elder sons.
Erles' younger sons.
Vicounts' elder sons.
Marquis' younger sons.
Erle's elder sons.
Dukes' younger sons.
Marquis' elder sons.
Dukes' elder sons.
The Comptroller.
The Treasurer.
Barrons, two and two.
L. Norris.—L. Cheney.
L. Compton.—L. Burleygh.
L. De la Ware.—L. Buckhurst.
L. St. John of Bletsoe.—L. Hunsdon.
L. Chandos.—L. Northe.
L. Howard of Effingham.
L. Darcy of Chirch.
L. Paget.—L. Shefeld.
L. Willoughbie of Parhame.
L. Rich.—L. Wharton.
L. Ewer.—L. Cromewell.
L. St. John of Basinge.—L. Mordan.
L. Burgh.—L. Wentworth.
L. Wynson.—L. Vaulxes.
L. Sandos.—L. Mountegle.
L. Darcy of Menell.—L. Ogle.
L. Mountjoy.—L. Lumbly.
L. Clintayne.—L. Latimer.
L. Dudley.—L. Scrope.
L. Graye of Wilton.—L. Stafford.

[1] From Harl. MSS. 853. f. 112.

L. Talbot.—L. Cobham.
L. Dakers of the South.
L. Dakers of the North.
L. Morley.—L. Burkeley.
L. Strange.—L. Zouche.
L. Audely.—L. of Aburgavennie.
Principal Secretarie.
L. Chamberleine Admiral.
Vicounts, twoe and twoe.
Vicount Bindon.
Vicount Mountague.

Earles.

Earle of Lyncolne.—Earle of Essex.
Earle of Leycester.—Earle of Herford.
Earle of Penbrooke.—Earle of Bedford.
Earle of Southampton.
Earle of Warwicke.—Earle of Bathe.
Earle of Huntington.—Earle of Sussex.
Earle of Comberland.—Erle of Rutland.
Erle of Worcester.—Erle of Darbae.
Erle of Kent.—Erle of Shrowesburie.
Erle of Northumb.—Erle of Oxford.
Erle of Arrandall.

Marquesses.

Marques of Winchester.
L. Treasorer.
L. Chauncellor.
Archbishops of York and Canterbury.
The Erle Marshal, with his guilt sword.
The Erle coppe of estate for Normandie and Guion.
The sword.
Pencyoners.
The QUENE'S MAJESTIE in her robes of estate.
The Vice Chamberlaine.
The Master of the Horse, leading a spare horse.
Ladies, two and two.
The Captain of the Guarde, with all the Guarde followinge, 2 and 2, according the acte made 31 H. VIII.

The L. Chancellor, the L. Treasurer, the L. President of the Councell, the L. Privie Seal, being the degree of a Baron, or above, hath set in the Parliament, and in all assemblies of Councell, above all Dukes not being of the blood-riall, *viz.* the King's brother, uncle, or nepthew.
Thomas L. Chamberlein of England.
The L. Counstable of England.
The L. Marshall.
The L. Steward.
The King's Chamberlain.
These are to be placed in all assemblies Councell after the L. Privie Seale, according to their degrees and estates, *viz.* if he be a Baron above all Barons, or an Erle above all Erles.
Secretarie.
The King's Secretarie, being a Baron of the Parliament, shall sett above all Barons; and if he be of a hier degree, he shall set and be placed according to his degree.
Nota.—If anie of these eleven officers abovementioned be not of the degree

of a Baron in the Parliament, whereby he hath not power to ascend or descend in the High Court of Parliament, though he or they are are to site on the uppermost woolsacke in the Parliament Chamber, th'one above th'other, in like order and degree above specified.

First, Dukes of the Blode Royall.
Then other Dukes.
Then th'eldest sons of the Dukes of the Blod Royall.
Then Marquisses.
Then th'eldest sons of Dukes.
Then Erles.
Then th'eldest sons of Marquisses.
The younger sons of Dukes of the Blood Royall.
Then th'elder sons of Erles.
Then Vizcounts.
Then younger sons of Dukes.
Then younger sons of Marquisses.
Then Barrons.
Then elder sons of Vizcounts.
Then elder sons of Barrons.
Then younger sons of Erles.
Then Knight Barronets.
Then younger sons of Viscounts.

The six and twentith of Maie, the Right Honorable Earl of Lincolne[1] departed from London towards France, Ambassador, being accompanied with the

[1] Of this Nobleman, who has been before noticed in 1559, pp. 75, 290, there is a fine Portrait, with a brief Memoir, in Mr. Lodge's "Lives of Illustrious Persons;" and from that entertaining work the following letter from the Lord Admiral to Mr. Secretary Cecil is extracted:

"After my most hearty commendacyons unto your good Lordship, albeit you shall by the lettars from my L. L. of the Counsell, understand the good newes yt as com toching the peece between the Queene's Mate and the French, toching the matter of Skotland, yet I take occasyon to trowble your L. wth this my lettar yt it may apeare I am not slothfull in wryting to you. This peace is gretely to the Quene's honour, and this Reame. My Lord of Norfolk is gon to Lyth, to see the demolyshing of the same. The newis doth styll contynew of the comyng of the yong King of Swevya, who bringeth xxx ships of war and lx other, to carre his trayne and vytells. Yesterday the King of Spayne's Ambassadours were here, who reseyved knowlayg of her Hynes of the peace concludyd in Skotland. The tewmolts in France do contynew. Monsur de Glassyon told me yesterday yt the Duke of Savoy was in gret danger, besyde his owne Towne off Nyece, to a byn taken by the Torks, but skaped naroly, his horse being sore hort under hym; xii of his prynsepall Noblemen and Gentylmen are by the Torks takyn and carreid away. The Kyng of Spayne's lettars at Geriby is confirmyd by other lettars. I have lernyd for sarten yt the French preparasyons are small to the see. It is brewtyd here yt the Dewk de Namors doth com wth a gret company of Noblemen to vyzet the Quene's Matie from the French Kyng. Many lettars ar going out from the Quene to the Nobylyty of this Reame to com to the Corte agen the comyng of this yong Kyng of Swevya. I trust we shall be in quyat wth France untyll they have ther owne cowntrey in a good ordar and subjectyon; but when time shall sarve them, ther wylbe no gret trost to them, as I juge this peace hath ben parfors, for they were dryven to take

Lord Dacres, the Lord Rich, the Lord Talbot, the Lord Sands, and the Lord Clinton, Sir Arthur Chambernowne, Sir Jerome Bowes, and Sir Coward Hastings, Knights, with diverse other Gentlemen, who, taking ship at Dover, cut over to Bullongne, where they were verie honorablie received, and conveied by journies to Paris, where they were lodged in a house of the King's, named Le Chateau de Louvre, being attended upon of the King's Officers [1]. Five daies after they went to the King at a house called Madrill, where the King, with his two brethren, the Admerall, and the most part of the Nobles of France, met them at a distance from the place, and brought them to the house: where they dined, and abode till Sundaie following, from whence the King and his Nobles, with the Nobles of England, came to Paris [2]; the King, his two brethren, and our Embassador,

it in thys sort, or els have lost all ther pypyll in Lyth, being not able to socor them. My Lord of Penbrok doth somwat amend of his syknes, God be thankyd, and is gon yesterday from the Corte to London, and so to Hynden. When other matters shall com worthe wrytyng, I wyll advertes your L.

From the Corte, the 13th of July, 1560. Your assured to com'and, E. CLYNTON."

[1] "For the ratifying this League by the French King, Edward Clinton Earl of Lincoln, Lord Admiral of the Sea, was sent into France, with a great train of Noblemen, among whom were the Lord Dacres, the Lord Rich, the Lord Talbot, the Lord Sands, and others. In like manner the French King sent into England the Duke of Montmorency and Paul Foix, in great splendor; that the Queen might likewise ratify it, by oath, before them, and Bertrand Salignac Mota Fenellon, his ordinary Ambassador. This was done at Westminster, the 16th of May. The next day, Queen Elizabeth, by the French King's leave, chose Montmorency to be a Knight of the Garter, as a grateful acknowledgement of the kindness she had received from his father Annas, High Constable of France. Which honour King Henry VIII. had conferred upon Annas himself, as a pledge of the love he bore to that family; which has the title of First Christian of France, and is esteemed the most noble family in all France." Kennett's Complete History of England, vol. II. p. 444.

[2] On the 18th of June the Lord Admiral thus describes these Entertainments in a Letter to the Lord Treasurer Burleigh:

"My Lord, I have advertized your L. from tyme to tyme of my enterteynment since my comynge from Bollyn, whiche, albeit, ther was no ordar taken for provisions of the Kyng's charges for me on the waye hyther, yet I assure you I was vearie honorablie used and enterteyned, as I have afore wrytten; and as I p'ceive, they here weare utterlie without knowledge that there was suche ordar taken by the Quene's Matie for the receyvinge of Monsieur Momerancie in England, whereof there hathe ben great mislykinge taken against suche as showld have gyven knowledge hyther. But synce my comynge to Parris ther hathe ben as greate enterteynement and honor done me, in respecte of her Majestie, as I ever have seene, and also at the Kyng's charges.

"On Frydaye last I was sent for to come to Madryll to the Kyng. The Prynce Dolphyn, wth many Noblemen, wher'of the Marshal Cossie, being one, dyd accompany me to the Court, wheare at my comyng the Kyng dyd welcom me vearie honorablie, his brethren, and a great assemblie of Noble-

riding in one coch togither, and the Nobles of England and France being so placed also in coches, came to the said Castle of Louvre, and there dined. After dinner the King, our Ambassador, with the Nobility of both Realmes, went to a Church named St. Germane, where the French King, his brethren, and Nobi-

men being wyth hym. That daie the Kyng cawsed me, and the Quene's Mat's Imbassadors, to dyne wth him and his brethren. We weare aftar dyner browght to the Quene his wyfe, by the Duke Dolanson, at whiche tyme the Quene Mother was sicke, and so deferred our comynge to her for that daye. We weare lodged in the Kynge's howse theare, and hadd greate enterteynement, wheare we remayned Frydaie and Satterdaie, in whiche tyme the Kynge used such familier enterteynement as he tooke mewy the hym after his supper to walke in his parke, and he played at the tennys in the fyldes at Bandon with the Noblemen, and carried me late to his Privie Chamber, and did talke with me vearie pryvatelye. He had som pastyme showed hym by Italian players, whiche I was at wth hym.

"On Satterdaie he towlde me his mother was not vearie well, but som thinge amended, and yet he wolde have me see her, and so hymself browght me to her, and her Majestie's Imbassadors, she being in her bedd, wheare I dyd her Mat's commendacyons, and delyvered her Mat's letters. The next daye, beinge Sondaie, appoynted for the oathe to be taken at a parishe Churche in Parris; the Kynge, wythe his twoo brethren, entred in a coache, and tooke me in the sayd coache wth theym, and so passed throwghe a great part of Parris to the Lovar, where he dyned, and greate and sumptuous preparacion for hym, and a greate assemblie of Noblemen and Gentlemen; and theare I, wythe her Mat's Imbassadoures, dyned wythe the Kynge and his brethren. Aftar dynner, at Even-songe tyme, the Kynge went to the aforesaid Churche, and I have not seen a greater assemblie of people of all sortes, so that it was longe er the Kynge cowlde passe the prease, for all that his offycers cowld commande to make place. At his comynge to the said Churche, wch was rytchlie furnished and hanged with arras, and a place in the quyer dressed for the Kynge and the Noblemen; aftar we had browght hym to the quyer, and that he was sett, we retyred o'selves to a Chappell on the syde of the said Churche, appoynted for us, where we remayned, accompanied with the Duke of Bolleyn and Monsieur de Lansack, and others, untyll the Kynge had heard his Even-song, and then we weare sent for by the Prynce Dolphyn to the Kynge, and there, at the highe aulter, he tooke his oathe; and afore he dyd sweare, he towld me openlie that ther was nothing that ever contented hym better than this League betwene the Quene, his good systar, and hym, being so noble and worthie a Princys as she ys; and, as he dyd publykelye take the oathe accordyng to the ordar in such cases, so dyd he, p'rchance that he dyd yt from his harte, as the thynge that he wolde trewlye and justlye obsarve and keepe duringe his lyfe, wyth suche a showe of a contentacyon as I have not seene the lyke. I noted his speache to me before dyner, spoken afore his brethren, and the greatest part of Prynces and Noblemen theare, wch was that the ordar and custome hathe ben alwaies in Fraunce that when anie Kynge or Quene dyed, or other greate estate of their howse, as now the Queene of Navare, they dyd mourne in theyr apparell, and dyd weare yt for one monthe at the leaste; but he haveing recyved suche cawse to rejoyse at this amitie, whearto he wold weare that daye, and for the greate honor he dyd beare to the Quene's Matie, his good systar, he wolde weare his apparell accordynge to the contentmente of his mynde, and therefore he dyd put of all mourning, and indede he and his brethren weare ritchlie apparrelled.

litie, heard Even-song. The Noblemen of England withdrawing them into a Chappell till Even-song was doone, were then fetched thense by the Nobles of France to the King and his brethren that awaited their comming, where was confirmed the League which had beene concluded at Blois the nineteenth of

"The Kynge upon Sondaie last towlde me that bothe his brethren, for the greate honor they beare to her Matie dyd desier to have me, and bothe her Maties Imbassadours, and the Noblemen and Gentlemen in my companye, to dyne wth them uppon Tewsdaie and Wensdaie next followinge; so that uppon Tewsdaie we dyned wyth Monsieur, who sent for us twoo of the brethren of Monsieur de Momeransie, and Lansack, and Larchaunt, and dyvars others. And at owre comynge, the Duke and his brother dyd mete us wythowt his greate chamber, accompenied wythe the Duke Monpansier, and his son, Prince Dolphyn, and the Dukes de Nevers and Bulleyn, and Donnell and Guyse, and the Marshall de Cossie and Danvyle, who all dyned wth hym. At aftar dynar Monsr and his brother browght us to a chambre wheare was vearie many sorts of exelent musicke; and after that, he had us to another large chambre, wheare there was an Italian playe, and dyvars vantars and leapers of dyvars sortes, vearie exelent; and thus that daie was spent. I doe heare that the Duke Dalanson doothe this daie make greate preparacion to feast us, whereof I wyll advertize you by my next lettar. And thus I take my lave of yor good L. wyshinge yor L. long lief in much honor.

Yor L. assured frend to com'aund, E. Lyncoln.

"From the Lovar in Parris, this Wensdaie in the mornyng, being the 18th of June 1572."

"Her hathe ben hetherto no worde spokyn to me, ether by the Kynge or his mother, touchynge the Quene of Skots, or the Duke Dalanson. Seurly, my Lord, here is shoid gret contentasyon of this amyté."

The following Letter was some days after sent to the Earl of Lincoln by the Earl of Leicester:

"I wrote of late to your Lordship by Monsieur Montmorancye's messenger. He hath synce byn at Wyndsor, and thear stalled wyth asmuch honnor, I think, as any subject was. He doth yet find himself best satysfyed wyth all his enterteynements that may be; and such ys his noble and curteus usage, as he ys worthye of any honnor that can be shewyd. He hath byn three or four times with her Majestie; and to-morrow, being Sunday, the 21st of this month, he is to receave a new banckett, whych wylbe the greatest that was in my remembrance. He hath dealt with her Majestie, *ernestly*, touching the Duke of Allonson; and, to be plaine wyth your Lordshipe, hit semes her Majestie meaneth to give good ear to yt; such as, yf his personne be any wey to content, I suppose she wyll procede to some comunycac'on. Your Lordshipe shall doe well to observe him thorouly, and to enquire dylligently of his disposition. I wold be glad to receave a worde or two from you what ye think of him, I mene his personne. I have no other newes presently, but her Majestie, thanks be to God, was never better in health; so ar the rest of youre frends, with my best beloved, whome, I know, ye least long to hear of. The Duke suppes wyth me on Tuesday. I am bold of your phesants, &c. God send your Lordshipe safely and well here, to whome in the meane tyme I comytt you.

"In hast, this 20th of June. Your Lordshippes ever, R. Leicestre."

"To the Right Honorable my vearie good Lord, the Earle of Lincolne, High Admyrall of Englande, in France."

April; deputies being there for the French partie, Frances Montmorencie, Reinold Birago, Sebastian de Laubespine, and Paule de Foix: and for the Queene of England, Sir Thomas Smith, and Master Walsingham, Ambassadors.

This being doone, they departed without the walls of Paris, to a garden of pleasure, where they supped. After supper, the King departed to his place of Madrill, and the Nobles of England unto the Castell of Louvre. On Mondaie, the Admerall feasted the Nobles of England; upon Tuesdaie, the Duke of Anjou, the King's brother; and on Wednesdaie, the Duke of Alanson his younger brother; and so passed in feasting and banketting, with rich gifts on both parts. On Fridaie, the Nobles of England tooke leave of the King, and on Sundaie came to Saint Denis, and after to Bullogne, where they tooke ship, and returned into England the fourth of July.

About the ninth of June, Francis Duke of Montmorencie, Chief Marshall of France, Governour and Lieutenant of the Isle of France, General to Charles the Ninth King of France, and Paul de Foix of the Privie Councell of the said King, and Bertrand de Saligners, Lord de la Mothfenelon, Knights of the Order of St. Michael, Ambassadors for the same King, arrived at Dover. The fourteenth daie they shot London-bridge toward Summerset-house at the Strand, where they were lodged[1].

[1] The names of the Gentlemen which accompanied Monsieur Montmorencie coming into England the 9th of June 1572, and departing the 5th of July following; together with an account of the jewels, plate, &c. given to Monsieur Montmorencie. (From the Lambeth MSS. N° 959. 39.)

La Parsonne de Monseigneur.

Monsieur de Foix.

Monsieur de Thurrams, neveu de Monseigneur.

Monsieur de la Roche gion.

Monsieur de Lannay, &c. [30 other persons.]

Mem. That the said Duke Montmorencie had his expence borne by the Queenes Majestie, to the number of VIII *m. l. st.* and was lodged at Somerset-place, and the rest of his trayne at the appointment of the harbingers.

At his first arrivall was sent from the Queen, by the Erle of Worcester, his Garter of the Order, his robes and Collar of golde, &c. which he toke thankfully.

Item, the said Duke Montmorencye came to his lodging at Somerset-house uppon Fridaie in the afternoon, wheare he, taking his barge, with other barges attending uppon him, was brought by the Erle of Sussex, and the Lord Norris, with others, to the Courte; where he was sumptuously received by the Queene's Highness and hir Nobles.

Upon Sundaie he came again to the Court on Horse-backe, the which horse the Queene's Majestie provided for him, as also for the rest of his traine, being accompanied by the Erle of Rutland and

The fifteenth daie being Sundaie, the said Ambassadors repaired to the Whitehall, where they were honourablie received of the Queenes Majestie, with hir Nobilitie: and there in hir Graces chappell, about one of the clocke in the afternoone, the articles of treatie, league or confederacie and sure friendship (concluded at Blois the nineteenth of April), betwixt the Queen's Majestie and the French King, being read, the same was by hir Majestie and his Ambassadors confirmed to be observed and kept, without innovation or violation, &c. The rest of that daie, with great part of the night following, was spent in great triumph, with sumptuous bankets[1].

other Noblemen, where he was honorablie received; and in the afternoone for his pastime were baited the bulls, the beares, and the horse, and ape: which pastime ended, the Queenes Majestie havinge provided a place all breaded and deckt with flowers on the forrests, and also covered with canvas on the head; her Majestie with the Ambassador went to a bankett provided for her; which ended, the Gentlemen appointed went to the tourney, which was very valiantlie by them ended. All which pastimes ended, the said Ambassador was brought to his lodgings.

Item, the Queenes Majestie, during the time of his being within the Citie, allowed him xxx of her gard to attend uppon him.

Upon Wednesday following, being accompanied with the Erles of Bedford, Leicester Essex, ... the Lord Greie of Wilton, Lords Sandeys, Burghley, and others, he was brought to Windesor, whereupon ..... he was installed.

To Monsieur Montmorencie.

	£.	s.	d.
A Garter of gold with diamonds and rubies	48	0	0
A George and diamonds	60	0	0
A wier Chaine to the same	10	2	6
A Collar of gold	210	5	0
Another George	25	0	0
One Cup of gold	342	7	10
Sum of gold, &c.	£.595	15	4
Brought over	595	15	4
More in divers parcels of gilt plate, 2623 ounces, at 7s. 8d.	1004	15	2
Sum total	£.1600	10	6

To Mons. de Foys [Paul Foix, colleague with the Duke]

In gilt plate 1149 ounces, at 7s. 8d.	440	9	6

[1] The names of those that met at Barriers at Whitehall, June 14, 1572, the Montmorencie and his associates being there. From Cotton MSS. Titus E. x.

Comes Essex,	Mr. Mackwilliams,	Comes Rutland,	Henry Grey,
Henry Knowles,	Mr. Verney,	D'nus Stafford,	Brian Onslow,
Charles Howard,	Mr. Lane,	Edward Herbert,	Mr. Worlington,
Sir Henry Lee,	Mr. Buckley,	George Daye,	Mr. Wercoppe,
Mr. Weste,	Mr. Hifelde,	Mr. St. John,	Mr. Benningfeld,
William Knowles,	Mr. Alexander,	Frauncis Hervey,	Mr. Wiseman,
Mr. Colshill,	Mr. Cotton,	George Delves,	Mr. Bostocke.

June 14, Thomas Lord Wharton deceased in his house of Chanon-row at Westminster.

June 18, the feast of St. George was holden at Windsor, where the French Ambassadors were roiallie feasted, and Francis Duke of Montmorencie was stalled Knight of the most Honourable Order of the Garter.

On the 23d of June the Gentlemen of the Queen's Chapel were favoured with a Royal donation towards their accustomed annual dinner.

" By the Queen.

" ELIZABETH R. We woll and comaunde yo, of suche our treasure as remaynethe in your custodye, to delyver and paye, or cause to be paide, to the Gentlemen of our Chapple, or to any of them bringer thereof, the some of three pounds, by way of our rewarde, towardes the furniture of their accustomed feaste, by them yerelye of longe tyme heretofore used. And theis our letters shalbe your suffytiente warraunte and dischardge in this behalfe. Given under our signet, at our Pallayce of Westmr, the xxiith daye of June, in the xiiiith yere of our reigne.

" To our trustye and well-beloved servaunte Thomas Henneage, Esquire, Treasurer of our Chambre.

" This agrees with the precedente. Ex. p me FRA. FRIER.

" Receyed of Thomas Henneage, Esquire, Treasorear of her Majesties Chamber, by vertue of this warraunte, xxxi° Julii, 1572 ixs. by me,

JOHN HOLLOFTE."

June 28, the forenamed Ambassadors departed from London toward France.

Julie 13, the Queenes Majestie, at Whitehall, made Sir William Cecil Lord of Burghleie, Lord High Treasurer of England; Lord William Howard, late Lord Chamberleine, Lord Privie Seale; the Earle of Sussex, Lord Chamberleine; Sir Thomas Smith, Principall Secretarie; and Christopher Hatton, Esquier, Capteine of the Guard.

The summer of this year the Queen went her Progress; beginning it in the month of July.

In this Progress she went into Essex; where, from Havering Bowre[1], an

[1] We have already, under the year 1561, traced the Queen to this charming spot; which commands a beautiful and extensive prospect over a great part of Essex, Hertfordshire, Kent, Middlesex, and Surrey, with a view of the Thames, and ships continually passing. She was there again July 14 and 15, 1568; and in 1588 confirmed to the inhabitants of Havering their liberty to be free from

antient seat of the Kings of England (and where Queen Maud used to retire), instead of going to Enfield, she lay at Theobalds (the Lord Treasurer Burghley's[1]

purveyors. "Havering Bowre was an ancient retiring place of some of our Saxon Kings, particularly of that simple saint, Edward the Confessor, who took a great delight in it, as being woody and solitary, fit for his private devotions; the legend says, it abounded so with warbling nightingales, that they disturbing him at his prayers, he earnestly desired of God their absence; since which time, as the credulous neighbouring swains believed, never nightingale was heard to sing in the park, but many without the pales as in other places." Camden's Remains, 1674, p. 433.—It was named *Bower*, from some bower, or shady walk, as Rosamond's bower at Woodstock. Here Edward the Confessor is reported to have built a Palace, or perhaps improved an old one. It was of free-stone, and leaded. Some parts of the walls are still standing, but not enough to shew its original form or extent; it being ruinous and uninhabitable. Morant's Essex, vol. I. p. 59.—When Queen Elizabeth was here in 1572, Havering was the property of her Lord High Chamberlain Edward de Vere, whose first Lady was Anne, daughter of the great Burghley. The park contained 1000 acres. The lands are still in the Crown, but let upon lease. Besides this Palace, there was another at Pirgo, which belonged to the Queen of England, where they resided at their own conveniency, or probably during their widowhood, Havering being usually part of the Queen's jointure. The house was built early, though not so early as the Bower. Eleanor Queen of Edward I. appears to have enjoyed it; and Anne Queen of Richard II. held in dower the manor of Havering, then worth £.100. Joane, widow of Henry IV. died at Pirgo, July 9, 1437. The mansion and park were granted by Queen Elizabeth, 1559, to Sir John Grey; and passed afterwards in the manner already related under 1561, p. 93. To the mention of Wanstead, in the same page, may be added, that in the back ground of a small whole length of Queen Elizabeth, at Welbec, by de Heere, is a view of the old house at Wanstead. See Walpole's Anecdotes, vol. I. p. 135.

[1] 1572. July 22. The Queen's Majesty was at Theobalds. Lord Burghley's Diary.

"His Lordship's extraordinary chardg in Enterteynment of the Quene was greater to him, then to anie of her subjects; for he enterteyned her at his house twelve several tymes; which cost him two or three thousand pounds every tyme; the Queen lyeing there, at his Lordship's chardg, sometymes three weeks, a moneth, yea six weeks together. But his love to his Sovereigne, and joye to enterteyn her and her traine was so greate, as he thought no troble, care, nor cost too much, and all too little, so it weare bountifully performed to her Majestie's recreation, and the contentment of her traine. Her Majestie sometymes had strangers and Ambassadors came to her at Theobalds; where she hath byn sene in as great royalty, and served as bountifully and magnificently as at anie other tyme or place, all at his Lordship's chardg; with rich shews, pleasant devices, and all manner of sports could be devised; to the greate delight of her Majestie, and her whole traine, with greate thanks from [them], and as greate comendation from all abroad. He built three houses; one in London for necessity, Cecil House, now Exeter Exchange, where the Queen "supt with him July 14, 1560, before it was fully finished, and came by the fields from Christ Church;" and where, "July 6, 1564, her Majesty was godmother to his daughter Elizabeth;" another at Burghley, of competency for the mansion of his Barony; and another at Waltham [*Theobalds*, though really in *Cheshunt* parish, where, as he states in his Diary, he purchased *Cheshunt* Park, March 5, 1570]

house) three days; and then went to Gorhambury [1] beside St. Alban's, the Lord Keeper Bacon's; thence to Dunstable [2]; thence to Woburne [3].

Notwithstanding the extent of this Royal Progress both in time and distance, and the many noble houses which the Queen honoured by her presence, it is remarkable that few or no particulars are preserved of the various Masques and Pageants which were provided for her amusement, not even of this second "splendid Entertainment" at Kenilworth [4], except as connected with her Majesty's Visit at Warwick, which is described in a MS. (called *The Black Book)* belonging to the Corporation of Warwick; from which, therefore, I subjoin some ample extracts.

"Be it remembrid, that in the yere of our Lord God 1572, and in the fourtenith yere of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Quene Elizabeth, the 12th day of August in the said yere, it pleased our said Sovereigne Lady to visit this Borough of Warwick in her Highnes' person; whereof the Bailief of this Borough and the

for his younger sonne; which, at the first, he meant for a little pile, as I have heard him saie, but, after he came to enterteyne the Quene so often there, he was inforced to enlarge it, rather for the Quene and her greate traine, and to sett the poore in order, than for pompe or glory; for he ever said, it would be too big for the small living he could leave his sonne. The other two are but convenient, and be no bigger than will serve for a Nobleman; all of them perfected, convenient, and to better purpose for habitation than many others built by great Noblemen, being all beautiful, uniform, necessary, and well seated; which are greate arguments of his wisdom and judgement. He greatly delighted in making gardens, fountains, and walks; which at Theobalds were perfected most costly, beautyfully, and pleasantly; where one might walk two miles in the walk before he came to their ends. When Lord Burghley fell sick, he wrote to the Queen, for leave to lay down his offices. Her Majesty visited and comforted him. The servants at the chamber-door desiring her to stoop, she generously answered, "For your master's sake I will stoop, but not for the King of Spain's." Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. I. pp. 25, 40, 233. And see before, p. 291.

[1] Of this Visit we have no description. The Queen was again at Gorhambury in 1577; and of the expence of that Entertainment we have a particular account.

[2] It is not easy to say in what house her Majesty was entertained at this town. *Kingsbury*, the royal mansion built by Henry I. near the church, now a farm-house, was hardly in a condition to receive her.

[3] Then in the possession of Francis Russel, second Earl of Bedford, who was several times her Embassador to France, represented her at the baptism of James I. in Scotland, 1566, and carried him a font of pure gold. He founded a school at Woburn; and died 1585, aged 58.

[4] Of a former Visit to Kenilworth, in 1565, see under that year, pp. 192—198.—The offence given to the Queen by the Earl of Leicester, though the day is not specified, must have been *previous* to that Visit; the preceding entry in the Diary being July 30, and the subsequent one August 10.

Principall Burgesses being advysed by the Right Honourable the Erle of Leycester, the said Bailief and Principall Burgesses, associated with some other of the Commoners, after the election of Edward Aglionby to be their Recorder in place of Sir William Wigston, Knight, prepared themselves, according to their bounden duety, to attend her Hieghnes at the uttermost confynes of their Libertye, towards the place from whence her Majesty should come from dynner, which was at Ichington [1], the house of Edward Fysher, being two miles from Warwick, where it pleased her Highnes to dyne the said 12th of August, being Monday; the direct way from thence leading by Tachebrok [2], and so through Myton [3] Field. And therefore it was thought convenient by the said Bailief, Recorder, and Burgesses, to expect her Majesty at the gate betweene Tachebrok feld and Myton feld. Nevertheless the weather having bene very fowle long tyme before, and the way much staynid with carriage, her Majesty was led an other way thorough Chesterton pastures, and so by Okeley, and by that meanes came towards the Towne by Fourd Myl; whereof the said Bailief, Recorder, and Burgesses having word, they left the place afore taken, and resorted to the said Four Myl Hill; where being placid in order, first the Bailief, than the Recorder, than eich of the Principall Burgesses, in order kneling, and behind Mr. Bailief knelid Mr. Griffyn, Preacher; her Majesty, about three of the clok, in her coache, accompanyed with the Lady of Warwick in the same coache, and many other Ladys and Lordes attending; namely, the Lord Burghley, lately made Lord Tresurer of Englond; the Earle of Sussex, lately made Lord Chamberleyne to her Majesty; the Lord Howard of Effingham, lately made

[1] Bishop's Ichington, so called from having long been part of the possessions of the Bishops of Lichfield and Coventry, is divided into two parts, Ichington Superior, and Ichington Inferior; and was alienated from the See, 1 Edw. VI. to Thomas Fisher, Esq. (Secretary to the Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector), whom Dugdale represents to have been "as greedy of Church Lands as other Courtiers were;" observing, that "he swallowed divers large morsels, whereof this was one; made an absolute depopulation of that part called *Nether Ichington*, where the Church stood (which he also pulled down for the building of a large manor-house in its room); and, to perpetuate his memory, changed the name of it to *Fisher's Ichington*." There is another Ichington in this neighbourhood, distinguished by the name of *Long Ichington*; of which both the Town and Lordship belonged to the Earl of Leicester, and which will be duly noticed in the description of the Progress of 1575.

[2] Tachebrok Episcopi was another Lordship of Thomas Fisher's, which had also been alienated to him by the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.

[3] Dugdale says, "there is no more left than a grove of elms in the place where the village stood."

Lord Pryvy Seale; the Earle of Oxford, Lord Gret Chamberleyn of Englond; the Erle of Rutlond; the Erle of Huntingdon, lately made President of the North; the Erle of Warwick; the Erle of Leycester, Master of the Horse; and many other Lords, Bishops, Ladyes, and Great Estates, aprochid, and came as nere as the coache could be brought nyeghe to the place where the said Bailief and Company knelid; and there staid, causing every part and side of the coache to be openyd, that all her subjects present might behold her, which most gladly they desired. Whereupon, after a pause made, the said Recorder began his Oracion to her Majesty, and spake as hereafter followeth: "The manner and custome to salute Princes with publik Oracions hath bene of long tyme usid, most excellent and gracious Souereigne Ladie, begonne by the Greeks, confirmed by the Romaynes, and by discourse of tyme contynued even to thies our daies: and because the same were made in publike places and open assemblies of senators and counsaillors, they were callid both in Greek and Latyn *panegyricæ*. In thies were sett fourth the commendacions of Kings and Emperors, with the sweet sound whereof, as the ears of evil Prynces were delightid by hearing there undeservid praises, so were good Princes by the plesaunt remembrance of their knowen and true vertues made better, being put in mynde of their office and government. To the performance of thies Oracions of all the three stiles of rhertoryk, or fyne speech, the hieghest was requyred, which thing considerid, most gracious Ladie, abasith me very much to undertake this interprice, being not exercised in thies studies, occupied and traveling in the comon and private affaires of the countrey, and your Hieghnes' service here. The maiestie of a Prince's countenance, such as is reportid to have been in Alexander, in the noble Romayne Marius, in Octavius themperor, and of late tyme in the wise and politique Prince King Henry the Seaventh, your Graundfather, and in your noble and victorious Father King Henry the Eight, whose looks appallid the stout and corages of their beholders; the same also remaning naturally in your Highnes, maye soone put me bothe out of countenance and remembrance also; which if it happen, I most humbly beseech your Highnes to laie the fault there, rather than to any other my folly, negligence, or want of regard of my dutie, who coulde not have bene brought to this place, if the good will which I have to declare both myne owne duetifull hart towards your Highnes, and theirs also who inioyned me this office, had not farre surmountid the feare and disability which I felt in myself. But the best remedie for this purpose is to short of spech which I en-

tend to use in this place, who having spoken a fewe things towching the auncient and present estate of this Borough, and of the ioyfull expectacion which thinhabitants of the same have of your Grace's repayre hither, will not trouble your Hiegnes with any further talke; for if I shoulde enter into the comendacion of the divyne gifte of your roiall person, of the rare vertues of your mynde ingrafted in you from your tender yeres, of the prosperous achievement of all your noble affaires, to the contentacion of your Hieghnes, and to the wealth of your domynyons, I should rather want tyme than mater, and be tedious to your Hieghnes, who I should bothe to myself and others have seemed to skant in praise. And yet if we should forgett to call to remembrance the great benifits recevid from God by the happy and long desired entraunce of your Majesty into thimperial throne of this Realme, after the pitifull slaughter and exile of many of your Hieghnes' godly subiects, the restauracion of God's true religion, the speedie chaunge of warres into peace, of dearth and famine into plentie, of an huge masse of drosse and counterfait monye into fyne golde and silver, to your Hieghnes' gret honour, whose prosperous reigne hitherto hath not bene towchid with any trowbelous season (the rude blast of one insurrection[1] except), which being soone blowen over and appeased by God's favour and your Majesty's wisdome, hath made your happy Government to shyne more gloriosly, even as the sonne after darke clowdes appereth more cleare and beawtifull. If this, I saie, weare not remembrid, we might seme unthankfull unto God, unnaturall to your Maiestie; of which thing I would saie more if your Maiestie were not present; but I will leave, considering rather what your modest eares may abide, than what is due to your virtues, thanking God that he hathe sent us such a Prynce in deede; as the noble senator, Caius Plinius, truly reported of the good Emperor Traianus, calling him in his presence, without feare of flattery, *castum, sanctum, et Deo simillimum principem.* But to return to the auncient estate of this Towne of Warwik; wee reade in olde writings and auntenticall cronycles the same to have bene a Citie, or Wallid Towne, in the time of the Brytayns, callid then *Carwar;* and afterwards, in the tyme of the Saxons, that name was chaunged into *Warwik.* We reade also of noble Earles of the same, namely, of one Guido, or Guye, who, being Baron of Wallingford, became Earle of Warwik by mariage of the Ladie

[1] The conspiracy and rebellion of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland in the North, 1569, which were followed by that of the Lord Dacre the same year; but both soon suppressed. Rapin, vol. VIII. pp. 408—410.

Felixe, the sole daughter and heyre of that House, in the tyme of King Athelston, who rayned over this lande about the yere of our Lorde God 933. Wee reade also that it was indowed with a Bishoppe's See, and so continued a florishing Citie, untill the tyme of King Etheldred, in whose dayes it was sacked and brent by the Daynes, and brought to utter desolacion, the common evil of all Barbarous Nacions overflowing Civill Countreys, as may appeare by the famouse Cities and Monuments of Germanye, Fraunce, and Italye, defaced and destroyed by the Goathes, Vandales, Normannes, and Hunnes. Synce this overthrowe, it was never hable to recover the name of a Citie, supportid onely of long tyme by the countenance and liberality of the Earles of that place, especially of the name of *Beawchampe*, of whom your Maiestie may see divers noble Monuments remayning here untill this daie, whose noble services to their Prynces and Countrey are recordid in Histories, in the tyme of King Henry the Third, King Edward the First, Second, and Thirde; and so untill the tyme of King Henry the Sixt, about whose tyme that House, being advanced to a Dukedom, even in the toppe of his honor failed in heires males, and so was translated to the House of *Salisbury*, which afterward dekayd also. And so this Earledome being extinct in the tyme of your Hieghnes' Graundfather King Henry the Seventh, remained so all the tyme of your noble Father, our late dear Sovereigne King Henry the Eight, who, having compassion of the pitifull desolacion of this towne, did incorporate the same, by the name of 'Burgesses of the Towne of Warwik;' endowing them also with possessions and lands to the value of £.54. 14*s*. 4*d*. by yere; inioyning them withall to kepe a Vykar to serve in the Church, and dyvers other Ministers, with a Skolemaister for the bringing up of youth in learnyng and virtue. The noble Prynces Quene Mary, your Heighnes' Sister, folowing the example of her Father in respect of the ancientness of the said Towne, by her lettres patents augmented the Corporacion, by creating a Bailief and Twelve Principall Burgesses, with divers other liberties and franchises, to the advancement of the poore Towne, and the perpetuall fame and praise of her goodness, so long as the same shall stand. Your Maiestie hath graciously confirmed thies lettres patents, adding therunto the greatest honor that ever came to the Towne sins the dekay of the Earles Beawchampe afore namyd, by giving unto them an Earle, a noble and valiaunt Gentleman[1], lineally extracted out of the same House; and further, of your great

[1] Ambrose Dudley, created Earl of Warwick, 1561, 4 Elizabeth, with remainder to his Brother Robert (afterwards Earl of Leicester), who died before him.

good bountifullnes, your Majesty hath advaunced his Noble Brother to like dignytie and honour, establishing him in the confynes of the same Libertie; to the great good and benifite of the Inhabitants of this Towne, of whose liberalitie (being inhabild by your Hieghnes only) they have bountifully tasted, by enioying from him the erection of an Hospital to the relief of the Poore of the same Towne for ever; besides an anuall pencion of fivetie poundes by yere bestowed by him upon a Preacher, without the which they should lack the hevenly foode of their soules by want of preaching, the Towne being not hable to fynde the same, by reason that the necessary charges and stipend of the Ministers and other Officers there farre surmount their yerely revenue, notwithstanding the bountifull gift of your noble Father bestowing the same to their great good and benifyt. Such is your gracious and bountiful goodness; such are the persones and fruytes rising up and springing out of the same. To which Twoo Noble Personages I knowe your Maiestie's presence here to be most comfortable, most desired, and most welcome; and to the Inhabitants of this Towne the same dothe bode and pronosticate the conversion of their old fatall dekaye and poverty into some better estate and fortune, even as the comyng of Carolus Magnus to the old ruines of Aquisgrain, now called Achi[2], in Brabant, being an auncient Citie buyldid by one Granus, brother to Nero[3], was the occasion, by the pitiful compassion of so noble a Prynce, to re-edifye the same, and to advaunce it to such honour, as untill this day it recevith every Emperor at his first Coronacion. But what cause so ever has brought your Maiestie hither, either the bewtifulness of the place, or your Hieghnes' gracious favor to thies parties, surely the incomparable joy that all this couuntrey hath recevid, for that it hathe pleased you to blesse them with your company, cannot be by me expressid. But, as their duetifull hartes can shew themselves by externall signes and testymonyes, so may it to your Maiestie appeare. The populous concourse of this multitude; the wayes and streetes filled with companyes of all ages, desirous to have the fruicion of your divine countenance; the houses and habitations themselves chaungid from their old naked barennes into a more freshe shewe, and, as it were, a smyling livelynes; declare sufficiently, thoughe I spake not at all, the joyfull hartes, the singler affections, the readie and humble good-willes of us your truehartid subjects. And for further declaracion of the same, as the Bailief and Burgesses of

[2] *Aix*, or *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

[3] A legendary foundation.

this poore Towne do present to your Maiestie a simple and small gift, comyng from large and ample willing hartes, thoughe the same be in dede but as a droppe of water in the ocean sea in comparison of that your Maiestie deservith, and yet in their substance as much as the twoo mytes of the poore widowe mencioned in the Scripture; so there hope and most humble desire is, that your Hieghnes will accept and allowe the same, even as the twoo mytes were allowid; or as the handfull of water was acceptid by Alexander the Great, offred unto him by a poore soldier of his; mesuring the gift, not by the value of it, but by the redie will of the offerers, whom your Maiestie shall finde as readie and willing to any service that youe shall ymploy them in as those that be greatest. And thus, craving pardon for my rude and lardge speach, I make an end; desiring God long to contynewe your Maiestie's happy and prosperous reigne over us, even to Nestor's years, if it be his good pleasure. Amen, Amen.'

" This Oracion endid, Robart Philippes, Bailief, rising out of the place where he knelid, approachid nere to the coche or chariott wherein her Majestie satt; and coming to the side thereof, kneling downe, offred unto her Majesty a purse very faire wrought, and in the purse twenty pounds, all in sovereignes; which her Majesty putting forth her hand received, showing withall a very benign and gracious countenance, and, smyling, said to the Erle of Leycester, 'My Lord, this is contrary to your promise!'

" And, turning towards the Bailief, Recorder, and Burgesses, said, 'Bailief, I thank you, and you all, with all my hart, for your good willes; and I am very lothe to tak any thing at your hands nowe, because you at the last time of my being here[1] presented us to our great liking and contentacion; and it is not the maner to be alwayes presentid with gifts: and I am the more unwilling to tak any thing of you, because I knowe that a myte of their haunds is as much as a thowsand pounds of some others. Nevertheless, because you shall not think that I mislike of your good willes, I accept it with most hearty thanks to you all; praying God that I may perform, as Mr. Recorder saith, such benefyt as is hopid.'

" And therewithall offered her hand to the Bailief to kisse, who kissed it; and than she delivered to him agayn his mace, which before the Oracion he had delivered to her Majesty, which she kept in her lappe all the tyme of the Oration. And after the mace delivered, she called Mr. Aglionby to her, and offred her hand to him to kisse, withall smyling, said, 'Come hither, little Recorder. It was told me that youe wold be afraid to look upon me, or to speak boldly; but

[1] This was, most probably, in 1565, when she visited Coventry and Kenilworth.

you were not so fraid of me as I was of youe; and I now thank you for putting me in mynd of my duety, and that should be in me.'

" And so thereupon shewing a most gracious and favourable countenance to all the Burgesses and company, said again, ' I most hartely thank you all, my good People.'

" This being done, Mr. Griffyn, the Preacher, aproching nigh her Majesty, offred a paper to her, and knelid downe; to whom she said, ' If it be any matter to be aunswerid, we will look upon it, and give you aunswer at my Lord of Warwik's house;' and so was desirous to be going.

" The contents of Mr. Griffyn's writing was as hereafter folowith in verse:

t riste absit letum; dignare amplectier ome *n*
u t firmo vitæ producas stamina nex *u*
e xplorans gressu cepisti incedere Cale *b*
l urida sulphurei qua torquent tela ministr *i*
i n capita authorum lex est ea justa resultan *s*
s ic tibi demonstras animi quid in hoste fugand *o*
a gmina cum fundas regno nocitura maloru *m*
b ella geris parce, illicite non suscipis arm *a*
e xempla illorum nunquam tibi mente recedun *t*
t urpe quibus visum magna cum clade preess *e*
a lma vernis vultu, sed Christus pectore fertu *r*
v ere ut fervescat cor religionis amor *e*
i n verbis Pallas, factis Astrea tenetu *r*
r ara ut Penelope regia, nescia Debora vinc *i*
o men triste absit; defuncta propagine vive *s* [1]

Gloriæ Anglorum modo non cadente
Te cadit flos, sed perit ipsa radix.
Regio ni ex te solio quiescat
Sceptrifer hæres.

Apparent tenebræ occidente sole,
Alternantque vices quies laborque.
Postquam federa desiere pacis
Squalet terribilis lues Mavortis,

[1] The initials and finals make *Tu Elizabeta viro nubis, o mater eris.*

Queque olim Nemesis reciprocatur:
  Que sunt ante pedes videre tantum
Non prudentis erit, futura longe
  Quam sint prospicere est opus laborque;
Est solum patriæ salutis ardor
  Quo post funera regium relucet
Nomen sidereo nitens vigore;
  Nec cum corporis interit ruina.
Hec quorsum? an patriæ studere cessas?
  Quo cessas minus, hoc magis supersis
Omnes unisono ore vota fundunt.
  At vitæ notuere terminos dii,
Atque equo pede pauperum tabernas
  Pulsat mors tetra, principumque turres,
Vivunt prole tamen sua parentes.
  Sed quid plura? Deo regente, reges.

"Theis verses her Majestie deliverid to the Countes of Warwik, riding with her in the coache; and my Lady of Warwik showid them to Master Aglionby, and Master Aglionby to this writer, who took a copie of them.

"Then the Bailief, Recorder, and principal Burgesses, with their assistants, were commaunded to their horses, which they took with as good spede as they might, and in order rode two and two togither before her Majestie, from the Fourd Mil Hill till they cam to the Castell gete; and thus were they marshallid by the Heralds and Gentlemen Ushers.

"First, the Attendantes or Assistants to the Bailief, to the nomber of thirty, two and two togither, in coates of puke[1], laid on with lace; than the twelve principall Burgesses in gownes of puke, lyned with satten and damask, upon foot-clothes; then two Bishoppes; then the Lords of the Counsail; then next before the Quene's Majestie was placed the Bailief in a gowne of scarlet, on the right hand of the Lord Compton[2], who than was High Shiref of this Shire, and

[1] *Grey* colour. So *puke* stockings, in Shakspeare's Henry IV. part I. Scene iv. are *grey* stockings.

[2] Henry Compton, born Feb. 16, 1537-8, was knighted by the Earl of Leicester, at Arundel House, Feb. 10, 1566; and being called by writ to the House of Peers, 8 Maii, 1572, as Baron Compton of Compton (during the year of his Shrievalty), was accordingly admitted, and took his place in the House. He died at his seat at Compton in 1589, and was honourably buried in Compton Church.

therefore wold have carried up his rod into the Towne; which was forbidden him by the Heralds and Gentlemen Ushers, who therefore had placid the Bailief on the right hand with his mace. And in this maner her Hieghnes was conveid to the Castell gate, where the said principal Burgesses and Assistants staid, every man in his order, deviding themselfs on either side, making a lane or roume where her Majestie should passe; who passing through them, and viewing them well, gave them thanks, saying withall, 'It is a wel-favored and comely Company.' What that meant, let him divyne that can.

"The Bailief nevertheles rode into the Castell, still carrieng his mace, being so directid by the Gentlemen Ushers and Heralds, and so attendith her Majestie up into the Hall. Which done, he reparid home, on whom the principal Burgesses and Commoners attended to his house; from whence every man repayred to his own home; and Mr. Recorder went with John Fisher, where he was simply lodgid, because the best lodgings were taken up by Mr. Comptroller. That Monday night her Majesty tarryed at Warwik, and so all Tuesday.

"On Wensday she desired to go to Kenelworth, leaving her houshold and trayne still at Warwik; and so was on Wensday morning conveid through the streets to the North gate, and from thens thorough Mr. Thomas Fisher's groundes, and so by Woodloes, the fairest way to Kenelworth, where she restid, at the chardge of the Lord of Leicester, from Wensday morning till Saturday night, having in the mean tyme such Princely Sports made to her Majesty as could be devised.

"On Saturday night very late her Majesty returned to Warwik; and because she wold see what chere my Lady of Warwik made, she sodenly went into Mr. Thomas Fisher's house; and there fynding them at supper, satt downe a-while, and after a little repast rose agayne, leaving the rest at supper, and went to yisite the good man of the house, Thomas Fisher, who at that time was grevously vexid with the gowt; who being brought out into the galory, and woold have knelid, or rather fallen downe, but her Majesty would not suffer it, but with most gracious words comfortid him; so that, forgetting, or rather counterfeyting his payne, he woold, in more haste than good spede, be on horseback the next tyme of her going abrode, which was on Monday following, when he rode with the Lord Tresorer, attending her Majestie to Kenelworth again, reaporting such things as, some for their untruethes, and some for other causes, had bene better untold; but as he did it counsell rashly and in heat, so by experience at leysure

coldly he repentid. What thies things meane is not for every one to knowe[1]. But to returne.

" Her Majesty that Saturday night was lodgid agayn in the Castell at Warwik; where also she restid all Sonday, where it pleased her to have the countrey people, resorting to see her, daunce in the Court of the Castell, her Majesty beholding them out of her chamber wyndowe; which thing, as it pleasid well the country people, so it seemed her Majesty was much delyghted, and made very myrry. That afternone passid, and supper done, a showe of fireworks[2], prepayrid for that purpose in the Temple felds, was sett abroche, the maner wherof this writer cannot so truly set furth as if he had bene at it, being than sick in his bed. But the report was, that there was devised on the Temple diche a fort made of slender tymber coverid with canvas. In this fort were appointid divers persons to serve as soldiers, and therefore so many harnesses as might be gotten within Towne were had, wherewith men were armed, appointed to shew themselfs; some others appointid to cast out fire-woorks, as squibbes and balles of fyre. Against that fort was another castlewise prepared of like strength whereof was Governor, the Earle of Oxford[3], a lusty gentleman, with a lusty band of Gentlemen. Between thies forts or against them were placid certen battering-pieces, to the nomber of twelve or fourteen, brought from London, and twelve faire chambers or mortyr-pieces, brought also from the Towre, at the chardge of the Erle of Warwik. Thies pieces and chambers were by traines fyred, and so made a great noise as though it had bene a sore assault; having some intermission, in which time the Erle of Oxford and his soldiers, to the nomber of 200, with qualivers[4] and harquebuyces, likewise gave dyvers assaults; they in the fort shoting agayn, and casting out divers fyers, terrible to those that have not bene in like experiences, valiant to such as delighted therin, and in dede straunge to them that understood it not; for the wildfyre falling into the ryver Aven, wold for a tyme lye still, and than agayn rise and flye abrode, casting furth many flashes and flambes, whereat

[1] Here some *Court Scandal* seems to be insinuated.

[2] Every trait in the picture of the *golden age* of Elizabeth, that " Reigne of Faerie," is a new illustration of the manners of a period so conspicuous in England's Annals. The new specimen of ingenious devices here exhibited to the admirer of old English manners was contrived by one of her Majesty's especial favourites; who, before he treated *her* with the " Princelie Pleasures of Kenilworth," fed his own vanity by taking upon himself the French Order of St. Michael.

[3] Edward Vere, who married a daughter of Lord Treasurer Burghley, and died in 1604.

[4] Calibers.

the Quene's Majesty took great pleasure; till after, by mischances, a poore man or two were much trowbled: for at the last, when it was apointid that the overthrowing of the fort should bee, a dragon, flieing, casting out huge flames and squibes, lighted upon the fort, and so set fyere thereon, to the subversion thereof; but whether by negligence or otherwise, it happned that a ball of fyre fell on a house at the end of the bridge, wherin one Henry Cowper, otherwise called Myller, dwellid, and set fyre on the same house, the man and wief being bothe in bed and in slepe, which burned so, as before any reskue could be, the house and all things in it utterly perished, with much ado to save the man and woman; and besides that house, another house or two nere adjoyning were also fyred, but reskued by the diligent and carefull helpe, as well of the Erle of Oxford, Sir Fulk Grevile, and other Gentlemen and Townesmen, which reparid thither in greater nomber than could be orderid. And no marvaile it was that so little harme was done, for the fire-balles and squibbes cast upp did so flye quiet over the Castell, and into the myds of the Towne, falling downe, some on houses, some in courts and baksides, and some in the streate, as farre as almost to Saint Mary Churche, to the great perill, or else great feare, of the inhabitants of this Borough: and so as, by what meanes is not yet knowen, foure houses in the Towne and Suburbes were on fyre at once, wherof one had a ball came thorough both sides, and made a hole as big as a man's head, and did no more harme.

"This fyre appesid, it was tyme to goo to rest; and in the next morning it pleasid her Majesty to have the poore old man and woman that had their house brent brought unto her; whom so brought, her Majesty recomfortid very much; and, by her Grace's bounty, and other courtiers, there was given towards their losses that had taken hurt £.25. 12*s*. 8*d*. or therabouts, which was disposid to them accordingly.

"On Monday [the 21st] her Majesty taking that plesure in the sport she had at Kenelworth, wold thither agayn, where she restid till the Saturday after [the 26th]; and than from thens, by Charlecot, she went to the Lord Compton's [1], and so forwards."

[1] At Compton in Warwickshire (see p. 319).—Lord Treasurer Burghley thus concludes a Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, on the 23d of August: "From Compton in the Hole, so well called for a deep valley: but surely the entertainment is very great; and here have I wished you."—The Lord Treasurer's next Letter is dated from Woodstock, Aug. 27, in which he says, "Of the Earl of Northumberland's death, I think, your Lordship cannot be ignorant. The Earl of Huntingdon is

During this Visit at Kenilworth, the Queen gave a positive refusal to an offer of marriage[1], as appears from the following entry in Lord Burleigh's Diary:

"1572, Aug. 22. Answer gyven to La Motte, at Kenelworth, that came to move marriage for Francis Duke of Alançon (the youngest brother of the French King), that there were two difficulties; one for difference of religion, the other for their ages; but yet that the articles moved in his brother the Duke of Anjou's case, might serve for him."

It was also during this Visit that Thomas Percy Earl of Northumberland was executed. This Nobleman, who had been at the head of the Rebellion in the North, was in January 1570 treacherously betrayed into the custody of James Stewart Earl of Moray, Regent of Scotland; and in July 1572, for a large bribe, he was delivered to Henry Cary Lord Hunsdon, then Governor of Berwick; by whom he was sent to York, and beheaded there on the 22d of August; averring the Pope's Supremacy, affirming the Realm to be in a state of sedition, and their obedience to Elizabeth no better than Hereticks[2].

After her Visit to Lord Compton, the Queen proceeded to Berkeley Castle; where Henry Lord Berkeley had a stately game of red deer in the park adjoining called *The Worthy*[3].

Her Majesty then returned to her Palace at Woodstock, where she rested several days, and where on the 21st of August she was entertained with a learned Oration from Dr. Lawrence Humphrey[4].

From Woodstock she went to Reading[5], where she also remained some time; and ended her Progress at Windsor[6] on the 22d of September, as Secretary Smith, in his correspondence, acquainted Mr. Walsingham, who was then in France.

appointed Lord President of the North."—A subsequent Letter, Sept. 7, is dated from the Court at Woodstock; as is one from the Earl of Leicester, Sept. 8.

[1] On the subject of this proffered marriage, see, in page 304, a curious Letter from the Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Lincoln, dated June 20, 1572.

[2] The Earl of Leicester, in a Letter to Sir Francis Walsingham, dated from Killingworth, August 22, says, that "the Earl of Northumberland suffered death that day; for that, the day before, it was ordered that he should be brought thither that day, under the conduct of Fisher, for that purpose." Strype's Annals, II. 212.

[3] The same noble Lord (perhaps preparatory to this Visit) made new the stone bridge leading to Berkeley Castle, where before was a draw-bridge of timber; and set up the stone pillars and buttresses, by which the keepe and great kitchen seem supported. See hereafter, under 1574.

[4] Of whom see before, under Oxford, p. 230. [5] See hereafter, under the year 1575.

[6] See, in p. 322, a Letter from the Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury, "from the Castle at Windsor, Oct. 22."

Before the expiration of September, the Queen, who had hitherto been very healthy (never eating without an appetite, nor drinking without an alloy), fell sick of the small-pox at Hampton Court. But she recovered before there was any news of her being sick; and falling to the care of Government, ordered Portsmouth [1] to be strengthened with new fortifications, her navy to be increased with more men of war, musters to be observed in every County at set times, and the youth to be trained up to war; and this when she enjoyed a profound peace [2].

On the 22d of October, the Queen wrote the following kind Letter, by the hand of her Secretary:

"To our right trusty and welbelovid Cousin and Counsaillor the Erle of Shrewsbury, and Erle Marshall of England:

"By the Queen.

"Right trusty and welbeloved cousin and counsaillor, we greete you well. By yo^{r} l^{res} sent to us we perceave that you had hard of som late sicknes wherwith we weare visited; wherof as you had cause to be gratly greevid, so, though you hard of our amendement, and was therby recomforted, yet, for a satisfaction of yo^{r} mynde, you are desirous to have the state of our amendment certified by som few woords in a l^{re} from ourselfe. True it is that we were about XIII dayes paste distempered as commonly happenith in the begynning of a fever; but after twoo or three daies, without any great inward siknes, ther began to appere certain red spotts in som parte of our face, likely to proove the small pox [3]; but, thanked be God, contrary to the expection of o^{r} phisycians, & all others about us, the same so vanished awaye as w^{t}in foure or fyve dayes passed no token almost appeered; and at this day, we thanck God, we are so free from any token or marke of any suche disease that none can conjecture any suche thing. So as by this you may

[1] In the beginning of October the Earl of Leicester and Sir Francis Knowles, Treasurer of the Household, were sent to Portsmouth, commissioned to see in hand the fortifications of that Town, against the invasion of the French or others. Stow's Annals, II. 673.

[2] Previously to her Progress in this year, the Queen had written to the Lord Mayor, strictly enjoining him to have a special regard to the good government and peace of the City during her absence; and, for its better accomplishment, gave him, as assistants, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of London, Lord Wentworth, Sir Anthony Cook, Sir Thomas Wrott, Sir Owyen Hopton, Sir Thomas Gresham, Dr. Wilson, and Thomas Wilbraham. See the Letter in p. 296.

[3] Camden informs us that the Queen had the small-pox at this time. It is not easy to determine whether this Letter tends to confirm or to contradict his report.

perceave what was o^{r} siknes, and in what good estate we be; thanking you, good cousin, for the care you had of the one, and of the comfort you take of the other, wherein we do assure ourselfe of as moche fidelitie, duety, & love, you beare us as of any, of any degree, w^{t}in o^{r} relm. Gyven at o^{r} Castle of Windsor, the XXIIth of October, 1572; the XIIIIth yeere of o^{r} Raign.

"My faithfull Shrewsbury,

"Let no grief touche your harte for feare of my disease; for I assure you, if my creadid were not greatar than my shewe, ther is no beholdar wold beleve that ever I had bin touched with suche a maladye[1].

"Your faithefull lovinge Soveraine, Elizabeth R."

Juelles geven to her Majestie at Newyer's-tide, anno 15° regni sui, 1572-3, and charged upon the Lady Howarde.

First, twoe juelles of golde; the one being an oystege garnished with two blue saphers; sundry smale diamondes and rubyes, with twoe perles hanging by a smale cheine at a knotte, having two dyamones and rubyes thearat; thother being a litle tablet of golde, haveing thearin a spyder and a flye of ophalle, with one perle pendaunte like two. Geven by the Lady *Margaret* Counties of *Darbye*. The same delivered by her Majesties commuandement to the Ladye *Mary Veere*.

Item, one riche carkenet or collor of golde, haveing in it two emeraldes, 4 rubyes, and fully garnished with small rubyes and dyamondes. Geven by the Erle of *Lecetor*.

Item, 84 buttons of golde enamuled, and every of them sett with a small sparcke of emeralds, rubyes, and petles. Geven by therle of *Warwicke*.

Item, a fayre flower of golde, having thearin a spider and a flye of agathe; and garnished with rubyes, dyamondes, and emeraldes, with one perle pendaunte, having a scorpion on the one side thearof, the flye being loose. Given by therle of *Ormounde*.

Item, one juell of mother-of-perle, being Cupido without leggs and armes, sleightly garnishedd with golde, and sett with 15 smale rubyes, and 4 smale dyamondes, with a short cheine to hang it by. Geven by the Lady Marques of *Northampton*.

Item, one tablet of mother-of-perle, and an ophall in it, garnished with golde, and set with 2 rock rubyes and 2 emeraldes, with a meane perle pendante. Geven by the Counteys of *Warwicke*.

[1] This curious Postscript is written entirely by the Queen's own hand. She frequently practised this delicate stroke of flattery on her old servants, and t e Earl's situation particularly required it.

Item, a carkenet, upper and nether habilliment of christalles, and small pomounders slightly garnished with golde. Geven by the Countyes of *Lyncolne.*

Item, a smale cheine of golde with perle and black harts. Geven by the Lady *Pagett.*

Item, one juell of golde, whearin is a pellycane garnished with smale rubyes and diamondes, hanging by a small cheyne, and one perle pendaunte. Geven by the Lady *Mary Sidney.* Geven by her Majestie to the young Countyes of *Huntingdone.*

Item, one ring of golde sett with diamonds lozengye, three rubyes, and three emeraldes, two sparcks of emeralds, and twoe of rubyes. Geven by the Lady *Woodhouse.* Geven by her Majestie to the Ladye *Sheffelde.*

Item, a dolphin of mother-of-perle, with three dyamondes and three rubyes, being sparcks. Geven by the Lady *Cheake.*

Item, one juell, being a scrippe of mother-of-perle, garnished with golde, hanging at three little cheines of golde, and a smale agathe pendaunte. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye.*

Item, one ring of golde, having seven rubyes thearin, set lozengywise, with two small rubyes on either side. Geven by Mrs. *Arundell.*

Item, one flower of golde, containing a great emerald, and fully garnished with dyamonds, rubyes, and three pearles pendante, the one bigger than the rest, 3 oz. dim̃. Geven by Mr. *Hatton.*

Item, one flower of golde sett with a rose of dyamondes in the mides, with six dyamondes in flowers, nine rubyes in flowers, whearof two bigger than the rest; 1 oz. dĩ. dim̃. q^{a}. Geven by Mr. *Charles Howarde,* nowe Lord *Howarde.* Geven by her Majestie to the Lady *Elizabeth Mannors* at her marriage.

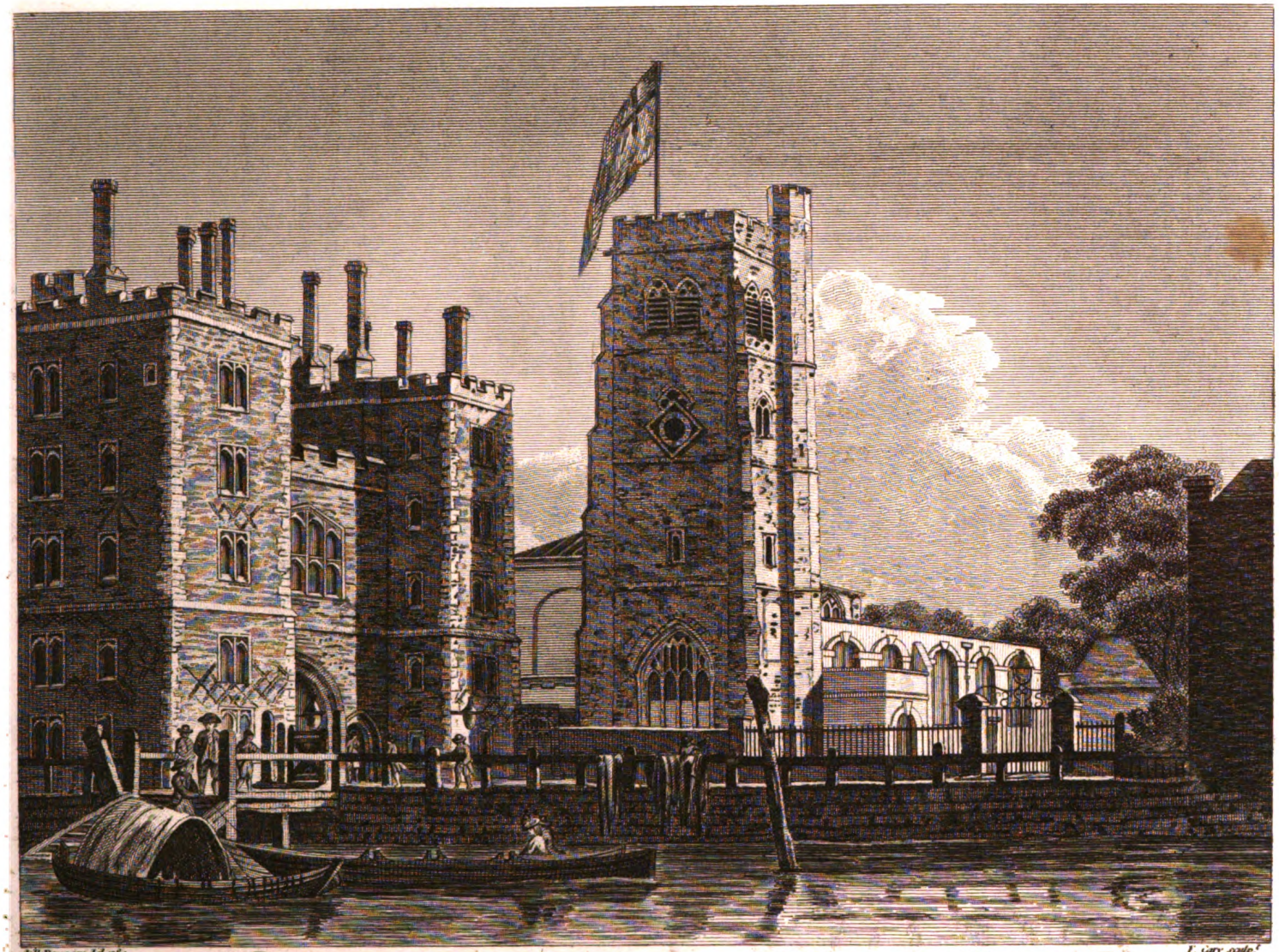
Item, a litle cofer of marble, garnished with silver guilt, and sett with two agathe heddes, and set with other stones of smale value. Geven by *Horsey.*

1573.

The Queen, removing from Hampton Court, where she had kept her Christmas[1], visited the Archbishop at Lambeth[2]; where she stayed all night.

[1] Sir Thomas Smith, her Majesty's Principal Secretary, writing to a friend from that place, at the time, says, "If ye would know what we do here, we play at tables, dance, and keep Christmas." Life of Sir Thomas Smith, p. 239.

[2] Norden says, "It is affirmed of some, that the Bishops of Canterburie, before the time of Richard I. dyd make their continuall residence at Westminster, as they do now at Lambeth, and had there a most stately house over against the said Scole that now is; contrary to that which Leyland affirmeth, that the Bishops of Canterbury have continued at Lambeth since the time of the Normans coming into this land."



T.H.Pouncey del. 1784. T. Cary sculp.t

View of LAMBETH CHURCH from the Thames at High Water.

That day was Tuesday. The next day being Wednesday, it was usual, as it was the season of Lent, that a Sermon should be preached before the Queen. A pulpit therefore was placed in the quadrangle near the pump; and a Sermon was delivered by Dr. Pearce. The Queen heard it from the upper gallery that looks towards the Thames; the Nobility and Courtiers stood in the other galleries [1], which formed the Quadrangle. The people from below divided their attention between her Majesty and the preacher. When the Sermon was over, they went to dinner. The other parts of the house being occupied by the Queen and her attendants, the Archbishop received his guests in the great room next to the garden below stairs. Here, on the Tuesday, he invited a large party of the inferior Courtiers. In the same room, on the Wednesday, he made a great dinner; at his own table sat down nine Earls and seven Barons; at the other table, the Comptroller of the Queen's Household, her Secretary, and many other Knights and Esquires; besides the usual table for the great Officers of State, where sat the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, the Chamberlain, and others. The whole of this charge was borne by the Archbishop. At four of the clock on the Wednesday afternoon, the Queen and her Court removed to her Palace of Greenwich [2]; where on the 19th of March the Order of the *Maundy* [3] was thus observed:

"First, the Hall was prepared with a long table on each side, and forms set by them; on the edges of which tables [4], and under those forms, were layed carpets,

[1] These Galleries appear to be the same which now form the Library. There is still a pump in the quadrangle below.

[2] Parker's Antiquities, p. 557.

[3] Skinner, in his Etymologicon, observes, that Minshew derives the word from the Lat. *mandatum*, sc. the *command* of Christ to his disciples: But Sir H. Spelman, perhaps more justly, from the Fr. G. Mande, *sportula*, an *alms* or *dole*.

[4] "It had been a very ancient custom for the Sovereigns of this Kingdom, on Maundy Thursday, in imitation of our Saviour's humility, to wash the feet of a certain number of poor persons (corresponding with the years of their own age). In Lambarde's detail of this ceremony, as performed by Queen Elizabeth at Greenwich, we find that her Majesty, being 39 years of age, the same number of poor persons attended in the Hall; their feet were first washed by the Yeomen of the Laundry with warm water and sweet herbs, afterwards by the Sub-Almoner, then by the Almoner; and, lastly, by the Queen; the person who washed making each time a cross on the pauper's foot above the toes, and kissing it. This ceremony was performed also by the Queen, kneeling, being attended by 39 ladies and gentlewomen. Cloaths, victuals, and money, were then distributed among the poor. James the Second is said to have been the last of our Monarchs who performed this ceremony in person. It was afterwards performed by the Almoner. The dole to the poor is still kept up."

Lysons, vol. IV. p. 433.

and cushions for her Majesty to kneel, when she would wash them *(the poor)*. There was also another table laid across the upper end of the Hall, somewhat above the foot pace for the Chappelan to stand at. A little beneath the midst whereof, and beneath the foot pace, a stool and cushion of estate was pitched, for her Majesty to kneel at during service time. This done, the holy-water basons, alms, and other things, being brought into the Hall; and the Chappelan and poor folks having taken their said places, the Yeomen of the Laundry, armed with a fair towell, and taking a silver bason filled with warm water and flowers, washed their feet, all, one after another, wiped the same with his towel, and so, making a cross a little above the toes, kissed them. After him, within a while followed the Sub-Almoner, doing likewise, and after him the Almoner himself also; then, lastly, her Majesty came into the Hall, and, after some singing and prayers made, and the Gospel of Christ's washing his disciples feet read, thirty-nine ladies and gentlewomen (for so many were the poor folks, according to the number of the years complete of her Majesty's age) addressed themselves with aprons and towels to wait upon her Majesty; and she, kneeling down upon the cushions and carpets under the feet of the poor women, first washed one foot of every of them in so many several basons of warm water and sweet flowers, brought to her severally by the said ladies and gentlewomen, then wiped, crossed, and kissed them, as the Almoner and others had done before. When her Majesty has thus gone through the whole number of thirty-nine (of which twentie sat on the one side of the Hall, and nineteen on the other), she resorted to the first again, and gave to each one certain yards of broad-cloth to make a gown. Thirdly, she began at the first, and gave to each of them a pair of shoes. Fourthly, to each of them a wooden platter, wherein was half a side of salmon, as much lyng, six red herrings, and two cheat[1] loafs of bread. Fifthly, she began with the first again, and gave to each of them a white wooden dish with claret wine. Sixthly, she received of each Waiting Lady and Gentlewoman their towel and apron, and gave to each poor woman one of the same. And after this the Ladies and Gentlewomen waited no longer, nor served as they had done throughout the courses before; but then the Treasurer of the Chamber (Mr. Henneage) came to her Majesty with thirty-nine small white purses wherein were also thirty-nine pence (as they say) after the number of the years of her

[1] *Cheat*, for *chet*, and that for *manchet*, a small white loaf. T. Morell.

Majesty's age; and of him she received and distributed them severally; which done, she received of him several red leather purses, each containing twenty shillings, for the redemption of her Majesty's gown, which (as men say) by ancient order she ought to give to some one of them at her pleasure; but she, to avoid the trouble of suit, which accustomably was made for that preferment, had changed that reward into money, to be equally divided amongst them all, namely, twenty shillings apiece; and those she also delivered particularly to each one of the whole company; and so taking her ease upon the cushion of state, and hearing the choir a little while, her Majesty withdrew herself, and the company departed; for it was by that time the sun-setting.

W. L.[1]"

The following Orders from the QUEEN's Commissioners at Oxford to deface all Monuments of Superstition within All Souls College is a continuation of those printed pp. 247—250; in consequence of the Queen's Visit to Oxford in 1566.

Whereas by credible report we are informed that as yet there are remaining in your College divers monuments of superstition undefaced: These be, by virtue of the Queen's Majesty's Commission to us directed, to wyl and commande you forthwith upon the sight hereof utterlye to deface, or cause to be defaced, so that they may not hereafter serve to any superstitious purpose, all copes, vestments, albes, missals, books, crosses, and such other idolatrous and superstitious monuments whatsoever, and within eight days after the receipt hereof to bringe true certificate of their whole doinge herein to us or our colleagues, whereof fayle you not, as you will answere to the contrary at your perill.

From Magdalen College in Oxforde, 5 Maye, 1573.

LAUR. HUMFREY. HERBERT WESTFALING. JO. KENNALL. Wm COLE[2].

Whereas, by virtue of the Queen's Majesty's Commission to us directed, we gave this last Sommer commandment unto your College for the defacings of all monumentes of superstition within your College, requiring yowe long ere this to have made true certificate unto us of yower doinges therein, and hitherto have

[1] William Lambarde, the learned topographical Antiquary.

[2] Humfrey was President of Magdalen: Westfaling, Canon of Christ-church, and afterwards Bishop of Hereford: Kennall, Canon of Christ-church, Archdeacon of Oxford, &c.; and Cole, President of C. C. C. Oxford. Wood, Hist. et Ant. Univ. Oxon.

neglected so to doe: These are, by virtue of her sayd Majesty's Commission, again to will and commande yowe to make youre personal appearance before us her Majesty's Commissioners or owr colleagues in the President's Hawle of Magdalen College in Oxforde on Tuesday nexte, which shall be the xxii of this presente monthe of December, at one of the clocke in the afternoone, bringing with yowe a true certificate of yowre whole doinges in the said defacing of the sayde monuments of superstition; whereof fayle yowe not, as yowe will answere to the contrarye at yowre perill, and retorne back the former, and also this writ with yowe. From Magdalen College in Oxford xvii Dec. 1573.

Laur. Humfrey. Herbert Westfaling. Jo. Kennall. Wm Cole.

The following Letters from Gilbert Talbot[1], exhibit a curious account of Court intrigues:

"To my Lorde my Father,

"My most hũble deuty remembred, ryght ho. my sing. good Lo. and father; because of the convenientnes of ye bearer hereof, I have thought good to advertise yor L. of ye estate of sum here at ye Courte, as nere as I have lerned by my daly experience.

"My Lo. Treasurer, even after the ould mañer, delythe wth matters of ye state only, and beareth himself very upryghtly. My Lo. Lecester is very muche wt her Matie, and she sheweth the same great good affection to him that she was wonte; of late he hath indevored to please hir more then hertofore. There are towe sisters nowe in ye Courte that are very farr in love wth him, as they have bene longe; my Lady Sheffeld and Frances Haworthe[2]; they (of like stryving who shall love him better) are at great warres together, and the Queine thinketh not well of them, and not the better of him; by this meanes there is spies over him. My Lo. of Sussex goeth wth the tyde, and helpethe to backe others; but his owne credite is sober, consydering his estate. He is very diligent in his office, and takethe great paynes. My Lo. of Oxforth is lately growne into great credite; for the Q. Matie delitithe more in his parsonage, and his daunsinge, and valientnes, then any other: I thinke Sussex doth back him all that he can; if it were not

[1] Second son of the Earl of Shrewsbury, whom in 1590 he succeeded in his title. He died in 1616.

[2] Daughters of William Lord Howard of Effingham. The Earl of Leicester married the former, and the Earl of Hertford the latter.

for his fyckle hed he would passe any of them shortly [1]. My Lady Burghley unwisely hathe declared herselfe, as it were geliouse, w^eh is come to the Quene's eare; whereat she hath bene not a litell offended w^th hir, but now she is reconsiled agayne. At all theise love matters my Lo. Tresurer winketh, and will not meddle any way. Hatton [2] is sicke still. It is thought he will very hardly recover his disease, for it is doubted it is in his kidnes: the Queine goeth almost every day to see how he dothe. Now is there devices (chefely by Lecester, as I suppose, and not without Burghley his knowledge) how to make Mr. Edward Dier [3] as great as ever was Hatton; for now, in this tyme of Hatton's sicknes, the tyme is convenient. It is brought thus to passe; Dier lately was sicke of a consumcion, in great daunger; and, as your Lo. knoweth, he hathe bene in displeasure thes two yeares, it was made the Quene beleve that his sicknes came because of y^e continuaunce of hir displeasure towardes him, so that unles she would forgyve him he was licke not to recover; and heruppon hir Ma^tie hathe forgyven him, and sente unto him a very comfortable message; now he is recovered agayne, and this is the beginninge of this device. Theise thinges I lerne of suche younge fellowes as myselfe.

"Towe dayes since, Doctor Wilson [4] told me he hard say that yo^r Lo. w^th yo^r charge was removed to Sheffeld Lodge, and asked me whether it was so or not: I answered, I harde so also; that you were gone thither of force till the Castle could be clenged. And further, he willed to know whether yo^r L. did so by y^e consent of y^e Counsell or not; I sayde I knew not that, but I was certayne yo^r Lo. did it uppon good grounde. I earnestly desyred him, of all frendshipp, to tell me whether he had harde any thing to y^e contrary; which he sware he never did, but asked, because he sayd, once that Lady should have bene conveyghed from that house. Then I told him what great hede and care you had to hir safe

[1] This was Edward de Vere, the seventeenth Earl of Oxford of his family. The following anecdote confirms Mr. Talbot's hint of his eccentric character. When the Duke of Norfolk, whom he entirely loved, was condemned, he applied to Lord Burghley, whose daughter he had married, passionately beseeching him to interfere in the Duke's behalf; but his request being refused, he told Burghley, with the greatest fury, that he would revenge himself by ruining the Countess: and he made his threat good; for from that hour he treated her with the most shocking brutality, and having broke her heart, sold and dissipated the most part of his great fortune. He died June 24, 1604.

[2] Sir Christopher Hatton, Vice-chamberlain.

[3] He was afterwards knighted, and appointed Chancellor of the Order of the Garter.

[4] Soon after one of the Principal Secretaries.

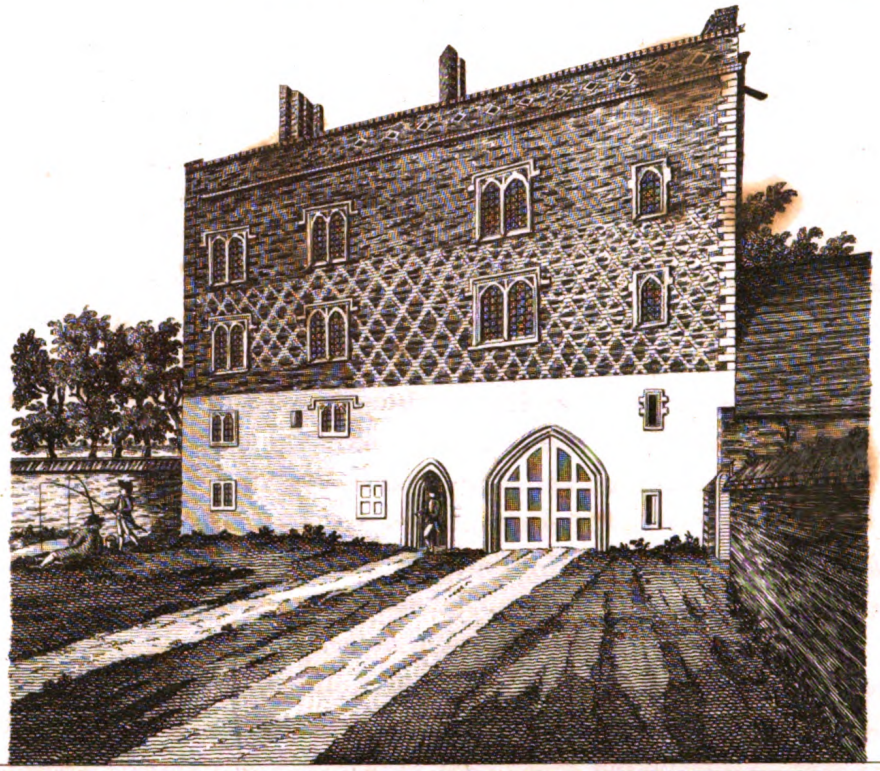
keeping, especially beyng there; that good numbers of men, continually armed, watched hir day & night, & both under hir windowes, over hir chamber, and of every syde hir; so that, unles she could transforme hirself to a flee or a mouse, it was unpossible that she could scape. At that tyme Mr. Wilson shewed me some parte of y^e^ confession of one (but who he was, or when he did confess it, he wold in no wise tell me), that that fellow should saye he knewe the Queine of Scotts hated yo^r^ Lo. dedly because of your religion, beynge an earneste P'testante; and all the Talbotts els in Ingland, beyng all Papistes, she estemethe of them very well; and this fellow did beleve verely all we Talbotts did love hir better in our hartes than the Queine's Ma^tie^. This Mr. Wilson sayd, he shewed me because I should see what knavery there is in some men to accuse. He charged me of all love that I should kepe this secrete, w^ch^ I p̃mised; & notwithstanding, consydering he would not tell me who this fellow was, I willed a frend of mine, one Mr. Frãcis Sothewell, who is very great w^th^ him, to knowe, amongest other talke, who he had last in examinacion; and I understode that this was the examinacion of one at the last Session of Parlam^t^, & not since, but I cannot learne yet what he was.

"Mr. Walsingham is this day comen hither to the Courte; it is thought he shall be made Secretory. S^r^ Thomas Smythe & he, bothe together, shall exercise that office. He hath not yet told any newes; he hathe had no tyme yet for beinge welcomed whom [1], as soone as I here any, yo^r^ L. shall have them sente. Roulsdon hathe wrytten to yo^r^ Lo. as he saythe, by this bearer, he trustethe to yo^r^ Lo. satisfaction: I have bene very importunate of him for the p̃sent paym^t^ of his dett to yo^r^ Lo. He cannot any wayes make shyfte for money unles he sell land, which he voueth to do rather than to purchase yo^r^ L'. displeasure. I have moved my Lo. Tresurer towe sundry tymes, as yo^r^ L. cõmanded me, for ye mustering within yo^r^ L'. offices. The fyrst tyme he willed me to cum to him sum other tyme, and he would gyve me an answere, because then he had to wryte to Barwike in haste; this he told me before I haulfe told him y^t^ I ment. The second tyme, w^ch^ was on Saterday last, my Lo. Lecester came unto him as I was talking; but to-morrow, God willing, I will not fayle to move him thorowly. For other matters I leave yo^r^ Lo. to the bearer herof. And so, most humbly desyring yo^r^ Lo'. daly blessing, w^th^ my wonted prayer for y^e^ continuance of yo^r^ Lo'. honor, and helth longe to continew, I end this xi^th^ of May 1573.

"Yo^r^ Lo'. moste humble and obedient Sun, GILBERT TALBOTT."

[1] He had been long Ambassador in France, and was appointed first Secretary soon after his return.

North View *of the* Entrance *or* Porters Lodge *to the* Palace *of* His Grace *the* Archbishop *of* Canterbury *at* Croydon, Surry.



South View *of the* Entrance *or* Porters Lodge *to the* Palace *of* His Grace *the* Archbishop *of* Canterbury *at* Croydon, Surry.



Jo.ˢ Carter del.t Sep.ʳ 28.ᵗʰ 1780.

"To my Lorde my Father,

"My Lord, my Brother told me of the l^re^ yo^r^ Lo. sente him for putting away of Morgayne and Marven; and sayd he rejoyced that yo^r^ Lo. would so playnely directe & cõmande him what to doe; and he trustethe hereafter to please yo^r^ Lo. in all his doynges; wherunto, according to my deuty, I prayed him to have care above all manner of thinges, and advised him to kepe secret yo^r^ Lo'. directions.

"I have founde out a sober mayden to wayte on my wyfe, if it shall so please yo^r^ Lo. She was sarvante unto M^rs^. Southwell, now Lorde Padget his wife, who is an evell husband, and will not suffer any that wayted of his wife before he married her, to continew w^th^ hir. As it behoves me, I have bene very inquisitive of the woman, and have harde very well of hir behavior, and, truly, I do repose in her to be very modest and well gyven, and suche a one as I truste yo^r^ Lo. shall not mislike; but, if it be so that she shall not be thought mete for my wife, she will willinglye repayr hither agayne. Her name is Marget Butler: she is aboute 27 yeares old. Mr. Bateman hathe knowen her longe, and thinkethe very well of her. She is not very beautifull, but very clenly in doyng of any thinge, chefely aboute a sicke body, to dresse any thinge fitt for them. I humbly pray yo^r^ Lo. to sende me worde whether I shall make shyft to sende hir downe presently, for she is very desyrouse not to spend hir tyme idely [1]. Thus most humbly desiring yo^r^ Lo'. daly blessing, with my wonted and continuall prayer for yo^r^ Lo'. preservacõn in all honor and helthe, long to continew, I end. At the Courte, this Munday, the 25th of May 1573. Yo^r^ Lo'. most hũble and obedient Sun, GILBERT TALBOTT."

Her Majesty came from her Palace at Greenwich, on Wednesday the 14th of July, to the Archbishop's [2] house at Croydon, and stayed with all her attendants,

[1] Perhaps it is unnecessary to apologize for inserting this extract, from a long letter of domestic matters, as it affords so remarkable an instance of the respect which people, even of the first rank, paid to their Parents. Gilbert was at this time married, and a Member of the House of Commons.

[2] "The great and good Archbishop Parker (who succeeded Pole in 1559) resided mostly at Lambeth; but was often at his house at Croydon, where he had the honour of entertaining Queen Elizabeth, and all her retinue, consisting of the principal Nobility of this kingdom. I suppose her Majesty was so well pleased with her Entertainment here, that she designed the Archbishop another visit the next year: at least, preparation seems to have been made for it, as appears from an original paper, dated May 15, 1574;" [which shall be transcribed under the account of that year.] Ducarel's Croydon, p. 36.

"Abp. Parker, who wrote a treatise "on the Lawfulness of Priests marrying," was privately married before the Statute which enjoined celibacy to the Clergy was repealed. Queen Elizabeth, who could never be reconciled to this part of the Reformation, is said to have expressed her dislike of it thus rudely, upon taking leave of Mrs. Parker, after having been sumptuously entertained at

seven days; after which, she went a Progress into Kent; and was again most magnificently entertained at Canterbury by this worthy Prelate in his Palace there.

From Croydon, July 21, the Queen proceeded to Orpington, the house of Sir Perceval Hart, Knight of the Body to King Henry VIII. and grantee of the manor of Orpington, where he built a seat in which he magnificently entertained Queen Elizabeth, who, on her reception here, "received the first caresses by a Nymph which personated the Genius of the house: then the scene was shifted, and, from several chambers, which, as they were contrived, represented a ship, a sea conflict was offered up to the spectators view, which so much obliged the eyes of this Princesse with the charms of delight, that, upon her departure, she left upon this house (to perpetuate the memory both of the author and artifice) the name and appellation of *Bark Hart* [1];" by which name it is still called, being part of the possessions of Sir John Dixon Dyke, of Lullingstone, Bart. [2]

The Queen was three days at Orpington; and in one of those days made an excursion to Mr. Thomas Fisher's[3] house at Plumsted.

Lambeth: "*Madam* I may not call you; *Mistress* I am afraid to call you; yet, as I know not what to call you, I thank you." Lysons, vol. I. p. 270.

Archbishop Grindall, the successor to Parker, soon fell under the Queen's displeasure; and it does not appear that she ever honoured him with a Visit. Whitgift, the next Archbishop, received repeated marks of her favour. No less than fifteen of her Visits to him are recorded. She frequently stayed two and sometimes three days at Lambeth. Sir George Paule, in his Life of Whitgift, p. 103, says, that "that Prelate every year entertained the Queen at one of his houses so long as he was Archbishop, and some years twice or thrice."—It appears by the Churchwardens' Accompts at Lambeth, that the Queen was at the Archbishop's in 1584; in 1585; three times in 1587; in 1591; in 1593; in 1596; twice in 1599; in 1600; and twice in 1602. Various sums of money were given to the ringers on these occasions, from two shillings to six shillings and eight pence.

[1] Philipott, History of Kent, p. 259.

[2] Hasted, vol. I. p. 134.

[3] Probably the Duke of Somerset's Secretary, noticed under 1572, p. 310.—In Easter Term, in the 17th year of Queen Elizabeth, Thomas Fisher levied a fine of his lands in Plumsted; and in the 21st year of that Reign, he had the Queen's licence to alienate two parcels of wood, one called the *Little Grove*, containing by estimation 12 acres, and the other called *Shurland*, containing 10 acres, and 15 acres of marsh, in the *New Marsh* in *Plumsted*. Hasted, vol. I. p. 181.

In the "List of Gold and Silver Plate" received during this Progress, printed in a future page, it is particularly noticed that the Queen visited Mr. Fisher, at his house in Kent, and received of him "a bolle of golde with a cover." She received presents also during this Progress, from the Lord Keeper the Lord Cobham, the Townsmen of Sandwich, the men at Dover, the Archbishop, Mr. Sandes, Mr. Tufton, Sir John Baker, Mr. Culpepper, Mr. Guildford, the Townsmen of Cranbrook, the Townsmen of Faversham, the Ladie Cobham, the Lorde Burghley, Lord Treasurer, and the Lady Frogmorton.

The Queen next proceeded to her own house, Knolle [1], for five days.

Thence to Birlingham [2], the Lord Burgavennie's, where she remained three days; and thence made a visit to Sir Thomas Gresham at Mayfield [3].

[1] Queen Elizabeth was possessed of Knole, from her 8th to her 16th year. Hasted, vol. I. p. 342.

[2] Or Berling; which came to the Lords Bergavenny by marriage of Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester, and Lord Bergavenny, to Sir Edward Nevill, in the Reign of Henry VI. At this time it was the property of Henry Neville, Lord Bergavenny, who died 1586, and was buried here with great pomp. The old seat of the Lords Abergavenny has been long neglected, and the park disparked; nor have the family resided here for many generations, their present seat being at Kidbrook, near East Grinstead, in Sussex. Berling Place, which belongs to Lord Abergavenny, seems to have been the antient residence of the Nevilles. There are some remains yet left, particularly a gateway of stone, which reminds us of its former condition. It is now made use of as a farm-house, and lies near the foot of the Chalk-hill. Hasted, vol. II. p. 200.

[3] Of Mayfield an antient Palace of the Archbishops of Canterbury, a full account is given by Mr. Denne, in the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, No XLV; with a good view of it by Captain Grose.—The manor and mansion was granted by Archbishop Cranmer in 1525 to King Henry VIII. who gave it in the same year to Sir Edmund Worth, by whom it was shortly after alienated to Sir Thomas Gresham; who had the honour of entertaining Queen Elizabeth in this mansion in her Kentish Progress of 1573. A large room in the habitable part of the building still retains the appellation of "Queen Elizabeth's Room." In the life of Sir Thomas Gresham, in the Biographia Britannica, are the following particulars respecting the furniture of the mansion: "But his chief seat (meaning Sir Thomas Gresham's) seems to have been at Mayghfield in Sussex, one room of which was called the Queen's Chamber, and the goods and chattels belonging to it were estimated at seven thousand five hundred and fifty-three pounds ten shillings and eight-pence." This estimate from an original note, appears to have been extracted from Sir Thomas Gresham's Journal in Manuscript. Whether the goods of the Queen's Chamber only, or those of the whole mansion, were here estimated, is not clearly expressed; but probably the latter; and a very considerable sum it was in those days. The mansion was bequeathed by Sir Thomas Gresham to Sir Henry Nevil, who sold it to Thomas Bray, of Burwash, Esq. whose widow disposed of it to John Baker, Esq. to the widow of one of whose descendants it still belongs for life. The manor is the property of Mr. Pelham.

The remains of this mansion are very considerable; the great hall retaining its magnificence even in ruins. It is 68 feet long, 38 broad, and in height fully proportionable; its roof was taken off within the memory of persons now or lately living. The cross arches are, however, still remaining, and give it a most venerable and picturesque appearance. The part appearing like a Gothic door or arch, near the centre of the upper end of the room, is the back part of the archiepiscopal chair of state, and consists of a number of little squares, each containing a rose, elegantly carved. Near the top are what seem to be traces of a Gothic canopy with which it was covered; over it is a niche, supposed to have either contained, or been intended for a statue. The window near it, over the doors, belonged to the Archbishop's chamber; whence he could see what was passing in the hall without being present; a common circumstance in many of the antient mansions. The gate-house

Thence to Eridge[1], another house of Lord Burgavennie's, for six days.

Thence to Bedgbury[2], Mr. Culpepper's, for one day.

Thence to Hempsted[3], Mr. Guilford's, for three days.

Thence to Rye; where the Queen remained three days, and conferred the honour of Knighthood on Thomas Guilford, Thomas Walsingham, and Alexander Culpepper, Esquires. Thence to Sisingherst, Mr. Baker's[4], whom she afterwards knighted, (see p. 337), and stayed there three days.

Thence to Boughton Malherb[5], to Mr. Thomas Wotton's, and remained there two days.—"Mr. Wotton, by his labour and suit, was not then made a Knight[6]."

and porter's lodge remain entire; and there appears to have been a covered way from the mansion to the Church-yard.

[1] Eridge, in Waterdown-forest, Sussex, was another seat of the Lords Abergavenny.

[2] Bedgebury, in Goodhurst, was the seat of an antient family of its name, and passed, by marriage, to the Colepeppers, of whom Thomas sold it to the Hayes. Philipott, p. 171. Harris, p. 134

[3] Hemsted in Bennenden, was granted by Richard II. to Sir William de Guldeford. From Mr. Guilford's house (where she was August the 10th) the Lord Burghley, in a letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, gave this short account of their journey hitherto: "That the Queen had a hard beginning of her Progress in the Wild of Kent; and, namely, in some part of Sussex; where surely were more dangerous rocks and valleys as he said, and much worse ground, than was in the Peak. That they were bending to Rye; and so afterwards to Dover, where, as he added, they should have amends." I will rehearse also the conclusion that Lord made in his letter, wherein, having mentioned the Earl's noble seat of Chattesworth, that was then, as it seems, in building, or adorning, "I must end with my most hearty commendations to your Lordship, and my good Lady, wishing myself with her at Chattesworth; where I think I should see a great alteration to my good liking. From the Court, at Mr. Guilford's house."

——— Guldeford, esq. the last of the family who possessed this estate, was enabled to sell it by an Act of Parliament in the beginning of the present century; and it was purchased by Admiral Sir John Norris, whose grandson sold it again. It is now possessed by a Mr. Hodges, who hath completely modernized its noble mansion. Lodge, vol. II. p. 113.

[4] Richard Baker, of *Sisingherst*, son of Sir John Baker, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of Queen Mary's Privy Council, was Sheriff of Kent, 4 Eliz. and again in the 24th of Queen Elizabeth, when he was a Knight.

[5] Boughton Malherb had been the seat of the Wottons from the reign of Richard II. Several of them had been Sheriffs of the County, as was Thomas in the last of Mary and part of 1 Eliz. and again 20 Eliz. He resided here till his death, Jan. 11, 1587, in his 65th year, having been remarkable for his hospitality, a great lover, and much beloved, of his country; a cherisher of learning; and besides his own abilities, possessed of a plentifull estate, and the antient interest of this family. He was buried in the Church here, where he has a monument against the wall of the chancel. Hasted, vol. II. p. 429.

[6] Mr. Richard Dering's MS. noticed below.

Thence to Mr. Tufton's at Hothfield[1], where she continued two days; and some of her Courtiers were entertained at Surrenden, the hospitable mansion of the antient family of Dering[2].

From Hothfield the Queen departed to her own house, Westenhanger[3], the Keeper whereof was the Lord Buckhurst; and remained there four days.

[1] John Tufton, Esq. was seated at Hothfield, and was Sheriff of Kent 4 Elizabeth. He married Mary eldest daughter of Sir John Baker, and eldest sister of Richard Baker, mentioned in a former note, and died October 10, 1567, and was buried in Hothfield Church, which was not long after burnt down by lightning. His son John was Sheriff of Kent 18 Elizabeth; and being a person of great interest and abilities, received the honour of knighthood 1603, and the dignity of Baronet on the first erection of that degree 1611, and died 1624. His eldest son Nicholas was created Baron Tufton, of Tufton, in the County of Sussex, 1626; and 1628 Earl of Thanet, from whom the present Earl is the direct descendant, and is possessed of Hothfield-house, where, Dr. Harris says, was a very fine garden and grove, p. 158.

The following memorandum was copied by the late Rev. Dr. Pegge from a MS. Account Book of Richard Dering, Esq. "Mem. That the xx day of Auguste, anno 1573, when her Majestie in her Progress lay at Mr. Tufton's, ther lay in my house, Sir William Cecill, Knyght, Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer of Ingland, and his wife, the Lady Paget and Mr. Carye her husband, Mr. Edward Fitzgaret, Lieutenant of the Pensioners, with divers of their retinues.

The Gentlemen of the Store were with her Majestie at three places.

First, at Baston Hethe, nighe London [in the parish of Keston]. Next at Keldowne, nighe Sussex. Last at Folkstone Downe, nighe the Sea."

[2] Richard Dering, Esq. of Surrenden Dering, in the parish of Pluckley, succeeded to the paternal estate on the death of John Dering, his father, in 1550. He died in 1612, and was buried at East Peckham with his wife Margaret, daughter of William Twysden, Esq. by whom he had five sons and three daughters. The kneeling figures of himself and wife, in brass, remain on their grave-stone.

[3] Westenhanger belonged anciently to the Aubervilles, Criolls, and Rokesleys. A daughter of the last carried it to Sir Thomas Poynings, whose great grandson was Sir Edward Poynings, Knight of the Garter, Comptroller of the King's household, Lieutenant of Ireland, and author of the famous law called after him. He built the Chapel of this house, as appears by the following inscription, formerly in it, and still remaining on a stone now a step in the house of Mr. Smith of Stanford:

. . . . . Juil v & xx a l'incarnation nostre Christ et le xii anne du tres
hault & tres . . . sant & tres excellent prince nostre . . . .
& roy He'ry VIII. & a l'honeur du . . . . dieu & de la glorieuse
vierge Marie fut faicte & achevée ceste chapelle par messire Edovard
Poynings chevalier de la noble ordre du gartier & contre royler de la
mason du roy; cuy dieu d'dint sa grace & bonne vie & longue & paradis
à la fin. Amen. Stukeley, Itin. I. 132. 2d edit.

but dying the same year without lawful issue (his only legitimate child he had by a daughter of Sir

Leaving Westenhanger on the 25th of August, the Queen that day dined in Sandown Castle; and thence proceeding to Dover, she was met on Folkeston Down by the Archbishop of Canterbury [1], and many Knights and Gentlemen of the County, by whom she was that evening conducted to Dover Castle, amidst the ringing of bells and roaring of heavy ordnance [2].

Of the Queen's Entertainment in Dover Castle, where she continued six days[3], I find no other particulars, than that William Lord Cobham was then Constable of that Castle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; and that during her stay there she conferred the honour of Knighthood on Richard Baker, Esq. of Sisingherst, and Thomas Vane, Esq. of Tunbridge.

John Scott, of Scott's Hall in his neighbourhood, where the family of Scott have lived in worshipful estimation a long time, as descended from Pashely and Serjeaux by Pimpe; Holland's additions to Camden's Britannia, in Kent), it escheated to the Crown; but that King gave it to his natural son Thomas Poynings, on whose death, reverting again to the Crown, it was by Edward VI. granted to Dudley Duke of Northumberland, and by Elizabeth to Sir Thomas Sackvile, who sold it to Thomas Smith, Esq. He repaired its damage by fire, and his great grandson Philip Viscount Strangfield resided here in Philipot's time. Justinian Champneys, a succeeding purchaser, built a neat house out of its remains, which were very magnificent. It was moated round, the walls embattled, and having nine towers, one of which, with the gallery adjoining, was called Rosamond's, and the long gallery her prison, or rather Queen Elizabeth's, whom Strype mentions "at her own house at Westenhanger." The inner court was 130 feet square, and on the right hand a spacious chapel, built by Sir Edward Poynings 12 Henry VIII. The hall was 50 feet by 32, with a cloister. The house contained 126 rooms, and being sold to a mason for £.1000, three quarters of it were pulled down for the materials 1701. The rest is now let for a farm by a descendant of Justinian Champneys. "Costinhangre was Creall's lordship, of sum now corruptly called Westenanger. Poyninges a late held it; the King hath it now." Leland, Itin. VI. 7. It seems a misprint for Oostinghanger.

[1] Who had for that purpose come from Bekesbourne, a retired Archiepispocal Palace, in which he took great delight; and, having left the Queen at Dover, he returned thither, and thence proceeded to Canterbury, to prepare for the Queen's reception.

[2] Near the edge of the Cliff, there is a very beautiful piece of brass ordnance, twenty-four feet long, which was cast at Utrecht in 1544, and is called Queen Elizabeth's pocket pistol; it is finely ornamented with figures in bas relief, and carries a twelve pound shot. It is said to have been a present from the States of Holland to the Queen. On the breech of the gun are four Dutch lines, thus translated:

"O'er hill and dale I throw my ball,
Breaker my name, of mound and wall."

[3] Sully, in his "Memoirs," speaks of Queen Elizabeth's having been seen by him at Dover.

After leaving Dover, the Queen's reception at Sandwich[1] is thus recorded:

"Memorandum. That the last daye of August, being Monday, her Majestie came to this sayd Towne about VII of the clock in the evening, at whiche tyme John Gylbart, Maior, accompanied with IX Jurats, the Town-clarke and some of the Comen Counsell, received her Highnes at Sandowne, at the uttermost ende thereof; the said Maior being appareled in a scarlet gowne: at which place her Majestie stayed. And there the said Maior yelded up to her Majestie his mace. And not far from thence stoode thre hundreth persons, or thereabouts, apparalled in whyte doblets, with blacke and whyt rybon in the sleves, black gascoyne hose and whyte garters, every of them having a murryon and a calyver or di. musket, having thre dromes and thre ensignes, and three capitans, *viz.* Mr. Alexander Cobbe, Mr. Edward Peake, and Mr. Edward Wood, Jurats; every of theis discharged their shott, her Majesty being at Downes gate. And during her Majesty's standinge and receavinge of the mace, the great ordnance was dischardged, which was to the nomber of one hundreth or CXX; and that in such good order, as the Quene and Noblemen gave great commendacion thereof, and sayd, 'that Sandwich should have the honor, as well for the good order thereof, as also of their small shott. Then her Majestie went towards the Towne, and at Sandowne gate were a lyon and a dragon, all gilt, set uppon II posts at the bridge ende, and her armes was hanged up uppon the gate. All the Towne was graveled, and strewed with rushes, herbs, flags, and suche lyke, every howse having a nombre of grene bowes standing against the dores and walls, every howse paynted whyte and black. Her Majestie rode into the Towne; and in dyvers places, as far as her lodgings, were dyvers cords made of vine branches with their leaves hanking crosse the streets, and

[1] The following preparations for the Queen's reception had been previously made. "Two Jurats to go to London to purchase a gold cup of the value of £.100, to be presented to the Queen. Buildings to be repaired, and the houses in Strand-street and elsewhere to be beautified and adorned with black and white; the streets to be paved, and all dung and filth to be removed, or covered with earth. No persons to keep hogs but in certain appointed places. Two hundred persons to be apparelled in white doublets, black "gally gascoignes, and white garders," and to be furnished with "calyvers." Scaffolds to be erected in Strand streets, and to be hung with black and white baize; children to be placed thereon, spinning yarn. Butchers to carry their offal to the furthest groyne head, till after her Highness's departure. The brewers enjoined to brew good beer against her coming. The Lord Warden desires 100 men may be sent from Sandwich, properly armed and accoutred, to attend at Dover Castle while the Queen shall stay there."

uppon them divers garlands of fyne flowers. And so she rode forth till she came directly over against Mr. Cripps howses, almost as far as the Pellicane, where stood a fyne howse newly built and vaulted, over wheron her armes was sett and hanked with tapestrye. In the same state Richard Spycer, Minister of St. Clements parishe, a Master of Art, the Towne's Orator, apparelled in a black gowne and a hoode, both lyned and faced with black taffatye, being the guyfte of the Towne, accompanied with the other II Ministers and the Schole-master. He made unto her Highness an Oration, which she so well lyked as she gave thereof a singular commendacion, sayenge, 'it was both very well handeled and very elloquent.' Then he presented her with a cupp of gold of $c^{li.}$; which Thomas Gylbart, sonne to the Maior aforesaid, receaved from Mr. Spycer, and he gave yt to the Footemen, of whom her Majestie receaved yt, and so delyvered it to Mr. Rauffe Lane, one of the Gent. Equirries, who caried yt. And then the said Mr. Spycer presented her with a New Testament in Greeke, which she thankfully accepted. And so rode untill she came unto Mr. Manwood's howse, wherin she lodged, a howse wherein King Henry the VIIIth had been lodged twyes before. And here it is to be noted, that upon every post and corner, from her first entrye to her lodginge, wer fixed certen verses, and against the court gate all these verses put into a table and there hanged up.

"The nexte daye, being Tuysdaye, and the first of September, the Towne havinge buylded a forte at Stoner on thother syde of the havon, the capitanes aforesaid led over their men to assault the saide forte, during which tyme certen Wallounds that could well swym had prepared two boats, and in thende of the boate a borde, uppon which borde stood a man, and so met together with either of them a staff and a shield of woodd: and one of them did overthrowe another. At which the Quene had good sport. And that don, the Capitans put their men into a battayle, and, taking with them some lose shott, gave the scarmerche to the forte; and in the ende, after the dischardge of II fawkenets and certen chambers, after dyvers assaults, the forte was wonne.

"The next daye, *viz.* Wednesdaye, the second of September, Mrs. Mayres, and her sisters the Jurats' wives, made the Quenes Majestie a banket of CLX dishes on a table of XXVIII foote longe in the Scole-howse; and so her Majestie came thether thorough Mrs. Manwood's garden, and thorough Mr. Wood's also, the wayes hanked with black and white bayes; and in the Schole-howse garden

Mr. Isebrand made unto her an Oration, and presented to her Highnes a cupp of silver and guylt, with a cover to the same, well nere a cubit highe; to whom her Majestie answered this, *Gaudeo me in hoc natum esse, ut vobis et Ecclesie Dei prosim;* and so entered into the Scole-howse, wheare she was very merrye, and did eate of dyvers dishes withowt any assaye, and caused certen to be reserved for her and carried to her lodginge[1].

"The next daye, being Thursdaye, and the daye of her departinge, against the Scole-howse uppon the new turfed wall, and uppon a scaffold made uppon the wall of the Scole-howse yarde, were dyvers children, Englishe and Dutche, to the nombre of c^th^ or vi score, all spynning of fine bay yarne; a thing well lyked both of her Majestie and of the Nobilitie and Ladies. And withowt the gate stode all the soldiers with their small shott, and uppon the wall at the butts stode certen grate pieces; but the chambers, by means of the wetnes of the morning, could not be dischardged. The great pieces were shot off, and the small shott dischardged thryes. And at her departinge, Mr. Maior exhibited unto her a supplicacion for the Havon; which she took, and promised herself to reade. "My Lord Threasorer[2], my Lord Admyrall[3], and my Lord Chamberleyn[4], and my Lord of Leicester[5], were made pryvie to the suyt for the Havon; they liked well thereof, and promised their furtheraunce[6]."

"From Sandwich the Queen proceeded to Wingham[7], where she dined; and on

[1] While she was here, the French Ambassador came to her, who, hearing the excellent music in the Cathedral Church, extolled it up to the sky, and brake out into these words. "O God, I think no Prince beside, in all Europe, ever heard the like; no, not our holy father, the Pope himself." A young gentleman, that stood by, replied, "Ah! do you compare our Queen to the Knave of Rome; or rather prefer him before her?" Whereat the Ambassador was highly angered, and told it to some of the Counsellors. They bade him "be quiet, and take it patiently; for the boys," said they, "with us do so call him, and the Roman Antichrist too." He departed with a sad countenance. This passage Bishop Parkhurst wrote to Gualter of Zuric, in his correspondence with him. This French Ambassador dined with the Queen at the Archbishop's Palace: his title was Comte de Retz; with whom the Queen after dinner had much discourse.

[2] William Cecil, Lord Burleigh.

[3] Edward Fynes, Lord Clinton, Earl of Lincoln.

[4] Thomas Radclyffe, Earl of Sussex.

[5] Master of the Horse.

[6] Boys's History of Sandwich, pp. 691—695.

[7] The Manor of Wingham, formerly part of the possessions of the See of Canterbury, was exchanged by Abp. Cranmer, in 1536, with King Henry VIII. for other estates; and in 1573 Wingham remained the property of the Crown.

the same day was conducted to Canterbury, and lodged at the old Palace of St. Augustine[1]; and treated by the Archbishop[2]."

"Leaving the Puritans awhile," says Strype, "let us attend our Archbishop into his diocese, where he was to act in two great capacities: *viz.* To be the Queen's Host, and his Church's Visitor. For the Queen being this Summer in her Progress in Kent, came to see Canterbury; where he gave her a most splendid and solemn Entertainment, both at his Church, and at his table; which he did with so much magnificence, and withal with so much order and decency, that he merited extraordinary praise, and gave high satisfaction to her, and all her Nobles. In the month of July, the Archbishop sent to the Treasurer sundry MS Treatises and Collections of his own[3], giving account of the tract of the

[1] "At the dissolution Henry VIII. siezed St. Austin's Abbey as a Palace for himself. Elizabeth kept her Court here 1573 on a Royal Progress. She attended divine service at the Cathedral every Sunday during her stay at Canterbury; and was magnificently entertained with all her attendants, and a great concourse of other company, by Archbishop Parker, on her birth-day kept at his Palace. The site of the monastery having been afterwards granted to Henry Lord Cobham; on his attainder, 1603, it was granted to Robert Cecil Lord Essenden, afterwards Earl of Salisbury, by letters patent 3 James I. It was soon afterwards in the possession of Thomas Lord Wotton, of Marley. Here Charles I. consummated his marriage with the Princess Henrietta of France, whom he met at Dover, June 13, 1625, and married at Canterbury that day. Mary the dowager of Lord Wotton made this place her residence during the great rebellion, when she was plundered and cruelly treated by the usurping powers. Charles II. also lodged here on his passage through this City at his Restoration. It has ever since that retained the name of Lady Wotton's Palace, and the square is called Lady Wotton's Green. She died there about the time of the Restoration, and left four daughters coheiresses, the youngest of whom, Anne, was married to Sir Edward Hales, of Woodchurch, in Kent, Bart. and brought her husband this estate. In their descendants it was continued to Sir Edmund Hales, of St. Stephen's, of Hachington." Gostling, p. 37, 38. [2] Strype's Annals.

[3] The Archbishop sent to the Treasurer three books, all savouring of that sort of learning that he was so well versed in, *viz.* Antiquity and old story of his native country, England; which the Treasurer also was not a little addicted to, and skilled in. The first was a MS. of Gervasius Tilburiensis, sometime a Treasurer of the Exchequer. This falling into our Antiquary's hands, he caused to be copied, and sent to him, because he doubted whether his Lordship had seen the book or no, and thought it not unmeet for his office, being in the highest and honourable trust in the Exchequer. This author Lambarde, in his Perambulation, called "a learned man that flourished in the days of Henry II." and mentioned this book, which he called his Dialogue of the Observations of the Exchequer. The second book was a description of the County of Kent, written and laboured by the aforesaid William Lambarde, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq.; a curious antiquary. This book in MS the author had sent to the Archbishop to peruse, to correct, and amend: and so to be under the reformation of some, whom he judged to be conversant in histories: not meaning to put it abroad till it had

County, and of the antiquities of divers places therein. That the Queen, who would be inquisitive concerning the places where she journeyed, might have the more satisfaction given her by her said Treasurer, who was near her person, and whom she looked upon as a man of special learning and knowledge of the

suffered the hammer of some of his friends judgements (as the Archbishop wrote to the Treasurer), and then a further deliberation peradventure to set it forth. Which book, although, as he suggested to the Treasurer, he had no commission to communicate, yet he was willing to shew it him, because he thought his Lordship not unwilling in such knowledge to be partaker; and that he might correct and amend it when his leisure could serve him: praying him, in the mean time to keep it to himself. By which hints we may collect the value of that book, which, as it had a very learned man for its author, so it had the perusals, corrections, and additions of two other men of learning in Antiquity; and they no less than an Archbishop of Canterbury and a Lord Treasurer of England. This book came forth in print in the year 1576. The last of those three books, which, as before was said, he sent the Treasurer, was one of his own, printed the year before, but as yet kept with him without dispersing any or very few of them. This book was the Antiquitates Britannicæ; bearing this title, "De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ: & Privilegiis Ecclesiæ Cantuariensis; cum Archiepiscopis ejusdem LXX Historiâ;" and was printed by John Day, in the year 1572. For, he said, he was not minded to suffer these travels of his abroad in this quarrellous and envious world. And as Lambarde had made the Archbishop the judge of his work, before spoken of, so he made Lambarde the judge of this labour of his.

The good Prelate was very modest, and fearful, that some things, which he had digested in his book, might be laid to his charge, as vanities. As that he had mentioned here the names of the rest of his fellow Bishops, that were first consecrated in the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's Reign. That he had also in this book, which he sent to the Lord Treasurer, bound it costly, and laid in colours the arms of the Church of Canterbury, empaled with his own paternal coat. For which he makes this apology: "That his Lordship might indeed note many vanities in his doings, but he thought it not against his profession to express his own times, and give some testimony of his fellow-brothers, of such of his coat as were in place in her Majesty's Reign, and when himself was thus placed. And though his Lordship might rightly blame an ambitious fancy in him for setting out their Churches arms in colours, yet he told him that he might [if he pleased] relinquish the leaf, and cast it into the fire. And he had joined it but loose in the book for that purpose, if he so thought it meet; and as he might, if it so liked him (without great grief to him, the Archbishop), cast the whole book the same way. This book, he said, he had not given to four men in the whole Realm: and peradventure, added he, it shall never come to sight abroad, though some men smelling of the printing it, were very desirous cravers of the same. He was content to refer it wholly to his judgment to stand or fall. For the present he purposed to keep it by him, while he lived, to add and mend as occasion should serve him, or utterly to suppress it, and to bren it. And thus, as he told his Lordship, he made him privy to his follies. And for that he had within his house, in wages, drawers [of pictures] and cutters [that is, engravers], painters, limners, writers, and book-binders, he was the bolder to take his occasion thus, *Equitare in arundine longa.* So spending his wasteful time within his own walls, till Almighty God should call him out of this tabernacle."

history and antiquities of her kingdom, and so would be most apt to put her questions to him. The Archbishop had privately sent him before Lambarde's "Topographical Discourse of Kent" in MS. which might now stand him in good stead for this purpose. Now, in this month, he sent him also a copy of that author's intended preface to the said book, dedicated to Mr. Thomas Wotton [1], a Gentleman of that County, of great quality and wealth; and the rather, because to his house the Queen in her intended Progress was to come; praying the Treasurer not to be known to the said Wotton that he had the said preface. One of the treatises the Archbishop had communicated to the Treasurer, was "A Discourse of Dover [2]," telling his Lordship, "that he knew not whether he had it before or no; but in such points," he said, "he had rather be too busy, than too slow, in participating his trifles." This book of Dover the Lord Treasurer perused, and found errors and faults, occasioned probably by the copiers. And therefore sent it back to the Archbishop, who caused it to be examined again, and reformed, and then returned. The last part whereof was "De Wardâ Castri, &c." which part the Archbishop extracted out of an ancient MS.

"But the Archbishop's chief care was to give an Entertainment to her Majesty at his house, when she would come to Canterbury, that might answer his own figure, and obtain a gracious acceptation from her. She intended to begin her Progress in the middle of July; and the Archbishop accordingly was preparing to remove a little before, to get his house and all other things in a readiness. His wine and beer, and other provisions, were already appointed, and sent to Canterbury. But in this nick, the Lord Cobham came out of Kent, Lord Lieutenant of that County, if I mistake not, and Constable of Dover Castle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; who signified, that the measles and small-pox reigned then at Canterbury, and the plague at Sandwich. This caused some stop of the Queen, and made the Archbishop stay the rest of his carriages. For as in fifteen years it should rejoice him, as he told the Lord Treasurer, to see her Majesty at his house at Canterbury, the cost whereof he weighed not; so he would be loth to have her person put in fear or danger. But tarrying till the latter end of this month, when the weather proved very cold and wet, she set forward.

The 13th day of August, I find his Grace at Beakesbourne, full of thoughts for

[1] At whose house, at Boughton Malherbe, the Queen was entertained on this Progress. See p. 335.

[2] Query, if by William Darell, Chaplain to the Queen, quoted by Mr. Camden; Britannia, Kent.

his ordering of his reception of the Queen ; and having considered how his predecessors had entertained some of the Princes of the land, in that manner he determined to regulate himself. But he first sent to the Lord Treasurer for his advice, telling him, " That he would do all the service he could to the Queen's Majesty, and to all her Nobles, with the rest of her most honourable Houshold. But that he had no other counsel to follow, but to search out what service his predecessors had been wont to do. That his oft distemperance and infirmity of body had made him not to do so much as he would. That he had convenient room for her Majesty, if she would please to remain in his house. And he could place for a Progress time his Lordship, the Lord Chamberlain, who was Earl of Sussex, the Earl of Leicester, or Mr. Hatton, Master of the Horse ; thinking their Lordships would furnish the places with their own stuff. And whereas they said, that his house was of an ill air, hanging upon the Church, having no prospect to look on the people ; yet he trusted, he said, the convenience of the building would serve. That if her Highness were minded to keep in her own Palace at St. Austin's, then their Lordships might be otherwise placed in the houses of the Dean and certain Prebendaries. That as for his Lordship, several Prebendaries strove for him, as Mr. Lawes would fain have him in his convenient house, trusting the rather to do his Lordship now service, as he did once in teaching a Grammar School in Stamford by his appointment. Mr. Bungay, another, desired to have his Lordship in his lodging, where the French Cardinal lay ; and his house was fair and sufficient. A third, who laboured to have his company, was one Peerson, who had a fine house, and most fit for him, if he so thought good." I find one Andrew Peerson, which I suppose was this Prebendary, in the year 1563, the Archbishop's Almoner, and resident with him. " The custom had been," as he told the Lord Treasurer, " that when Princes came to Canterbury, the Bishop, the Dean, and the Chapter, waited at the West end of their Church, and so attended on them, there to hear an Oration. And thus he intended it should be now." After that, " her Highness," he said, " might go under a canopy till she came to the midst of the Church, where certain prayers should be said. And after that, they should wait on her Highness through the Quire up to the Traverse, next to the Communion-table, to hear the Even-song. And so after to depart to her own lodging. Or else upon Sunday following, if it were her pleasure to come from her house at St. Austin's, by the new bridge, and so to enter the West end of the Church, or in her coach by the street." He signified to the

Lord Treasurer, " how it would much rejoice and establish the people there in their Religion, to see her Highness that Sunday, being the first Sunday in the month, when others also accustomably might receive, as a godly devout Prince, in her chief and Metropolitical Church, openly to receive the Communion; which by her favour," he said, " he would minister unto her." And then the good Archbishop added, *Plurima sunt magnifica, & utilia, sed hoc unum est necessarium.* " But he presumed not," he said, " to prescribe this to her Highness, but, as her trusty Chaplain, shewed his judgment. And after that Communion, it might please her Majesty to hear the Dean preach, sitting either in her Traverse, or else to suffer him to go to the common Chapel, being the place of Sermons, where a greater multitude might hear. And yet her Highness," he said, " might go to a very fit place, with some of her Lords and Ladies, to be there in a convenient closet above the heads of the people, to hear the Sermon. After that, he desired to see her Highness at her and his house for the dinner following. And if her Highness would give him leave, he would keep his bigger Hall that day for the Nobles, and the rest of her train. And if it pleased her, she might come in through the Gallery, and see the disposition of the Hall in dinner-time, at a window opening thereinto.

" He wrote also to the Earl of Sussex, as being Lord Chamberlain, in some of these matters which might concern his office. But it being, it seems, so tender a matter to consult with more Courtiers than one in the same thing, he thought fit to acquaint the Lord Treasurer therewith, and prayed him not to be offended though he did so. He was now also preparing some geldings for three or four Lords, and desired to know of the Treasurer, whether would like him best, either one of his own saddle, or a fine little white gelding for his foot cloth, or for one of his Gentlemen or Yeomen, and he would so appoint it. With the letters containing all this, he sent the Dean of the Church, Dr. Godwyn, to the said Lord Treasurer, on purpose to have his counsel and instructions in the abovementioned matters [1].

" But to know more of this, as where the Archbishop first met her Majesty in the County, and what reception she had when she came first to Canterbury, take

[1] Our Historians relate in general, that this Entertainment was exceeding great and noble. Camden adds, that it luckily happened on the seventh day of September, the Queen's birth-day, and that there were as many Noblemen guests present, as had been feasted in the same Palace, when the Emperor Charles, and Henry VIII. were present, which was in the year 1510, when Warham was Archbishop, about fifty-two years before.

the Archbishop's own relation, in a Letter to Grindall, Archbishop of York. "I met her Highness, as she was coming to Dover, upon Folkston Down. The which I rather did, with all my men, to shew my duty to her, and mine affection to the Shire, who likewise there met her. And I left her at Dover [1], and came home to Bekesborne [2] that night: and after that, went to Canterbury to receive her Majesty there. Which I did, with the Bishops of Lincoln and Rochester, and my Suffragan, at the West door: where, after the Grammarian had made his Oration to her upon her horseback, she alighted. We then kneeled down, and said the Psalm *Deus misereatur* in English, with certain other Collects briefly; and that in our chimers and rochets. The Quire, with the Dean and Prebendaries, stood on either side of the Church, and brought her Majesty up with a Square-song, she going under a canopy, born by four of her Temporal Knights, to her traverse placed by the Communion board; where she heard Even-song, and after departed to her lodging at St. Austin's, whither I waited upon her. From thence I brought certain of the Council, and divers of the Court, to my house to supper, and gave them fourteen or fifteen dishes, furnished with two mess at my long table, whereat sat about twenty. And in the same Chamber a third mess, at a separate table, whereat sat ten or twelve; my less Hall having three long tables well furnished, with my Officers, and with the Guard, and others of the Court. And so her Majesty came every Sunday to Church, to hear the Sermon; and upon one Monday it pleased her Highness to dine in my great Hall, thoroughly furnished, with the Council, Frenchmen, Ladies, Gentlemen, and the Mayor of the Town, with his Brethren, &c. her Highness sitting in the midst, having two French Ambassadors at one end of the table, and four Ladies of Honour at the other end. And so three mess were served by her Nobility at

[1] King Henry VIII. as appears by a MS Letter from Mr. James Hammond to Dr. Ducarel, "was frequently at Dover, supervising the works of that Harbour (in which he took great delight), having put them under the direction of Sir John Thompson, a Gentleman of such ingenuity, that the King removed him from being Parson of St. James's in Dover, to be Master of the Maison Dieu, a place then worth £.120 a year, which he held till 1542."—Mr. Hammond adds, "That King Henry was an humourist, I think, history as well as our records give sufficient proof; for, in 1537, that King's footman was paid two shillihgs because the bells were not rung against the King's coming. In 1538, the King being at Dover, they rung the bells of St. Mary's Church when his Majesty came in and went out; and sealed up the Church doors at his departure. And in 1541 was expended, upon those that did ring at the King's Grace coming into town, three-pence."

[2] See a description of this Palace, in Strype's Life of Parker, p. 406.

washing, her Gentlemen and Guard bringing her dishes, &c. Because your Grace desireth to know some part of mine order, I write the more largely unto you."

"Whereat the Archbishop of York made this reflection in his answer: "Your Grace's large description of the Entertainment at Canterbury did so lively set forth the matter, that, in reading thereof, I almost thought myself to be one of your guests there, and, as it were, beholding the whole order of all things done there. Sir, I think it shall be hard for any of our coat to do the like for one hundred years [meaning, perhaps, during their long leases]; and how long after God knoweth [1]."

[1] While the Court was here at Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer, in the midst of his feasting, met with sour sawce with it. It was a most venomous book, written by some Papist against him and the Lord Keeper; which, yet, was not the first of many that he had felt the malice of. But it grieved much this good man, and made him almost weary of his life, after his painfull service and honest heart to the Realm, and to the Queen, to be so continually slandered and back-bitten. This book he sends to the Archbishop from one of the Prebendary's lodgings to peruse, with a letter which ran to this tenor:

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

"You shall see how dangerously I serve in this state, and how my Lord Keeper also, in my respect, is with me beaten with a viperous generation of traiterous Papists; and I fear of some domestick hidden scorpion. If God and our consciences were not our defence and consolation against these pestilential darts, we might well be weary of our lives. I pray your Grace read the book, or so much as you list, as soon as you may; and then return it surely to me; so as also I may know your opinion thereof. When your Grace hath done with this, I have also a second smaller, appointed to follow this; as though we were not killed with the first: and therefore a new assault is given. But I will rest myself upon the Psalmist's verse, *Expecto Dominum, viriliter age, & confortetur cor tuum, & sustine Dominum.* From my lodgings at Mr. Person's, xi Sept. 1573.

"Your Grace's at commandment, W. BURGHLEY."

To which the Archbishop, returning the book, gave answer, describing the malice of it, and like a true friend and a grave divine, comforted the good Lord Treasurer in these words:

"SIR,

"I return your Lordship your mad book again. It is so outrageously penned, that malice made him blind. I judge it not worth an answer. Some things were better put up in silence than much stirred in. Your conscience shall be your testimony to Almighty God. It is no new matter for such as take pains for the good governance of the Commonwealth to be railed on. In my opinion they be very comfortable words which be uttered by our Saviour Christ, who once shall be our judge, *Beati estis cum probra jecerint in vos homines, & dixerint omne malum adversus vos mentientes, & propter me, gaudete & exultate. Sic enim persicuti sunt prophetas qui fuerunt ante vos.* In these and like words, I for myself repose my heart in quietness: beseeching Almighty God with his holy Spirit to comfort your mind in these blasts of these devilish Scorpions. *Conscia mens recti mendacium videt*, &c. From my house at Canterbury, 11 Sept. 1573. Your assured in Christ, M. C."

" In the middle of the Latin Life of Archbishop Parker, intituled *Matthæus*, there is a large blank left, as may be observed in the said Latin Life, printed in the Appendix to the Life and Acts of that Archbishop; in which blank place should have stood a particular description of the Queen's Progress, and of her coming in her said Progress to Canterbury, and her most splended entertainment by the Archbishop there. This undoubtedly was omitted by that Archbishop's order, to prevent any censures of him that might be made thereupon. Yet the said description was printed in that void place in some few copies, rarely to be (now especially) met withal. A worthy learned man, and a great searcher after such curiosities, having obtained one of these copies, communicated that material omitted part of the Archbishop's history to me, which I have transcribed as a great rarity: the Queen's coming to that City, and reception both at the Cathedral and Palace, being therein largely related; and her departure thence, and the rest of her Progress homeward [1].

" De Cantianâ peragratione, ejusque ordine atque formâ, ut posteritati rerum anteactarum memoria in scriptis monumentis reservetur; ex earumque comparatione quid sequendum fugiendumque sit animadvertatur; opportunum esse ducimus hoc loco declarare. Decimo quarto igitur die Julii, qui dies Mercurii eo anno fuerat, Regina Elizabetha ab ædibus suis Grenovici discessit, & Croidonam profecta est. Ibi cum suâ Familiâ in domo Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi septem dies permansit; indeque Orpingtonam migravit ad ædes Percivalli Hart, Militis; in quibus cum triduo permansisset, ad suas ædes Knollæ concessit; in illiâ quinque diebus morata, venit Birlingham, triduoque Baronis Abergavenensis hospitio usa, Calendas Augusti ad alteras ejusdem Baronis ædes Eridgæ positas accessit; a quibus, post sex dierum moram, Bedgburiam, ad domum magistri Culpeperi pervenit; indeque postridiè Hempstedam se contulit, a magistro Guilford, Milite paulò post creato, hospitio excepta; triduoque ibi peracto, venit Riam, maritimum in Sussexia oppidum atque portum; ad quem ante illum diem nunquam Regem aut Reginam pervenisse ridiculè aiunt; elapsoque ibi triduo, Sisinghursti, in ædibus magistri Bakeri, quem equestri postea dignitate affecitur alterum triduum contrivit. Tum decimo septimo Augusti, quie dies Lunæ fuit, a magistro Thomâ Wotton, in villâ quæ Bocton Maleherb dicitur, hospitio lauto excepta. Post biduum ad ædes magistri Tufton Hothefildæ profecta est; alteroque

[1] These Extracts, though they are unavoidably a repetition, confirm and illustrate the preceding and subsequent articles.

illic transacto biduo ad domum suam Westenhanger, quæ Domini Baronis Buckhurst custodiæ committitur, pervenit. In ea quatriduum consumpsit. Tum cum ad Doveriam festinasset, in itinere in Castello Sandownensi pransa, Folkestonam Montem conscendit; in quo Monte Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, qui tum Beakesbornae morabatur, & Dominus Baro Cobham Maritimis Portubus Præfectus, cum magno famulitii sui grege, suæ Magestati obviam ibant. Militesque atque Generosi Cantiani amplius trecenti cum famulorum equis insidentium turmis ac catervis eo convenerunt. Quibus a Montis Folkestonæ fastigio ferè ad Doveriæ oppidi fines late distinctis & extensis regina ad Doveriam transiit. In cujus finibus summus oppidi Magistratus, quem "Majorem" vocant, & Jurati trecentis armatis Militibus comitati, Reginam excepit, & sub noctem ad Doveriam perduxit. Interea frequentes tormentorum ictus ex Castro, navium statione, & aliis arcibus emissi tanquam tonitrua in aëre resonabant. Hic adventus die Martis, qui vicesimus quintus Augusti fuit, Archiepiscopi, Nobilium, Generosorum, ac Militum Cantii, tum frequenti multitudine celebratur. Doveriæ itaque sex dies permansit. Tum Sandwicum venit; ibi a Majore ac Juratis satis lautè excepta peregit triduum[1]. Postridieque, qui tertius Septembris fuit, Winghamæ in itinere pransa, accessit Cantuariam paulò post horam tertiam pomeridianam; ejusque per Occidentalem Portam in Cathedralem Ecclesiam ingressus ab adolescente quodam Scholæ Grammaticalis Discipulo Oratione Latina celebabratur. Quâ finitâ, cum se ad scamnum genibus flexis inclinâsset; preces consuetæ ab Archiepiscopo, Lincolniensi Roffensique Episcopis, & Doveriæ Suffraganeo, in adventum ejus fundebantur. Tum Decanus, una cum Præbendariis, Canonicis, Ministris, & choro Ecclesiæ Cathedralis, nonnullisque sui Sacelli Cantoribus, eam sub canopeo a quatuor Militibus erecto sequentem, per Chorum usque ad Oratorium suum præibant. Indeque, finitis vespertinis precibus, reversa per urbis plateas ad suum Palatium, quod antiquitùs Augustinense dicebatur, transiit. Ac die Dominico ad eandem Ecclesiam curriculo per plateas ducta rursus reddiit. Eo die Decanus e sacro suggestu concionatus est. Cumque is peroravisset, ad Palatium eadem viâ curriculo regressa est. Postridie verò, qui septimus mensis Septembris fuit, ad convivium ab Archiepiscopo invitata, ad Archiepiscopale Palatium, cum totâ Familiâ venit. Is natalis fuit Reginæ dies: namque anno Domini 1533, & vicesimo quinto regni Patris sui Henrici Octavi, Grenovici, septimo Septembris, qui eo anno

[1] A particular account of the Queen's reception at Sandwich my be seen in p. 337.

Dominicus dies fuit, nata est; quadraginta ante has Archiepiscopales epulas annis eademque, nempe inter primam & secundam pomeridianam, qua convivata, ests hora. Triduo autem postquam nata est, in Porticu Ecclesiæ Conventualis Fratrum Observantium, Thomas Cranmerus Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, ac illustrissimæ Viduæ Domina Agnes Thomæ quondam Norfolciæ Ducis, & Domina Margareta Thomæ Dorcestrensis, Marchionis Relictæ, eam in baptismate susceperunt: Johannes Stokesleius Londinensis Episcopus, assistentibus sibi Westmonasteriensi, Sancti Albani, Sancti Salvatoris, atque Stratfordensi Abbattibus, tum Thomâ Norfolciensi & Carolo Suffolciensi Ducibus, Thomâ Dorcestrensi, Henrico Exoniensi Marchionibus, Henrico Essexiæ, Henrico Wigornensi, & Thoma Wiltoniensi, Comitibus, ac nonnullis aliis illustribus viris præsentibus, eam baptizavit. Sed in hoc lautissimo Archiepiscopali convivio, quod ipso suo natali die atque hora, cum quadragesimum ætatis suæ annum attigisset, celebravit, hic ordo observabatur. Nobiles soli Reginæ ministrabant; quæ simul atque manus abluisset, accessit ad mensam in summo Aulæ[1] Archiepiscopalis loco in latitudinem extensam; ad cujus medium, in veteri quadam marmorea Cathedra[2], pannis auro infusis ornata sub pretioso auroque fulgenti regio conopeo discubuit. Tum comes Retius Galliæ Mareschallus, qui paulò ante a Rege Galliæ ad Reginam cum centum Generosis Cantuariam Legatus venisset, una cum Domino Moto, ejusdem Regis ad Reginam Oratore a dextris Reginæ ad ejusdem mensæ extremitatem, ore ad Reginam tergoque ad Aulam, ut convenientius familiariusque conferri sermones poterant, converso sedebant: Alteramque a sinistris mensæ extremitatem quatuor illustres Fœminæ, Marchionissa Northamptonensis, Comitissa Oxoniensis, Comitissâ Lincolniensis, & Comitissâ Warvicensis, occupabant. Reginæ a Stipatoribus, quos Pensionarios appellant, in mensâ ministratum est: Legato autem & Oratori Gallico, necnon Marchionissæ atque Comitissis a Satellitibus Regiis. Ferculorum carnibus ac piscibus delicatissimus refertorum ordines duo apponebantur; præter tertium, qui ex selectissimis placentarum generibus constabat. Reliquæ omnes aulæ mensæ convivis repletæ sunt. In proximis Reginæ mensis a dextris discubuerunt cum Archiepiscopo Consiliarii cum quibusdam tum viris tum fœminis illustribus; & ex his præcipui illorum qui ex Galliâ cum Retio venerant: A sinistris nobiles ac illustres fœminæ. In remotioribus verò mensis Major Cantu-

[1] Of the present melancholy reverse of this Hall, see Mr. Gostling, p. 127.

[2] Could this be the *patriarchal chair*, as called, of three pieces of grey marble, wherein the Archbishops are enthroned, now kept in the Cathedral? Ib. p. 279

ariensis, cum illius Civitatis Senioribus, & Cantiani Comitatûs generosi viri & mulieres sederunt. Hisque omnibus ab Archiepiscopi famulis toto convivio servitum est. Interea verò, dum multi spectatum frequentes introiisent & aulam mediam pene complevissent, removeri eos & ad Aulæ latera concedere subinde jussit Regina, ut Aulæ longitudinem & discumbentes per omnes mensas convivas intueretur. Epulis autem peractis, & remotis mensis postquam assurrectum est, Regina, cum Retio Legato & Domino Moto Oratore Gallico, ad longam illam mensam secretum sermonem habuit, interea dum inter Nobiles ad instrumenta musica tripudia haberentur. Ac paulò post per viam secretam in Archiepiscopi deambulatorium ascendit. Ibi cum eodem Legato ad noctem ferè colloquium produxit. Tum Archiepiscopum accersivit; narravitque quam gratum atque honorificum sibi visum esset illius diei convivium; actisque summis gratiis ad Palatium suum in curriculo per plateas reducta est. Atque, præter hoc magnificum ac sumptuosum convivium, Archiepiscopus insignia quædem dona Reginæ dedit, salsarium [1], *viz.* ex auro affabre factum; in ejus coopertorio achates gemma, Divum Georgium Draconem trucidantem, cum Gallicis versibus in Regis insigniis consuetis continens, intexitur; in orbe autem sive concavio ejusdem alter achates includebatur, in quo vera Reginæ imago in albo achate incisa fuit in coopertorii autem summo surea navicula adamentem oblongum tenuit. Hoc salsarium cum sex Portugallensibus aureis ejus concavo inclusis, quorum singula tribus libris decem solidis Anglicis valent, Archiepiscopus Reginæ dono dedit; quod ducentis amplius Anglicis marcis æstimabatur. Præterea equum ei præstantem, quem in Monte Folkestonæ, cum famulatum, ut diximus, Archiepiscopi prætergressa est, inter cæteros ejus catervæ equos conspexit ac animadvertit, Archiepiscopus donavit: cujus etiam generis equos nonnullis Proceribus Reginam tunc comitantibus largitus est. Quibus præterea singulis, atque Consiliariis virisque in Aulâ illustribus librum Latinè nuper editum "de Visibili Rom'anarchia" contra Nicolai Sanderi "Monarchiam;" matronis autem atque fœminis illustribus Commentaria in Ecclesiasten in Anglicum sermonem versa, & Biblia minora Anglica, artificiosè ac ornate ligata, dedit. Ad extremum, inter Regii Hospitii Ministros atque Famulos, quingentos amplius aureos distribuit. Toto etiam tempore quo Regina Cantuariæ commorata est, Archiepiscopi domus Convivis, tam ex Aulâ quam ex Comitatu aliisque advenis confluentibus, benificentissimè patuit. Et in magnâ Camerâ tres Conviviorum ordines singulis diætis pro Proceribus, Consiliariis & illustrioribus

[1] See the "List of Plate and Jewels," at the end of 1573.

Convivis apparabantur: quorum duo ad mensam Archiepiscopi, tertius ad aliam adjunctam quadratum mensam, appositi sunt. Aula vero minor in prandiis, cœnis, necnon matutinis jentaculis satellitibus, cæterisque inferioribus hospitii, Regii Ministris cum magnâ frequentiâ indies replebatur. Atque horum omnium Conviviorum apparatus ciborumque in eis varietas in Rotulis seorsim describuntur.

"Sequenti rursus die Dominico Regina ad Ecclesiam Cathedralem in curriculo per plateas rediit; precibusque matutinis finitis, concioneque a Lincolniensi Episcopo[1] habita, ad Palatium suum eo quo ad Ecclesiam accesit ordine regressa est. Hæc Reginæ mora Cantuariæ quatuordecim dierum fuit. Namque die Mercurii, qui decimus quartus post adventum suum esset, eo Favershamiam migravit, ibique permansit biduo: Tum die Veneris ad Sittingbornam perrexit, & ædibus magistri Cromeri Armigeri pernoctavit; postridieque Roffam appulit: Quatriduoque in Hospitio Coronae sic dicto diversabatur; ac die Dominico in Ecclesiâ Cathedrali Roffensi matutinis precibus & concioni divinæ interfuit; semelque in ædibus magistri Watts pernoctavit. A Roffâ ad suas ædes Dartfordiæ sitas progressa est; indeque post biduum Grenovicum tandem iterùm reducta a peregrinando cessavit atque requievit. In totâ autem hâc Cantiana peragratione, quam ex omnibus quas unquam peregit Provinciarum suarum seu Comitatuum lustrationibus, ob Cantiorum summam humanitatem ac lautitiam, Regina crebis laudibus extulit, Viccecomes, cum Militibus atque Generosis Cantii catervatim, eam comitabantur. Ac postquam Regina dicessisset Cantuariâ, Archiepiscopus ad residuum ejus copiæ, quam in Reginæ adventum ut lautus paterfamilias comparaverat ex Urbe & vicinis parochiis, & multos Convivas invitavit liberaliterque excepit, & pauperes abundè pavit assiduè. Tum Metropoliticam Visitationem in Ecclesiâ Cathedrali atque Diœcesi, necnon in Provinciâ suâ, instituendam inchoavit: quam, cum aliquandiu tenuisset atque celebrasset, ad ulteriorem diem prorogavit. Et die Veneris, qui nonus mensis Octobris fuit, Cantuariâ profectus est Roffam, ibique pernoctavit. Postridie ad Montem Sagittariorum[2] obvius factus ab his qui sui essent famulitii atque clientelæ Lametham salvus ac incolumis cum omnium penè plausu gaudioque pervenit. Cum paulùm acqievisset, seque non modò ab itineris, sed negotiorum Cantuariensium molestiis recollegisset; ex famâ, quæ de Reginæ ad ejus Palatium adventu & lauto illo convivio percrebuit, & recordatione gratissimâ erga

[1] Thomas Cowper, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, 1566; Bishop of Lincoln, 1570, and of Winchester, 1584—1595.

[2] Shooter's Hill.

se Reginæ animi, sanè multum recreabatur. Nam cum ante, ut diximus, Palatium illud Cantuariense vetustate & prædecessorum suorum incuria ad ruinam propensum & ferè devastatum magnis sumptibus reparasset; lætabatur tam secundum eventum illorum sumptuum accidisse, ut refectum jam & ornatum a se Palatium Reginæ Convivæ præsentia nobilitarctur. Tum & illud opportunum maximè fuit; quod septuagesimus Cantuariensis Ecclesiæ Archiepiscopus, in septuagesimo aetatis suæ anno, natali Reginæ die convivium ei exhiberet; ut cujus matri adolescens sacellanus deservierat, ad maturam jam provectus senectutem Archiepiscopûs pro sua dignitate ampla & grata officia Reginæ præstaret. Quod ita venerandi senis animum exhilaravit tantoque gaudio perfudit, ut cum antea languere ipsâ senectute coepisset, tamen post illius Cantianæ peragrationis labores atque sumptus animo corporeque sic composito fuit, ut renovata ei senectus, annique quasi juveniles restituti esse videbantur."

But to return to the Queen. After tarrying fourteen days at Canterbury, she departed to Feversham[1], where she continued two days.

[1] "Queen Elizabeth lay two nights in Faversham, which cost the Town £.44. 19*s*. 4*d*. including a silver cup presented to her, which cost £.27. 2*s*." Jacob's History of Faversham, p. 106; and see the "List of Plate and Jewels."—Mr. Jacob also preserves the following Extracts of memorable circumstances from the Account-book of the Chamberlain of Feversham:

		£.	s.	d.
1315	Paide for brede and wine given the Queen of France	0	7	4
1516	For wine to my Lord Warden and Lord Bergavenny	0	1	4
——	Spent at auditing the accounts	0	0	8
1518	To entertain my Lord Chief Justice cost	0	0	9
1519	For spiced brede and wine to the Lord Archbishop	0	5	4
——	For spiced brede, wine, bere, and ale, to the King and Queen	1	6	5½
——	For spiced brede, wine, and capons, to my Lord Cardinal	0	18	9
1522	To entertain the King's Highnes and the Emperoure when they came by the town towards London	1	3	3
——	For a gallon of wine to the Lord Archbishop	0	1	0
1523	For three capons 3*s*. and for wine to the Lord Warden 7*d*.	0	3	7
1525	For the Mayor and six Jurats, and their servants expences and horse-hires in going to the Court of Shipway	1	16	4
1545	King Henry VIII. lay here one night, and was presented with two dozen of capons, two dozen of chekins, and a seive of cheris	1	15	4
1546	King Henry VIII. granted his royal Charter to the town, appointing John Seth Mayor			
1547	King Edward VI. renewed his Father's Charter.			
1548	The silver crosse and chalyce sold for	22	15	6
1555	Given the King and Queen's Jesters	0	2	0
——	To the King and Queen's Trumpeters	0	5	0
——	To the Lord Warden's Mynstrells	0	3	4
1557	Given the King and Queen's Trumpeters at their Grace's passing by the town	0	5	0
1558	Given to my Lord Warden's Mynstrells	0	6	8
1561	Given in rewards to the Queen's Majesty's Players	0	6	8

On Friday, September 17, the Queen proceeded to Sittingbourne[1]; and on the same day to Mr. Cromer's[2], at the neighbouring village of Tunstall.

On the evening of Saturday, the 18th, she arrived at Rochester, and took up her abode for four days at the Crown Inn.

On Sunday she attended divine Service[3], and heard a Sermon at the Cathedral.

		£.	s.	d.
1562	Given to th' Erle of Oxford's Players - - - - - -	0	2	4
1563	Given to the Queen's Majesty's berewards - - - - -	0	3	4
1565	A present of capons and chekyns to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, who came and preached here, and entertained the Mayor and others at dinner, and gave to the poor - - - - - - - -	1	0	0
1571	The Mayor's salary advanced from £.5 to - - - - -	10	0	0
1572	Paid to diverse Noblemen's Players - - - - - -	0	13	4
1660	King Charles II. visited this Town, and dined with the Mayor, the expence of the Entertainment was - - - - - - - -	56	6	0
1660	The Corporation presented the King with - - - - -	50	0	0

" In 1688 King James made an unwilling Visit to this Town;" and of that Visit a particular narrative, by Captain Richard Marsh, is given by Mr. Jacob, in his " History of Faversham," p. 205; on which, in a copy of that book once belonging to Mr. Cole, of Milton, I find this note: " In my 41 vol. of MS. Collections is this account of the King's coming to Faversham, at p. 241, very little different from this, of which no sort of account is given how it came into the Editor's hands. The paper from whence I transcribed mine, was nearly, if not quite coeval with the transaction, and was given to me in 1769, by Mr. Akehurst, of Ely, one of the daughters and coheirs of the late Samuel Gatward, Esq. Recorder of Cambridge."—" P. 209. The gentlemen were contriving his escape; but the rabble or seamen would by no means admit of it, &c."—P. 212. l. ult. r. " Genison."

[1] *Fulston*, a large mansion in *Sittingborne* parish, belonged in the reign of Henry VIII. to John Cromer, Esq. third son of Sir James Cromer, of Tunstall, Knight, who died 1539; and the estate descended to his nephew Sir James Cromer, of Tunstall, Knight, grandson of the same name, who enjoyed it, and died 1613. This last gentleman probably had the honour of entertaining her Majesty under his roof; for the Archbishop's Latin account calls him *esquire*.—Elizabeth granted this town, in the following year, the 16th of her reign, a Charter of Incorporation, with a market and two fairs; but the Charter does not appear to have been used. The market was kept up but a few years, and only the two fairs subsist. Hasted, vol. II. pp. 614, 615.

[2] William Cromer, Esq. became possessed of the manor of Tunstall at the early age of 10 years, on the death of his father Sir James Cromer, May 30, 1541; but being afterwards concerned in the first year of Queen Mary in the Rebellion raised by Sir Thomas Wyatt, he was on the 11th of February, 1552-3, committed to the Tower with many others; and, being attainted, this manor, among the rest of his estates, became forfeited to the Crown; where it remained till he was restored in blood, as well as in his possessions, by Act of Parliament, anno 5 Elizabeth. After which he served the office of Sheriff in the 9th and 27th years of that reign; was a Justice of the Peace; and was knighted. Sir William Cromer died on the 12th of May, 1598, æt. 67, and was buried in Tunstall Church, having been twice married; first, to Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Kempe, of Wye, Knight, by whom he had only one daughter Anne, married to Thomas Bishop, gent.; and secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Guldeford, Knight, by whom he left issue one son James, and three daughters.

[3] This solemn duty she never neglected in any of her Progresses; and she never travelled on a Sunday.

On one of the subsequent days the Queen took a survey of the Dock-yard at Chatham [1]; and on the last day Mr. Watts [2] had the honour of entertaining her at his house on Bushy Hill [3]. There is a traditional story of this Royal Guest having given the title of *Satis* to this mansion; either as declaring it to be her opinion that the apartments were sufficiently large and commodious even for a Lady of her exalted rank, and that therefore all further apologies on that subject from the master were needless, or as expressing her satisfaction at the treatment she had received in it [4].

From Rochester the Queen proceeded to Cobham Hall, the mansion of the Lord Cobham [5], where she was splendidly entertained for two days; thence to her Palace at Dartford; and then returned to her Palace at Greenwich [6].

[1] When we consider the peculiar talents of Queen Elizabeth for business, and her close attention to the important affairs of State, we can hardly imagine that amusement was her principal motive for her long continuance in this place. As she had the year before issued orders for an increase of her navy, it is not unlikely that she was determined to be an eye witness how far her commands had been executed: and she might likewise be desirous of giving, after a careful survey, proper directions for the security of her fleet whilst in harbour, and for the enlargement and improvement of the dock yard. Denne's History of Rochester, 1782, p. 17.

[2] Richard Watts, Esq. was a Representative in several Parliaments for the Borough of Rochester, by his last will, dated August 22, 1579, he fouuded the Hospital in that City, which still remains there, for six poor travellers, who not being rogues or procters, may receive gratis, for one night, lodging, entertainment, and four-pence each.

[3] This elegant and commodious House, which is opposite to the Castle, and commands a fine view of the River Medway, was in 1790 the residence of John Langley, Esq. Recorder of Rochester.

[4] If the former be the original meaning of the term, the strict propriety of it cannot be disputed; otherwise persons, not much disposed to cavil, might insinuate, that had the Queen, instead of being quite so sparing of her Latin words, condescended to have prefixed *Plus* to Satis, she would not have paid a higher compliment to Mr. Watts than he deserved for his generosity, nor more than was reasonably to be expected from so accomplished a Princess. Denne's Rochester, p. 16.

[5] William Brooke, Lord Cobham, entertained the Queen in her first year, July 17, at Cobham Hall, with a noble welcome, on her Progress through Kent, (see p. 73). Being much in favour with her, and continually employed by her on different negotiations abroad: he was Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Constable of the Tower, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Kent, Lord Chamberlain of the Queen's Houshold, a Privy Counsellor, and Knight of the Garter. He died March 6, 1596-7. In a spacious apartment at Cobham, where Queen Elizabeth was entertained in this Progress with a splendour worthy of the Royal Guest, an inscription, with the arms of that Princess, still records her Visit. Sir James Hales, of Beakesbourn, and Sir Humphry Hales, of Woodchurch, were both knighted here by the Queen in 1573. Hasted, vol. I. p. 493.

[6] The fees paid at Canterbury to the Queen's Officers in this Progress may be seen, with those of Worcester, under the year 1575.



Printed by F. Simonau.

DARTFORD PRIORY, KENT.

In 1573, the influence of the Earl of Leicester[1] was become so considerable, that his patronage was solicited, not only by the Nobility in general, but by all such Public Corporations as had favours to solicit from the Court.

In this year the Town of Tewkesbury presented to that all-powerful Nobleman "a cup of silver and gilt," for which "the Town was levied and gathered." And in the following year "an ox of unusual size was sent to Kenilworth Castle, to be presented to the Earl of Leicester, being High Steward, who had then procured the Town to be incorporated; which ox was seventeen hands high, and in length from head to tail twenty-six hands three inches, and cost £.14; for which the whole Town was also levied and gathered." *Tewkesbury Records.*

The following CITY DIARY, for a Week, in October 1573, is given in a Letter to Lord Burghley, from WILLIAM FLEETWOOD, Esq. Recorder of London.

To the Right Honorable, and my singuler good Lord, my Lord Treasourer of England. Yeve these.

MY SINGULER GOOD LORD,

I am bolde to send unto your Honour, *Diarium Hepdomadæ*, the which is as followeth: Upon Mondaye laste, my Lorde Maior and other the Justices of Oier and Determiner, did sitt in Middlesex at Fynesburye, and there I gave the Charge for treasons and other hault offenses; where we delte with all suche as had uttered anie counterfett mony within Middlesex. Upon Tuesdaye my Lord and his Brethren satt in the King's Benche, where I gave the water charge for the ryver of Thames for so muche as is upon the parte of Middlesex. The same afternowne we satt in Southwerk, and gave the like charge for the same ryver upon Surry syde. This Sessions is called the Courte for the Conservatie of the Ryver of Thames: muche good growethe to the Commonwelthe by this Courte. Upon Weddensdaye we

[1] The following traits in the character of this Nobleman are among the many curious "Extracts from the Berkeley MSS." recently published by Mr. Fosbroke:

In a Letter [to the Lord Berkeley], 13 Elizabeth, it is said, "The Earl of Leicester greatly tendinge to the younger son, for that he is his godson, and beareth his name."

"The Earl of Leicester, when he was endeavouring to inveigle Lord Berkeley into a consent to see certain of his evidences, invited that Lord into his Castle of Kenilworth, 'lodginge him, as a brother and fellow-huntsman, in his owne bed-chamber.'

"The Herald, sent by this Lord Leicester to steal the Evidences, had letters of recommendation from Lord Berkeley for a night's lodginge at Mr. John Savage's, of Sainsbury, where, having liberally supped, he opened his portmanteau."

satte at the Yelde-halle; and there did the chifest of the Comons appere; and there we sitting in all our calabrye clokes of murrey, did geve the newe Shereffs, and theire under Sheriffs for London and Middlesex, theire othes; and then our order is, the one half to dyne with the one Sheriff, and the other half with the other. At afternoone the same daie, the new Sheriffs goe to everie pryson, and do there receave all the prysoners by matter of record: and at everie prison the gailer thereof doth make unto them a verye fyne and a nedeles banckett, which muche better might be spared then spente. Upon Thursdaye, we all in our gownes and cloks of scarlett furred, were in the Yelde-hall Chappel, where a very learned and godlie Sermon was preached, and at the end of the Sermon, my Lord and all his Brethren received the Communion. And that done, we went into the Counsell Chamber, and there pawsing a while, untill all the Commens of the Citie were placed in the greate Halle, everie man in his degree; then in a decent order we came forthe, and satte downe in the Est ende of the Halle in the Hustings Courte, and then myself did stande forthe upon the chekker borde there, and used a simple speche unto the Comens, partlie noting unto them brefelie the cheifest points of the Sermon, that tended to the order of the ellection. And then I put them in remembranns of their duetie in the forme of theire chosing. And what qualities the man ought to have, whome they were of duetie bound to chose. That done, my Lord and his Brethren retorned to the greate Counsell Chamber, *viz.* the Maior's Courte, leaving behind us the two newe Sheriffs with the Comen Sargeant: the which Comen Sarjannt dothe then stand up, and either doth or should recite unto the Comens what the Preacher and I had spoken, and add somewhat more to the same. And that done, the Comens name three or fower of the most anncients. And after, question is asked, which two of them they meane to present to my Lord and to his Brethren; and then as manie as ment to have Mr. ——— to be Maior, do holde up their handes, and saie never a word. And so the names of the two that have most hands are sent up to my Lord and his Brethren; and then myself go downe to a wyndowe, and begining with the yongest Alderman, and in order to take their voices; and that done, we all retorne to our place in the Halle againe, where I do declare and pronounce to the people the man upon whome the lott of the election is fallen upon; and then ask them, "Whether they like thereof?" and they said all, "Yee, yee." That done, my Lord Electe standeth forthe in my place, and there doth disable himself, and in the ende is well contented, and so geveth them thanks in like manner, and there dothe he take his leave; and so we go to dynar with the two

olde Sheriffs, where we had a costlie feaste, with a playe for our farewell. Upon Fridaie wee went with the newe Sheriffs to the Exchekker, where Mr. Baron Lord and Mr. Fanshowe did geve them theire othes; and that done, all the officers of the Exchekker did dine with the two newe Shereffs, at which time your Lordshipp dyned at the Tower. Upon Saturdaye my Lord and the grey cloks satt in Southwerk, and there we kepte two Sessionses; the one for the Sewers; and the other for the punishment of bawdes and harlotts. In the afternowne, my Lord and I kept the Sessions for the alehowses in London. For all these busines, yet have Mr. Yale, Mr. Hamond, and myself, everie daie this week satte in the Ecclesiasticall Commission. Wherein, I thank God, we have done the Queene's Highnes good service. This present Sondaie, at Paule's Crosse, one Mr. Fairfax preacheth; this daie a man of my Ladie Mentes, for that he stolle an orphant of the Citie of 12 yeres olde and married her in Leic. he being 30 yeres olde, doth publiq penanns for the same by the judgement of the Ecclesiasticall Comission: To-morowe in the morning we do adjorne the Commission of Oier and Determiner, untill we have the assistans of some of the Justices, as concerninge these lewde fellowes that have offended in adding to light gold. To-morowe at nine of the clock, I must adjorne the Sessions of the Admiraltie in Southwerk, concerning the triall of Pyratts that be in the Marshallseys, untill Mr. Doctor Lewes come, who being one of our Chiefe Comissioners in these causes, is in the contrye with the Master of the Rolls. Mr. Justice Southcote and I meane, God willing, upon Tuesdai to help the Justices of Peace of Surry, to kepe the Quarter Sessions at Kingeston. Upon Thursdaie I meane to helpe my Masters of Buckinghamshire, to kepe theire Sessions at Wickham, and there to see the dealings of my husbandmen and nurse-children. Upon the same Thursdaie, the half-yeres Sessions of Middlesex shalbe kepte at Westminster-Halle; for in Middlesex bene but two Generall Sessionses in the yere by statute. But trulie, I thinke, we do kepe Petit Sessionses about 50 in the yere. Upon Saterdaie, the Gaole Deliverie of Newgate for felons shalbe kepte. Upon Mondaie next after that, the foresaid adjorned Sessiones of the Admiraltie shalbe kept in Southwerk; and after all these things done as they ought to be, I meane, by God's Grace, to see your Honour, my Ladie, and my good landladie, my Ladie of Oxenford, and then Mr. Chancellor of the Duchie, and so to Cambridge, and then home again to my former affayres. Thus most humblie I take my leave of your good Lordshipp this presente first Sondaie of October, 1573. Your good Lordshipp's most humble, W. Fleetwood.

DINNERS,

Termino Pasche et Sancte Trinitatis Anno 15° Reg'ne ELIZABETHE [1].

Termino Pasche, Anno 15° Dñe Regine Elizabethe.

A Dinner for Mr. Chanceler, Mr. Justice Southcott, and others, upon the 28th daye of Marche, 1573.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, bread and beare -	6	8	Item, for oringes - -	0	4
Item, for a capon - -	2	2	Item, for viniger, musterd, and		
Item, for a necke of motten -	1	0	barberyes - - -	0	6
Item, for a breaste of veale -	1	8	Item, for spices - -	2	6
Item, for a cople of chickins -	1	0	Item, sallet, herbes, persley, and		
Item, for a side of linge -	1	8	rootes - - -	0	6
Item, for a side of habberdine -	0	8	Item, for yest - -	0	1
Item, for a taile of poudrid codd	0	8	Item, for cooke's wages -	3	0
Item, for a great fresh codd -	2	0	Item, for ffier in the perler and		
Item, for three place - -	1	4	kitchin - - -	4	0
Item, for a quarter of smeltes -	0	6	Item, for occupienge of plate,		
Item, for butter - -	2	0	napry, and other necessaries -	5	0
Item, for egges - -	1	0			

Sm̃a t̃s xxxviii*s.* iiii*d.*

Folio.
2

A Dinner for my Lord Thesaurer, Mr. Chanceler, and others, upon the 31st daie of March, 1573.

Imprimis, bread, bear, and ale	5	0	Item, for vineger, vergis, and		
Item, for a sorloine of byfe -	6	0	barberyes - - -	0	6
Item, for a loine of veale -	2	0	Item, for spices - -	2	6
Item, for two capons - -	4	6	Item, for swete water - -	0	6
Item, for halfe a lambe -	2	8	Item, for white wine - -	0	4
Item, for halfe a dozen of			Item, for perslye - -	0	1
pigions - - -	1	2	Item, for ffier in the perler and		
Item, for three rabbetes -	1	6	kitchen - - -	5	0
Item, for butter - -	2	0	Item, for cooke's wages -	3	0
Item, for egges - -	0	4	Item, for occupienge of plate		
Item, for oringes - -	0	4	naprye, and other necessaries	5	0

Sm̃a t̃s xlii*s.* v*d.*

[1] From Cod. MSS. Ashmol. 7952—831—4.

Folio.
3

A Dinner for the Lords of the Parliament House, and others, upon the first daie of April, 1573.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for bread, beare, and ale	13	4	Item, for oringis	0	8
Item, for mareboones	1	1	Item, for vineger, verges, barberyes, and musterd	1	4
Item, for bacon	2	2	Item, for spices	7	0
Item, for powdrid byfe	4	0	Item, for fruiete	1	0
Item, for a sorloine and two doble ribbs of byfe	10	0	Item, for rose-water, and swete water	0	8
Item, for two brestes and a loine of veale	5	4	Item, for white wine	0	4
Item, vii capons	16	0	Item, for ꝑslye, sorill, and stroing herbes	0	8
Item, a lambe and a halfe	8	0	Item, for ffier in the ꝑler, haule, and kitchin	6	8
Item, a dozen and an halfe of pigions	3	6	Item, for cooke's wages	6	0
Item, two dozen of chickins	12	0	Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, a dozen and iii rabbetes	7	6	Item, for boote hier	0	8
Item, for butter	4	6			
Item, for egges	0	8			

Sm̃a t̃s cxviis. ixd.

Folio.
4

A Dinner for Mr. Fanshew and Mr. Osburne, upon the seconde daie of April, 1573.

Imprimis, bread, beare, and ale	2	6	Item, for half a dozen of pigions	1	8
Item, a breaste of veale	2	0	Item, for fruiete	0	6
Item, a capon	2	8	Item, for ffier in the ꝑler	1	0
Item, for iiii chickins	2	8			

Sm̃a t̃s xiiis.

Folio.
5

A Dinner for Mr. Fanshawe and Mr. Osburne, upon the 10th daie of Aprill, 1573.

Imprimis, bread and beare	2	0	Item, for fried sooles	2	6
Item, for linge	1	4	Item, for fried smeltes	0	8
Item, for boiled smeltes	0	8	Item, for butter	0	4
Item, for buttrid place	1	0	Item, for buttred egges	0	8
Item, for a fowle, and fresh samond	4	0	Item, for fruiete	0	6
Item, for fried rochetes	1	8	Item, for oringes	0	2
			Item, for fier in the ꝑler	1	0

Sm̃ t̃s xvis. vid.

Folio.

6 A Dinner for my Lord Thesaurer, Mr. Chanceler, and the rest of the Barons and Officers, upon the 16 daie of Aprile, 1573.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, breade, beare, and ale	13	4	Item, for oringes	0	8
Item, for mareboones	1	0	Item, for viniger, musterd, and barberies	1	0
Item, a sorloine and a dobble ribb of byfe	8	6	Item, for spices	6	0
Item, for 3 grene geese	4	0	Item, for fruiete	1	0
Item, for two brestes, a loine, and a legge of veale	6	6	Item, for rose-water and swete water	0	8
Item, for 6 capons	13	6	Item, for white wine	0	4
Item, for three sides of lambe	7	0	Item, for ꝑsly and strowing-herbes	0	4
Item, for a dozen and an halfe of pigions	4	0	Item, for fier in the ꝑler and kitchen	6	0
Item, for a dozen of chickins	5	4	Item, for a boote hier	0	8
Item, for a dozen of rabbetes	5	0	Item, for cooke's wages	6	0
Item, for butter	3	4	Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for egges	1	0			

Sm̃a t̃ts *cs.* ii*d.*

Folio

7 A Dinner for my Lord Thesaurer, Mr. Chanceler, and my Lord Chefe Baron, with the rest of the Barons and Officers, upon the 24th daie of Aprill.

Imprimis, bread, beare, and ale	13	4	Item, for sallet oile	0	4
Item, for linge	4	0	Item, for yest	0	2
Item, for three coddes	6	8	Item, for vineger, vergis barberies, and musterd	2	0
Item, for three plase	3	0	Item, for spices	5	0
Item, for 6 whitinges	2	6	Item, for fruiete	1	0
Item, for 2 pikes	5	4	Item, for rose-water, and swete-water	0	8
Item, for fresh samond	8	0	Item, for white wine	0	4
Item, for conger	9	0	Item, for sacke	1	0
Item, for turbet	4	0	Item, for fier in the ꝑler and kitchen	6	0
Item, for 5 sooles	5	0	Item, for boote hier	0	8
Item, for flownders	2	6	Item, for cooke's wages	6	0
Item, for smeltes	2	0	Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for crefishes	1	0	Item, for a necke of mutten	1	0
Item, for shrimpes	0	4	Item, for a capon	2	4
Item, for butter	4	8	Item, for two chickins	1	0
Item, for egges	1	4			
Item, for potage	0	6			
Item, for oringes	1	0			
Item, for sallet, herbes, and ꝑslye	1	0			

Sm̃a t̃ts cviii*s.* viii*d.*

Folio.
8 A Dinner for the Barons and Officers, upon the 27th of Aprill, 1573.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, bread, and beare -	6	0	Item, for sallet oile - -	0	6
Item, for linge - -	1	8	Item, for yest - -	0	2
Item, for a great codde's heade -	1	8	Item, for vineger, vergis, barberies, and musterd - -	0	6
Item, for a place - -	0	10	Item, for spices - -	4	0
Item, for a pike - -	3	0	Item, for fruiete - -	0	8
Item, for fresh samond -	5	0	Item, for rose-water, and swete-water - - -	0	6
Item, for flownders - -	1	0	Item, for white wine - -	0	4
Item, for sooles - -	1	4	Item, for sacke - -	0	6
Item, for smeltes - -	6	0	Item, for fier in pler and kitchin	3	6
Item, for crefishes - -	0	6	Item, for boote hier - -	0	8
Item, for shrimpes - -	0	4	Item, for cooke's wages -	3	0
Item, for butter - -	2	6	Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for sallet, herbes, and p̃slye	0	6			

Sm̃ t̃ts xlvs.

Folio.
9 A Dinner for the Jury, upon the 27th daie of Aprill, 1573.

Imprimis, bread and beare -	5	0	Item, for buttrid egges -	1	4
Item, for butter - -	1	0	Item, for buttrid place -	2	2
Item, for sallites and egges -	1	0	Item, for fried flownders -	1	6
Item, for rice-potage - -	1	8	Item, for fresh samond -	6	0
Item, for linge - -	2	0	Item, for wine - -	1	8
Item, for fresh codd - -	3	4			

Sm̃ tts xxvis. viiid.

Folio.
10 A Dinner for my Lorde Chefe Baron, with the rest of the Barons and Officers, upon the 28th daie of Aprill, 1573.

Imprimis, bread, beare, and ale	7	0	Item, for sooles - -	2	6
Item, linge - - -	3	0	Item, for smeltes - -	1	0
Item, for a great codd - -	2	0	Item, for crefishes - -	0	6
Item, for mackrill - -	0	6	Item, for shrimpes - -	0	4
Item, for place - -	0	10	Item, for butter - -	2	8
Item, for a pike - -	2	6	Item, for egges - -	1	0
Item, for fresh samond -	4	0	Item, for sallet, herbes, and psly	0	6
Item, for conger - -	4	8	Item, for sallet oil - -	0	2
Item, for flownders - -	2	0	Item, for yest - - -	0	2

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Item, for vineger, vergis, barberies, and musterd	0	6	Item, for sacke	0	6
Item, for spices	6	0	Item, for fier in the ꝑler and kitchen	3	6
Item, for fruiete	1	0	Item, for boote hier	0	8
Item, for rose-water and swete-water	0	6	Item, for cooke's wages	3	0
Item, for white-wine	0	4	Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0

Sm̃ tts lvis. iiiid.

Folio.
11 A Dinner for my Lord Thesauror, my Lord Chefe Baron, and the rest of the Barons and Officers, upon the 29th daie of Aprill, 1573.

Imprimis, bread, beare, and ale	13	4	Item, for sallet-oile	0	4
Item, for linge	5	0	Item, for vineger, virgis, barbaries, and musterd	2	0
Item, for 3 coddes	6	8	Item, for spices	6	0
Item, for 3 place	3	0	Item, for fruiete	1	0
Item, for a gurnard	2	8	Item, for rose-water, and swete-water	0	8
Item, for two pikes	6	0	Item, for white wine	0	4
Item, for halfe a samond	10	0	Item, for sacke	1	0
Item, for conger	8	0	Item, for fier in the ꝑler and kitchin	6	0
Item, for flownders	1	4	Item, for boote hier	0	8
Item, for sooles	2	8	Item, for cooke's wages	6	0
Item, for smeltes	1	0	Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for crefishes	1	0	Item, for a capon	2	4
Item, for butter	4	8	Item, for 3 chickins	1	2
Item, for egges	1	4			
Item, for oringes	1	0			
Item, for sallet, herbes, and ꝑsly	1	0			
Item, for yest	0	2			

Sm̃ tts cis. iiiid.

Folio.
12 A Dinner for my Lord Thesauror, Mr. Chanceler, and my Lord Chefe Baron, and the rest of the Barons and Officers, upon the 2d daie of Maie.

Imprimis, bread, beare, and ale	13	4	Item, for a burte	3	8
Item, for linge	3	4	Item, for flownders	1	4
Item, for 3 coddes	6	0	Item. for sooles	6	0
Item, for 3 place	2	6	Item, for smeltes	1	6
Item, for a gurnard	4	0	Item, for shrimpes	0	4
Item, for two pikes	5	6	Item, for butter	4	8
Item, for a samond	7	0	Item, for egges	1	4
Item, for conger	3	0	Item, for oringes	0	8

	s.	d.
Item, for sallet, herbes, and psly	1	0
Item, for sallet-oile - -	0	6
Item, for yest - - -	0	2
Item, for vineger, vergis, barberies, and musterd - -	2	0
Item, for spices - -	6	0
Item, for fruiete - -	1	0
Item, for rose-water, and swete-water - - -	0	8
Item, for white wine - -	0	4
Item, for sacke - -	1	0
Item, for fier in the pler and kitchin - - -	5	0
Item, for boote hier - -	0	8
Item, for cooke's wages -	6	0
Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for a capon - -	2	4
Item, for 4 rabbetes - -	1	8
Sm̃ tts £.iiii. xvii*s.* iiii*d.*		

Folio.
13 Sm̃a tt̃is expens' apud xii prand' tent' in Sc̃co Dn̄e Rn̄e Termino Pasche hoc Anno xv° ELIZABETHE Rn̄e 1573, ut pcellatim antea £.xxxviii. iii*s.* v*d.*

Folio.
14 Termino Sc̃te Trinitatis, Año 15° Dn̄e Rn̄e ELIZ. 1573.

A Dinner for my Lord Thesauror, Mr. Chanceler, my Lord Chefe Baron with others, upon the 23 daie of Maie, 1573.

Imprimis, bread, ale, and beare	13	4	Item, for vineger, vergis, barberies, and musterd - -	2	0
Item, a linge and a halfe -	4	6	Item, for spices - -	6	0
Item, three greate codds -	8	0	Item, for fruiete - -	1	0
Item, iii great place - -	3	0	Item, for swete-water, and rose-water - -	0	8
Item, ii pikes - - -	6	8	Item, for white wine - -	0	4
Item, a gurnard - -	2	6	Item, for sacke - -	1	0
Item, a side of fresh samonde -	8	0	Item, for stroinge herbes, and bowes - - -	0	6
Item, a conger - -	11	0	Item, for fier in the pler and kitchen - - -	5	0
Item, two brites - -	6	0	Item, for cooke's wages -	6	0
Item, a dozen of flownders -	2	0	Item, for boote hier - -	0	8
Item, vii sooles - -	5	4	Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, halfe a dozen rochetes -	2	6	Item, for a capon - -	2	4
Item, for butter - -	6	0	Item, for 3 chickins - -	1	4
Item, for egges - -	2	0	Item, for potage - -	0	6
Item, for oringes -	0	8			
Item, for sallet, herbes, and psly	0	8			
Item, for sallet oile - -	0	4			
Item, for allisanders and flowers	0	4			
Item, for yest - -	0	2			

Sm̃a tt̃s cxv*s.* iiii*d.*

Folio.
15 A Dinner for my Lord Thesauror, Mr. Chanceler, my Lord Chefe Baron, with others, upon the 28th daie of Maie, 1573.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, bread, ale, and beare	13	4	Item, for vineger, vergis, barberies, and musterd	1	4
Item, for boild byfe	5	0	Item, for spices	6	0
Item, for a sorloine and a doble ribb of rost byfe	9	0	Item, for fruiete	1	0
Item, for 4 jointes of veale	6	0	Item, for rose-water, and swete-water	0	8
Item, for 4 grene gese	5	4	Item, for sorill and p̄sly	0	6
Item, for 6 capons	14	0	Item, for white wine	0	4
Item, for lambe	5	4	Item, for flowers and stroing herbes	0	6
Item, for a dozen and a half of pigeons	4	6	Item, for sacke	1	0
Item, for a dozen of chickins	5	0	Item, for fier	5	0
Item, for a dozen and 4 rabbits	4	0	Item, for cooke's wages	6	0
Item, for halfe a dozen quales	6	8	Item, for boote hier	1	4
Item, for butter	4	0	Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for egges	1	0			

Sm̄ tl̄s cxis. xd.

Folio.
16 A Dinner lor my Lord Thesauror, Mr. Chanceler, my Lorde Chefe Baron, with others, upon the 30th daie of Maie, 1573.

Imprimis, bread, beare, and ale	13	4	Item, for vineger, vergis, barberies, and musterd	2	0
Item, for a linge and a halfe	4	6	Item, for spices	6	0
Item, for two great codds	5	0	Item, for fruiete	1	0
Item, for 3 great place	3	0	Item, for stroing herbes and flowers	0	6
Item, for two pikes	6	8	Item, for swete-water, and rose-water	0	8
Item, for a gurnard	2	6	Item, for white wine	0	4
Item, for a side of fresh samond	8	0	Item, for sacke	1	0
Item, for a conger	10	0	Item, for yest	0	2
Item, for a brite	3	0	Item, fier in the p̄ler and kitchin	5	0
Item, for a dozen of flownders	2	0	Item, for cooke's wages	6	0
Item, for 3 paire of sooles	5	0	Item, for boote hier	0	8
Item, for rochetes	1	8	Item, for occupienge of plate, napry, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for crefishes	1	0	Item, for a capon	2	4
Item, for butter	6	0	Item, for a necke of motten	1	0
Item, for egges	2	0	Item, for 4 pigions	1	0
Item, for sallet, herbes, and psly	0	8			
Item, for sallet oile	0	4			

Sm̄a tl̄s cviis. iiiid.

Folio.
17 A Dinner for my Lord Chefe Baron, with the rest of the Barons and Officers, upon the 1st daie of June, 1573.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, bread, ale, and beare - - -	6	8	Item, for rabbites - -	1	4
Item, for a legg of veale -	1	4	Item, for butter - -	1	4
Item, for a brest of veale -	1	8	Item, for spices - -	2	6
Item, for a loine of motten -	1	8	Item, for fruiete - -	0	4
Item, for a capon - -	2	4	Item, for a quart of sacke -	0	6
Item, for a quarter of lambe -	1	4	Item, for fier - - -	2	6
Item, for a dish of chickins upon sorill soppes - -	1	3	Item, for cooke's wages -	3	0
			Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries -	5	0

Sm̃a tꝫs xxxiis. ixd.

Folio.
18 A Dinner for my Lord Thesauror, Mr. Chanceler, my Lord Chefe Baron, with others, upon the 4th daie of June, 1573.

Imprimis, bread, ale, and beare -	13	4	Item, for spices - -	6	0
Item, for two sorloines of byfe -	10	0	Item, for fruiete - -	1	0
Item, four gese - -	7	0	Item, for rose-water, and swete-water - - -	0	8
Item, 4 jointes of veale -	6	8	Item, for scrill and psly -	0	6
Item, 6 capons - -	13	8	Item, for white wine - -	0	4
Item, 3 quarters of lambe -	4	0	Item, for flowers and stroing herbes	0	6
Item, a dozen of chickins -	5	0	Item, for sacke - -	1	0
Item, a dozen of rabbites -	4	8	Item, for fier - - -	5	0
Item, halfe a dozen quales -	6	8	Item, for cooke's wages -	6	0
Item, for butter - -	4	0	Item, for boote hier - -	1	4
Item, for egges - -	1	0	Item, for occupienge plate, naprie, and other necessaries -	5	0
Item, for vineger, vergis, barberies, and musterd - -	1	0			

Sm̃a tꝫs ciiiis. iiiid.

Folio.
19 A Dinner for my Lord Thesauror, Mr. Chanceler, my Lord Chefe Baron, and the rest of the Barons and Officers, the 6th daie of June, 1573.

Imprimis, bread, ale, and beare	13	4	Item, for a side of fresh samond	9	0
Item, for a linge and a halfe -	5	0	Item, for a conger - -	10	6
Item, for 3 great codds -	7	6	Item, for a great turbut -	4	8
Item, for 3 great place - -	3	4	Item, for a dozen of flownders -	2	0
Item, for two pikes - -	6	0	Item, for 3 paire of sooles -	5	0
Item, for a base - -	2	6	Item, for crefishes - -	1	0

	s.	d.
Item, for butter - -	6	0
Item, for egges - -	2	0
Item, for sallet, herbes, and persly	0	8
Item for sallet oile - -	0	6
Item for vineger, vergis, barberies, and musterd, -	2	0
Item, for spices - -	6	0
Item, for fruiete - -	1	0
Item, for stroinge herbes and flowers - - -	0	6
Item, for rose water and swete water - - -	0	8
Item, for white wine - -	0	4
Item, for sacke - -	1	0
Item, for yest - - -	0	2
Item, for ffier - -	5	0
Item, for cooke's wages -	6	0
Item, for boote hier - -	1	4
Item, for occupienge of plate, napry, and other necessaries -	5	0
Item, for a capon - -	2	4
Item, for a necke of motten -	1	0
Item, for 3 chickins - -	1	6
Sm̃a t̃ts	cxii*s.*	x*d.*

Folio.

20 A Dinner for my Lord Chefe Baron, and the rest of the Barons and Officers, upon the 8 daie of June, 1573.

Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - -	10	0
Item, for a great sorloine of byfe	6	4
Item, for 3 jointes of veale -	4	8
Item, for two gese - -	3	0
Item for 3 capons - -	6	10
Item, for halfe a lambe	2	4
Item, for 7 chickins - -	3	0
Item, for 4 rabbetes - -	1	4
Item, for butter - -	3	0
Item, for egges - -	0	8
Item, for vineger, verges, barberies, and musterd - -	0	8
Item, for spices - -	5	0
Item, for fruiete - -	0	8
Item, for rose-water, and sweete-water - - -	0	8
Item, for sorill, and p̨slye -	0	2
Item, for white wine - -	0	4
Item for sacke - -	1	0
Item, for stroing herbes -	0	2
Item, for ffier - - -	4	0
Item, for cooke's wages -	4	0
Item, for boote hier - -	0	8
Item, for occupienge of plate, naprie, and other necessaries	5	0

Sm̃a t̃ts lxiii*s.* vi*d.*

Folio.

21 Sm̃a tõlis expense apud septem prand' tent' in Sc̃co Dñe Rñe Termino Ste Trinit' hoc Anno 15° Elizabethe Rñe 1573, ut p̨cellatim antea

£.xxxii. vii*s.* vid.

DYNNERS, 1573.

Folio.
1 Termino S̃te Michaelis, Anno 15° et 16^to^ R̃ne Eliz.

A Dinner for Mr. Fanshaw and his clarke, upon the xxvth day of June.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare, - - -	3	0	Item, a breaste of veale -	2	0
Item, for a legge of motten -	3	0	Item, a dyshe of chickins -	1	6
Item, for a piece of powdrid byeffe - - -	1	6	Item, for frute, biskets, and carowayes - - -	0	8
			S̃ma t̃ts xi*s.* viii*d.*		

A Dinner for Mr. Fanshawe and his Clarke, the 26th daye of June.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - - -	4	0	Item, fryed soles - -	2	0
Item, for butter - -	0	6	Item, for friede fflownders -	2	4
Item, for sallets and egges -	1	0	Item, for salmonde - -	6	0
Item for 2 dyshes of lynge -	2	8	Item, for frute, biskets, and carowayes - - -	0	8
Item, for 2 dyshes of butterde egges - - -	1	0	Item, for wine - -	1	0
Item, for 2 butterde place -	2	0	Item, for beare in the mornynge, and after dynner - -	1	0
			S̃ma xxiiii*s.* ii*d.*		

A Dinner for the Clarke of Mr. Fanshawes office, 30th day of June.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade and beare	2	6	Item, for a lambe-pye - -	2	0
Item, for a legge of motten -	1	6	Item, for a cople of rabbits -	1	0
Item, for ii peices of byeffe -	3	0	Item, for wine - -	1	9
			S̃ma xis. ix*d.*		

Folio.
2 A Dinner for Mr. Fanshawe and his Clarke, upon the firste daye of Julye.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade and beare	3	0	Item, for a dish of chickens -	1	6
Item, for 2 leggs of motten -	3	0	Item, for a cople of rabbits -	1	0
Item, for two pieces of powdred byeffe - - -	3	0	Item, for 2 dyshes of butterd peason - - -	1	0
Item, for a breaste and a loyne of veale - - -	4	0	Item, for wine -	1	9
			S̃ma xviii*s.* iii*d.*		

A Dinner for the Clarke of Mr. Fanshawe's office, the seconde daye of Julye.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade and beare	2	6	Item, for a breaste of veale -	2	0
Item, for a legge of motten -	1	6	Item, for a cople of rabbits -	1	0
Item, for 2 pieces of powdred byefe - - -	3	4	Item, for frute and stroberyes -	1	2
			Item, for wine - -	1	10

Sm̃a t̃ls xiiis. 4d.

Sm̃a t̃ls lxxixs. vid.

Folio.

1 A Dinner for my Lorde Chiefe Baron, the Barons, and others of the Officers of the Exchequer, upon the 14th daye of October, 1573.

Imprimis, for bread, ale, and beare - - -	6	8	Item, for egges - -	0	4
Item, for boylde motten -	1	4	Item, for sauce - -	0	4
Item, for a netes tonge -	0	10	Item, for frute - -	1	0
Item, for rosted byeffe	2	6	Item, for spic̃s - -	2	8
Item, for a pigge - -	2	4	Item, for swete-water - -	0	6
Item, for a capon - -	2	4	Item, for a gallon of claret wine, and a pottle of sacke -	2	8
Item, for a cople of rabbits -	1	2	Item, for fier in perler and		
Item, for halfe a dozen of pigions	1	0	kitchin - - -	4	0
Item, for two partridges -	1	8	Item, for cooke's wages -	3	0
Item, for three ploveres -	1	6	Item, for occupyenge of plate,		
Item, for butter -	1	8	naperye, and other necessaries	5	0

Sm̃a xliis. vid.

Folio.

2 A Dinner for my Lord Theasaurer, Mr. Chanceler, my L. Chefe Baron, the Barons, and Officers of the Exchequer, upon the 23d of October, 1573.

Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - - -	16	0	Item, for 4 partridges - -	3	4
Item, for a rande of brawne -	4	0	Item, for 4 plovers - -	2	0
Item, for marybone - -	0	8	Item, for 3 dozen of larkes -	3	0
Item, for a surloyne and a double			Item, for butter - -	4	0
rybbe of byefe - -	6	8	Item, for eggs - - -	1	0
Item, for 2 gese - -	3	8	Item, for sauce - -	1	0
Item, for 2 breastes, a loyne,			Item, for spic̃s - -	7	0
and a legge of veale -	6	8	Item, for frute - -	1	6
Item, for sixe capons - -	13	6	Item, for white wyne - -	0	5
Item, for 3 cople of rabbyts -	3	0	Item, for a pottel of muskeder,		
Item, for a dozen of pigions and			and 3 quarts of sacke -	2	10
a halfe - - -	3	0	Item, for rose-water, and swete-		
Item, for 4 woodcocks -	4	0	water - - -	0	8
			Item, for strewinge hearbes -	0	4

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Item, for strewinge hearbes -	0	4	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperye, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for fier in pẽler and kitchen	6	8			
Item, for cookes wages -	6	0	Item, for boote hier - -	1	0

Sm̃ cvis. xid.

Folio.

3 A Dinner for my Lorde Treasurer, Mr. Chanceler, my Lorde Chefe Baron, the Barons and Officers of the Exchequer, upon the 28th daye of October, 1573.

Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - - -	15	0	Item, for eggs - -	1	0
Item, for a rande of brawne -	5	0	Item, for sauce - -	1	0
Item, for a surloyne and a double rybbe of byefe - -	7	0	Item, for spices - -	7	0
			Item, for frute - -	1	6
Item, for 2 gese - -	3	8	Item, for white wyne - -	0	5
Item, for four jointes of veale	7	0	Item, for a pottle of muskeder, a pottle of sacke, and 2 gallons of claret wyne - -	5	8
Item, for sixe capons - -	13	8			
Item, for 3 cople of rabbyts -	3	4	Item, for rose-water and swete-water - - -	0	8
Item, for a dozen and a halfe of pigions - - -	3	4	Item, for lemans - -	0	8
Item, for sixe woodcocks -	5	0	Item, for strewing-hearbes and p̃sly	0	6
Item, for 4 partridges - -	3	4	Item, for fier in pearlers and kitchin - - -	6	8
Item, for one fessante - -	4	0			
Item, for 4 snypes - -	1	8	Item, for cookes wages -	6	0
Item, for 3 dozen of larkes -	2	6	Item, for boote hier - -	1	4
Item, for marybones - -	0	10	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperye, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for butter - -	4	0			

Sm̃a cxviis. ixd.

Folio.

4 A Dynner for my Lord Treasuror, Mr. Chanceler, my Lord Chefe Barron, the Barrones and Officeres of the Exchequer, upon the 5th daye of November, 1573.

Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare	16	0	Item, for 4 ploveres - -	2	0
Item, for brawne - -	4	0	Item, for sixe snypes - -	2	6
Item, for a surloine and a double rybbe of byefe - -	8	0	Item, for 3 dozen of larks -	3	0
			Item, 2 teles - - -	1	2
Item, for 2 gese - -	3	8	Item, for butter - -	4	0
Item, for 4 joyntes of veale -	7	0	Item, for eggs - -	1	0
Item, for five capons - -	13	6	Item, for sauce - -	1	0
Item, for 3 cople of rabbyts -	3	6	Item, for marebones - -	1	0
Item, for a dozen of pigions -	3	0	Item, for spic̃s - -	7	0
Item, for sixe woodcocks -	5	0	Item, for fruete - -	1	8
Item, for five partridges -	4	8	Item, for white wyne - -	0	5

	s.	d.
Item, for a pottle of muskedar, a pottle of sacke, and 2 gallons and a quarte of clarete	6	1
Item, for rose-water and swete-water	0	8
Item, for strewinge-hearbes, p̃sly, and sage	0	6
Item, for fier in parleres and kitchen	6	8
Item, for cooke's wages	6	0
Item, for orenges and lemons	0	8
Item, for boote hier	1	4
Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperye, and other necessaries	5	0
S̃m̃ tꝫ £.vi.		

Folio.

5 A Dinner for my Lord Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and otheres of the Officers of Thexchequer, upon the 7th daye of November, 1573.

	s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare	10	0
Item, for sallet roots	0	2
Item, for sallet-oyle	0	3
Item, for pottage	0	6
Item, for a lynge	3	4
Item, for 2 haddocks	3	4
Item, for halfe a dozen of whitings	2	0
Item, for two pikes	5	0
Item, for one dorrye	2	6
Item, for a seabreme	2	0
Item, for one sole	1	2
Item, for 4 rochetts	2	0
Item, for halfe a dozen of flownders	1	4
Item, for half a dozen of smeltes	1	2
Item, for 2 dozen of crevyses	0	10
Item, for shrimpes	0	6
Item, for butter	4	0
Item, for eggs	1	0
Item, for sauce	1	3
Item, for spice	5	0
Item, for frute	1	0
Item, for a pottle of claret wyne, and 3 quarts of sacke	2	4
Item, for whyte wyne	0	5
Item, for swete-water, and rose-water	0	6
Item, for fier in parler and kitchin	5	0
Item, for cooke's wages	4	0
Item, for boote hier	1	4
Item, for occupyenge of plate, naprye, and other necessaries	0	5
S̃m̃a lxvii*s*.		

Folio.

6 A Dinner for my Lorde Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and others of the Officers of the Exchequer, upon the 10th daye of November, 1573.

	s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare	10	0
Item, for a double rybbe of byefe	4	0
Item, for a legge of motten	1	6
Item, for a loyne and a breaste of veale	3	8
Item, for a gose	1	8
Item, for 3 capons	7	0
Item, for 2 cople of rabbyts	2	4
Item, for 4 woodcocks	3	4
Item, for 2 partridges	1	8
Item, for 2 dozen of larkes	2	0
Item, for marybones	0	8
Item, for butter	2	7
Item, for eggs	0	8
Item, for sauce	0	8
Item, for spices	5	0
Item, for frute	1	0
Item, for rose-water and swete-water	0	6
Item, for persley	0	1
Item, for wyne in kitchen	0	3
Item, for sacke and claret wyne	3	6
Item, for fier in perler and kitchen	5	0
Item, for cooke's wages	4	0
Item, for boote hier	0	8
Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperie, and other necessaries	5	0
S̃m̃a tꝫ lxvi*s*. viii*d*.		

Folio.

7 A Dynner for my Lorde Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and others of the Officers of the Thexchequer, upon the 11th daye of November, 1573.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare	10	0	Item, for spice	5	0
Item, for a double rybbe of byeffe	4	0	Item, for fruete	1	0
Item, for a legge of mottõ	1	6	Item, for rose-water and swete-water	0	6
Item, for a loyne and breaste of veale	3	8	Item, for persley	0	1
Item, for a gose	1	8	Item, for wyne in the kitchen	0	3
Item, for 3 capons	6	8	Item, for a gallon of claret, and a pottle of sacke	2	8
Item, for 2 cople of rabbyts	2	8	Item, for fyer in the parler and kytchin	0	5
Item, for 4 woodcocks	3	4	Item, for cooke's wages	4	0
Item, for 4 partridges	3	4	Item, for boote hyer	0	8
Item, for marybones	0	8	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperye, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for butter	2	8			
Item, for eggs	1	0			
Item, for sauce	0	8			

Sm̃a tis lxvis.

Folio.

8 A Dynner for my Lorde Treasurer, Mr. Chanceler, my Lorde Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and Officers of Thexchequer, upon the 12th daye of November, 1573.

Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare	16	0	Item, for sauce	1	0
Item, for brawne	4	0	Item, for marybones	1	0
Item, for a surloine and a double rybbe of byeffe	8	0	Item, for spice	7	0
Item, for 2 gese	4	0	Item, for fruete	1	8
Item, for 4 joints of veale	7	0	Item, for white wyne in the kytchen	5	0
Item, for six capons	14	0	Item, for a pottle of muskeder, a pottle of sacke, 2 gallons et dī of claret wyne	6	6
Item, for 3 cople of rabbyts	4	0	Item, for rose-water and swete-water	0	8
Item, for a dozen and dī of pigions	3	4	Item, for strewinge hearbes, and persleye	0	5
Item, for seven woodcocks	5	10	Item, for fyer in the parlers and kytchen	6	8
Item, for sixe partridges	5	0	Item, for cooke's wages	6	0
Item, for 2 teles	1	2	Item, for boote hyer	1	4
Item, for 4 ploveres	2	0	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperye, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for a dozen of snypes	4	0			
Item, for 3 dozen of larkes	3	0			
Item, for butter	4	0			
Item, for eggs	1	0			

Sm̃a £.vi. iiiis.

Folio.
9 A Dynner for my Lorde Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and others of the Officers, upon the 16th daye of November.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare	8	0	Item, for spices	3	4
Item, for boyled mottõ	2	0	Item, for frute	1	0
Item, for 2 netes tongs	1	8	Item, for a pottle of claret wyne, and a pottle of sacke	1	10
Item, for a loyne of veale	2	0	Item, for white wyne in kitchen	0	3
Item, for 2 capons	4	8	Item, for rose-water and swete-water	0	6
Item, for 2 cople of rabbyts	2	8	Item, for strewinge-hearbes	0	2
Item, for two woodcocks	1	8	Item, for fyer in parler and kitchen	3	4
Items, for 2 chickens	1	0	Item, for cooke's wages	3	0
Items, for a dozen of larks	1	0	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperye, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for butter	1	8			
Item, for eggs	0	6			
Item, for sauce	0	6			

Sm̃a xlvs. ix*d*.

Folio.
10 A Dynner for my Lorde Treasurer, Mr. Chanceler, my Lorde Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and Officers of Thexchequer, upon the 19th day of November, 1573.

Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare	16	0	Item, for sauce	1	0
Item, for brawne	4	0	Item, for marybones	1	0
Item, for a sorloyne, and a doubble rybbe of byfe	7	4	Item, for spice	7	0
Item, for one gose	1	10	Item, for frute	1	8
Item, for 3 joynts of veale	5	0	Item, for wyne in kitchen	0	5
Item, five capons	11	4	Item, for a pottle of muskeder, a pottle of sacke, and 2 gallons and 3 quarts of claret wyne	6	11
Item, 3 cople of rabbyts	4	0	Item, for rose-water and swete-water	0	8
Item, one dozen of pigions	2	0	Item, for strewinge-hearbes and persley	0	6
Item, for sixe woodcocks	5	0	Item, for fyer in parleres and kitchen	6	8
Item, for 2 partridges	1	8	Item, for cooke's wages	6	0
Item, for 4 teles	2	0	Item, for boote hyer	1	4
Item, for 3 ploveres	1	8	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for sixe snypes	2	0			
Item, for 3 dozen of larks	3	0			
Item, for butter	4	0			
Item, for eggs	1	0			

Sm̃a cxs.

Folio.
11 A Dynner for my Lorde Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and others of the Officers of the Exchequer, upon the 25th day of November.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare	10	0	Item, for frute - -	1	0
Item, for byeffe - -	1	4	Item, for rose-water and swete-water - - -	0	6
Item, for 3 joyntes of veale -	5	0	Item, for wyne in the kitchen -	0	3
Item, for 3 capons - -	7	0	Item, for a pottle of claret wyne, and a pottle of sacke -	1	10
Item, for 3 cople of rabbyts -	2	8	Item, for fyer in the parler and kytchen - - -	5	0
Item, for 4 partridges - -	4	0	Item, for cooke's wages -	4	0
Item, for 4 snypes - -	1	8	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperye, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for butter - -	2	6			
Item, for eggs - - -	0	8			
Item, for sauce - -	0	6			
Item, for spice - -	4	0			

Sm̃a lvis. viid.

Folio.
12 A Dynner for my L. Treasurer, Mr. Chanceler, my L. Chefe Barron, the Barrons, the Officers of Thexchequer, upon the 26th daye of November, 1573.

Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - - -	16	0	Item, for marybones - -	1	0
Item, for brawne - -	4	0	Item, for spice - -	7	0
Item, for a surloyne and a double rybbe of byefe - -	8	0	Item, for frute - -	1	8
Item, for one gose - -	2	0	Item, for wyne in the kitchen -	0	5
Item, for 3 joints of veale -	5	0	Item, for a pottle or muskedar, a pottle of sacke, and 2 gallons of claret wyne - -	5	8
Item, for five capons - -	11	0	Item, for rose-water and swete-water - - -	0	8
Item, for 3 cople of rabbyts -	4	0	Item, for strewinge-hearbes and persley - - -	0	6
Item, sixe woodcocks - -	5	0	Item, for oringes and lemons -	0	8
Item, for 4 teles - -	2	4	Item, for fyer in the perler and kytchen - - -	6	8
Item, for 4 partridges - -	3	4	Item, for cooke's wages -	6	0
Item, for sixe ploveres - -	3	0	Item, for boote hier - -	1	4
Item, for sixe snypes - -	2	6	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for 3 dozen of larks -	3	0			
Item, for butter - -	4	0			
Item, for eggs - - -	1	0			
Item, for sauce - -	1	0			

Sm̃a cxis. ixd.

Folio. A Dynner for Mr. Barron Birchie, Mr. Barron Lorde, and others
13 the Officers of the Exchequer, upon the 30th day of November, 1573.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for bread, ale, and beare - - -	6	8	Item, for sauce - -	4	0
Item, for a doubble rybbe of byeffe - - -	3	4	Item, for spice - -	3	4
Item, for a loyne of veale -	1	10	Item, for frute - -	0	6
Item, for 2 capons - -	4	8	Item, for rose-water - -	0	4
Item, for a copple of rabbits -	1	4	Item, for wyne in the kytchen -	0	3
Item, for 2 woodcocks - -	1	8	Item, for a pottle of sacke -	1	0
Item, for 4 ploveres - -	2	0	Item, for fyer in the parler and kytchen - - -	3	4
Item, for a dozen of larks -	1	0	Item, for cooke's wages -	3	0
Item, for butter - -	1	6	Item, for boote hier - -	0	8
Item, for eggs - - -	0	4	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperye, and other necessaries	5	0
			Sm̃a xliis. id.		

Sm̃a t̃lis expens' apud 13 prand' in Sc̃cio Dn̄e Rn̄e Termino Mic̄lis hoc Anno 15° et 16° ELIZABETHE Rn̄e 1573, ut p̄cellatim antea patet £.liii. xxiis.

Dynn̄s 1573.

Termino Sc̃e Hill' Año 16° Dn̄e Rn̄e ELIZABETHE.

Folio.
1 Dynner for Mr. Chanceler, my L. Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and others the Officers of Thexchequere, upon the 28th of Januarie, 1573.

Imprimis, for breade, and ale, beare - - -	13	4	Item, for butter - -	4	0
Item, for brawne - -	3	4	Item, for eggs - - -	1	6
Item, for a surloine and a doubble rybbe of byeffe - -	7	8	Item, for sauce - -	1	8
Item, for a loyne and a breaste of veale - - -	4	0	Item, for oringes - -	0	8
Item, for 4 capons and a henn -	10	6	Item, for spices - -	6	0
Item, for a lambe - -	5	0	Item, for frute - -	1	4
Item, for 2 cople of rabbits -	2	8	Item, for a pottle of muskedar, a pottel and a quarte of sacke	2	10
Item, for 4 teles - -	2	0	Item, for white wyne in the kitchen - - -	0	6
Item, for two partridges -	2	0	Item, for rose-water and swete-water	0	8
Item, for five woodcocks -	4	2	Item, for fyer in the parleres and the kitchen - -	6	0
Item, for 3 ploveres - -	1	9	Item, for cooke's wages -	4	0
Item, for two dozen of larkes -	2	8	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for marybones - -	1	0	Item, for boote hier - -	1	0
Item, for bacon - -	1	0			
			Sm̃a £.iiii. xvs. iiid.		

Folio.

2 Die Veneris. A Dynner for Mr. Baron Frewell, Mr. Barron Lorde, and others, upon the 29th of January.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - - -	6	8	Item, for sauce - -	0	4
Item, for a linge - - -	2	6	Item, for orenges - -	0	2
Item, for hearings - -	0	8	Item, for spices - -	2	6
Item, for haddocks - -	2	4	Item, for frute - -	0	8
Item, for whitings - -	1	0	Item, for a quarte of sacke -	0	6
Item, for rochetts - -	1	0	Item, for swete-water -	0	4
Item, for smelts - -	0	8	Item, for fyer in parler and kytchin - - -	3	0
Item, for a pigine-pye -	1	0	Item, for cooke's wages -	2	0
Item, for eggs - -	1	0	Item, for occupyenge of plate,		
Item, for butter - -	2	6	naperie, and other necessaryes	5	0

Sm̃a xxxiiii*s.* x*d.*

Folio.

3 A Dynner for my Lorde Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and others the Officers of Thexchequer, upon the firste daye of February.

Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare	10	0	Item, for sauce - -	1	0
Item, for pottage - -	0	6	Item, for oringes - -	0	4
Item, for a lynge - -	4	0	Item, for spices - -	6	0
Item, for whitings - -	1	6	Item, for frute - -	1	4
Item, for a codde - -	2	6	Item, for a pottle and a pinte of		
Item, for a haddock - -	1	4	sacke - - -	1	3
Item, for two gurnards -	4	0	Item, for white wyne in kitchen	0	6
Item, for two pykes - -	5	0	Item, for swete-water and rose-water	0	6
Item, for rochetts - -	2	0	Item, for fier in perler and kytchen	5	0
Item, for fresh salmon -	5	0	Item, for cooke's wages -	4	0
Item, for one burte - -	3	0	Item, for sallet hearbes -	0	8
Item, for smelte - -	1	4	Item, for sallet oyle - -	0	4
Item, for shrimpes - -	0	4	Item, for occupyenge of plate,		
Item, for butter - -	4	6	naperye, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for eggs - -	0	8	Item, for boote hyer - -	0	8

Sm̃a lxxii*s.* iii*d.*

Folio.

4 A Dynner for Mr. Chanceler, my Lorde Cheife Barron, the Barrons, and others the Officers of Thexchequere, upon the thirde daye of February.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - - -	10	0	Item, for oringes - -	0	4
Item, for a surloine of byeffe -	5	0	Item, for spices - -	2	4
Item, for a loyne of veale -	2	2	Item, for frute - -	0	8
Item, for two capons - -	4	8	Item, for white wyne in kitchen	0	3
Item, for halfe a lambe -	2	4	Item, for a pottle and pynte of sacke - - -	1	3
Item, two partridges - -	2	0	Item, for rose-water and swete-water - - -	0	6
Item, for two woodcocks -	2	0	Item, for fyer in perler and kitchen - - -	5	0
Item, iii ploveres - -	2	0	Item, for cooke's wages -	3	0
Item, for butter - -	2	6	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for eggs - -	1	0	Item, for boote hier - -	0	8
Item, for marybones - -	0	8			
Item, for bacon - -	0	8			
Item, for sauce - -	0	6			

Sm̃a lvs. vid.

Folio.

5 A Dynner for Mr. Chanceler, my Lorde Chiefe Barron, the Barrons, and others the Officers of Thexchequer, upon the 4th of February, 1573.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - - -	13	4	Item, for oringes - -	0	8
Item, for a surloyne, and a doubble rybbe of byeffe - -	8	0	Item, for marybones - -	1	0
Item, for a loyne and legge of veale - - -	3	6	Item, for bacon - -	1	0
Item, for thre capons - -	7	0	Item, for spices - -	6	0
Item, for a lambe - -	5	0	Item, for frute - -	1	4
Item, for two teles - -	1	4	Item, for white wyne in kytchen	0	6
Item, for two partridges -	2	0	Item, for a pottle of sacke -	1	0
Item, for iiii woodcocks -	4	0	Item, for rose-water and swete-water - - -	0	6
Item, for iii ploveres - -	2	0	Item, for fyer in perler and kytchen - - -	6	0
Item, for butter - -	3	6	Item, for cooke's wages -	4	0
Item, for eggs - - -	1	6	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperie, and other necessaries	5	0
Item, for sauce - -	0	6	Item, for boote hyer - -	0	8

Sm̃a lxxixs. iiiid.

Folio.

6 A Dynner for Mr. Chanceler, my Lorde Cheife Barron, the Barrons, and others the Officers of Thexchequere, upon the 9th daye of Februarye.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - - -	10	0	Item, for marybones - -	0	8
Item, for a surloyne of byeffe -	5	0	Item, for bacon - -	0	6
Item, for a loyne of veale -	2	2	Item, for spices - -	3	4
Item, for two capones - -	4	8	Item, for frute - -	1	4
Item, for halfe a lambe -	2	6	Item, for white wyne in kytchen	0	3
Item, for two partridges -	2	4	Item, for a pottle of sacke -	1	0
Item, for two woodcocks -	2	0	Item, for rose-water and swete-water - - - -	0	6
Item, for a dozen of snypes -	2	6	Item, for fyer in parler and kytchen	5	0
Item, for butter - -	2	6	Item, for cooke's wages -	3	0
Item, for eggs - -	1	0	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperie, and other necessaryes	5	0
Item, for sauce - -	0	6	Item, for boote hier - -	0	8
Item, for oringes - -	0	4			
Sm̃a lvi*s.* ix*d.*					

Folio.

7 A Dinner for Mr. Chanceler, my Lorde Chefe Barron, the Barrons, and others the Officers of Thexchequer, upon the 11th daye of Februarye.

Imprimis, for breade, ale, and beare - - -	13	4	Item, for oringes - -	0	8
Item, for a surloyne and a doubble rybbe of byeffe - -	8	0	Item, for marybones - -	1	0
Item, for a loyne, a breaste, and a legge of veale - -	5	6	Item, for bacon - -	1	0
Item, for iii capons - -	7	0	Item, for spice - -	6	0
Item, for a lambe - -	5	0	Item, for frute - -	1	4
Item, for two teles - -	1	4	Item, for white wyne in kytchen	0	6
Item, for two woodcocks -	2	0	Item, for a pottle and a quarte of sacke - - -	1	6
Item, for iii plov̄s - -	2	0	Item, for rose-water and swete-water - - - -	0	6
Item, for five snipes - -	2	2	Item, for fyer in the parlers and kytchen - - -	6	0
Item, for a dozen of larkes -	1	6	Item, for cooke's wages -	4	0
Item, for butter - -	3	4	Item, for occupyenge of plate, naperie, and other necessaryes	5	0
Item, for eggs - -	1	6	Item, for boote hier - -	0	8
Item, for sauce - -	0	8			
Sm̃a iiii*l.* xviii*s.*					

Sm̃a tōlis expens' apud vii prand' in Sc̄cio Dn̄e Rn̄e Termino Sc̄e Hillar' hoc Anno xvi° Elizabethe Rn̄e 1573, ut p̄cellatim antea £.xxiii. xv*s.* v*d.*

Sundry parcelles of golde and silver plate, received owte of the Privie Chamber, by thands of the gromes theare, the 8th of January, anno xvi° Reginæ Elizabethæ, 1573-4, as followeth:

First, oone bolle of golde with a cover, being plaine, a lion standing in the top crowned, holding the Queen's armes. Geven to her Majestie by Mr. *Fisher* at his house in Kent [in1573], anno xv° D'næ Reginæ, xvi oz. q^{a}.

Item, oone Venetian cup of golde with a cover, with long bullions of golde, a pinacle in the toppe of the cover. Geven by the *Lorde Keeper*[1] in Progress-tyme, anno p̃d', xvii oz. iii q^{a}.

Item, one other like cup of golde, being plaine, with a cover having a ring in the top. Geven by the Lord *Cobham* in Progress-tyme, anno p̃d'. xxiii oz.

Item, oone cup of assaye of golde. Geven also by the said Lord *Cobham* at the same time, vii oz. dī.

Item, oone other cup of golde with a cover, having a man in the top, holding with one hande a scutcheon, and in the other hand a flower. Geven by the Townesmen of *Sandwich* in Progress-tyme, anno præd', xxxii oz.

Item, oone cup of golde with flowers allome enameled, and a cord of golde likewise enameled, having the arms of Sinkports. Geven by the men of *Dover* in Progress-tyme, anno p̃d', xx oz.

Item, oone sault of agth garnished with golde, with a cover, having in the top a gallie, in the middell thereof is a lozanged diamonde. Geven by tharchbishop of *Caunterburie* in Progress, anno præd', xi oz. q^{a}.

Item, oone basone and ewer of silver and guilt, embossed about the bushell, and ryme embossed with bellows, fire-shovell, and tonges. Geven by Mr. *Sandes* in Progress-tyme, anno præd', cxxxviii oz.

Item, three bolles with a cover of silver and guilt, chased in the bottomes with antiquaries and fishes; and in the top of the cover is the Queen's armes supported by her Majesties beasts. Geven by Mr. *Tufton* in Progress-tyme, anno præd', cx oz.

Item, oone standynge cup, the bodie chamte and cover partli christall, garnished with silver and guilt; in the top of the cover is a lion holding the Queen's armes. Geven by Sir *John Baker* in Progress-tyme, anno præd', cxvii oz.

Item, oone cup, the bodee christall, garnished with silver and guilt, with a cover; in the top thearof a tuft of flowers. Geven by Mr. *Culpeper* in Progress-tyme, anno præd', xlvi oz.

Item, oine bolle of silver and guilt, with a cover; in the top therof the Queen's armes crowned, supported by her Graces beasts. Geven by Mr. *Guildford* in Progress-tyme, anno præd', lv oz.

Item, oone cup of silver and guilt, with plates enamiled, with the armes of Sinckepotts, and a like cover; in the top therof a lion holding the Queen's armes.

[1] By Sir Nicholas Bacon, whom the Queen had visited at Gorhambury; see p. 296.

Geven by her Townsemen of *Crambroucke* in Progress-tyme, anno præd.' LXVIII OZ

Item, oone double Almaine cup of silver and guilt. Geven by the Townsemen of *Faversham* in Progress-tyme, anno præd', XLVIII oz.

Item, oone tankerde of allablaster, garnished with silver, and guilt; in the top of the cover is a woman's hedde. Geven by the Lady *Cobham*, XVIII oz. q^{a}.

Item, oone jug of chrystall garnished with silver, and guilt, divers plates enameled with birdes, having christal in the top, and a hoop about it. Geven by the Lorde *Burghley*, Lorde Threasuruer, XXXIV oz.

Item, oine tankerd of silver and guilt, with laires and a like cover. Geven by the Lady *Frogmortun*, XXIII oz.

Summa, { Gold, CXXVII oz. III q^{a}. / Silver, VI^{c}LVI oz. III q^{a}.

Juells given to her Majestie in Progress-time [1574], *anno regni sui* 16°.

First, one juell of golde garnished with dyamondes and rubyes and fyve perles pendante, one bigger than the rest. Geven to her Majestie by Sir *Edward Umpton*, Knight. The same delivered to Mr. Secretary *Walsingham* by her Majestie's commaundement.

Item, a fawconne or parrot, the body christall, the hedd, tayle, leggs, and brest of golde; fully garnished with sparcks of rubyes and emerauldes, hanging by a very short and smale cheyne of golde. Geven by the old Ladye *Shandowes*.

Item, a juell conteyning divers rubyes and dyamondes, whearin is a phenex and a salamaundre of agathe. Geven by Sir *John Younge*, Knight.

Item, a fauconne preying upon a fowle, with a greate emeralde in her brest, and a perle pendaunte, with dyvers sparcks of dyamonds and rubyes upon the wings and brest. Geven by Sir *John Thyn*.

Item, a dolphin of mother-of-perle, garnished with golde having a man upon his backe, garnished with dyvers sparcks of dyamonds and rubyes, hanging by two shorte cheines of golde and a cluster of ragged pearles pendante. Geven by Sir *Henry Charington*, Knight.

Item, an egle of golde enamuled greene, garnished with dyvers dyamondes and rubyes, hanging at three short cheynes of golde, garnished with smale sparcks of dyamondes, and three dyamondes pendaunte. Geven by therle of *Penbroke*.

Item, a mearemayde of golde, having a mayde upon her backe, garnished with sparcks of dyamonds, with three shorte cheynes sett with sparcks of dyamonds and rubyes, with a dyamonde pendaunte; and little raged perles also. Geven by the Counteys of *Penbroke* the younger.

New-yere's Gifts charged upon Ladye HOWARDE, 1573-4.

Firste, one payre of braceletts of pomander and agathe hedds, being in number 12 peeces, with a case; all together, 3 q^{a} of an ounce and dim̃. Geven by the Lady *Mary Graye.*

Item, a fanne of white fethers, sett in a handell of golde; the one side thearof garnished with two very fayre emeraldes, especially one, and fully garnished with dyamondes and rubyes, and the backesyde and handle of lyke golde, garnished with dyamondes and rubyes, and on each syde a white beare and twoe perles hanging, a lyon ramping with a white moseled beare at his foote. Geven by therle of *Lecetor;* weying all together 16 oz.

Item, five dosen of buttons of golde made crowne fassion, with flowers in them, and every of them a perle in the toppe. Geven by therle of *Warwicke.*

Item, one juell of golde, containing dyvers kindes of stones, as rubyes, emeraldes, and dyamondes, with a pendante saphire and two smale pendante perles, the story being *nepthew.* The backeside is a blewe christall, under it certayne verses, every of them beginning with the letters E.L.I.Z.A.B.E.T.H. Geven by therle of *Ormonde;* all weying 5 oz.

Item, one litle lilly potte of agathe, being a juell garnished with golde enamuled, and flowers with garnets, and two smale sparcks of ophall, and other smale stones. Geven by the old Counties of *Darbye;* all together 1 oz. dim̃.

Item, a paire of braceletts of agathe, and smale perles by twoos. Geven by the Lady *Pagett.*

Item, a fayre gyrdle of pomaunder, and seede perle garnets and pomaunders. Geven by the Countyes of *Warwicke;* weying together 5 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Item, a juell, being a dyall, and a pellycane with three byrds, sett in golde with an emeralde, smale rubyes and dyamondes being broken. Geven by the Lady *Woodhouse;* weying 1 oz.

Item, a juell of golde, being a white hinde, the body of mother-of-perle. Geven by the Lady *Cheake,* 1 oz. dim̃ q^{a}.

Item, a juell, being a cristall garnished with golde; Adame and Eve enamuled white, and a cristole pendante, garnished with golde, and four smale perles pendaunte. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye,* broken, 2 oz. dim̃. q^{a}.

Item, six smale tothe-picks of golde. Geven by Mrs. *Snowe,* one of them lost by her Majestie.

Item, a fayre juell of gold, enamuled with dyvers coulours, garnished and furnished with dyamondes, rubyes, emeraldes, and ophall, with a smale pendaunte of dyamondes, and the shell opall like a rose. In the midest of the same juell are two personages, and from above a hande holding a garlande, 2 oz. 3 q^{a}. dim̃. 1d. ob.

weight. Also nine dosen of buttons, of smale seede perle and garnetts, lacking one button; the stalkes silver. Geven by Mr. *Hatton,* Captaine of the Garde.

Item, a juell, being a ramme of agathe with a stone pendaunte hanging upon a cheyne of golde, the same sett with smale dyamondes. Geven by Mr. *Henage,* Threasoror of the Chamber.

Item, a salamaunder of golde, enamuled blacke, with flowers and smale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Haringtón;* weying 1 oz. dim̃. q^{a}.

Item, a ring of golde with XIII smale dyamonds. Geven by Mr. *Lavyson Mynter.* The same juell sent by her Majestie to the young Ladye *Penbroke.*

Item, a white beare of golde and mother-of-perle, holding a ragged staffe, standing upon a tonne of golde, whearin is a clocke, the same tonne-staffe garnished with dyamondes and rubyes. Geven by the Ladye *Magaret* Counties of *Darbye;* clocke and all, 3 oz. dim̃.

[First, XXVIII antiquities of silver, three of golde, and six of brasse. Geven by Mr. *Clere.*

Item, oone grene glasse, partly guilt, with a cover, in a case of red lether. Geven by *Marke Anthony Vwlan.*

Item, oone drinking glasse guilt, withoute a cover, with the Queen's armes in the bottome, in a case of printed lether. Geven by *Ambroso Lupo Vwlan.*]

THE QUEEN'S PLATE AND JEWELS.

The following List of "the Queen's Plate and Jewels," signed by Lord Treasurer Burghley, Sir Ralph Sadleir Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer; was transcribed from the original then in the Library of Thomas Astle, Esq. and prefaced by the following introduction[1]:

"This Booke, made the XIIIIth daye of Marche, in the XVIth yeare of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queene of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, Defendour of the Faith, &c. doth particularly conteign all such parcelles of the Queens Majesties Jewelles, plate, and other stuff, as remaine the said daye and yere in the custodie and charge of John Asteley, Esquire, Master and Threasurour of her Highness Juells; the greatest parte wherof is the

[1] Mr. Astle had a similar list, signed by Sir Edward Carye, into whose custody the Jewels were delivered Aug. 11, in the 27th year of the Queen's Reign. Both Lists are now, probably, in the Duke of Buckingham's Library at Stow.

remaine of suche juelles, plate and other stuff, as were delivered to the said John Asteley by Mr. Ambrose Carie, Sir Richard Sackvile, Sir John Mason, Knights, coñissioners of our saide Soveraigne Lady the Queene, and Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, coñissioners appointed by her said Majestie by vertue and authoritie of a coñission bering date the xiiiith daie of December, in the first yeare of our said Soveraigne Lady the Queene, to them, three, or two of them, in that behalf directed; the residue is of suche juelles, plate, and other stuff, as are come to thandes of the said John Asteley after the making and finishing of the bookes of remaine of the said juelles, plate, and other stuff, delivered unto him by the said coñissioners as is aforesaid, unto the daie and yere abovesaide: all which parcel of jueles, plate, and other stuff, are delivered to the said John Asteley, to her Majesties use, by Sir Nicholas Bacon, Knight, Keeper of the Great Seale of Englande, Wiłłm Lorde Burghley High Threasurour of Englande, Sir Frauncis Knowles, Knight, Threasurour of her Highness Housholde, Sir Rauf Sadleir, Knight, Chauncellor of the Duchey of Lancaster, and Sir Waulter Mildmay, Knight, Chauncellor of the Exchequer, by vertue and authoritie of a Coñission under the Great Seale of Englande, bearing date the xxixth daie of Marche, in the xiith yeare of her Majesties reigne, to them, foure, or three of them, in that behaulf directed, and are particularly expressed and entered in two bookes; whereof thone, being superscribed upon eṽy written page with thandes of three of the said Coñissioners at least, doth remaine with the said John Asteley, for the trewe declaration and certentee of his chardge in the premisses; and thother of the said two bookes, subscribed upon every written page with thande of the said John Asteley, doth remaine with the Queen's Majestie, thereby hereafter to chardge the saide John Asteley with the juelles, plate, and other stuff before mentioned; the particularitees whereof hereafter be at lardge declared in this booke, in cxxxviii leaves written on both sides; that is to saye."—Then follow the particulars (too numerous to be here transcribed) under these several titles.

Juelles of golde.
Cuppes and bolles of golde, set with stone.
Cuppes of christall garnished with golde.
Candlesticks of gold.
Gobletts and jugges of christalles, garnished with gold.
Saultes of gold.
Trenchers of gold.
Spones and forkes of gold.
Basons, ewers, and laiers of gold.
Glasses garnished with gold.
Casting bottelles, garnished with gold.
Crosses of silver guilt.

Bookes[1] garnished with silver guilt.

A guilte founte with a cover, having a guilte cross upon the toppe, chased with pomegranades, the foote chased with antique faces, likewyse the shancke and foote, and roses and pomegranades uppon the brymme; $CCC^{XX}_{IIII}VIII$ oz.

Uppon the brymme it is written,

MARIA REGINA.

TEMPORIS FILIA VERITAS.

Church plate, $^{C}_{VII}$.LVII oz. III q[a].

Miters, six in number, CCXL oz.

Cuppes of silver guilt, $^{M}_{XI}$CCXVIII oz.

Cuppes of assaie.

Bolles of silver guilt, VIII[m]VI[c]XLVI oz. q[a].

Bolles parcel guilt and white.

Pottes of silver guilt.

Pottes of silver guilt and white.

Flagons guilt, and casting bottles.

Flagons, parcel guilt and white.

Flagons of glasse and stone, covered with velvat.

Spice plates guilt.

Spice boxes.

Chaundellers.

Spones.

Goblettes and glasses guilt.

Jugges of silver guilt.

Tankardes and hans pottes.

Crosses guilt.

Stone jugges.

Saultes.

Basons and fountaines.

Basons and laires.

Basons and ewers.

Ewers guilt.

Laires guilt.

Basons and ewers, parcel guilt.

Chafing dishes.

Standing trenchers.

Knives.

Guilt vessels[2].

Vessell partly guilt.

Vessell parcel guilt.

White vessell.

Kytchen plate[3].

Strayners.

Perfume paynes.

Sundry parcelles.

Certain parcells given to her Majesty at New-yeres-tide, anno regni sui XVI.

Plate remaining with Valentine Dale, Esquire, Ambassadour in Fraunce, and being parcell of the charge of the said John Asteley[4].

[1] These were only seven in number, a Bible, a Common Prayer, two Gospel-books, a Book of the Epistles, and two Prymers on parchmente lymned with gold: the two first of them were "in the vestry at the Court;" and the next three "defaced, and put to the mynt."

[2] Among which are "chardgers, platters, dishes, saucers," &c.

[3] Among which are "posset pans, boyling pots, porige pots, skillets or chasers, posnets, ladles, gridirons, an instrument of silver to rost puddings and apples, and a jack of iron plated with silver."

Here ends the inventory; but the List contains 14 more leaves, descriptive of sundry parcels received into the said accompt, "consisting partly of plate new or old;" partly of "New-year's Gifts."

1573-4.

The earliest of the Queen's Visits in this year was to Archbishop Parker, on the second of March; when, after quitting Hampton Court, she honoured Lambeth Palace with her presence, and was most hospitably entertained, with a large train of her Nobility and Courtiers, by Archbishop Parker, for two days.

On the Tuesday great numbers were invited to supper; and on the second day, being one of the Wednesdays in Lent, the Queen and her Nobles attended at a Sermon in the Chapel, and afterwards partook of a sumptuous dinner.

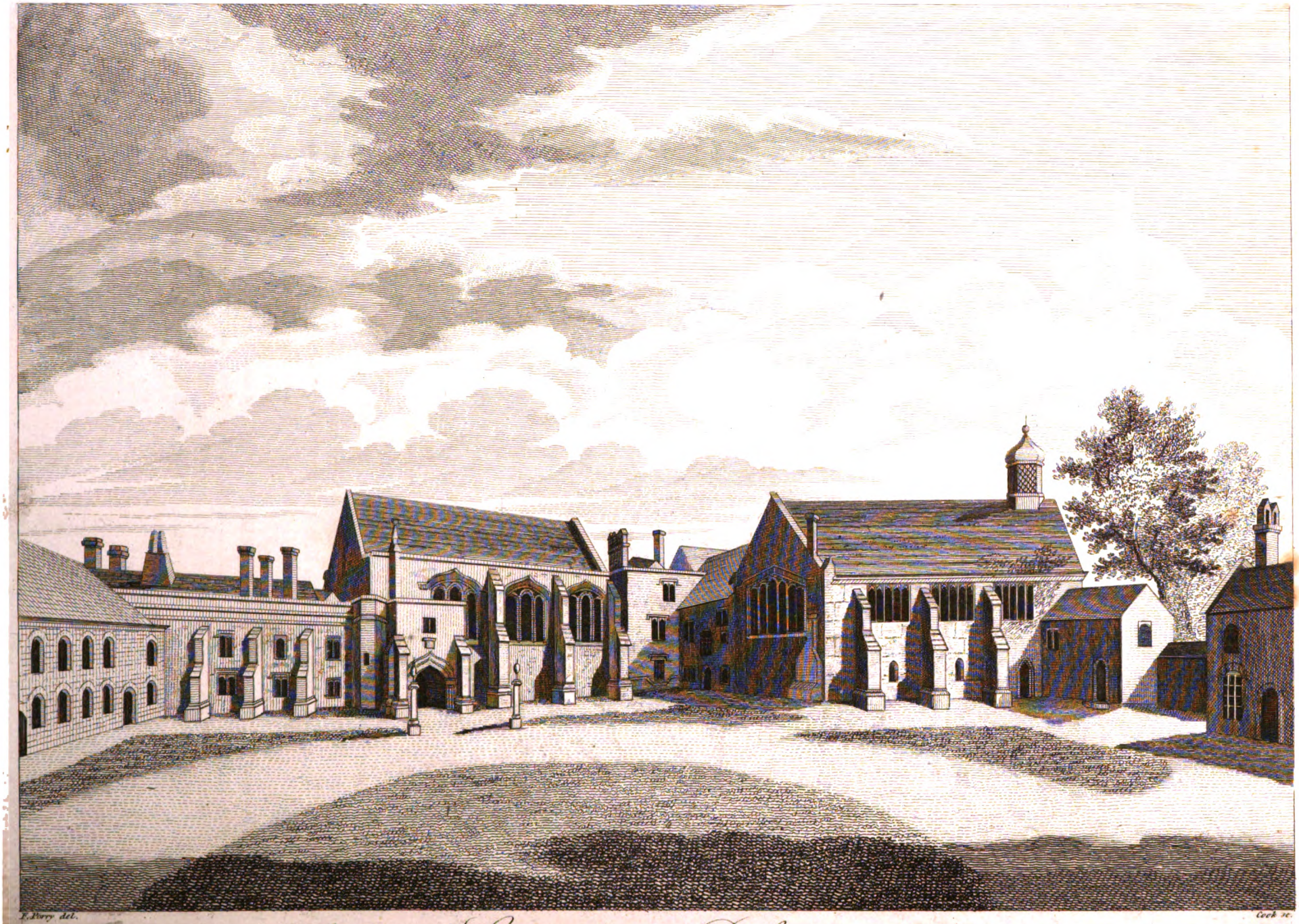
In the afternoon the Queen proceeded to Greenwich; where, on the 26th of March, we find her attending divine service in the Parish Church [1].

Here I shall again refer to the Latin Life of Abp. Parker, where the extracts given in pp. 349—352 are thus resumed:

"Sed nec illud omittendum est cum secundo die mensis Martii, 1573-4, Regina a regiâ suâ Hamptonâ Grenovicum sese contulisset, in itinere venit ad Archiepiscopum Lametham, ibique pernoctavit. Dies ille dies Martis fuit, postridieque, scilicet die Mercurii, cum eo die habeatur in Quadragesimâ coram Reginâ, ex more Theologicâ Concio; Doctor Persus, Sacræ Theologiæ Professor, in Claustro quadrato ad aquæ haustum, quem locum Cantonem appellant, positum suggestum ascendit, atque prædicavit. Regina ex superiori deambulatorio, quod ad Thamesin spectat, illum audivit. Nobiles atque Aulici in reliquis tribus conjunctis in quadro deambulatoriis steterunt. Populus infra in claustro & circa aquæ ductum partim reginam, partim concionatorem, intuitus est. Concione finitâ, pransum est. Archiepiscopus, cum cætera domus suæ loca a Reginâ & Aulicis tenerentur, Conviviorum suorum locum in inferiori magno cœnaculo [2], quod horto proximum est, constituit. Ibi die Martis ad cœnam ex inferioribus Aulicis multos invitavit. Die verò Mercurii in eodem cœnaculo ad suam mensam in prandio assiderunt novem Comites & septem Barones; ad alteram mensam Contrarotulator Hospitii Regii & Reginæ Secretarius, cum pluribus aliis Militibus & Armigeris; præterquam quod consueta nobilium mensa a Dominis Thesaurario, Admirallio, & Camerario, aliisque frequentabatur. Horum dierum in Aulâ sumptus Archiepiscopus sustinuit: quibus actis, Regina, cum Proceribus atque Aulicis, Grenovicum discessit horâ quartâ

[1] "A godlie Sermon preached before the Queenes Majestie at Greenwiche the 26th of March last past, by Dr. Whitgift, Deane of Lincolne," was published in 1574. The preacher was nominated to the Bishoprick of Worcester in 1576, and translated to Canterbury 1583.

[2] This room is known by the name of the *Steward's Parlour*.



pomeridianâ dicto die Mercurii. Quod fato quodam evenisse videri possit; semistri enim antea tempore ob eodem Archiepiscopo Cantuaria discessit die quodam Mercurii; jejunium etiam quatuor, ut aiunt, temporum perinde atque in hoc oservabatur."

On the 12th of March she was at Gorhambury [1].

On *Maundy Thursday* the bells at St. Margaret's rang a merry peal, when the Queen went from St. James's to the ceremony of the Maundy at Whitehall.

In the month of May, preparations were made by Archbishop Parker for a second Visit of the Queen at his Palace of Croydon; and Mr. S. Bowyer [2], the Queen's Usher of the Black Rod, was sent to prepare lodgings for her Majesty and her Noble Attendants [3]; but after all these preparations, the Visit was deferred.

[1] See, in the second Volume, under the year 1577.

[2] Bowyer, the Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod, being charged by Queen Elizabeth's express command to look precisely to all admissions into the Privy Chamber, one day stayed a very gay Captain (and a follower of my Lord of Leicester) from entrance; for he was neither well known, nor a sworn servant of the Queen. At which repulse, the gentleman, bearing high on my Lord's favour, told him, "that perchance he would procure him a discharge." Lord Leicester, coming to the contestation, said publicly (which was none of his wont), "that he was a knave, and should not continue long in his office." So turning about to go to her Majesty, Bowyer, who was a bold gentleman, and well beloved, stepped in before him, and fell at her Majesty's feet; relates the story, and humbly craves her Grace's pleasure, "Whether the Lord Leicester were King, or her Majesty Queen?" Whereunto she replied, with warmth, "My Lord, I have wished you well; but my favour is not so locked up for you, that others shall not partake thereof; for I have many servants, unto whom I have and will at pleasure bequeath my favours, and likewise resume the same; and if you think to rule here, I will take a course to see you forth coming, I will have here but one Mistress, and no Master. And look that no ill happen to him, lest it be required at your hands." Which so quailed his Lordship, that his fained humility was long after one of his best virtues.

[3] The following particulars were communicated to Archbishop Herring by Dr. Birch:

"Lodgins at Croydon, the Busshope of Canterburye's House, bestowed as followeth, the 19th of Maye 1574:

The Lord Chamberlayne at his old lodgings.
The Lord Treasurer wher he was.
The Lady Marques at the nether end of the great chamber.
The Lady Warwick wher she was.
The Erle of Lecester wher he was.
The Lord Admyrall the nether end of the great Chamber.
The Lady Howard wher she was.
The Lord of Honsdane wher he was.
Mr. Secretary Walsingham where Mr. Smyth was.
The Lady Stafforde wher she was.
Mr. Henedge wher he was.
Mrs. Drewrey wher the Lady Sydney was.
Ladis and Gentylwomen of the Privy Chamber ther olde.
Mrs. Abington her olde and one other small rome addid for the table.
The Maydes of Honnor wher they were.
Sir George Howard wher he was.
The Capten of the Gard where my Lord Oxford was.

Elizabeth was not without her jealousies at this period on account of the Scottish Queen; to whom, however, as Strype tells us, "though she remained the stay of the Papists hopes, and the dread of the Queen's good subjects, respect was still shewn. Presents also passed between the two Queens[1]. A messenger from Mary brought some tokens to Elizabeth; which she kindly accepted, and shewed to her Ambassador residing here; and withal told him, that she would requite her with

The Gromes of the Privy Chamber ther olde.	The Quen's Robes wher they were.
The Esquyeres for the Body ther olde.	The Grome Porter wher he was.
The Gentylmen Hussers ther olde.	The Clark of the Kytchen wher he was.
The Phesycyo's their 2 chambers.	The Wardrobe of the Bedes.

"For the Quen's Wayghters, I cannot as yet fynde anye convenyent romes to place them in, but I will doo the best y^{t} I can to place them elsewher but yf y^{t} please you, S^{r}, y^{t} I doo remove them. The Gromes of the Privye Chamber nor Mr. Drewrye have no other waye to their Chambers but to pass thorowe that waye agayne that my Lady of Oxford should come. I cannot then tell wher to place Mr. Hatton, and for my Lady Carewe here is no place with a chymney for her but that must ley abrode by Mrs. Aparry and the rest of the Privye Chambers. For Mrs. Shelton here is no romes with chymeneys; I shall staye one chamber without for her. Here is as mutche as I have any waye, able to doo in this house.

From Croydon, this present Wensday mornyinge, your Honnors alwayes most bounden.

S. Bowyer."

[1] The following Letter was addressed by Dr. Birch to Dr. Ducarel, June 14, 1754.

"Sir, I cannot recollect to have met with any account, either in print or manuscript, of the many different Progresses of Queen Elizabeth in her kingdoms: nor can I discover whether she was at Croydon after May 1574, during the remainder of the life of Archbishop Parker, who died on the 17th of May of the following year, 1575. Strype takes no notice of any such Visit of her Majesty.

"Archbishop Grindal fell so soon under her displeasure, the very year after his translation from York to Canterbury, that it is probable that she never honoured him with any Visit at Croydon. What the particular offence was, is not mentioned; but the following circumstance is related in Strype's Life of Grindal, p. 146, under the year 1569: "There happened in the month of September, a matter committed by the Bishop; which, though slight, I will mention, because it had like to have created him a great deal of trouble. So tender and cautious ought those to be, that have to do with the Courts of Princes. The business was thus: the grapes that grew at Fulham were now-a-days of that value, and a fruit the Queen stood so well affected to, and so early ripe, that the Bishop every year used to send a present thereof to her. Eight days were passed in September, but these grapes were not yet in case (so backward it seems was this year) to be presented to her. Of which Grindal gave an hint, in a postscript to the Secretary; but withal, that the next week he hoped to send some to the Queen. And accordingly he did so; and sent them by one of his servants. But the report was, that at this very time the plague was in his house; and that one had newly died of that distemper there, and three more sick. By which occasion, both the Queen and Court were in danger. And well it was, that no sickness happened here: for if it had, all the blame would have been laid

some like token from herself: which also she bade him acquaint his mistress with. Of which passage the Earl of Leicester soon informed the Earl of Shrewsbury; and so he might be the first bringer of that news to that Queen, being in his custody. But the Queen was now melancholy: and so had been for many days; occasioned by some weighty causes of state: and how to interpret the same was uncertain: as the same Leicester, then near her Majesty, shewed that Lord at the same time [1].

In the latter end of May, as appears by the following Letters from Lord Talbot to his Father, the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Queen passed six days in retirement at Havering, and was then meditating a longer Progress.

"May 10. Here is nothinge but of kind Philipe cũminge dounne in to Flanders; and preparinge the Quene's Navè to seay; but whether my Lord Admiraule goeth himselfe or no it is not given out for sertayne as yet. The Quene Matie gouethe of Saterday cum se'night to Havering of the Bower, and their remeaneth tyle

upon the poor Bishop. The Bishop, understanding this, thought himself bound to vindicate himself. Which he did forthwith, in a letter to the Secretary, to this tenor:

"I hear that some fault is fownde with me abroad, for the sending my servant lately to the Courte with grapes, seyng one dyed in my house of the plague (as they saye), and three more are sick. The truthe is, one dyed in my house the 19th of this month, who had lyen but three dayes: but he had gone abroad languishing above twenty dayes before that, being troubled with a flux; and thinking to bear it out, took cold, and so ended his life. But, I thank God, there is none sick in my house. Neither would I so far have overseen myself, as to have sent to her Majesty, if I had not been more assured, that my man's sicknes was not of the plague. And if I suspected any such thing now, I would not keep my howsehold together as I do. Thus muche I thought good also to signify unto you. God keep you. *From Fulham*, 20 *Sept.* 1569. Yours in Christ, EDM. LONDON."

"His successor, Whitgift, as we are informed by Sir George Paul, in his Life of his Grace, p. 103, *every year entertained the Queen at one of his houses so long as he was Archbishop, and some years twice or thrice.* "And albeit," adds he, p. 112, the Archbishop had ever a great affection to lie at his mansion-house at Croydon, for the sweetness of the place, especially in summer time, whereby also he might sometimes retire himself from the multiplicity of business and suitors in the vacation; yet, after he had builded his Hospital and his School, he was farther in love with the place than before. The chief comfort of repose or solace that he took, was in often dining at the Hospital, among *his poor brethren*, as he called them." I am sorry that I am not able to give you any farther information on this subject; and am, with great regard and sincerity, &c. THO. BIRCH."

In 1582, the Queen gave Whitgift, as a New-year's gift, a silver standing cup of fifty ounces, which he afterwards bequeathed to Lord Burghley. Strype, p. 284.

[1] Strype's Annals, vol. II. p. 336.

shee begins her Progress, w^ch^ is to Bristo; the gests be not drauen, but shee is determined for sertain to gowe to Bristo[1]."

"May 24. There is some taulcke of a Progress to Bristo; but, by reason of the unsesonablenes of the yeare, ther is greate meanes made for hure not goinge of so long a Progress; but hure Ma^tie's^ greate desire is to go to Bristo. M^r^ Hattoun, be reason of his greate syckenes, is minded to gowe to the Spawe for the better recoverie of his healthe. All your Lo' frinds do well here[2]."

June 28, Gilbert Talbot writes thus to his Mother, the Countes of Shrewsbury:

"Her Ma^tie^ styrreth litell abrode, and since the stay of the Navy to sea, here hathe bene all thinges very quieat; and almoste no other taulke but of this late Proclamation for Apparell, w^ch^ is thought shall be very severely executed both here at Courte, and at London[3]."

"The Queen remained sad and pensive in the month of June: and so the Earl of Shrewsbury's Son, then at Court, wrote to his Father, as Leicester also had done; and that it should seem she was so troubled for some important matters then before her[4]. But, notwithstanding, that month she began her Progress; which might perhaps divert her. It was thought she would go to Bristow. The gests were making in order thereto. Mr. Hatton (not well in health) took this opportunity to get leave to go to the Spaw; and Dr. Julio (a great Court Physician) with him: wherat the Queen shewed herself very pensive; and very unwilling to grant him leave; for he was a favourite. These are some of the contents of a private letter of the Lord Talbot to the Earl his Father; as also, that the Lord Treasurer intending to wait upon the Queen when she came to Woodstock, as she had appointed him, Secretary Walsingham signified to him, that the Queen now had a disposition, that he, with the Lord Keeper and Sir Ralph Sadleir, Chancellor of the Exchequer, should tarry at London; the cause wherefore was unknown to the Lord Treasurer, but seemed to be a surprize to him: but, he said, he would do as he was commanded. The Queen seemed to be apprehensive of some dangers in her absence (which might give occasion to her melancholy), and therefore thought it advisable for those staid Counsellors to remain behind[5]."

"The young Earl of Oxford, of that ancient and *Very* family of the *Veres*, had a cause or suit, that now came before the Queen; which she did not answer

[1] Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 84. [2] Ibid. [3] Ibid.
[4] Unpublished Talbot Papers. [5] Strype's Annals.

so favourably as was expected, checking him, it seems, for his unthriftiness. And hereupon his behaviour before her gave her some offence. This was advertised from the Lord Chamberlain to the Lord Treasurer, who, being Master of the Wards, had this Earl under his care; and whom he afterwards matched his daughter Anne unto. The news of this troubled that Lord; saying, 'He was sorry her Majesty had made such haste; and had answered him so, that he feared the sequel might breed offence, if he were ill counselled: that is, in case he should upon this yield to such heads as himself, which he was apt enough to do.' And then gave this favourable character of the said young Earl, that howsoever he might be, for his own private matters, of thrift inconsiderate, he dared avow him to be resolute in dutifulness to the Queen and his country. And then prayed God, that the usage of that poor young Earl might not hazard him to the profit of others.

"Cox, the good Bishop of Ely, had a deep portion of envy and disquiet by particular informations given to the Lord Treasurer how rich he was. A wealthy Bishoprick indeed his was. But these men considered not the necessary and continual charges and expences in repairs, hospitality, charity, duties, taxes, that went out of it. This report (which that Lord also partly believed) coming to the pious Bishop's ears, he thought fit to declare his mind to the said Lord, and to open what in truth his own circumstances were: that so he might stop any danger of that nature that might happen, by imposing upon the Queen or otherwise. And therefore after this manner did he write to the Lord Treasurer, both in behalf of himself, and other his Fellow Bishops:

"That he trusted it was not true that his Lordship should conceive of him, that he was rich, and had great heaps of money lying by him. For that he accounted that state [and niggardly disposition] to be miserable and sinful, especially in that needy and beggarly time; and also, their fenns, loods, dikes, and banks [belonging to that Bishopric] almost then in all places so sore decayed. That he meant not to trouble his Lordship with discoursing of his estate: which partly he had done to the Archbishop of Canterbury: *Qui nuper erat in simili seductione.* That he was loth to utter his bare condition: but I dare protest, as he added, *coram Domino in conscientiâ bonâ,* that my sum is well under a thousand pounds; as he was able, he said, to declare. And then, on occasion of these slanderous reports, he used these words, *Ora obloquentia Deus Veritatis vindex obstruere dignetur.* That he wished rather an hundred others to talk

their pleasures, than his Lordship should conceive any thing amiss of him, and otherwise than truth would bear. And therefore he thought good at this time to signify thus much unto his good Lordship, as to his dearest friend on earth. *Dominus Jesus te nobis diutissimè servet incolumen.* Written from his house at Downham, April 28, 1574."

"Such reports of this Bishop, and his wealth, might have been made at Court, to incline the Queen the more to command him to part with his City house in Holborn to Sir Christopher Hatton, who was very intent upon it, as well as several other Noblemen, to strip it from the Bishopric. Letters therefore were procured to be written to the Bishop of Ely, for that purpose, by the Lord Treasurer: or at least to lend the house to a Nobleman, a friend of his. But to the lasting commendation of this Bishop, knowing he could not with any conscience diminish the revenues of that which he was but intrusted with as a steward, he gave this wise and stout answer to that Lord, after his very hearty commendations: That he had considered his suit which he made so friendly for a Nobleman, for his house in Holbourn [1]. But that his request and suit unto his Lordship, as to his dearest friend, was to stay the suit, whereunto he could not conveniently yield without some just displeasure and misliking of divers Nobles of this Realm, and they his dear friends: who in like request, at his [the Bishop's] reasonable desire, had been quietly and friendly stayed. And yet, he added, he had had some

[1] See the Bishop's Letter to the Queen, in Strype's Appendix, No XLVI. p. 84. "Scribunt quidam," he tells her Majesty, "Jupiter nutu totum tremefactat Olympum. Serenissima Regina, ita literæ tuæ in Hattoni tui gratiam scriptæ me non parum turbarunt & terruerunt. Quod enim prius subtimui, cum in gratiam tuæ pietatis ædium mearum dartem Hattono tuo cessi, jam evenire palam est. Constantiores, fateor, fuerunt patres mei. Potentissimus Rex, pater tuus, non obtinuit pro Cancellario suo Wriehesleo, nisi ad tempus, ædes Elienses. Magnificus ille Northumbriæ dux non valuit illo tempore episcopum ab ædibus illis exigere. Neque ego charissimo tuo servo Magistro Parris, vel tua Majestate interpellante, ædes meas concessi. Ipse vero tandem precibus fatigatus trepido quidem animo, ne ingratitudine Majestatem tuam lædere viderer, locari partem ædium mearum tuo Hattono ad annos viginti unum. Jam vero postulatur, ut in perpetuum cedam."....
"Non ullius commodum alieno incommodo augendum est. Magnos vero sumptus fecit tuus Hattonus in ædibus meis. Aiunt legisperiti non satis firmam esse locationem ædium Hattono factam. Ego vero ut firmior reddatur opto, si id per me confici possit. At ut perpetua fiat alienatio, nondum induci potest timida mea conscientia. Nec libenter me & successores meos nudos relinqui velim, ut horto pomario & pastura muro cincta, destituantur, & ædes meæ in nimis arctum comprimantur. Ignoscat, nobilissima Heroina, liberæ sacerdotis tui voci: vix justificate audeo eos principes, qui in verè pios usus collata in usus minus pios transferunt. ....Ex ædibus meis Eliensibus, 20 die Aug."

experience, what inconvenience had fallen of lending of an house. Again, when her Majesty appointed him to that officce, he had, he said, free access and entry into all his houses: and truly, I would, as he added, be very loth to leave my house possest and inhabited; that when God shall call me, my successor shall be driven to make suit for his own house. That the state of the world at this day being, as his Lordship knew, *Turpius ejiciter quàm non admittitur hospes.*

"Further, that his sundry suits and causes there [at London and Westminster] were such, that he looked every Term, when he should be forced to repair thither himself; at what time he meant not to be destitute of his house. That moreover, his house had at that present some furniture in a readiness: which if another man should enter in, he should be forced troublesomely to convey away, or to thrust it on heaps in some corner. Wherefore he most heartily desired his good Lordship to stand his Friend and good Lord in this case, as heretofore he had been accustomed: so as he might enjoy to his own use and commodity. And then concluded with something in Latin, as of more privacy, and touching that Lord himself, *viz. Atque hic aurem tibi vellico. Hoc facies alteri, quod tibi vis fieri. Neque tibi unquam excidat, te adeo huc esse evectum, ut verbi ministris in medio nationis pravæ degentibus, unicum sis ferè asylum.* Thus the Lord have you in his blessed keeping. From my house in Downham, the 3d of February 1574."

The Queen's Progress to Bristol commenced in July; and the first notice we have of her Visits was to Sir Edward Umpton[1], at his manor-house of Wadley, in Farringdon, Berks; where she received the present noticed in p. 379.

She next proceeded to her own Palace of Woodstock; and, after continuing there a short time, passed into Gloucestershire; where she probably visited Sudely Castle, as a present is noticed in p. 397, to have been given in this Progress by "the old Lady *Shandowes*[2]."

[1] Sheriff of Berkshire in 1569, and afterwards Knight of the Bath. He married Anne, Countess of Warwick, Daughter of Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset and Protector of England, by whom he had five sons; and is thus noticed by Dr. Fuller, in his Worthies of Berkshire, "Edward Unton, or Umpton, Miles. This ancient and worshipfull name was extinct in the days of our fathers for want of issue male, and a great part of their lands devolved by an heir general to George Purfey of Wadley, Esquire, whose care is commendable in preserving the monuments of the Umptons in Farington Church, and restoring such as were defaced in the war to a good degree of their former fairness."

[2] Dorothy, daughter of Edmund Lord Bray, and widow of Edmund Brydges, second Lord Chandos.

On the 10th of August, she honoured George Huntley[1], Esquire, by resting one night at his house at Frocester in Gloucestershire; and the next day made a second Visit to the Lord Berkeley at his baronial mansion[2].

On the 14th of August, the Queen arrived at Bristol, where she was received with great pomp and solemnity by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Incorporated Companies, formed under their proper ensigns. The Mayor carried the Sword of State before her Majesty, bare-headed, and attended her to Mr. John Young's on St. Augustine's Back. During the procession all ranks of people testified their joy at the condescension of the Royal Visitor, by acclamations, and other demonstrations of loyalty and attachment; and at her departure she conferred

[1] "Hoc anno, die Festi Laurencii Martyris, serenissima Regina Elizabetha hoc nostrum oppidatum accessit et invisit; in eoque, in ædibus Georgii Huntley, armigeri, comiter benigneque et summâ cum humanitate tractantis, pernoctavit; indeque *Barkleyum Castellum* concessit." Parish Register.

The Court-house at *Frocester* appears to have been rebuilt by the Huntleys, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and was, perhaps, prepared for her reception in 1574. It formerly made three sides of a spacious quadrangle, with bay windows, and other ornaments of that day. About the same time *Freetherne* Lodge, a stately house in the same neighbourhood, with a noble stair-case, and turrets of free-stone, was built by James Clifford, Esq. an officer of the Household to Queen Elizabeth, for her reception in her Progress to Bristol. It had an eligible situation above the Church, commanding a very advantageous view of the Severn. Bigland's Gloucestershire, vol. I. p. 605.

[2] See before, under the year 1572, p. 321.—The following instance of the Queen's despotic temper is recorded in the Berkeley MSS. "Queen Elizabeth, in her Progress, came to Berkeley Castle, at which time Henry Lord Berkeley had a stately game of red deer in the parke adjoyning, called *The Worthy*, whereof Henry Ligon was keeper: during which tyme of her being there, such slaughter was made, as twenty-seven stagges were slayne in the toyles on one day, and many others on that and the next stollen and havocked; whereof when this Lord, being then at Callowdon, was advertised, having much set his delight in this game, he sodainly and passionately disparked that ground; but in a few months after he had a secret friendly advertisement from the Court, "that the Queen was informed how the same was so disparked by him on repining at her coming to his house (for indeed it was not in her gests), and at the good sport she had had in the park; advising this Lord to carry a wary watch over his words and actions, least thus that Earl (meaning Leicester) that had, contrary to her set justice, drawn her to his castle, and purposely had caused that slaughter of his deere, might have a further plot against his head and that castle, whereto he had taken noe small likinge, and affirmed to have good title thereto, and was not far from his manor of Wotton, lately recovered against him."—Another anecdote, during this Visit, is indicative of the Queen's masculine understanding: "In suing for a pardon for a law-suit, Lady Berkeley delivered a petition to the Queen upon her knees. Her Majesty replied, 'No, no, my Lady Berkely, we know you will never love us for the death of your Brother;' meaning the Duke of Norfolk, beheaded about two years before."

The Queen was, in 1575, godmother, by proxy, to Thomas, the son and heir of Lord Berkeley.

the honour of Knighthood on Mr. Young, who paid for his dignity by the present of a jewel. See p. 379.

A full description of the Queen's Entertainment at Bristol, was published by Churchyard in the following year; and shall here be given at large.

[1]The whole Order howe our Soveraigne Ladye Queene ELIZABETH was receyved into the Citie of BRISTOWE, in August, and the Speaches spoken before her presens at her Entry; with the residue of Versis and Matter that might not be spoken (for distance of the place), but sent in a Book over the Waetter [into Wales].

To the Right Worshipful his tried and worthy friend Mister Christofer Hatton, Esquier, Captaine of the Queenes Maiesties Garde, and Gentleman of her Highness Privie Chamber.

The long liking and good wyll with the fast friendship I finde in you (good Maister Hatton) procures my penne presently to performe that I promised, no smal time since, touching a book of all my English verses in meter. The offer

[1] From "The Firste Parte of Churchyarde's Chippes, contayning Twelve seueral Labours. Devised and published, only by Thomas Churchyard, Gentilman. Imprinted at London, in Fletestreate, neare unto Saint Dunstone's Church, by Thomas Marshe, 1575 *Cum Privilegio.*"—Round the title-page is a wooden border, with the Stationer's arms at the top, and the cypher T. M. at the bottom.

The whole contents of this curious little Volume are here transcribed:

1. The Siege of Leeth, more aptlie called the Schole of Warre (the Lord Gray of Wiltton Generall thereof), in the second year of the raigne of our Soveraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, anno 1560.—24 pages.
2. A Farewell when I went to studie, written to the worlde.—11 pages.
3. A fayned Fancye betweene the Spider and the Gowte.—17 pages.
4. A dollfull Discours of two Straungers, a Lady and a Knight.—23 pages.
5. The Roed made by Syr William Druery, Knight, into Skotland, from the East Seas to the West (with sundry gentlemen of good calling), for the reformation of such causes as the Queens Majestie and her Councel thought convenient. In the XIII year of the raign of our soveraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth.

The names of the Captaines and Gentlemen in his company:

Syr Thomas Manners.	M. Michell Carye.
Syr George Cary.	Captaine Carye.
Syr Robert Constable.	Captaine Carvill.
Syr Jerome Bowes.	Captaine Austell.
M. William Knowls.	Captaine Edington.
M. Henry Cary.	M. Edmond Varney.—16 pages.
M. Robert Knowls.	

"My Lord of Sussex, now Lord Chamberlayne, having finished two famous and notable roeds into Skotlande, which I have written of (as chargeable as paynfull, and of no smal credit and pollicy),

whereof came from myselfe, not for the goodnes of the matter, but for the parfitnesse of the persone to whome I ment to dedicate my woorke. And albeit your valour may not be seen in so simple a glas, yet I hope this my workes shall not hinder your deserved renown, nor breed occasion to mislike my unbridled boldness. And for that from my head, hand, and penne, can floe no farre-fatched eloquence, nor sweete sprinklyng speaches (seasoned with spiced termes), I call my workes *Churchyarde's Chips*, the basnes wherof can beguild no man with better opinion, than the substance it selfe doth import; and indeed if any other tietle had bene geven to my trifles, than the proper name of chips, men might have hoped for graver matter than the natuer of my verses can produce. Wherfor I prepared a title aunswerable to the weight of the worke, misdoubting not but that you will of cortesie behold what blaes of good wyll these my chips will

rested a season at Barwyck, by reason of a sickness taken by over much travell of body and minde in the service rehearsed, and reposing himself in that towne for the benefite of health, thought necessary (in the present exploits and service expected) to institute another generall for the execution of such matters as he himself would gladly have taken in hande if sickness had permitted. (My Lord of Sussex Jorneys I set out in my second book.)" CHURCHYARD.

6. Sir Symon Burleis Tragedie, who lived in the xi yeer of King Richard the Second. Loke Frozard the last part, fol. 108.—23 pages.
7. A Tragicall Discourse of the unhappy Man's Life.—26 pages.
8. A Discourse how Vertue seames to sleape, and Justice is ever awaken.—6 pages.
9 Churchyarde's Dream, written to Master William Harbert, Esquier, dwellinge at Saint Gillians by Carlion in Wales.—22 pages.
10. A Tael of a Freer and a Shoemaker's wyef.—18 pages.
11. The Seige of Edenbrough Castell, in the xv yeer of the raigne of our Soveraigne Lady Queen Elizabeth, at whiche service Sir William Druery, Knight, was Generall, havyng at that tyme under him these Captaynes and Gentlemen following:

The names of the Captaines that had chardge.	The Gentlemen's names.
Sir Francis Russell.	Sir George Carye.
Captayne Read.	Sir Henrie Lee.
Captayne Eryngton, Master of the Ordinance and Provost Marshall.	M. Thomas Cecyle.
	M. Mighell Cary.
Captayne Pyckman.	M. Thomas Sutton.
Captayne Yaksley.	M. Cotton.
Captayne Gamme.	M. Kelway.
Captayne Wood.	M. Dyer.
Captayne Case.	M. Tylney.
Captaine Sturley.	William Killigrue.—13 pages.

12. The whole Order howe our Soveraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth was received into the Citye of Bristowe, &c. *(The Tract here reprinted.)*

utter to the world; assuring myselfe and my friends, that herein is no kind of sparke, neither hurtfull nor uncomly. But as the worlde may judge, among many chips may be sundrie woods, so the worst of them all makes but a crack, consumes with the coales, and turneth unto sinders. What fier can be made where neither smoek can be seen, nor hissing of stickes maye bee hard? And yet these two properties agree in the end to one flame, effect, and purpose. I write of severall thinges, whose sondry foundations might leade me to divers subjects, but each of them indeede serveth to one mans cogitacion and duetifull dealing towardes God and my countrey. And none of them hath any humour or disease, but such as every body may broke, disgeste, and embrace (bearing any graine of favour to the wrytter), which I hope makes the reddier passage to that which I cause to be printed. My first booke hath but few things in it, but such varietie of matter as shall breed to the reader rather pleasure than painfulnes. And the second shall contain a nomber of things, I trust, of no less pastime and commodity, waying mirrely the meaning of my imaginacions. Thus making my choice of a sufficiente patroen for a farre better worke than my cunning can performe (and creping under the target of your protection), I weery you no further in reading of this my plain epistle, committing to the Almighty, your Worship, good naem, and most desired felicitie, with increase of wished fortune.

Yours in all commaundment, THOMAS CHURCHYARD, Gentleman[1].

To the Dispisers of other mens workes that shoes nothing of their owne.

If well you iudge of my good will, you yelde me my desarts:
If that with frowns and scornful loeks, you show your hollow harts.
(And by disdaine disgrace his verse, that doth the best he can:)
You do not well to hinder soe, the works of any man.
For loke what measure you doe meet, the same ye shall receave:
When from the loom of your device, like web of cloath you weave.
But if you leade an idle life, and father near a childe;
You are as bad as barain ground, and so the worlde begilde.
The lookar on of table playe finds many faults indeede,
And with conceites of this and that he doth his fancie feede.
But bid him play a gaem himselfe, and then perhaps he will
Mis some good pointe by over sight, and loes his money still.

[1] Strype, in his Life of Grindal, calls Churchyard "an excellent Soldier, and a man of honest principles."

A man that builds a prettie house in sweete and holsome ayre,
With goodly rowms and choise of place, and windows large and fayre,
Shall heer his neighbour streight disprayes the seate and eek the fraem;
Yet hee that praets wants wealth and wit, and cannot mende the seam.
What needs more words to waest my wind about these busie brains,
That powlts and swels at others toils, and take themselves no pains?
The best is, though small goodnes be in these baer chipps of mien;
My hatchet hewed them all in deede whear they be grosse or fien.
And when that theas have maed a blaes, and bin in world a whiel,
A bigger basket will I bring, to make you worldlings smiel.
And wheather theas you like or noe, the rest aer neer the stamp;
Which if you pleas to flinge in fier, will burn as cleer as lamp.
Thus faerwell frends or flyring foes, I kno not how to fawne:
I mean to see you ons againe, so leave my book for pawne.

Adue.

The whole Order howe our Soveraigne Ladye Queen ELIZABETH was receyved into the Citie of BRISTOW.

At the High Crosse, in a disguised manner, stood FAEM, very orderly set forth, and spoke as followeth, by an excellent boy:

Ne fleet of foet, nor swift of wyng, nor skarce the thought in brest;
Nor yet the arrowe out of boe, nor wynde that seld doth rest;
Compares with me, quick world's report, that some calls Flying Faem,
A bruet of prayes, a blast of pomp, a blazer of good naem.
The only lawd that kings do seek, a joy to catch estaet,
A welcome friend, that all men loves, and noen alive doth haet;
Salutes the Queen of rare renowne, whose goodly gifts devien
Throw earth and ayre with glory great shall passe this tromp of mien.
And, knowyng of thy commyng heer, my duety bad me goe
Before unto this present place, the news therof to shoe.
No sooner was pronounst the name, but baebs in street gan leap;
The youth, the age, the ritch, the poor, cam runnyng all on heap,
And, clapping hands, cried maynly out, "O blessed be the owre!
Our Queen is commyng to the Town, with princely trayn and poure."

Then collors cast they o'er the walls, and deckt old housis gaye;
Out flue the bags about afayrs that long a hording laye.
Asid they set thear townishe trashe, and works of gredy gayen;
And torned their toils to sports and mirth, and warlike pastimes playn,
As shall be seen to morn in feeld, that if your Highnes pleas;
Where dutie hath devised by art a shoe on land and seas.
To other matter yet unknown, that shall explayned be,
By such dom sights and shoes of war as thear your Grace shall se.
Thus subjects means to honor Prince, whose sight they have enjoyed;
Most glad hit is thear hap to have their service so employd.

Than Faem flung up a great garland, to the rejoysing of the beholders.

At the next gaet, and neer her Highnes lodging, stood iij other Boyes, called SALUTACION, GRATULACION, and OBEDIENT GOOD WILL; and ij of these boyes spake as followe, and all they three drue theyr swords when it was named, the hoel staet is reddie to defend (against all dissencions) a pesable Prynce:

SALUTACION, the first Boy.

All hayll, O Plant of Grace, and speshall Sprout of Faem,
Most welcom to this Western coest, O perll and princely daem.
As loe a custom is whear humble subjects dwels,
When Prynce aprocheth neer their vew for joy to ring their bels.
So all that beareth lief in Bristow now this day
Salutes the Queen from deepth of breast with welcom every way.
And wee poor silly boyes, that cam from skooll of laet,
Rejoyce and clap our hands withall, as members of thy staet;
Our dueties heer to shoe, and further moer indeed,
Thear is a cause whearfore we say thy helping hand we need.
Heer is, O mightie Queen, in way of myrth and sport,
A matter moud tween peace and warre, and therefore buylt a Fort.
Dissenshion breeds the brawll, and that is pomp and pried,
The fort on law and order stands, and still in peace would bied.
The warrs is wicked world, as by his fruet is seen;
The Fortres representith Peace, and takes thy part, O Queen.
It seems the gods have sent in this great quarrel now
A noble Judge that shall with speed decied the matter throw.

GRATULACION, the second Boy.

Yea suer this is a sien, that all the gods above
Taks part with us, and freely heer doth men and children love.
In sutch a sharp conflyct to send so suer a staye,
That shall sursease Bellona's brags, and end our fearfull fray.
A sottell sneak of laet, with sopple sugred words,
Haeth sleely crept in brestes of men, and drawn out naked swords;
And with his wrangling taells haeth stored up strife ynoughe,
And drawn the marchant from his traed, and plowman from the ploughe.
Dissenshion is his naem that all this mischeef breeds,
Who still with drosse and Roemish dregs blind people's humour feeds,
And maks them mortal sick, and sway somtims asied,
With wicked warrs, and wilfull brawls, that should with peace abied.
But yet, O peerles Prince, a true and loyall flock
Agaynst the prowd presumptuous minds are bent to stand the shock;
And swears by sacred gods, not oen within this soyll,
But reddy aer with loss of lief to give thy foes a foyll.
For proof the feble youth, and baebs of tender aeg,
Daer draw their swords in this attempt to corb disorders raeg.
Sens England's Hoep is com, to payse these things in brest,
We daer not stay her longer heer whose travell craveth rest.

OBEDIENT GOOD WILL, the thyrd Boy, who could not speak, time was so far spent.

Yet if the Prince wold stay, or if men might make choice
Of oen no bigger than myself, to speak in Cittie's voice,
I would declaer indeed, what deep desier they have,
To spend their goods, their lands, and lives, her staet in peace to save;
But, sens the time is short, and Prince to lodging goes,
I say, God bles our Queen, that gives the Whit and fayr Red Roes.

After these Speeches wear ended, iij hondreth soldiers well appointed wayted on her Highnes to her lodgyng, and thear she being settled, they shot of thear peeces in passyng good order; at which warnyng the great artillery went of, a hundred and xxx cast peecis; and so the watche charged, and a hundreth shot apoynted for her gard, her Highnes rested that night, whear she lay all the season, in Sir John Yong's house.

A Fort was made beyond the water in a ground fit for that purpose, and to the saem as a frind (called Feeble Pollecie) joyned by a littell Bastillion, builded on a hil, which was not strong by reason of the weak mayntenance belonging therunto, to the which piel the soulders of the main fort did repayre. Now must be understood that Dissension passying between Wars and Peace (warrs being placed in sight) had certayn Speeches as follows, which Speeches could not be sayd in the heeryng of the Prynce, wherefore they wear put into a book, and presented as heer after you shall kno. Dissencion to the Citie, to move them to arms, hath his Speeches as these things wear don in action.

The Sunday next the Queen went to the Colledge, to hear a Sarmon [1], whear thear was a Speech to be sayd and an imme to be songe; the Speech was left out by an occasson unlooked for, but the imme was songe by a very fien Boye.

The Speech at the Colledge.

You subjects that desierd to se this gladsom preshos jeam,
Behold lo heer the only joye and juwell of the ream;
A Prince indeed of princely minde, that Princes loves and fears,
Whose passyng hed, yea all the staets, of christen Princis bears;
And throughly sees and looks into, as though a man might say,
Heer is the toutchstoen for the gold; the pillar, prop, and stay,
Of every region far or neer that to us neyghbors aer.
How mutch is this poer Colledg bound, in naked buildyngs baer,
For to receyve so bright a star as clouds can skarce contayne,
Who for to se so small a sell hath taken so great payn.
The pieps and organs of our harts shall yeld thee thank therfore,
By sound of psalm and sollemp immes, yea could poer preests do moer.
The musicke that thy chapel maks should be so sweet and shrill,
Might lull asleep the Musis all, and shaek Pernasoes hill.

The Songe.

O happy ower of blis, O Colledg thou dost se,
The shado gon, the substance com, nay sun doth shien on thee.
Away you bosum snaeks that sowes dissenshion heer,
To make your neasts whear serpents breed; this soyll and coest is clear.
Enchant no man with charms; ye shall receyve check maet,
If that you play with paltring pawns before so great a staet.

[1] This corroborates the remark made in p. 353.

She hateth Hidras heads, and lovs the harmles mind,
A foe to vice, a frend to grace, and bent therto by kind:
Which grace and grashos God now gied her whear she goes,
With treble grace throw troblous time to traed on all her foes.

A skafold the next day was set up full over agaynst the Fort; and the Prince beynge placed, the Speeches shold have bin spoken for the better understanding of the devised Triumphe; so you must heer the Speeches, or els shal you be ignorant of the hoel matter.

Dissension to Peace (which was the mayn Fort) speaketh in a furie these words that follow:

O People vayn, that spends in peace your days,
To prowl about for pens and pivish pealf,
And maks no count of faem and publick prayes,
So each man lives like Prince within himself.
And so posses the pleasuers on this mold,
The juwels brave, the gay and glyttryng gold,
You caer not what great glory elders won,
Nor who at first the worthy warres begon.

You sleep and snort in sweet perfumed sheets,
And hug your beds in harber warm and gay,
Whearby indeed ye have sutch heavy spreets,
You cannot se the goodly sunny day;
No, though the clouds, the son, the moen, and al
Wear reddy now upon your heds to fall,
You wold not move, nor seek yourselves to save,
On drosse and dong sutch deep desiers you have.

You heer not how the enmies at your noes
Aer up in aerms, and cawls your cowards still;
You caer not mutch abroed how matters goes,
When that at hoem ye want no wealth nor will.
Clap courage on, and cast long gowns asied,
Pluk up your harts, and fling down pomp and pried;
Make idell hands and heds in hoels that lurk
For worthy lawd, com forth and learn to work.

A corslet fien is worth ten skarlet gowns,
A blast of faem sormounts all things you wear;
Call lusty ladds, to spend your spared crowns,
The warrs aproetch, tis time the boys wear thear.
If you abied at hoem till cannons roer,
The plaester coms to laet to salve the soer,
Break downe the banks that holds the waters in,
First strik thy foe, and so the brawll begin.

Put fyer to straws, and make the fornayes hot,
And bid them crie that borns thear fingers first;
Yea cast on wood to boyll the browes pot,
And let them starve that wants to coell thear thirst.
When world is wield, and all is set agog,
A mans a man, and than a doggs a dogg:
Advise you now, my dwelling is not heer;
I must pack hens, another stern to steer.

Now Dissension went to the warrs, which was set out in open vew (with all orders of marshall manner) and spake as follows:

Give ear, good maets, and mark full well the tidings that I bring,
For I will be a larum bell that in your earres shall ring;
A pestlens peall of rumour strang that flies through many a land,
The plain report whearof remains in me Dissenshons hand.
If I keep cloes that I do knoe, and stoer no clapper now,
The hargaboz, the bill, and boe, will seartch your couraeg throw.
Trust this for troeth that peace is bent to trus up soldiers all;
Wealth will no warrs, peace is so prowd, the people fears no fall.
They bragg and boest their treasurer can torn eatch thing as they list;
For evry staet is wone with wealth, as hawk stowps don to fist.
A mas of gold will porchace peace, and maek wield wantons taem;
If warrs wear wod and waxed mad, and hot as fiery flaem,
Peace ruells the earth, and wrings thear thombs that raging revell maks;
Yea play what gaem ye list they saye, that peace doth swep the staeks.
Peace is the Prince that governs all, and saith a fig for war;
Yea Peace will put you all in pownd, and make you stand at bar.

Peace calls you roges, and swashing dicks, that stand upon your braves,
A swarm of wasps, a flok of wolvs, a neast of theevs and knaves,
That livs by spoyll and morthers viell, and triumps still in bloed,
And have sutch hot and greedy minds you thirst for neibors goed.
The trompets lowd that slaughter sownds, and drums with rombling noyes,
Was never maed for man of peace, but rather fit for boyes.
They saye whoes childhoed liks fond bruets, and lovs sutch trifling toyes,
Will you that Kingdoms conquer'd have, be now subdued by Peace,
Shall sevill swains to loethsom gaiell lead men lik doggs in leace;
Shall pivysh Peace and peple weak oercom the soldiour stout;
Shall loytrarrs lewd lik rebells raill, and manhood wax a lout.
Ah fie for shame, set hand on sword, in your behalf I bloeshe,
Bid trompet sownd, advance the piek, and give prowd Peace a posh.

On thoes words was warres in sutch a stoer that you might see the feeld all over spred with soldiers, and so they martched down a hill, and maed a goodly shoe full against the littel Fort (called Feble Pollecie); and repolsing in all the soldiours of the same, wan it with great fury, and so rased it, and overthrow hit down to the earth.

The mayn Fort in the mean while did send sutch sucker as they might; but prevaylyng not, they wear in like sort driven back, and their Fort besieged, and mutch ado about the saem, which drove out that day, and then by tortch light the Prince from her skaffold went to her lodgyng, and in the mean season som fierworks wear seen, and so the watch was charged.

The second day was thear maed a new aproetch to the mayn Fort; for a better order of warre, and to the ayde of the Fort, cam divers Gentilmen of good callynge from the Court, which maed the shoe very gallant, and set out the matter mutch.

Now sarved the tied, and up the water from Kyng-road cam three brave galleys, chasing a ship that cam with vittayls to the Fort. The Fort seyng that their extremetie within was great, sent a Gentilman to the Prince for aid, who brought her a book covered with green velvet, which uttred the whoell substance of this device. The Gentilman had a Speech of his own makyng, as follows. After he had swam over the water in som danger, cloes and all, he speak his part to the Prince.

Mr. JOHN ROBARTS, of the Temple.

Eskaept from waltryng waves, from sword and fier, and enmies sleight,
From storms and sturdy flaws, from reoryng shot and fearful sight,
I com to quiet land, whear noble Prince doth pastims vew,
And bryng a book in hand of all the shows and matter trew
That must by practies pas before your Highnes as it fauls;
And suerly sent I was, by those that keeps your warlike wauls,
To crave your curteys ayd, in their defence that peace desiers,
Whoes staet is maed afrayd by fals Dissenshons kindled fiers.
As your poer people have throw peace possest great gayn and good;
So still sutch peace they crave as may avoyd the losse of blood.
As heer I cam a mayn, so have I promesd, if I may,
For to return agayn throw salt sea from the saem self way.

So he departed, and all this while the businesse was great about the Fort (which hazarded the Gentilman's lief), and in a wonders bravery the broyll continued, with a shoe of fight on land and sea, till the very night approtched, at which time the Prince partted, and stoed marvelously well contented with that she had seen.

Now you must conceyve that Warres (with blodsheds, mizeries, and other horly borlees) waxt a weery; and that neither the Fort, nor the wickednes of the World (which warres represented), was desirous of further trobuls, but rather glad to have the matter taken up in any resonable condicions, for the which purpose was devised that Perswasion should go and tell his taell, and unfold what follies and conflicts rises in civill broyle, and what quietnesse coms by a mutual love and agrement. This Perswasion had a Speech, as hereafter follows:

PERSWASION to the Citie, called the Main Fort.

No greef so great, nor soer so mutch, but finds at length som rest;
As Warres begins by wrath of God, so Peace is counted blest.
Yet Warres is suer a needfull thyng, for man's offence a scourge,
A salve to heale the sinfull soule, and for the staet a porge,
That skowrs the body of the Realm, and kyngdoms all throwout,
And leaves unseartcht no member suer that walks this world about.
Wear not the woe that Warres doth bring, sweet Peace should seem full sower,
The nettels sharp, and wicked weeds, sets forth a pleasant flower.

By sicknes pangs we judge what health and quiet rest is worth,
And out of payn is pleasuer found, as gold from dros coms forth.
The harms, the haps, and cruell claps, that warres and cannons brings,
Maks Princis seek the fear of God, and subjects kno thear kings.
Thogh Peace indeed dispiseth Warres, as plainnesse falshed haets,
Yet warlik people aer enbreast, and liekt of all estaets.
The knief that cuts the finger soer in sheath about is born;
The sword that takes away the life makes peace whear it is worn.
The axe that heaweth down the tree is needfull for man's life;
Thus prove I as man's help or harms remains in sword and knife.
So Warres whear they are used well keeps world in fear and awe,
And shoes more terror by his rage than all your ruells of lawe.
Sens Cayn slew Abell, warres hath bin 'tween bretheren, as we reed,
And soldiors hath been wagid well, as world of warres stoed need.
Than snarr not for the faem they snatch, nor brall to her thear bruet,
When broyls have sowne ill seeds of caer, Peace reapes from warres good fruet,
And learns a lesson worthy gold, which Peace holds deer of price,
And maks therof a mirrour bright to vew and sift out vice.
The battayll ends whear conquest coms, and when great charge is spent;
For Peace the post with pakket goes, embastars els aer sent,
To knit the knot, and mak a leag; thus all the brawls that be
Do bend to Peace, and wisdoms boe, how ear fools bolts do flee.
Whearfore agree with warres in haest, you se what quarels aer,
And how that warres bryngs wo and waest, and leaves a kyngdom baer.
The people spoyld, the howsis bornt, the frends and neighbour slayn;
The giltles plaegd, and eatch man wrongd, whear rage and warre doth rayn.

The Cities answer to PERSWASION.

Dissention first that cald to mind our old foer fathers faem,
And ript out seams of patched prayes, skarce worth the noet or naem,
Brought Peace and War in this uproar, our ruels sutch brawl denies,
Our Traed doth stand on sivill lief, and thear our glory lies;
And not on strief, the ruen of staets, a storm that all destroys,
A heavy bondage to eatch hart, that Freedom's fruit enjoys.
Our orders maks the Roister meek, and plucks the prowd on knees,
The stif and stobborne kno the yoek, and roots up rotten trees,

That may infect a fruetfull feeld: what can be sweet or sownd,
But in that soyl whear for offence is due correction fownd?
Wee make the Sivill Lawes to shien, and, by example mield,
Reform the rued, rebuek the bold, and tame the countrey wyeld.
We venter goods and lives, ye knoe, and travill seas and land,
To bring by trafick heaps of wealth and treasuer to your land.
We are a stay and stoerhouse boeth to kingdoms farr and neer,
A cawse of plentie throw foersyght whan things was scarce and deer.
And thoughe our joy be most in peace, and peace we do maintain,
Whearon to Prince and Realm throwout doth ries great welth and gain.
Yet have we Soldyars, as you see, that stoers but when we pleas,
And sarvs our torns in howshold things, and sits in shop at eas.
And yet daer blaed hit with the best, when cawse of contrey coms,
And cals out courage to the fight by sound of warlike droms.
We marchants keep a mean unmixt with any jarring part,
And bring boeth treble and the baess in order still by art.
A Souldier shal be liked well, if his dezarts be sutch,
A noble mind for noble acts shall suer be honord mutch.
But if men glory all in warres, and peace disdayns indeed,
We skorn with any siroep sweet their humour sowre to feed.
And, blest be God, we have a Prince by whom our peace is kept,
And under whom this Citie long and Land hath safly slept;
From whom likewyes a thousand gifts of grace enjoy we do,
And feell from God in this her Raygne ten thousand blessings too.
Behold but how all secrets fien of falshood coms to light
In these her dayes, and God taks part with her in troeth and right.
And mark how mad Dissenshon thrives, that would set warres abroetch,
Who sets to saell poor peoples lives, and gets but vill reproetch
And endless shaem for all their sleights. O England, joy with us,
And kis the steps whear she doth traed, that keeps her country thus
In Peace and rest, and perfait stay; whearfore the God of Peace,
In Peace, by Peace, our Peace presarve, and her long lief encrease.

This was to be don and put in exersies befoer the Queen cam to the knitting up of the matter; but Perswasion beyng dismist, the battry was planted befoer the Fort, and they within so straitly enclosed, that they must needs abied the mercy

of the sword and cannon. At which instant, in the afternoon that present day, the Prince was in her skaffold to beholde the successe of these offers of Warre; and so went the Battry of, and the assaut was given in as mutch order as might be; the Enemie was three times repolsed, and beholdyng nue suckors commyng from the Courte to the Forts great comfort, the Enemye agreed on a parley, whearin was rehersyd that the Cortain was beaten down, and the Fort maed sawtable; and yet the Enemye, to save the lives of good Citizens and soldiors thereof, would give them leave to depart with bag and bagaeg, as orders of warres required. To the which the Fort maed answer, that the Cortayns nor bulwarks was not their defence, but the corrage of good peple, and the force of a mighty Prince (who saet and beheld all these doyngs), was the thyng they trusted to, on which answer the Enemie retired, and so condicions of peace were drawn and agreed of; at which peace both the sides shot of their artillery, in sien of a triumphe, and so crying "God save the Queen," these triumphes and warlik pastimes finished. The Prince, liking the handlyng of these causes verie well, sent ij hundreth crowns to make the souldiors a banket. Now heer is to be considered that the Prince went into the gallees, and so down to Kyngroed, aer these things wear brought to an end.

A worthy Dittie, song before the Queen's Majestie at Bristow[1].

Mistrust not troth that truely meanes, for every jelous freke,
Insteade of wronge condemne not right, no hidden wrath to wreke:
Looke on the light of faultlesse life, how bright her virtues shine,
And measure out her steppes eche one, by level and by line.

Deeme eche desert by upright gesse, whereby your prayse shal live,
If malice would be match with might, let hate no judgement geve:
Enforce no feare with wresting wittes, in quiet conscience brest,
Lend not your eares to busie tongues which breedeth much unrest.

In doubtfull driftes made not to farre, it weeries but the mind,
Seeke not to search the secret harts whose thoughtes are hard to find:
Avoide from you those hatefull heads that helpes to heape mishapp,
Be slowe to heare the flatterers voyce which creepeth in your lapp.

[1] Not in Churchyard's Pamphlet; but here copied from the *Paradise of Daynty Devises*, 1576.

Embrace their love that wills you good, and sport not at their praise,
Trust not too much unto your selfe, for feeble are your staies:
Howe can your seate be setled fast, or stand on stedfast ground,
So propped up with hollowe hartes, whose suertie is unsound.

Geve faith to those that feare for love, and not that love for feare,
Regard not them that force compels to please you every where:
All this well waide and borne away, shall stablish long your state,
Continually with perfect peace, in spite of puffing hate.

Finis. D. S. [*i. e.* Daniel or David Sand.]

At her Highnes departuer, a Gentilman in the confiens of the Town's Liberties spaek this Speech that follows:

The dolfull a Due.

Our joy is joynd with grevous groens, our triumphe tornd to tears;
The brantch whose blosoms gladnes broght a bitter berry bears.
In house and street whear mirth was hard is moen and moorning noies,
The Sommer day is dimd with clowds, eclypsed are our joyes.
The loedstar leavs our wished cowrs, and clims the heavens hie;
Our sofrant will no longer lord in walls of Bristow lye.
No marvell sins our barrain soyl, and ground of groes devyce,
Haeth yelded nothing that might pleas a Prince of so great price.
Our deuties are not half discharged, no thoghe we kist the ground,
And prostraet fall full flat on face whear her footsteps are found.
The Persian daer not cast up eies, nor look upon thear King;
Shall Christians then presuem to preace on sutch a sacred thyng,
And sho no part of duties bownds, O God forbid I say;
But that the Lords Anointed should be honor'd evry way.
Long loekt this Citie for a Prince, long sens and many a year,
A King or Queen beheld this Town, short tyme she taryes heer.
Good fortuen follow thee, O Queen, and gied thy doings all,
A world of threfold blessed happ upon thy Kingdom fall.
As loeth to taek our heavy leave, as leave our lives indeed.
A due, deer Lady of this Land. The living Lord thee speed!

Some of these Speeches could not be spoken, by means of a Scholemaister, who envied that any stranger should set forth these Shows.

In Lord Burghley's Diary, the following entries occur:

"1574, August... Erle of Oxford[1] retourned; and he and I went to the Queen's Majesty to Bristol.—21. The accord at Bristol between the Commissioners David Lewes and William Aubry for the Queen's Majesty, and the King of Spayn for restitution of the goods arrested 1568."

In her road from Bristol the Queen favoured Sir Thomas Thynn[2], by a Visit at Long-leat; and afterwards Sir Henry Charington had a similar honour.

Her Majesty's subsequent Entertainment at Wilton is to be found in the following Extract from Sir Rice Merricke's "Antiquities of Glamorganshire," and an unpublished MS. written in 1578, formerly in the Library of Mr. Anstis[3].

"Henry [second] Earle of Pembroch[4], his eldest son, succeeded his father therein, and enjoyeth the same [*viz.* the Castle of Cardiff, with all the signiory and royalties thereto appertaining, &c.] at this present, who hath bestowed great reparations upon the sayd Castle of Cardiff. This Earl and the Countess his wife[5], accompanyed with her Brother the Lord Talbott[6] and his Lady, and divers other

[1] See before, pp. 329. 379.

[2] "The great and suddain wealth of this Knight, being envied by a great Earl and Privy Councellour neighbouring on his Estate, caused his summons before the Counsel-table, to answer how in so short a time he had gotten so large possessions. Some suggested as if he had met with *Treasure Trove*, or used some indirect means to inrich himself. The Knight calmly gave in the unquestionable particulars of the bottom he began on, the accrewment by his marriage, and with what was advanced by his industry and frugality, so bringing all up within the *View* (though not the *Touch*) of his *present Estate*. 'For the rest, my Lords,' said he, 'you have a good Mistris our gracious Queen; and I had a good Master, the Duke of Somerset.' Which being freely spoken, and fairly taken; he was dismissed without further trouble. Nor were his means too big for his birth, if descended (as Camden saith) from the ancient family of the *Bottevils*." Fuller's Worthies, Wells.

[3] Communicated by the late Mr. Barak Longmate.

[4] Who succeeded to that title on the death of his Father, in 1569, was, in January 1571-2, one of the Peers on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk, as likewise in 29 Eliz. on that of the Queen of Scots, On May 20, 1574, he was installed a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and in 1586, was made President of the Council in the Marches of Wales. He died at his seat at Wilton, January 19th 1600-1, and was buried in the Cathedral of Salisbury.

[5] Catharine, the Earl's second Lady, and Daughter of George Earl of Shrewsbury. Early in 1575, the Queen humanely paid great attention to this Lady, on her death-bed, at the Earl of Pembroke's mansion in London; see p. 416.

[6] Francis Lord Talbot, who married Anne, daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, father of Earl Henry here mentioned; and died without issue, in her father's life-time, 1582.

honourable and worshipfull personages, were honourably receaved into Wales by the most part of the Gentlemen of Glamorgan and Monmouthshyres, and with like entertainement brought to the Castle of Cardiff; where, keeping a very honourable and a sumptuous house to all commers, they continued by the space of .....; sometymes riding abroad visiting their friends, and viewing the countrey; and after returning to Bristow, came agayne to Wilton.

"The Queenes Majesty returning from Bristow in her Progresse anno XVI of her Majestyes Raigne, the 3d day of September, being Friday, her Highnesse was receaved by the same Earle, accompanyed with many of his honourable and worshipfull friends, on a fayre, large, and playne hill, called . . . about five miles from Wilton, having a good band of men in all their livery coates, to the number of . . . . men well horsed; who being placed in one ranke, in order, one from another about seaven foot, and about fifteene foot from the highway, occupyed a great way; and another ranke of the Earl's Gentlemen servants, to the number of ..... about a stone's cast behinde their masters stood on horsebacke in like order. And when the Queenes Majesty had ridden beyond the furthermost of the Earles men, those that began the ranke, by three and three, rode another way homeward on the side of a hill, and in like order the rest followed, and lastly the Gentlemens servants; so that the Queenes Grace stayed on the southerne hill untill all were past, looking and viewing them as they past by; and when her Majesty entered in att the outer gate of Wilton House, a peale of ordnance was discharged on Roulingtoun; and without the inner gate the Countesse, with divers Ladyes and Gentlewomen, meekly received her Highnesse. This utter court was beset on bothe sides the way with the Earles men as thicke as could be standing one by another, through which lane her Grace passed in her chariott, and lighted at the inner gate. Her Highnesse lay at Wilton House that Friday night, the Saturday and Sunday nights following; and on Munday after dinner her Grace removed to Salisbury; during all which tyme her Majesty was boeth merry and pleasant.

"On the Saturday her Highnesse had appoynted to hunt in Claryngdon Parke where the said [Earl] had prepared a very faire and a pleasant banquett ..... leaves for her to dyne in; but that day happened soe great raine, that although it was fenced with arras, yet it could not defend the wett, by meanes whereof the Queen dyned within the Lodge, and the Lords dyned in the Banquett-house; and after dinner the rayne ceased for a while, during which tyme many deare coursed with greyhounds were overturned; soe, as the tyme served, great pleasure was shewed."

From Willton the Queen proceeded to the City of Salisbury; and on the 5th of September the Earl of Leicester writes, that "the Queen's health was much better; and hath so hitherto overpast her Progresse, being now reternyd as far as Salisbury omwards [1]."

The only further notice that I have found of this Royal Visit is in the following extract from a MS List of the Mayors of New Sarum [2].

"A. D. 1574. Henry Newman Mayor. Then the Queene came to this City in Progress; and the River Thames ebbed and flowed twise in an hour; alsoe in November, the clouds flamed with fire streaming from the north into the south; and the next night the heavens seemed to burne, the flames rising from the horizon round about, and meeting in the vertical pointe."

Fotheringay has been distinguished beyond any other place in Britain, except the Capital, by the aggravated misfortunes of Royalty. And had this ancient Town been known only by the splendid foundation of that great Prince, Edmund of Langley, whose grandson aspired to the Throne of this Kingdom, and which his great-grandson Edward the Fourth, by a more fortunate turn of affairs, actually ascended, it would have claimed the regard of the Historian.

Queen Elizabeth was at least once at Fotheringay. The exact period cannot be ascertained: but it was probably in one of her Visits to Stamford [3].

[1] Lodge, vol. II. p. 121.

[2] The following entries are taken from the same MS.:

"1585. Then the King of Portugal came to this City, and supped with the Mayor; also tobacco was brought into England.

"1591. Then the Queen came to Southampton.

"1602. Then King James began his reigne the 24th of March, and he came to the City in Progress; and by reason of the sicknesse in London he returned back again to this City, and kept his Court with the Queen and Prince Henry at Wilton House seven weeks, and then returned againe to London fourteen days before Christmas."

[3] When Queen Elizabeth came to Fotheringay in one of her Progresses, she observed the graves of her ancestors, the Dukes of York, neglected amongst the ruins of the choir. She therefore ordered their bodies should be removed into the present Church, and deposited on each side the Communion-table; giving directions, at the same time, to her Treasurer, that monuments should be erected to their memory. These monuments are a specimen of the bad taste of that age; they are composed of fluted Corinthian columns, supporting a frieze and cornice, ornamented with the falcon and fetter-lock; a border of scroll-work, bearing grotesque heads and interlaced with fruit and flowers, surrounds an escutcheon on a tablet surmounted by a ducal coronet. That on the South side bears France and England quarterly, with a label of five points, for Edward, Duke of York, the founder,

"In 1574, and again in 1576, the Earl of Leicester, who was Master of the Horse to Queen Elizabeth, issued his warrant to compel the furnishing horses for her Progress; and by a letter only, ordered the Knight Marshal to apprehend and punish all such as one Middleton, a Surveyor of the Stables, should inform not to have done their duty in furnishing provisions for the stables[1].

"In this Queen's time great complaints were made by the City of London, that the Purveyors took the first carts they could find, and frightened away those from the country that used to bring provisions; whereupon a regulation was made, that the carts in London, and resorting to it, should serve the Queen four times in a year, and the management was given to the Governors of Christ's Hospital[2].

who was killed at Agincourt; on the cornice beneath was formerly this inscription:—'Edwardus Dux Eboraci occisus erat anno tertio regni Henrici Quinti, anno Domini 1415." Bonney's History of Fotheringay, 1821, p. 62.—Leland says, "The Bridg to Fotheringay over Avon is of timber." That Bridge was rebuilt of stone by Queen Elizabeth. It is of four arches, covered with wood, and stone laid upon it, partly walled and partly railed in. On the right-hand, as you enter the bridge from Fotheringay, is a stone tablet with this inscription: "This bridge was made by Queen Elysabeth in the 15 yere of her Reygne A° Dni 1573." Above is, "God save the Queen;" and in a round over it "E. R." with a knot between. The Grammar-school was founded by Queen Elizabeth, with a yearly salary of £.20, paid out of the Exchequer. The Master hath a dwelling-house in the church-yard, and right of common for four cows. Bridges's Northamptonshire, vol. II. pp. 449, 456.

[1] Mr. Bray, in Archæologia, vol. VIII. p. 334, & seq. from Philips, p. 201.

[2] "In the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, some of the counties, to avoid the trouble they had in procuring their money for goods taken by the purveyors, which was not a little, by reason of the many offices, cheques, entries, and comptrolments, through which the accounts were to pass, petitioned her to accept the value in money, to be yearly paid by the Counties. Philips says, she would not hearken to this, but did afterwards come to an agreement what proportion several Counties should yearly serve, in oxen, calves, muttons, poultry, corn, &c. and that these agreements continued all her Reign, and that of James the First. In settling these, the remote Counties which had less benefit by the royal residence, bore very little; the Counties adjacent to the metropolis took the principal share, which Philips says they could well afford, as their rents in the time of Charles I. were improved to twenty times more than they were in the Reign of Henry VII. and ten times more than they were in the 18th of Elizabeth." "But though Elizabeth would not grant the request of the Counties to take money instead of provisions, she hanged one of her Purveyors, in her thirty-second year, for forcibly taking provisions without paying for them. Prosecutions were also carried on in the Star-Chamber against some of her Purveyors; but she ordered Sir Thomas Egerton, the Lord Keeper, to stop the proceedings there, as an encroachment on the Prerogative Royal in her Household, and commanded that the matter should be heard before the Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer (Commissioners for Houshold causes), Sir William Knollys, Comptroller of the Houshold, and the rest of the Officers of the Green Cloth, in the compting-house; and the cause was heard there accordingly." (Records of the Green Cloth.)—See further on this subject under the year 1591.

Newyeres-giftes geven to her MAJESTIE, *in* 1574-5, *and chardged upon the Ladye* HOWARDE.

Fyrst, a doublet of white satten garnished with goldsmith's worke, and sett with XVIII very fayre payre of claspes of goldsmithes worke enamuled, every paire of them set with fyve diamondes and eight rubyes, one diamonde in every paire bigger than the rest, one of the smaller dyamondes lacking, with a fayre pasmayne lace of damaske golde and damaske silver. Geven by therle of *Lecetor.*

Item, a very fayre juell of gold, contayning a woman holding a shippe of sparks of diamondes, upon her knee; the same fully garnished with sparcks of dyamonds, foure fayre rubyes, one large dyamond, and sundrye dyamondes with three perles pendante; and three small cheynes of golde sett with sparcks of dyamonds. Geven by therle of *Oxforde*, 6 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Item, a girdle of blacke vellate, the buckells and studdes of golde being broken. The same girdell set with 15 emeraldes and 3 pearles, all sett in collets of golde. Geven by therle of *Warwicke.*

Item, a juell of golde being a tablet conteyning a woman called SAPIENT VICTRIX garnished with dyvers stones, and sparcks of rubyes and dyamonds, with three emeraldes and seven pearles. Geven by the Lorde *Howarde.* 2 oz. di$\tilde{m}$. q^{a}.

Item, a juell, being a grayhound of golde sett with 3 dyamonds and 3 rubyes, with a collar about his necke garnished with sparcks of dyamonds and a smale perle pendaunte, 1 oz. di$\tilde{m}$ q^{a}. Geven by the Ladye *Howarde.* [The same delivered to her Majestie at Kyllingworth, to give to Sir *John Hybote*, Knight, theare.]

Item, an eare-picke of golde enamuled, garnished with sparcks of rubyes, blue saphires, and seede perle; di$\tilde{m}$. oz. di$\tilde{m}$. q^{a}. Geven by the Lord *Straunge.*

Item, two emeraldes pendante peice fassion, for eare rings, hanged in golde. Geven by the Ladye *Pagitt Care.*

Item, a fare juell of golde, containing three personages, as Mars, Venus, and Cupido, fully garnished with sparcks of dyamondes and rubyes, with three emeraldes, one ruby bigger than the rest, and one round perle pendaunte with shorte cheynes of golde, all 2 oz. scante. Geven by the Ladye *Cheyney.* The same faire jeull geven by her Majestie to the Ladye *Carye*, Sir *George Carye's* wife.

Item, a flower of golde enamuled greene, with three white roses, in either of them a sparcke of rubyes, and the midest thearof a flye, and a smale cheyne of golde to hange it by, being broken, 1 oz. q^{a}. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye.*

Item, a smale picture of stone plated over with golde plate verye thinne, in a round box of wood. Geven by Mrs. *Henage.*

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, with 7 round agathes in eche of them, sett in roses of golde enamuled white, and eche of them 7 troches of ragged perle. Geven by Maistre *Henage.*

Item, a very fayre juell of golde, being a byrde; in the breast thearof is a fayre dyamonde lozengie, beneath a fayre rubye, above it is three emeraldes, and all the rest of the juell wings, and all is garnished with sparcks of dyamondes and rubyes and a pomander in it, with a blewe saphire pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Hatton*, Capitayne of the Garde. 6 oz.

Item, a juell of agathe garnished with gold, with a tortowse sett with smale sparcks of rubyes. Geven by *Charles Smythe.*

Item, a very smale fountayne of golde with ower in it, enamuled, being a pendaunte, and a ravyn in the midest, with a smale perle pendaunte. Geven by *Edward Sketes.*

Item, a cheyne of golde enamuled greene, with two nutmeggs of lyke. Geven by Mrs. *Townesende.* 2 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Item, oone litel traye or bolle of golde set upon 4 small bolles of golde, a lion graven in the midest thearof. Geven to her Majestie by the Countes of *Salop.* 11 oz. q^{a}.

Item, one cup of cristall with a cover, glasse fation, garnished with golde slitely. 19 oz. 3 q^{a}.

*** The following undated Order of Council, describing the dress of a page in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was copied from the Original in the Library of the late Thomas Astle, Esq.

These are to praye and requier you to make p'sent serch within your ward and charges p'sently to macke yew and cry for a yong stripling of the age of xxij yeres, the coler of his aparell as foloweth: One Doblet of yelow million Fustion th'one halfe therof buttoned with Peche Color Hose laced with smale Tawnye lace a graye Hat with a Copper edge rounde aboute it with a bande p'cell of the same Hart a payer of * watched Stockings. Likewise he hath twoe clokes th'one of Vessey Collor garded with twoe gardes of black Clothe and twisted lace of Carnacion Colour and lyned with Crymsone Bayes and th'other is a Red Shipp russet Colour striped about the Cape and downe the fore face twisted with twoe rows of twisted lace russet and gold buttons afore and uppon the Sholdier being of the Clothe itselfe set with the said twisted lace and the buttons of russet silke and golde. This youthes name is Gilbert Edwodd and Page to S^{r} Valentine Browne Knight, who is run awaye this fowerth daye of Januarie with theis parcells followeing: *viz.* A Chaine of Wyer worke golde with a button of the same and a small Ringe of Golde at it, two flagging Chaines of Golde th'one being marked with theis letters *v.* and *b.* uppon the lock and th'other with a little broken jewell at it, One Carkanet of Pearle and Jasynits thereto hanginge, a Jewell like a Marimade of gold enameled the tyle therof being sett with diamonds the bellye of the .... made with a Ruby and the shilde a Diamond, the Cheine of golde whereon it hangeth is set with smale Diamonds and Rubyes, and certeyne Money in golde and white Money.

BURGHLYE. WARWICK.
HUNSDONE. HOWARDE.

* Blue.

1575.

Queen Elizabeth's Visits at the house of Dr. John Dee[1], at Mortlake in Surrey, were frequent, though the precise dates of many of some are not recollected.

Early, however, in 1575, her Majesty, with several of the Nobility, came to the Doctor's house, with an intention of seeing his Library; but, hearing that his wife was dead, they did not enter the house. Dee attended her

[1] Of this celebrated Astrologer, who was born in London in 1527, the personal history is remarkable. He was the son of Rowland Dee, Gentleman Sewer to King Henry VIII. At the age of 15, he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he applied himself to his studies with such diligence that he allowed only four hours for sleep, and two for his meals and and recreation. He went abroad in 1547, to converse with learned men, particularly mathematicians; and on his return, the next year, was elected Fellow of his College, and made under-reader of the Greek language. He soon again visited the Continent; and read several lectures at Paris on Euclid's Elements. He was afterwards patronized by King Edward VI.; and in the Reign of Queen Mary was imprisoned on suspicion of treasonable designs, and narrowly escaped the stake. But Queen Elizabeth, on her accession to the throne, immediately received him under her protection; and appointed him, though a layman, to the Deanry of Gloucester, of which, however, he never got possession. He himself avers that the Queen promised him, "that where her brother gave him a crown, she would give him a noble." The instances of her attachment to him were striking and numerous; and certainly prove either that she was indebted to him for real, or that he duped her by magnifying the importance of imaginary services. We have his own authority for stating that he had been employed to determine, according to the opinion of the antient astrologers, what day would be most fortunate for Elizabeth's coronation, and that he was some time after sent for, to counteract the ill effects which it was apprehended would befall the Queen, from a waxen image of her Majesty stuck full of pins, which had been picked up in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

In 1583, after having involved himself in extreme difficulty by his jugglings and incantations, Dr. Dee was obliged to quit the kingdom, and took shelter first in Poland, and afterwards in Germany; till in 1589, being then in Bohemia, the Queen commanded him to return; and on his arrival in England, he waited upon her Majesty at Richmond, and was very generously received, she assuring him "that he might rely upon her protection in the prosecution of his studies." It is the opinion of some writers that he was employed by the Queen as a spy; Lilly avers, that he was her "Intelligencer;" and some have gone so far as to suppose that all the notes of his pretended conversation with spirits were, in fact, political intelligence, couched in cyphers. Having been in England three years without reaping any advantage from the promise which had been made him, he was induced to present a petition to the Queen, praying that she would appoint commissioners to enquire into the losses and injuries which he had sustained, the services he had done to her Majesty, and the various disappointments which he had encountered. Sir Thomas Gorge, Knt. and Mr. Secretary Wolley, were in consequence appointed commissioners to hear his grievances, and sat as such at his house at Mortlake, Nov. 22, 1592; to whom, sitting in his Library, he related his case at large. In

Majesty at the door; and explained to her the properties of a Glass which had occasioned much conversation, and given rise to a report that he was a Magician.

One day the Queen came on horseback [1], and "exhorted him to take his mother's death patiently." Another time, as he describes it himself, "she came from Richmond in her coach, the higher way of Mortlake field; and when she

the mean time two tables were placed near him; on one of them were the proper vouchers for the facts he asserted, to which he instantly referred; on the other, all the printed books and MSS. which he had written. Among the services which he had rendered to the Queen, he reckons some consultations with her Majesty's physicians at home, and a journey of 1500 miles, which he undertook in the winter season, to hold a conference with the most learned Philosophers on the Continent, upon the means of restoring and preserving her health. In enumerating his losses, he estimates the damage sustained in his library at £.390. His whole collection, which consisted of 4000 books, of which a great part was MS. he valued at £.2000. Among the latter he mentions a large collection of deeds and charters, relating principally to estates in Ireland, which he got out of a ruined Church. He says, they had been examined by Heralds, Clerks of the Office of Records at the Tower, and other Antiquaries, who had spent whole days at his house in looking them over, and had taken away to their liking. His chemical apparatus, which cost him £.200, was entirely destroyed by the mob, when he left Mortlake, in 1583; at the same time they broke in pieces a fine quadrant of Chancellor's, which cost him £.20; and took away a magnet, for which he gave £.33. Among the many promises of preferment which had been made him to so little effect, he particularly specifies Dr. Aubrey's benefices in the diocese of St. David's, and the Mastership of St. Cross. He concludes with desiring speedy relief, and gives his reasons for preferring the Mastership of St. Cross to any other appointment, it being a retired situation, well adapted for his studies, and with a good house annexed; whereas his present situation at Mortlake was too public, and his house too small to entertain the Foreign Literati who resorted to him.

Upon the report of the commissioners, "the Queen willed the Lady Howard to write some words of comfort to his wife (Jane, daughter of Bartholomew Fromound, Esq. of Cheam), and send some friendly tokens besides;" she commanded Sir Thomas Gorge to take him 100 marks; and said, that St. Cross he should have; that the incumbent might be removed to some Bishoprick; and assigned him a pension of £.200 a year out of the Bishoprick of Oxford till it should become vacant. All these promises, like the former, came to nothing. The Mastership of St. Cross he never got. The next year indeed he was presented to the Chancellorship of St. Paul's: but this was by no means adequate to his expectations; and he continued to memorialise her Majesty, till at length he procured the Wardenship of Manchester in 1595. There he continued seven years, leading a very unquiet life, and continually engaged in disputes with the Fellows; and returned to Mortlake in 1604. King James at first patronized, but was afterwards prejudiced against him and his studies; upon which Dee presented a petition to his Majesty, and another in verse to the House of Commons, praying that he might be brought to trial, having been accused of calling up evil spirits.

[1] In 1575, the bells at Lambeth were rung, "when the Queen took horse here."

came right against the Church, she turned down," he says, "towards my house; and when she was against my garden in the field, her Majesty staid there a good while, and then came into the field at the great gate of the field, where her Majesty espied me at my door making reverent and dutiful obeysances to her, and with her hand her Majesty beckoned me to come to her; and I came to her coach side. Her Majesty then very speedily pulled off her glove, and gave me her hand to kiss; and, to be short, her Majesty willed me Keeper of Gloves to her Court, and by some of her Privy Chamber, to give her to wear when I am there." When he was sick, the Queen ordered her own physicians to attend him; "sent him divers rarities to eat, and the Honourable Lady Sidney to attend on him, and comfort him with divers speeches from her Majesty, pithy and gracious[1]."

A Narrative by Dr. Dee, of his own Life, is among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum; with a Catalogue of his Library, under the name of "Bibliotheca Mortlakiensis." There is another copy in the Bodleian Library.

Early in May 1575, we find the Queen humanely attending to the sick-bed of Catherine Countess of Pembroke, daughter of George Earl of Shrewsbury, and wife of Henry second Earl of Pembroke[2], by whom in 1574 she had been entertained at Wilton. See before, p. 408.

[1] Dr. Dee died at Mortlake in 1608; having been so poor in the latter part of his life as to be obliged to sell his library piece-meal for subsistence. He was buried in the chancel of Mortlake Church, where, Aubrey (Antiquities of Surrey, vol. I. p. 8.) says, an old marble stone was shewn as belonging to his tomb. His house at Mortlake is now a ladies' boarding-school. In a Survey of Mortlake, taken in 1607, it is called, "an antient house." It was most probably built in the Reign of Henry VII. An old room ornamented with red and white roses existed a few years ago. (Lysons, vol. I. p. 381.) Several curious particulars relative to Dr. Dee have been collected by Mr. Lysons, vol. I. pp. 377—385; whence the present article has been chiefly framed. Mr. Lysons has also given a portrait of him, at the age of 67, from a fine original in the Bodleian Library.

[2] Anne Lady Talbot thus writes from Baynard Castle to the Countess of Shrewsbury;

"Good Madame, I am to crave pardon of you for not wryteinge by my Lorde's man Harry Grace. The cause I wylled hym to declare to your La. whych was the extremity that my syster of Pembroke was in at that tyme; whych hath contenued tell Theursdaye laste. Sethensse that day she hath ben out of her soundynge, but not able to stand or goe. Her greatest gryf is nowe want of slepe, and not able to away wyth the syght of meat: but consederynge her estat befor, we thynke our selfes hapy of thys change, hopeing that better will followe shortely. The Quynes Mat^{y} hath ben here wyth her twyss, very latt both tymes. The last tyme yt was x of the cloke at nyght, or ever her Mat^{y} whentte hensse, being so great a myste, as ther were dyveres of the barges and boottes that wayted of her loste ther wayes, and landed in wronge plases; but thankes be to God her Mat^{y} came well home wythout colde or feare. May 8, 1575." Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 84.

May 24, her Majesty was at Theobalds[1]; and we now come to a Progress more memorable than that of any other preceding or following year; extending to a greater distance of place, and to a period of nearly three months.

In this Progress the Queen's good subjects in Leicester were grievously disappointed. That they had prepared for her Majesty's reception, appears by the following entry in the Records of that antient and loyal Corporation[2]:

"29 April, 1575, 17 Eliz. At Common Hall, agreed for four post-horses, to allow £.6. 13*s.* 4*d.*; that is, 33*s.* 4*d.* each; the Twenty-four[3] to pay 2*s.* and the Forty-eight[4] 12*d.* each; and the rest to be levied on the inhabitants.

"Also, it being supposed that the Queen will come to Leicester, it is ordered, that, for a stock of money, the Twenty-four pay 40*s.* and the Forty-eight 20*s.* each to the Chamberlains, upon a fortnight's warning; and that the Mayor, and such as have been Mayors, meet her in scarlet gowns; and that the rest of the Twenty-four wear black gowns, made of a new comely fashion; also the Forty-eight at that present to wear coats of fine black cloth, and to be guarded with velvet; and to meet her Majesty on horseback. And that every Householder forthwith amend and beautify the fore front of their houses, and amend the pavement; and this to be done at furthest within a fortnight after Whitsuntide week."

The "Black Book" at Warwick again assists us: "The Somer following it pleased her Majesty to make her Progres into Northamptonshire, Warwickshire[5],

[1] This appears from Lord Burghley's Diary.

[2] See the History of Leicestershire, vol. I. p. 80.—Similar preparations had been made at Northampton on a former Progress.—"In 1563 Queen Elizabeth on a Progress, coming to Northampton, great preparations were made for her reception, the town gates being new painted, and the houses elegantly ornamented; and at her departure she was presented by the Magistrates with £.20, in a purse valued at £.6. A like compliment was paid in 1634 to Charles I. and his Queen, who, passing through the town, had given them by the Mayor and Corporation two bowls of silver gilt, of the price of one hundred marks." Bridges's Northamptonshire, vol. I. p. 431.

[3] The number of Aldermen of Leicester. [4] The Common Council.

[5] Strype says, "The Queen's Progress this Summer was towards Warwickshire; of which, and of her most splendid reception by the Earl of Leicester at Kenilworth Castle, I find not a word in our Historians, except a short mention of it in the additions to the late edition of 'Camden's Britannia;' an account whereof may well deserve a place here. There is a particular relation of it, which I have seen, writ at that time, by way of letter, from an officer, attendant then at Court, to a friend of his, a citizen of London, printed upon thin vellum. The writer was Robert Lanham, gent. Clerk of the Council Chamber; the person written to was Humphry Martin, mercer. Concerning Kenilworth Castle, and some of the preparations made by the Earl against the Queen's coming thither, one in those times writes, "That in this Castle there are sufficient to furnish 10,000 soldiers, of all things

Staffordshire, Worcestershire, and so to returne to Woodstock in Oxfordshire; in which Journey her Majesty lay at Kenilworth nineteen days, and her Houshold at Warwick; by reason whereof great diligence was to be given by the Bailief of Warwick, as well for the good government of the towne, as for the dutyfull expediting such things as by him were to be done for the furtheraunce of her Majesty's service divers wayes; as by dispersing of letters by post, which came very thick; as also by providing and furnishing her Majesty's officers with all manner of carriages, which were also very many, by reason of her Majesty's and her Houshold's lying asunder; and by reason of horses provided for such as had commission to take horses, which were so many, that, for a month's space and more, 24 horses, 30 horses, and, when they were fewest, 20 horses would scarce suffice to serve commissions, some to Kenilworth, some to Lichfield, and some further. And as in this, so in all things else, his service was not only expected, but also at all hours of day and nyght required. Wherein he so well behaved himself, that her Majesty was well served, to the good contentacion of her officers, and his good recommendacion; which procured to him further chardge (as this Writer guesses); for the yeomen officers of the Court attending her person lieng at Kenilworth, hearing of the painfull service and willingness of the Bailief of Warwick, tooke paynes to visite him as her Majesty's lyeutenant and good officer, and, bringing with them a cast of their office, by courtly mean, devised the opening of his largesse; so as fees (as they callid them) that way it cost him 40 marks, or 30 pounds, as may appear by his accompt thereof; of which chardge the said Bailief was not willing to ask any allowance; but woold haue borne it of his owne purse, contrary to all reason, if some of his freends had not earnestly perswadid him to the contrary. Such was his benivolent mynd towards the towne, which he knoweth to be greatly chargid otherwise, as by presents given to the Earl of Leycester, to the Countyes of Warwick, and others."

It was during the Entertainment of the Queen at this Visit, of which the splendour far exceeded what had any where else been given, that the Earl of Leicester exerted his whole munificence in a manner so splendid, as to claim a re-

necessary for horse and man; besides all munition, and artillery brought thither when her Majesty was there, never carried back again." Under a former year, 1570, Strype had observed, that "plots and disturbances had so awakened the Earl of Leicester, that, whether it was for his own safe recess, or the Queen's, or for the bringing of the Queen of Scots thither; he had now many workmen at his seat called Killingworth Castle, to make it strong; and furnished it with armour, munition, and all necessaries for defence."

membrance even in the Annals of our Country; and which are most copiously displayed in Laneham's description of the Pageants, and in Gascoigne's "Princely Pleasures," both of which are preserved in the following pages; and in which the Queen's reception and Entertainment are described by Laneham in so animated a manner, that we fancy ourselves present at the chace and other amusements, though the scenery of this day does not permit imagination to realize them. His narrative sets out with an historical detail and description of the Castle, which Leicester had repaired, and in part rebuilt; whose ruins are now so reduced, that the plan given by Sir William Dugdale is scarcely traceable, and the grand Gateway is the principal remain.

We learn from Dugdale, that "the Earl of Leicester gave the Queen a glorious Entertainment at Long Ichington, erecting a tent of extraordinary largeness for that purpose, the ruins belonging whereto amounted to seven cart-loads, by which the magnificence thereof may be guessed at. And Laneham informs us, that "on Saturday the 9th of July, at Long Ichington, a town and lordship of my Lord's, within seven miles of Killingworth, his Honour made her Majesty great cheer at dinner and pleasant pastime in hunting, by the way after, that it was eight o'clock in the evening ere her Highness came to Killingworth[1]."

But Master Laneham's Letter shall now be given at large.

---

[1] To shew the prices of provisions at this period, the following particulars of an entertainment at Norwich, in 1561, to feast the Earls of Northumberland and Huntingdon, at the Duke of Norfolk's Palace, is extracted from Blomefield's Norfolk:

Eight stone of beef at 8*d.* a stone, and a surloin by	5	8	Thirty-four eggs	0	6
Two collars of brawn	1	0	A bushel of flower	0	6
Four cheeses at 4*d.* a cheese	1	4	A peck of oatmeal	0	2
Eight pints of butter	1	6	Sixteen white-bread loaves	0	4
An hinder quarter of veal	0	10	Eighteen loaves of white-wheat bread	0	9
A leg of mutton	0	5	Three loaves of mesline bread	0	3
A fore-quarter of veal	0	5	A barrel of double strong beer	2	6
A loin of mutton, a shoulder of veal	0	9	A barrel of table-beer	1	0
A breast and cast of mutton	0	7	A quarter of wood	2	2
Six pullets	1	0	Nutmegs, mace, cinnamon, and cloves,	0	3
Four couple of rabbits	1	8	Four pounds of barbery sugar	1	0
Four brace of partridges	2	0	Sixteen oranges	0	2
Two guinea cocks	1	6	Two gallons of white-wine and canary	2	0
Two couple of mallards	1	0	Fruit, almonds, sweet-waters, perfumes,	0	2
			The cook's wages	1	2

Mayor's share. £. 1 12 4 The feast-makers paid the rest of the charge.

A LETTER:
Whearin, part of the Entertainment, untoo the Queenz Maiesty, at KILLINGWORTH CASTL, in Warwik Sheer, in this Soomerz Progress, 1575, iz signified: from a freend officer attendant in the Coourt, unto hiz freend a Citizen, and Merchaunt of London[1].

DE REGINA NOSTRA ILLUSTRISSIMA.

Dum laniata ruat vicina ob regna tumultu,
Læta suos inter genialibus ILLA diebus.
(Gratia Diis) fruitur: Ru'pantur et ilia Codro.

*** It is to be regretted that we possess no further account of the lively and facetious writer of the following Letter than is incidently contained in the Letter itself; but his communicative disposition has furnished numerous hints respecting himself, from which we may clearly collect the following facts:—

That he was a native of Nottinghamshire, and went to St. Paul's School, as also to "St. Antoniez," where he was in the fifth form, and read Esop, Terence, and Virgil.

It seems he was originally destined for trade, and that his master's name was Bomsted, a Mercer in London, in which City he probably resided early in life, though born in the County of Nottingham. Here he evidently formed acquaintance with other respectable tradesmen besides his friend Humphrey Martin, Mercer and Merchant, to whom his printed letter is addressed, as he particularly commends himself to Master Alderman Pullison, to Master Thorogood, and to his merry companion Master Denman, Mercer.

[1] There are two copies of this book in the Bodleian Libary, (38 Jur. Seld. and M. 9. Act. B. S.) both in small octavos, in black letter, and consisting of 89 pages. They differ very little from each other, sufficiently however to prove that they are separate editions. Neither of them has any date or printer's name. From a copy of the former of them, taken by Mr. J. Green, of Stratford, an octavo edition was printed in 1784, with the notes marked J. G. A more accurate transcript of the same original, with some few corrections from a copy in the possession of the Duchess Dowager of Portland, was printed in the former Edition of these Progresses; and is here re-printed.—In Herbert's Ames, p. 1689, this tract is intituled, "A Whip for an Ape, or Martin displaied."

As a Merchant-adventurer he traded into "sundry countries," amongst which he particularly enumerates France and Flanders; but as he mentions Spanish as well as French and Dutch in the foreign languages he had acquired a knowledge of, it seems probable that he visited Spain also. To these accomplishments he added dancing and music, playing (according to his own account) on the guitar, cittern, and virginal: he sang also, and appears to have been a gallant with the Ladies, and a *bon vivant* with the men, loving sack and sugar, or else, according to his own confession, he should not "blush so mooch a dayz." "I am woont (says he) to be jolly & dry a mornings;" and in his remembrances to his London acquaintances, he names especially his "good old freend Master Smith, Custumer, by that same token,——'Set my hors up to the rack, and then let's have a Cup of Sak.' He knoes y^e^ token well ynough, and will laugh, I hold ye a grote."

He mentions his love of reading, and, that his friend may not marvel to see him "so bookish," describes his education, adding, that when at leisure from the Councel, he reads various books; "storiez (says he) I delight in; the more auncient & rare, the more like-sum unto me." And the truth of this is abundantly shown in his Letter.

Whether his "adventures" proved unsuccessful, or mercurial disposition ill suited the regular habits of a Merchant trader, is not apparent; but that one or other was the case may well be guessed: and it appears that some time before the Queen's Visit to Kenilworth he became a Protégé of the munificent and powerful Earl of Leicester, by whose influence he was made "Clark of the Councel Chamber door, and also Keeper of the same." Nor did his Patron's kindness rest here: for Laneham very gratefully relates, that, besides this, the noble Earl gave him apparel from his own back, got him allowance in the stable, and helped him in his *licence of beans*, whereby (although he does not much use it) his good father is well relieved by being permitted to serve the stable: and thus adds he, I now go in my silks, that else might ruffle in my cut-canvas; ride on horseback that else might manage on foot; am known to their honours, and taken forth with the best, that else might be bid to stand back.

How he carried himself in this office is thus described with much *naïveté* in his own words. When the Councel sit (says he) I am at hand; if any make a babbling, "peace," I say; if I take a listener or a prier in at the chinks or lock-hole, I am bye and bye at the bones of him; if a friend come, I make him sit down by me on a form or chest—let the rest walk a god's name.

With the companionable qualities before described, it is not surprising that his society was sought after, and that he was admitted into the company of his superiors: accordingly we find that many afternoons and nights, during the stay of Elizabeth at Kenilworth Castle, he was with Sir George Howard, and sometimes at Lady Sidney's chambers, but always amongst the gentlewomen, "by my good-will." To his old companions in London it seems he was known by the appellation of the *Black Prince*,

and to evince his knowledge in Spanish, he concludes his description of himself at the close of his Letter by the term, "El prencipe Negro."

Whether the present is the only instance of his authorship may perhaps be questioned, though the grounds are merely conjectural: but in D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors, vol. III. p. 271, et seq. is the copy of a very rare poetical tract, describing with considerable force the Revolutionists of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, entitled, "Rythmes[1] against Martin Marre-Prelate," in which is the following stanza:—

> And ye grave men, that answere *Martin's* mowes,
> He mocks the more, and you in vain loose times,
> Leave Apes to Doggs to baite, their skins to Crowes,
> And let old LANAM lashe him with his rimes.
> The beast is proud when men wey his enditings;
> Let his workes goe the waie of all wast writings.

It seems not very improbable to conjecture, that, amongst the various qualifications of our Laneham, a talent for versification was included, and his powers of satire and ridicule cannot be doubted, for these he possessed in a supereminent degree. No poet of the name of Laneham occurs in Ritson, or is noticed by any other writer.

Perhaps it may not be quite irrelevant to remark, that, in 1574, Queen Elizabeth granted a licence to James Burbage, John Perkyn, *John Lanham*, and two others, "servaunts to the Earle of Leycester," to exhibit all kinds of stage-plays during pleasure in any part of England. And in a chronological series of the Queen's payments for plays acted before her, taken from the Council-registers, is the following item:

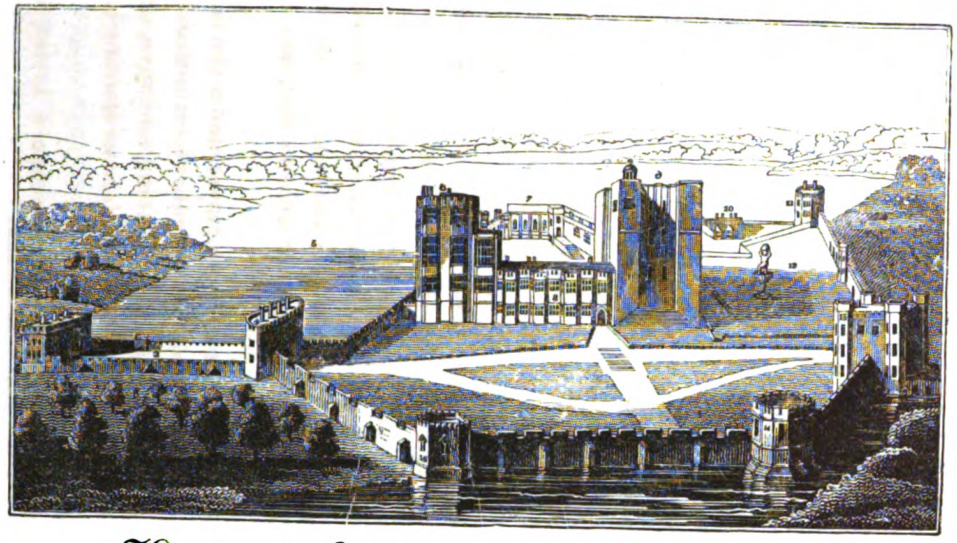
15 March 1589-90, to John Dutton and *John Lanham*, two of the Queen's Players, for two interludes; showed before her, on St. Stephen's day, and Shrove Sunday last, 20..0..0.

The coincidence of a John Laneham being a player under the licence and protection of the Earl of Leicester, in 1574 (and undoubtedly of eminence in his profession), is remarkable, and seems to point out the person as being a relative, or, at least, connected with the author of the descriptive letter: but materials are wanting to trace the particular nature of the connection.

Thus far from the splendid publication of Laneham's Letter, in 1821, by Messrs. Merridew and Son, Booksellers at Coventry, under the superintendance of my valuable friends William Hamper, Esq. of Birmingham, and Thomas Sharp, Esq. of Coventry[1].

[1] An interesting Print has been also published by Messrs. Merridew, being a View of Kenilworth Castle, as it appeared in 1620, engraved by Mr. William Radcliffe, from a drawing (in the possession of J. Newdigate Ludford, Esq. LL.D. of Ansley Hall) made by Henry Beighton in 1716, of the curious fresco Painting then existing upon a Wall (since destroyed) at Newnham Padox, the Seat of the Earl of Denbigh; and a reduced copy of it may be seen in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. XCI. i. 249.

1. Gallery Tower.
2. Tilt Yard.
3. Orchard.
4. Mortimer's Tower.
5. Lake.
6. Leicester's Buildings.
7. Lancaster's Buildings.



8. Henry VIII.'s Lodgings.
9. Cæsar's Tower.
10. Plaisance.
11. Garden, or Swan Tower.
12. Garden.
13. Gate House.
14. Lun's Tower.
15. Water Tower.

Kenilworth Castle, as it appeared in 1620.

I shall now subjoin some Extracts from another Biographical Memoir, prefixed to a new edition, published also in 1821, in a small octavo, by Mr. J. H. Burn; which, though it unavoidably contains some repetition of facts stated in the preeeding pages, places some of them in a new light, and introduces a few particulars not noticed in the former Memoir.—The Notes to my former Edition are still preserved; and many others added from the two above-noticed publications, and also from Warton's History of English Poetry, and other sources.

"It would seem that Robert Laneham was born in the county of Nottingham, and that he was educated at St. Paul's school, and afterwards at that of St. Anthony, near the Royal Exchange, which, according to Stow, bore the highest 'reputation in the City in former times.' His father seems to have moved in a moderate, if not in a very inferior rank of life; for towards the conclusion of his letter, he states, that it was a great relief to his parent when the Earl of Leicester received him into favour and protection. Laneham appears to have held some situation in the Royal stables, where also his father was placed after his own advancement in the Court. In addition to this situation, Laneham procured a patent, or licence, as it was then called, for serving the Royal Mews with beans, which, however, he neglected when promoted to the office of Clerk of the Council-chamber door. It is to this office that he alludes in the commencement of his letter, when he says, that he had the power, on such days as the Council did not sit, to visit whatever he thought proper to see, as well as the privilege of being present at any exhibition which should be prepared for the Queen. Hence, it would appear, that Laneham's duty was not confined to keeping the entrance of the Council-room only, but that he also performed the office of a Gentleman-Usher, in preserving the Presence-chamber, wherever that might be, free from the intrusion of strangers. It is evidently with this feeling that the Author of "Kenilworth" makes Laneham say to his Patron Leicester, when requesting that he may visit the Castle in the Queen's suite, "Bethink you, my Lord, how necessary is this rod of mine to fright away all those listeners, who else would play at bo-peep with the honourable Council, and be searching for key-holes and crannies in the door of the Chamber, so as to render my staff as needful as a fly-flap in a butcher's shop." Vol. ii. p. 115.

It is not easy to imagine what the lordly and ambitious Dudley could have discovered in the conceited and talkative Laneham, to have induced him to become so excellent a patron; but the reasons might probably be, the boldness of the latter, joined to his knowledge of several foreign languages, which rendered him peculiarly fitted for the duties of a Gentleman-Usher, who could, with official importance, keep order in the Court, and converse, in their own tongues, with any of the numerous foreigners who visited it. Nor is this supposition founded upon speculation only, for, towards the conclusion of this letter, Laneham expresses himself in terms like the following: "Now, Sir, when the Council sits, I am at hand, and attend them closely, I warrant you; if any should talk, then I say, 'Peace, know you where you are?' If I see one listening either at the

aperture in the door, or between the spaces of it, then presently I am upon him for his rudeness." In a very rare small duodecimo volume, entitled, "The Rules of Civility, or Certain Ways of Deportment observed in France, amongst all Persons of Quality, upon several Occasions. London: 1671," are some remarks on the behaviour of those who wait in the Presence and Anti-chambers, which tend particularly to illustrate this branch of Laneham's duty. The Courtier is informed, that "whilst he attends in the Anti-chamber or Presence-chamber, it is not decent to walk up and down the room; and if at any time he does so, it is the Usher's duty and common practice to rebuke him. It is no less absurd to whistle or sing for his divertisement (as they call it) whilst he is in waiting in those rooms." Again, in speaking of first visiting the State-chambers, it is stated, that "it is uncivil to knock hard, or to give more than one knock." At the door of a bed-chamber "to knock is no less than brutish; the way is, to scratch only with the nails. When he scratches with his nails at the King's bed-chamber door, or any other great person's, and the Usher demands his name, he must tell him his sirname only, without the qualification of Mr. S. or my Lord. When he comes into a great man's house, or chamber, it is not civil to wrap himself in his cloak; but in the King's Court he runs great hazard of correction. It is boldness to enter of himself without being introduced. If it be of importance to him to enter, and there be nobody to introduce him, he must try gently whether the door be locked or bolted on the inside: if it be, he is not to knock or fiddle about the lock, like an impatient person, as if he would pick it, but he must patiently expect till it be opened, or scratch softly to make them hear: if nobody comes, he must retire to some distance, lest being found about the door, he should be taken as an eves-dropper, or spy, which would be a great offence to all persons of quality. It is but civil to walk with his hat off in the halls and Anti-chambers." Such were the regulations of conduct formerly required among the higher ranks of society; and these it was Laneham's office to see most punctiliously observed. With respect to his knowledge of "the tongues," as the ability to speak the Continental languages was in his time denominated, there is Laneham's own testimony concerning their utility; for in the following letter he thus speaks: "And here do my languages now and then stand me in good stead; my French, my Spanish, my Dutch, and my Latin: sometimes among the Ambassador's men, if their master be within Council; sometimes with the Ambassador himself, if he desire me to call for his servant, or ask me what it is o'clock, and I warrant you I answer him so boldly, that they wonder to see such a fellow there." Besides these qualifications, Laneham had travelled, having been a Mercer and Merchant-adventurer; and the very conceits he had brought with him from the Continent, had contributed to fit him for his duties in no ordinary manner. The Courtiers of Elizabeth's time, with a few exceptions, were young men of romantic and enthusiastic imaginations, full of love, chivalry, and poetical expressions; and therefore, one who could ornament his conversation with fragments of foreign languages and flowery metaphors, was of all others fitted to be the amusing servant of such a Court

Laneham would indeed seem to have had qualifications of no ordinary degree; for besides the knowledge of Continental manners that he had acquired in his travels, his mind was well stored with ancient Romances, Chronicles, and Poetry of all descriptions; and it was in consequence of this that he was so minute in his account of Captain Cox's library. Of his love for Bibliography there can be no doubt, because in one part of his letter he thus speaks: "I have leisure sometime when I attend not upon the Council; whereby now I look on one book, and now on another. *Stories I delight in, the more ancient and rare, the more likesome unto me.*" Surely such an assertion as this will be sufficient to rank the name of Robert Laneham with the most eminent of the lovers of early English Poetry and Romances of the present day.

These, then, were probably the qualifications which procured for Laneham the favour of Leicester; but it is much more difficult to explain a title which he applies to himself twice in the course of the following letter, namely, that of "the Black Prince." It might possibly be allusive to the sign by which his mercer's shop had been known in London, and this appears to be the most plausible supposition, for names so contrived might, at a former period, have been current among the tradesmen of commercial cities. It was also a common practice of Elizabeth's reign, especially with the higher orders of society, to invent romantic appellations for their most familiar acquaintance; but the first supposition is probably the nearest to the truth, since Laneham makes use of the title when writing to an intimate friend, a citizen, and one in the same branch of business which he himself had followed. This circumstance serves to corroborate that it was a title used by his mercantile associates, rather than one given him from a more fashionable source.

Such are nearly all the particulars now extant concerning Laneham; and it is evident that these were in the mind of the Author of "Kenilworth," when he wrote the admirable description of Laneham waiting in the anti-room at Greenwich Palace, where he even notices the convivial habits of that singular character, which gave a flushed and rosy tint to his face. This information was first given by Laneham himself in the ensuing letter, and in the following terms: "But in faith it is not so: for sipped I no more sack and sugar than I do malmsey, I should not blush so much now-a-days as I do[1]."

[1] Having now so long dilated upon Laneham's life and the duties of his station, it will not be uninteresting to extract his portrait from the Romance of "Kenilworth" itself; it may well be regarded as an authentic likeness, and nothing can more properly conclude these memoranda concerning him. "Then the Earl was approached, with several fantastic *congées*, by a person quaintly dressed in a doublet of black velvet, curiously slashed and pinked with crimson satin. A long cock's feather in the velvet bonnet, which he held in his hand, and an enormous ruff, stiffened to the extremity of the absurd taste of the times, joined with a sharp, lively, conceited expression of countenance, seemed to body forth a vain, hair-brained coxcomb, and small wit; while the rod he held, as an assumption of formal authority, appeared to express some sense of official consequence, which qualified the natural pertness of his manner. A perpetual blush, which occupied rather the sharp nose than the thin cheek of the personage, seemed to speak more of 'good life,' as it was called, than of modesty." Vol. ii. p. 115.

Unto my good Freend, Master HUMFREY MARTIN, *Mercer.*

After my hartie commendacionz, I commende me hartily too yoo. Understande yee, that sins throogh God and good freends, I am placed at Coourt heer (as yee wot) in a woorshipfull room: whearby, I am not onlie acquainted with the most, and well knoen to the best, and every Officer glad of my company: but also have poour, adayz (while the Councell sits not) to go and too see things sightworthy, and too be prezent at any sheaw or spectacl, ony whear this Progress reprezented unto her Highness: and of part of which sportez, having takin sum notez and observationz (for I cannot bee idl at ony hand in the world) az well to put fro me suspition of sluggardy, az too pluk from yoo doout of ony my forgetfulness of freendship: I have thought it meet to impart them unto yoo, as frankly, az freendly, and az fully as I can. Well wot yee the Blak Prinz waz never stained with disloyaltee of ingratitude towarde ony, I dare be his warrant, hee will not begine with yoo that hath at hiz hand so deeply dezerved.

But heerin, the better for conceyving of my minde and instruction of yoors, ye must gyve mee leave a littl, az well to preface untoo my matter, az to discoors sumwhat of Kyllyngwoorth Castl, a territory of the Right Honorabl, my singular good Lord, my Lord the Earl of Leyceter: of whooz incomparabl cheryng and Enterteynment thear unto her Majesty noow, I will shew yoo a part heer that coold not see all; nor, had I seen all, coold well report the hallf. Whear thynges, for the parsons, for the place, time, cost, devisez, straungnes, and aboundauns of all that ever I sawe (and yet have I been, what under my Master Bomsted, and what on my oun affayres, whyle I occupied merchaundyze, both in Fraunce and Flaunders long and many a day) I saw none ony where so memorabl, I tell you plain.

The Castl hath name of Killingwoorth, but of truth grounded uppon feythful storie Kenelwoorth [1]. It stonds in Warwykshyre, a lxxiiii myle North-west from London, and az it were in the navell of Englande, foure myle sumwhat South from Coventree a proper Cittee, and a lyke distaunce from Warwyk, a fayre Shere Toun on the North. In ayr sweet and hollsum, raised on an eazy-mounted hill, iz sette eevenlie coasted with the froont straight intoo the East, hath the tenaunts

[1] See before, under the years 1565 and 1572.

and Tooun about it, that pleasauntly shifts from dale too hyll sundry whear wyth sweet springs bursting foorth: and iz so plentifullie well sorted on every side intoo arabl, meado, pasture, wood, water, and good ayrz, as it appeerz to have need of nothing that may perteyn too living or pleazure. Too avauntage hath it: hard on the West, still nourisht with many lively springs, a goodly Pool of rare beauty, bredth, length, deapth, and store of all kinde fresh water fish, delicat, great, and fat, and also of wyld fooul byside. By a rare situacion and natural amitee seemz this Pool conjoyned to the Castl that on the West layz the head az it wear upon the Castlz boosom, embraceth it on eyther side Soouth and North with both the arms, settlz it self az in a reach a flight shoot brode [1], stretching foorth body and legs, a myle or two Westward. Between a fayre Park on the one side, which by the Brayz [2] is linked too the Castl on the South, sprinckled at the entrauns with a feaw Coonyez, that for colour and smallnes of number, seem to be suffered more for pleasure then comoditee: and on the oother side, North and West, a goodlie chase; vast, wyde, large, and full of red Deer and oother stately gamez for hunting. Beautified with many delectabl, fresh, and umbragioous bowerz, arberz, seatz, and walks, that with great art, cost, and diligens wear very pleazauntlie appointed; which also the natural grace by the tall and fresh fragrant treez and soil did so far foorth coommend, az Diana herself myght have deyned thear well enough too raunge for her pastime.

The left arm of this Pool Northward had my Lorde adoourned with a beautifull bracelet of a fayre tymbred bridge, that iz of a xiiii foot wide, and a six hundred foot long; railed all on both sidez, strongly planked for passage, reaching from the Chase too the Castl: that thus in the midst hath clear prospect over theez pleazurz on the back part: and forward, over all the Toun, and mooch of the countree beside. Heertoo, a speciall commoditee at hand of sundrie quarreiz of large

[1] This passage may have two significations: One derived from the same expression which Laneham uses when speaking of the fire-works, in which place it is understood to mean a flying shot, or one discharged from a mortar.—The other method of understanding the words is, supposing that a flight signified a small arrow; in contradistinction to shafts, quarrels, bolts, and piles. The latter of these is, however, the most probable, as the pool itself was not more than three hundred feet in breadth.

[2] The Park at Kenilworth was separated from the Castle on the South side by a part of the pool, but was, as the text states, connected as it were with the building by the sloping banks next the water. The word Bra, Brae, or Bray, in the northern counties and Scotland is used for the acclivity of a hill and the brink or bank of a river. See Grose and Jamieson.

building stone, the goodnes whearof may the eazlyar be judged, in the bilding and auncienty of the Castl, that (az by the name and by storiez well may be gathered) was first reared by Kenulph, and hiz young sun and successor Kenelm; born both indeed within the Ream heer, but yet of the race of Saxons [1], and reigned Kings of Marchlond from the year of our Lord 798 too 23 yeerz toogyther, above 770 yeer ago. Altho' the Castl hath one auncient strong and large Keep that is called Ceazarz Tour [2], rather (az I have good cauz to think) for that it iz square and high foormed after the maner of Cezarz Fortz then that ever he bylt it. Nay noow I am a littl in, Master Martin, ile tell you all.

This Marchlond, that storyerz call Mercia, iz numbered in their bookes the foourth of the seaven kingdomes that the Saxans had whilom heer divided among them in the Ream. Began in Ann. Dom. 616, 139 yeer after Horsins [3] and Engist; continued in the race of a 17 Kings, a 249 yeer together, and ended in Ann. 875. Reyzed from the rest (sayz the book) at first by Penda'z prezumption [4], overthroun at last by Buthred's hascardy [5], and so fel to the kingdoom of the West Saxons.

And Marchlond had in it, London, Mildelsex, heerin a bishoprik. Had more of Shyrez: Gloceter, Woorceter, and Warwick, and heerin a bishoprik. Chester (that now we call Chesshyre), Darby, and Staffoord, wheruntoo one Bishop that had also part of Warwyk and Shrewsbery, and hiz See at Coventree that waz then aforetime at Lychfeeld. Heretoo, Hereford, wherin a bishoprik that had more too jurisdiction, half Shreusbury, part of Warwyk and also of Gloceter, and the See at Hereford. Also had Oxford, Buckingham, Hertford, Huntingdon, and halfe of Bedforde; and to theez, Northampton, part of Leyceyter, and also Lincoln, whearunto a Bishop, whoz See at Lincoln Citee that sumtime before was at Dorchester. Heertoo the rest of Leyceter, and in Nottingham, that of

[1] Florileg. fol. 221 and 225.

[2] Guil. Malmesb. lib. I.

[3] Another copy reads "*Horsus*;" rectiùs *Horsa*.

[4] In the year 642, Penda King of Mercia invaded the dominions of Oswald King of Northumberland; who was slain after a fierce battle at Maserfield. Burthred or Buthred, who is mentioned in the context, was the last King of Mercia; whose kingdom was invaded in 874, by the West-Saxons, under Alfred. Thus overpowered he fled to Rome, where he died.

[5] The latter of these words, signifies a dispersion or scattering, the cause of which, has been related in the preceding note. Hascardy is derived from the Saxon Ascabian, which is of the same interpretation. See Somner.

olld had a speciall Bishop, whooz See waz at Leyceter; but after put to the charge of the Archbishop of Yorke.

Noow touching the name, that of olld recordes I understand, and of auncient writers I finde, iz called Kenelworth; syns most of the Worths in England stand ny untoo like lakez, and ar eyther small ilandz, such one as the seat of this Castl hath been, and eazly may bee, or is lond ground by pool or river whearon willoz, allderz, or such like doo gro. Which Althamerus[1] writez precizely that the Germains cal Werd[2]: joyning these too togither with the nighness allso of the woords and sybred[3] of the toongs, I am the bolder to pronoouns, that az our English *Woorth*, with the rest of oour auncient langage, waz leaft us from the Germains; eeven so that their *Werd* and our *Woorth* iz all one thing in signifiauns, common too us both, e'en at this day. I take the case so clear, that I say not az mooch az I moought. Thus proface ye with the preface; and nowe to the matter.

On Saterday the nyenth of July, at Long Ichington, a Toun and lordship of my Lord's, within a seaven[4] myle of Killingworth, his Honor made her Majesty great cheer at dinner, and pleazaunt pastime in hunting by the wey after, that it was eight a clock in the evening ear her Highness came too Killingwoorth; whear in the park, about a flight shoot from the Brayz and first gate of the Castl, one of the ten Sibills, that (we reed) wear all Fatidicæ and Theobulæ, (az parties

[1] Andrew Althamer, a Lutheran minister of Nuremberg, who lived about 1560; he wrote several controversial works, and some valuable notes on Tacitus, from which the passage in the text is taken.—See Dictionaire Universel.

The termination *Worth*, which is mentioned in the text to signify land situate by water, is more properly derived from the Saxon Þoꝛþ, a court or farm; and hence the place was originally denominated Kenelm's Worth, or the Court of Kenelm.

[2] Upon Tac. fol. 142. The Germans call *werk* that we call *woork;* werlt *woorld;* wermut, *wormwood;* so viel wert, *so much woorth.*

[3] A word signifying kindre, from the Saxon Sibpeðen—Consanguinity.—See Lye.

[4] Another copy erroneously states this Town to be only three miles distant from Kenilworth. In Dr. Thomas's edition of Dugdale's Warwickshire, Lond. 1730, vol. I. p. 345, it is related that at the period mentioned in the text, "the Earl of Leicester gave the Queen a glorious Entertainment here, in her passage to Kenilworth Castle, erecting a tent of extraordinary largeness for that purpose, the pins belonging whereto amounted to seven cart-loads; by which the magnificence thereof may be guessed at." Laneham also subsequently notices this circumstance, when speaking of the preparations for the Queen's reception at Kenilworth.

and privy too the Gods gracious good willz) cumly clad in pall of white sylk[1], pronounced a proper poezi in English rime and meeter[2]; of effect, hoow great gladnesse her goodnesse[3] prezenze brought into everie stede[4] whear it pleazed her too cum, and speciall now into that place that had so long longed after the same; ended with prophesie certain, of mooch and long prosperitee, health, and felicitee. This her Majestie benignly accepting, passed foorth untoo the next gate of the Brayz, which for the length, largenes and use (as well it may so serve) they call noow the Tylt yard, whear a Porter, tall of person, big of lim, and stearn of coountinauns, wrapt also all in silke, with a club and keiz of quantitee according, had a rough speech full of passions in meeter aptly made to the purpose; whearby (az her Highnes was cum within his warde) hee burst out in a great pang of impatiens to see such uncooth trudging too and fro, such riding in and out, with such dyn and noiz of talk within the charge of his offis: whearof hee never saw the like, nor had any warning afore, ne yeet coold make too himself any cauze of the matter. At last upon better vieu and avisement, az hee preast too cum neerar, confessing anon that hee found himself pearced at the prezens of a personage so evidently expressing an heroicall Soveraintee over all the whole estates, and by degreez thear besyde, callm'd his stoniz[5], proclaims open gates and free passage to all, yeelds up hiz club, hiz keyz, hiz office and all, and on hiz kneez humbly prayz pardon of hiz ignorauns and impaciens; which her Highness graciouslie graunting, he cauzd his trumpetoourz, that stood uppon the wall of the gate thear, too soound up a tune of welcum: which, besyde the nobl noyz, was so mooch the more pleazaunt too behold, becauz theez trumpetoourz, beeing sixe in number, wear every one an eight foote hye, in due proportion of parson besyde, all in long garments of sylk suitabl, eache with hiz sylvery trumpet of a five foot long, formed taper wyse, and straight from the upper part untoo the neather eend, whear the diameter was a 16 ynches over, and yet so tempered by art, that being very eazy too the blast, they cast foorth no greater noyz nor a more unpleazaunt,

[1] A long and large upper mantle was denominated a pall, from the Latin *pallium*, or *palla*, a cloak. The great mantle worn by the Knights of the Garter, is by ancient writers called *pallium*.

[2] These verses are given in Gascoigne's "Princelye Pleasures."

[3] Another copy reads "gracious presence."

[4] That is to say, every where, or into every place; the word stead is from the Saxon Stebe, a room or place. See Somner.

[5] Stoniz—astonishment; Fr. *estonner*.

soound for time and tune, than any oother common trumpet, bee it never so artificially foormed. Theese armonious blasterz, from the foreside of the gate at her Highnes' entraunse whear they began; walking upon the wallz, untoo the inner; had this muzik mainteined from them very delectably, while her Highness all along this Tylt-yard rode unto the inner gate next the base coourt of the Castl: where *the Lady of the Lake*[1] (famous in King Arthur'z book) with two nymphes waiting uppon her, arrayed all in sylks, attending her Highness comming: from the midst of the pool, whear upon a moovable island, bright blazing with torches, she floting to land, met her Majesty with a well-penned meter[2] and matter after this sort: *viz.* first of the auncientee of the Castl, whoo had been ownerz of the same e'en till this day, most allweyz in the hands of the Earls of Leyceter; hoow shee had kept this Lake sins King Arthur'z dayz; and now understanding of her Highness hither cumming, thought it both office and duetie, in humble wize to discover her and her estate; offering up the same her Lake and poour therein, with promise of repayre unto the Coourt. It pleazed her Highness too thank this Lady, and too add withall, "we had thought indeed the Lake had been oours, and doo you call it yourz noow? Well, we will herein common more with yoo hereafter."

This Pageaunt was cloz'd up with a delectable harmony of hautboiz, shalmz[3],

[1] The Lady of the Lake was a distinguished character in the celebrated Romance called "La Morte d'Arthur," and in the xxvth chapter of the 1st book of that Work she is thus introduced. "Soo they rode tyl they came to a lake the whiche was a fayr water, and brood. And in the myddes of the Lake, Arthur was ware of an arme clothed in white samyte [i. e. satin] that held a fayr swerd in that hand; loo, said Merlin, yonder is that swerd that I spak of, with that they sawe a damoisel going upon the Lake; what damoisel is that? said Arthur; that is the Lady of the Lake, said Merlin." From this Lady it was that King Arthur received his sword Excalibor, which some have explained to signify cut steel, and others have supposed to be a Hebrew term, meaning more precious than iron or steel. At the conclusion of the Romance this famous sword is again cast into the Lake, when the same hand receives it; the dying Arthur is also taken into a barge wherein were many "fayr ladyes and amonge hem al was a Quene, and al they had blacke hoodes, and al they wepte, and shryked when they sawe Kyng Arthur." Such was that Sovereign's departure from this world, but yet he is not supposed to be dead, but only sleeping on the magic lap of the Lady of the Lake, "by the wylle of our Lord Jhesu in another place, and men say that he shal come ageyn and he shal wynne the Holy Crosse."—See "La Morte d'Arthur," Caxton's edit. 1485.

[2] This will be found in Gascoigne's account, as delivered.

[3] The word shalm, or shawm, is derived from the German **schalme**, a musical instrument; it, however, strictly signifies a psaltery or species of harp. The cornet is a horn, as its name signifies in several languages.—See Bailey, Buy, &c.

cornets, and such oother looud muzik, that held on while her Majestie pleazauntly so passed from thence toward the Castl gate; whearunto, from the baze Coourt over a dry valley, cast into a good foorm, waz thear framed a fayre *Bridge* of a twentie foot wide, and a seaventy foot long, graveld for treading, railed on either part with *seaven posts* on a side, that stood a 12 foot asunder, thikned betweene with well-proportioned pillars turn'd.

Upon the first payr of posts were set too cumly square wyre cagez, each a three foot long, too foot wide; and hy in them live bitters, curluz, shoovelarz, hearsh-eawz, godwitz, and such like deinty byrds, of the prezents of *Sylvanus* the god of Foul.

On the second payr, too great sylver'd bollz, featly apted too the purpoze, filde with applz, pearz, cherriz, fylberdz, walnutz, fresh upon their braunches, and with oranges, poungarnets, lemmanz, and pipinz, all for the giftz of *Pomona* goddes of Frutez.

The third pair of posts, in too such sylver'd bollz, had (all in earz green and old) wheat, barly, ootz, beans, and peaz, az the gifts of *Ceres*.

The fourth post on the leaft hand, in a lyke sylvered boll, had grapes in clusters whyte and red, gracified with their vine leavez. The match post against it had a payre of great whyte sylver lyvery pots for wyne: and before them, too glassez of good capacitie, fill'd full: the t'on with whyte wine, the two other with claret: so fresh of coolor, and of look so lovely, smiling to the eyz of many, that by my feith mee thought, by their leering, they could have foound in their harts (az the evening was hot) to have kist them sweetlie, and thought it no sin: and theez for the potencial prezents of *Bacchus*, the god of Wine.

The fift payr had each a fair large trey streawd[1] with fresh grass; and in them coonger, burt, mullet, fresh herring, oisters, samon, crevis, and such like, from *Neptunus*, god of the sea.

On the sixth payr of posts wear set two ragged stavez of sylver, as my Lord givez them in armz, beautifully glittering of armour, thereupon depending, bowz, arroz, spears, sheeld, head-pees, gorget, corslets, swoords, targets, and such like, for *Mars* gifts, the god of war. And the aptlyer (methought) waz it that thooz ragged staves supported theez martial prezents, as well becauz theez staves by their tines seem naturallie meete for the bearing of armoour, as also that they

[1] In another copy, "streawd a little with fresh grass."

chiefly in this place might take upon them principall protection of her Highnes parson, that so benignly pleazed her to take herbour.

On the seaventh posts, the last and next too the Castl, wear thear pight[1] too saer Bay braunchez of a four foot hy, adourned on all sides with lutes, viollz, shallmz, cornets, flutes, recorders[2], and harpes, az the prezents of *Phœbus* the god of Muzik, for rejoycing the mind, and also of phizik, for health to the body.

Over the Castl Gate was there fastened a tabl beautifully garnisht aboove with her Highness' Armes, and featlie with ivy wreathz boordred aboout, of a ten foot square: The ground blak, whearupon in large white capitall Roman fair written, a poem mencioning theez gods and their gifts, thus prezented untoo her Highness: Which, becauz it remained unremooved, at leizure and pleaze[3] I took it oout, as foloeth[4]:

AD MAJESTATEM REGIAM.

Jupiter huc certos cernens te tendere gressus
Cælicolas PRINCEPS actutum convocat Omnes:
Obsequium præstare jubet TIBI quenque benignum.
Unde suas *Sylvanus* aves, *Pomona*que fructus,
Alma *Ceres* fruges, hilarantia vina *Liæus*,
Neptunus Pisces, tela et tutantia *Mavors*,
Suave Melos *Phœbus*, solidam longamque salutem.
Dii TIBI REGINA hæc (cum sis DIGNISSIMA) præbent:
Hæc TIBI, cum Domino, dedit se & werda KENELMI.

All the Letters that mention her *Majesty*, which heer I put capitall, for reverens and honour wear thear made in Gold.

[1] This word is the ancient preterite and participle past of the verb *to pitch*. It signifies, generally, any thing placed, fixed, pitched, or determined. See Bailey.

[2] These were wind-instruments somewhat resembling flutes, or rather clarionets; for, by the description which is given of one by Lord Bacon, in the second century of his "Sylva Sylvarum," at the 159th and 161st experiments, it may be ascertained that the instrument was blown into at one end. It appears from the same authority, that it consisted of a tube with stops or wind-holes, and a fipple, or mouth-piece; the lower end was open, like the flageolets of the present time. The word fipple, used by Bacon for mouth-piece, literally signifies a stopper, from the Latin *fibuli*, whence it may be argued that the upper end of the Recorder terminated in a cap, from which issued the pipe that conveyed the breath throughout the whole instrument. See Mallett's Bacon, vol. I. and Bailey.

[3] "Pleazure." [4] We learn from Gascoigne that these verses were written by M Paten.

But the night well spent, for that theez Versez by torch light coold not easily bee read; by a Poet, thearfore, in a long ceruleoous[1] garment, with a side and wide sleeves[2] Venecian wize drawen up to his elboz, his dooblett sleevez under that crimzen, nothing but silke; a bay garland on hiz head, and a skro[3] in his hand, making first a humble obeizaunz at her Highness' cummyng, and pointing untoo everie prezent as he spake; the same war pronounced; pleazauntly thus viewing the gifts, az she past, and how the posts might agree with the speech of the Poet. At the eend of the bridge and entree of the gate, waz her Highnes received with a fresh delicate armony of flutz, in perfourmauns of *Phœbus* prezents.

So passing intoo the inner Coourt, her Majesty (that never ridez but alone) thear set doun from her pallfrea, was conveied up to chamber: When after did follo so great a peal of gunz, and such lightning by fyrwork a long space toogither, as *Jupiter* woold sheaw himself too bee no further behind with hiz welcum

[1] Azure-blue, or sky-colour, from the Latin *ceruleus*. Anciently, blue dresses were worn by all servants. See Strutt.

[2] Side and wide sleevez *side* or *syde*, in the North of England, and in Scotland, is used for *long*, when applied to the garment; and the word has the same signification in Anglo-Saxon and Islandic or Danish.

"The Erle Jamiss with his Rowte hale
Thare gert stent thare Pavillownys,
And for the Hete tuk on *syd* Gwnys."

Wyntown's Chronicle, vol. II. 339.

The wide and long-pocketed sleeve, called by Heralds the *manche*, was much in fashion in the reign of Henry IV. Stowe, in his Chronicle, p. 327, temp. Henry IV. says, "This time was used exceeding pride in garments, gownes with deepe and broade sleeves commonly called poke sleves, the servants ware them as well as their masters, which might well have been called receptacles of the devil, for what they stole, they hid in their sleeves, whereof some hung down to the feete, and at least to the knees, full of cuts and jagges.

Again, in Fitzherbert's "Book of Husbandrie," is the following passage:

"Theyr coses be so *syde* that they be fayne to tucke them up when they ride, as women do theyr kyrtels when they go the market."

Of these Hoccleve, a master of that age, says,

Nor hath this land less need of brooms
To sweep the filth out of the street,
Sen *side-sleeves* of pennyless grooms
Will lick it up be't dry or wet.

Camden's Remains. Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, XV. No. II. § 51.

[3] Skro—scroll.

then the rest of hiz gods; and that woold he have all the countrie to kno; for indeed the noiz and flame were heard and scene a twenty myle of. Thus much, Master Martin, (that I remember me,) for the first daiz bien-venu. Be yee not wery, for I am skant in the midst of my matter.

On *Sunday:* the forenoon occupied (az for the Sabot day) in quiet and vacation from woork, and in divine servis and preaching at the parish Church: The afternoon in excelent muzik of sundry swet instruments, and in dauncing of Lordes and Ladiez, and oother woorshipfull degrees, uttered with such lively agilitee and commendable grace, az whither it mooought be more straunge too the eye, or pleazaunt too the minde, for my part indeed I coold not discern; but exceedingly well was it, methought, in both.

At night late, az though *Jupiter* the last night had forgot for biziness, or forborn, for curtezy and quiet, part of hiz wellcoom untoo her Highness appointed, noow entrins at the fyrst intoo hiz purpoze moderatly (az mortalz doo) with a warning peec or too, proceding on with encres; at last the *Altitonant* displayz me hiz mayn poour; with blaz of burning darts, flying too and fro, leamz of starz coruscant, streamz and hail of firie sparkes, lightninges of wildfier a water and lond, flight & shoot of thunderboltz, all with such countinauns, terror, and vehemencie, that the Heavins thundred, the waters soourged, the earth shooke; in such sort surly, az had we not bee assured the fulminant Deitee waz all but in amitee, and could not otherwize witnesse hiz wellcomming unto her Highness; it woold have made mee, for my part, az hardy az I am, very veangeably afeard. This adoo lasted while the midnight waz past, that well waz me soon after when I waz cought in my cabayn: and this for the secund day.

Munday waz hot, and thearfore her Highness kept in till a five a clok in the eevening; what time it pleazz'd her to ride foorth into the chace too hunt *the Hart of fors*; which foound anon, and after sore chased, and chafed by the hot pursuit of the hooundes, waz fain of fine fors at last to take soil[1]. Thear to beholld the swift fleeting of the deer afore, with the stately cariage of hiz head in his swimmyng, spred (for the quantitee) lyke the sail of a ship; the hoounds harroing after, az had they bin a number of skiphs[2] too the spoyle of a karvell[3];

[1] A term used in hunting, when a deer runs into the water. See Phillips.

[2] Skiffs, ship-boats, or small light boats.

[3] A Carvel, or Caravel, was a species of light round vessel, with a square stern, rigged and fitted out like a galley, and of about 140 tons burthen. Such ships were formerly much used by the Portuguese, and were esteemed the best sailers on the seas. See Phillips.

the ton no lesse eager in purchaz of his pray, than waz the other earnest in savegard of hiz life; so az the earning of the hoounds [1] in continuauns of their crie, the swiftness of the deer, the running of footmen, the galloping of horsez, the blasting of hornz, the halloing and hewing of the huntsmen [2], with the excellent echoz between whilez from the woods and waters in valleiz resounding; moved pastime delectabl in so hy a degre, az, for ony parson to take pleazure by moost sensez at onez, in mine opinion, thear can be none ony wey comparable to this; and special in this place, that of nature iz foormed so feet for the purpose; in feith, Master Martin, if ye coold with a wish, I woold ye had bin at it: Wel, the hart waz kild, a goodly deer, but so ceast not the game yet.

For about nien a clock, at the hither part of the chase, whear torch-light attended, oout of the woods, in her Majestiez return, rooughly came thear foorth *Hombre Salvagio* [3], with an oken plant pluct up by the roots in hiz hande, himself forgrone all in moss and ivy; who, for parsonage, gesture, and utterauns beside, coountenaunst the matter too very good liking; and had speech to effect: That continuing so long in theez wilde wastes, whearin oft had he fared both far and neer, yet hapt he never to see so glorioous an assemble afore; and noow cast into great grief of mind, for that neyther by himself coold he gess, nor knew whear else too bee taught, what they should be, or whoo bare estate. Reports sum had he hard of many straunge things, but brooyled thearby so mooch the more in desire of knoledge. Thus in great pangs bethought he, and call'd he upon all his familiarz

[1] A hunting expression, used to signify the barking of beagles at their prey. See Bailey.

[2] Tourberville, in the "Noble Art of Venerie or Hunting," 4to. Lond. 1611, has an entire chapter of "certaine observations and subtleties to be used by Huntsmen in hunting an Hart at force," and gives us the words of encouragement to the hounds as follows:—

> "Hyke a Talbot, or Hyke a Bewmont, Hyke, Hyke, to him, to him!
> There he goeth, that's he, that's he, to him, to him!
> To him, boyes, counter, to him, to him!
> Talbot, a Talbot, a Talbot!"
> ——— Such is the cry,
> "And such th'harmonious din, the soldier deems
> The battle kindling, and the statesman grave
> Forgets his weighty cares: each age, each sex,
> In the wild transport joins!" Somerville.

[3] Bp. Percy mistakes his appellation of the print at the end of the third volume of his Old Ballads; it being the *hombre salvaggio* of Laneham.

and companionz, the Fawnz, the Satyres, the Nymphs, the Dryades, and the Hamadryades; but none making aunswear, whearby his care the more encreasing, in utter grief and extreem refuge call'd he allowd at last after his olld freend Echo, "that he wist would hyde nothing from him, but tell him all, if she wear heer." "Heer!" (quoth Echo). "Heer, Echo, and art thou thear?" (sayz he). "Ah hoow mooch hast thou relieved my careful spirits with thy curtezy onward. Ah, my good Echo, heer is a marveiloous prezenz of dignitee; what are they, I pray the? who iz Soverain? tell me, I beseech thee, or elz hoow moought I kno?" "I kno!" (quoth she). "Knoest thou?" (sayz he); "marry, that is exceedingly well. Why then, I dezire thee hartily sho mee what Majestie (for no mean degree is it) have we heer: a King or a Queen?" "A Queen?" (quoth Echo). "A Queen!" sayez hee, pauzing and wisely viewing a while; "noow full certeynlie seemez thy tale to be true." And proceeding by this maner of dialog, with an earnest beholding her Highness a while, recounts he first hoow justly that foormer reports agree with hiz present sight, touching the beautifull linaments of coountenauns, the cumly proportion of body, the prinsly grace of prezenz, the graciouz giftz of nature, with the rare and singular qualities of both body and mind in her Majesty conjoyn'd, and so apparent at ey. Then shortly rehearsing Saterdaiz acts, of Sibil's salutation, of the Porter's proposition, of hiz Trumpetoour's muzik, of the Lake-Ladies Oration, of the seaven Gods seaven prezents; hee reporteth the incredibl joy that all estatez in the land have allweyz of her Highnes whearsoever it cums: eendeth with presage and prayer of perpetuall felicitee, and with humble subjection of him and hizzen, and all that they may do. After this sort the matter went, with little differens, I gesse, saving only in this point, that the thing which heer I report in unpolisht proez, waz thear pronounced in good meeter and matter, very wel indighted in rime. Echo finely framed most aptly by answerz thus to utter all[1]. But I shall tell yoo, Master Martin, by the mass, of a mad adventure. Az thiz Savage, for the more submission, brake hiz tree asunder, kest the top from him, it had allmost light upon her Highness hors head; whereat he startld, and the gentleman mooch dismayd. See the benignittee of the Prins; as the footmen lookt well to the hors, and hee

[1] The speech of the Savage Man in verse, as delivered, and his dialogue with Echo, is preserved by Gascoigne.

of generositee soon calmd of himself——— "no hurt, no hurt!" quoth her Highness. Which words I promis yoo wee wear all glad to heer; and took them too be the best part of the Play.

Tuisday, pleazaunt passing of the time with muzik and daunsing; saving that towards night it liked her Majesty too walk afoot into the chase over the bridge: whear it pleased her to stand, while upon the pool oout of a barge fine appoynted for the purpoze, too heer sundry kinds of very delectabl muzik; thus recreated, and after sum wallk, her Highnes returned.

Wednsday, her Majesty rode intoo the chase, a hunting again of the *Hart of fors*. The deer, after hiz property, for refuge took the soyl: but so master'd by hote pursuit on al parts, that he was taken quik in the pool. The watermen held him up hard by the hed, while, at her Highnes' commaundement, he lost hiz earz for a raundsum, and so had pardon of lyfe.

Thursday, the foourteenth of this *July*, and the syxth day of her Majestyez cumming, a great sort of *Bandogs*[1] whear thear tyed in the utter Coourt, and thyrteen *Bearz*[2] in the inner. Whoosoever made the pannell, thear wear inoow

[1] Bewick describes the Ban-dog as being a variety of the mastiff, but lighter, smaller, and more vigilant; although at the same time not so powerful. The nose is also less, and possesses somewhat of the hound's scent; the hair is rough, and of a yellowish grey colour, marked with shades of black. The bite of a Ban-dog is keen, and considered dangerous; and its attack is usually made upon the flank. Dogs of this kind are now rarely to be met with.

[2] Bear-baitings were at this time not only considered as suitable exhibitions before the Queen and her Nobles, but the amusement was under the particular patronage of her Majesty. An Order of Privy Council, in July 1591, prohibits the exhibition of Plays on Thursdays, because on Thursdays bear-baiting, and such like pastimes, had been usually practised: and an injunction to the same effect was sent to the Lord Mayor, wherein it is stated, that "in divers places the players do use to recite their plays to the great hurt and destruction of the game of bear-baiting, and like pastimes, which are maintained for her Majesty's pleasure."—When confined at Hatfield House, Elizabeth and her sister Mary were recreated with a grand exhibition of bear-baiting, "with which their Highnesses were right well content." (Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope, sect. iii. p. 85.) The French Ambassadors were, soon after her ascension to the throne, entertained with bear and bull-baiting; and she stood to see the exhibition until six in the evening. A similar exhibition took place the next day at Paris-garden for the same party. The Danish Ambassador, twenty-seven years afterwards, was entertained by a like spectacle at Greenwich. The Bear-gardens on the Bankside are too well-known to be noticed here, further than to mention that Crowley, a poet in the time of Henry VIII. describes them as then existing, that they exhibited on Sundays, and the price of admission to Paris-garden was one halfpenny.

for a queast, and one for challenge and need wear. A wight of great wizdoom and gravitee seemed their forman to be, had it cum to a Jury: but it fell oout that they wear cauzd too appeer thear upon no such matter, but onlie too aunswear too an auncient quarrell between them and the Bandogs, in a cause of controversy that hath long depended, been obstinatly full often debated with sharp and byting arguments a both sydes, and coold never be decided, grown noow too so marveyloous a mallys, that with spitefull obrayds and uncharitabl chaffings alweiz they freat, az far az any whear the ton can heer, see, or smell the toother: and indeed at utterly deadly fohod. Many a maymd member (God wot), blody face, and a torn cote, hath the quarrel cost betweene them; so far likely the lesse yet noow too be appeazd, az thear wants not partakerz too bak them a both sidez.

Well, Syr, the bearz wear brought foorth intoo the Court, the dogs set too them, too argu the points even face to face; they had learnd Coounsel also a both parts: what may they be coounted parciall that are retain but a to syde? I ween no. Very feers both ton & toother and eager in argument: If the dog in pleadyng would pluk the bear by the throte, the bear with travers woould claw him again by the scalp; confess and a list, but avoyd a coold not that waz bound too the bar: And hiz Coounsell tolld him that it cold be too him no pollecy in pleading. Thearfore thus with fending and prooving, with plucking and tugging, skratting and byting, by plain tooth and nayll a to side and toother, such expens of blood and leather waz thear between them, az a moonths licking, I ween, wyl not recoover; and yet remain az far out az ever they wear.

It was a sport very pleazaunt of theez beastz; to see the bear with his pink nyez[1] leering after hiz enmiez approch, the nimblness and wayt of the dog to take hiz avauntage, and the fors and experiens of the bear agayn to avoyd the assauts. If he wear bitten in one place, hoow he woold pynch in an oother to get free: that if he wear taken onez, then what shyft, with byting, with claw-

[1] There is a singular coincidence between Laneham's description of a bear-fight, and that given in the Romance "of Kenilworth," where the Earl of Sussex presents a petition from Orson Pinnit, Keeper of the Royal Bears, against Shakspeare and the players. It is evident that the author of "Kenilworth" had the passage in his mind; and as the reader may also like to compare the two passages, an extract from the Romance is here inserted: "There you may see the bear lying at guard with his red pinky eyes, watching the onset of the mastiff like a wily captain, who maintains his defence, that an assailant may be tempted to venture within his danger." See Kenilworth, vol. II. p. 129.

ying, with roring, tossing and tumbling, he woold woork too wynd hymself from them: and when he waz lose, to shake his ears twyse or thryse with the blud and the slaver about his fiznamy, was a matter of a goodly releef.

As this sport was had a day time, in the Castl, so waz thear abrode at night, very straunge and sundry kindez of *Fier-works* [1], compeld by cunning to fly too and fro, and too mount very hye intoo the ayr upward, and also too burn unquenshabl in the water beneath; contrary, ye wot, too fyerz kinde: this intermingld with a great peal of guns, which all gave both to the ear and to the ey the greater grace and delight, for that with such order and art they wear tempered, toouching tyme and continuans, that waz about too hours space.

Noow within allso, in the mean time, waz thear sheawed before her Highness by an Italian, such feats of agilitie, in goinges, turninges, tumblinges, castinges, hops, jumps, leaps, skips, springs, gambaud, soomersauts, caprettiez and flights; forward, backward, sydewize, a downward, upward, and with sundry windings, gyrings [2], and circumflexions; allso lightly and with such easiness, as by me in feaw words it iz not expressibl by pen or speech, I tell yoo plain. I bleast me by my faith to behold him, and began to doout whither a waz a man or a spirite, and I ween had dooubted me 'till this time, had it not been that anon I bethought me of men that can reazon and talk with too toongs, and with two parsons at onez, sing like burds, curteiz of behaviour, of body strong, and in joynts so nymbl withall, that their bonez seem as lythie and plyaunt as syneuz. They dwel in a happy Iland (az the Book tearmz it), four moonths sayling Southward beyond Ethiop. Nay, Master Martin, I tell you no jest; for both Diodorus Siculus, an auncient Greek Historiographer, in his Third Book [3] of the Acts of

[1] See before, p. 319, under the year 1572, when Fireworks were introduced for the Queen's amusement at Warwick.

[2] An old English noun formed of the Latin *gyrus*, a circuit or compass; a career or circle.

[3] The reference made in the text to the third book of this author is erroneous; the passage alluded to, being in the fourth chapter of the second book, the which, as it tends more perfectly to illustrate Laneham's remarks, is here extracted from Booth's translation of Diodorus Siculus, page 82. "The inhabitants are much unlike to us in these parts of the world, both as to their bodies and their way of living; but among themselves, they are for form and shape like one to another, and in stature above four cubits high (six feet). They can bend and turn their bodies like unto nerves; and as the nervous parts, after motion ended, return to their former state and position, so do their bones. Their bodies are very tender, but their nerves far stronger than ours, for whatever they grasp in their hands,

the Olld Egypcians; and also from him Conrad Gesnerus[1], a great learned man, and a very diligent Writer in all good arguments of oour time (but deceased), in the first chapter of hiz Mithridates, reporteth the same. Az for thiz fellow, I cannot tell what to make of him, save that I may gesse hiz bak be metalld like a lamprey, that haz no bone, but a lyne like a lute-string. Well, Syr, let him passe and hiz featz, and this dayz pastime withall, for heer iz az mooch az I can remember mee for *Thursdaiz* Entertainment.

Friday and *Saterday* wear thear no open sheawz abrode, becauz the weather enclynde too sum moyster and wynde; that very seazonably temperd the drought and the heat, cauzed by the continuans of fayr weather and sunshyne afore, all the whyle syns her Majestiez thither cumming.

A *Sunday* opportunely the weather brake up again, and after divine servis in the parish-church for the Sabot-day, and a frutefull Sermon thear in the fore-noon: At afternoon in woorship of this Kenelworth Castl, and of God and Saint Kenelm, whooz day forsooth by the calendar this waz; a solemn *Brydeale*[2] of

none are able to wrest out of their fingers. They have not the least hair in any part of their bodies, but upon their heads, eyebrows, eyelids, and chins; all other parts are so smooth, that not the least down appears any where. They are very comely and well-shaped, but the holes of their ears are much wider than ours, and have something like little tongues growing out of them. Their tongues have something in them singular and remarkable, the effect both of nature and art; for they have partly a double tongue, naturally a little divided, but cut further inwards by art, so that it forms two, as far as to the very root, and therefore there is great variety of speech among them, and they not only imitate man's voice in articulate speaking, but the various chatterings of birds, and even all sorts of notes, as they please; and that which is more wonderful than all, is, that they can speak perfectly to two men at once, both in answering to what is said, and aptly carrying on a continued discourse relating to subject-matter in hand; so that with one part of their tongue they speak to one, and with the other part to the other." Diodorus, surnamed Siculus, because he was born at Argyra in Sicily, flourished about 44 years before the Christian æra.

[1] An eminent Physician, Naturalist, and Scholar of the 16th century, who was born at Zurich in 1516. He was made Professor of Greek at Lausanne, and at Basil he took the degree of Doctor of Medicine. After having published many valuable works in Botany, Medicine, Natural History, and Philology, he died of the plague in the year 1565, aged forty-nine. His "Mithridates," mentioned in the text, is a work on the difference of tongues throughout the world.

[2] As the account of this rustic bride-ale has a considerable share of the ludicrous mixed up with it, the following description of the procession of a bride of middle rank, from the "History of Jack of Newbury," may not be unacceptable: "The bride, being attired in a gown of sheep's russet, and a kirtle of fine worsted, attired with abillement of gold, and her hair as yellow as gold, hanging down behind her, which was curiously combed and plaited, she was led to church between two sweet boys,

a proper coopl waz appointed; set in order in the Tylt-yard, too cum and make thear sheaw before the Castl in the great coourt, whear az waz pight a cumly Quintine[1] for featz at armz, which when they had don, too march out at the North gate of the Castl homeward againe into the tooun.

And thus were they marshalld. Fyrst, all the lustie lads and bolld bachelarz of the parish, sutablie every wight with hiz blu buckeram bridelace[2] upon a braunch of green broom (cause rozemary iz skant thear) tyed on hiz leaft arme (for a that syde lyez the heart), and his alder poll for a spear in his right hand, in marciall order raunged on afore, too and too in a rank: Sum with a hat, sum in a cap, sum a cote, sum a jerken, sum for lightness in hiz dooblet and hiz hoze, clean trust with a point afore: Sum botes and no spurz, he spurz and no boots, and he neyther nother: One a sadel, anoother a pad or a pannell fastened with a cord, for gyrts wear geazon[3]: And theez to the number of a sixteen wight

with bride laces and rosemary tied about their silken sleeves. There was fair bride-cup of silver gilt carried before her, wherein was a goodly branch of rosemary, gilded very fair, hung about with silken ribands of all colours. Musicians came next, then a groupe of maidens, some bearing great bride-cakes, others of garlands of wheat finely gilded; and thus they passed unto the church."—Out of the bride-cup, above described, it was customary for all the persons present, together with the new-married couple, to drink in the church. There is a ludicrous reference to this in the mad wedding of Catherine and Petruchio, the latter of whom

——— Quaff'd off the muscadel,
And threw the sops all in the sexton's face.

The custom, indeed, was universal, from the Prince to the Peasant; and at the marriage of the Elector Palatine to the daughter of James I. in 1613, we are informed by an eye-witness there was, "in conclusion, a joy pronounced by the King and Queen, and seconded with congratulation of the Lords there present, which crowned with draughts of Ippocras out of a great golden bowle, as an health to the prosperity of the marriage (began by the Prince Palatine, and answered by the Princess). After which were served up by six or seven Barons as many bowles filled with wafers, so much of that work was consummate."

[1] See the Note in p. 444.

[2] Laces of this description were anciently presented to all the guests at weddings, and scarfs at funerals. See Ellis's edit. of Brand.

[3] Or *geason*, an ancient word, signifying rare or scarce.—See Phillips.

"And if we speake of Astronomy,
They will say it is a great lye,
For they can no other reason;
But all that knoweth good and better,
As gentleman that loveth swete and swetter,
Wisdome with them is not geason," &c.

Shepheard's Kalendar, sign A. 56.

riding men and well beseen: But the bridegroom formost, in his fartherz tawny worsted jacket (for his freends wear fayn that he shoold be a brydegroom before the Queen), a fayr strawn hat with a capitall crooun, steepl wyze on hiz hed: a payr of harvest glovez on his hands, az a sign of good husbandry: a pen and inkhorn at his bak; for he woold be knowen to be bookish: lame of a leg, that in his yooth was broken at football: well beloved yet of his mother, that lent him a nu mufflar for a napkin that was tyed too hiz girdl for lozyng. It was no small sport too marke this minion in hiz full apointment, that throogh good scoolation became az formal in his action, az had he been a bridegroom indeed; with this speciall grace by the wey, that ever az he woold have framed him the better countenauns, with the woors face he lookt.

Well, Syr, after theez horsmen, a lively morisdauns, according too the auncient manner; six dauncerz, mawd-marion, and the fool. Then three pretty puzels[1], az bright as a breast of bacon, of a thirtie eere old apees, that carried three speciall spise-cakes of a bushel of wheat (they had it by meazure oout of my Lord's backhouse), before the bryde: Syzely with set countenauns, and lips so demurely simpring, as it had been a mare cropping of a thistl. After theez, a loovely loober woorts[2], freklfaced, red headed, cleen trust in hiz dooblet and hiz hoze taken up now in deed by commission, for that he was so loth to cum forward, for reverens belike of his nu cut canvas dooblet; and woold by his good will have been but a gazer, but found to bee a meet actor for hiz offis: That waz to beare the bride-cup, foormed of a sweet sucket barrell[3], a faire-turnd foot set too it, all seemly besylvered and parcell[4] gilt, adourned with a beautiful braunch of broom, gayly begilded for rosemary; from which, too brode brydelaces of red and yelloo buckeram begilded, and galauntly streaming by such wind az thear waz, for he carried it aloft: This gentl cup-bearer, yet had his freckld fiznemy sum-what unhappily infested az hee went, by the byzy flyez that floct about the bride-cup for the sweetness of the sucket that it savored on; but hee, like a tall fello, with-

[1] A French word for maids or virgins.

[2] A dull, heavy, and useless fellow. The word is probably derived from the Danish *lubben*, gross or fat, and *vorte*, a wart or wen. See Wolff.—Shakspeare uses the latter word somewhat in this sense, when he makes Prince Henry say to Falstaff, "I do allow this wen to be as familiar with me as my dog."

[3] A vessel used for containing sweetmeats, for which sucket is the ancient word.

[4] Partially, or partly.

stood their mallis stoutly (see what manhood may do), bet them away, kild them by scores, stood to hiz charge, and marched on in good order.

Then folloed the worshipful bride, led (after the cuntrie manner) between too auncient parishioners, honest toounsmen. But a stale stallion, and a well spred (hot az the weather waz), God wot, and ill smelling waz she; a thirtie-five[1] yeer old, of colour broun-bay, not very beautifull indeed, but ugly, fooul ill favord; yet marveyloous fain of the offis, because shee hard say she should dauns before the Queen, in which feat shee thought she woold foot it az finely az the best: well, after this bride, cam thear by too and two, a dozen damsel for bride-maides; that for favor, attyre, for facion and cleanlines, were as meete for such a bride az a treen[2] ladl for a porige-pot; mo (but for fear of carrying all clean) had been appionted, but theaz feaw wear inow.

Az the cumpany in this order wear cum into the coourt, marvelous wear the marcial acts that wear doon thear that day; the bryde-groome for pre-eminens had the fyrst coors at the *Quintyne*[3], brak hiz spear treshardiment; but his mare

[1] Another copy reads "thirty yeer old."

[2] Treen—*wooden*, made of tree.

[3] The Quintain was a martial sport, familiar to the Romans, and supposed to derive its name from Quintus, an individual of that Nation.—In the Glossary to Bishop Kennett's Parochial Antiquities, it is stated that the Quintain was a customary sport at weddings. It consisted of an upright piece with a cross piece, one end of which is broad, and pierced full of holes, and to the other is appended a bag of sand, which swings round upon the slightest blow.—It was practised during the early feudal ages of modern Europe, by the higher orders of Society, and probably gave origin to tilting, justs, and tournaments; the elegance and splendour of which soon superseded it in the days of chivalry, leaving the more humble Quintain as an exercise for the citizens, and at length it degenerated into a mere rustic sport. A rude engraving on wood, in the folio Edition of Stowe's Survey, represents the Quintain as formed of a post fixed perpendicularly in the ground, with a cross-bar, turning upon a pivot or spindle, on the top, having a broad board at one end, and a bag of sand suspended at the other: at this board they ran on horseback with blunt spears or staves; and the same writer describes a Quintain set up on Cornhill in his time, which "made great pastime, for he that hit not the broad end of the Quinten, was of all men laughed to scorn; and he that hit it full, if he rode not the faster, had a sound blowe in his necke, with a bag full of sand hanged on the other end."—"The pastime was," says Hasted, "for the youth on horseback to run at it as fast as possible, and hit the broad part in his career with much force. He that by chance hit it not at all was treated with loud peels of derision; and he who did hit it, made the best use of his swiftness, lest he should have a sound blow on his neck from the bag of sand, which instantly swang round from the other end of the Quintain. The great design of this sport was to try the agility of the horse and man, and to break the board, which whoever did, he was accounted chief of the day's sport."

in hiz manage did a little so titubate, that mooch adoo had hiz manhood to sit in his saddl, and too 'scape the foyl of a fall: with the help of his hand, yet he recooverd himself, and lost not hiz styrops (for he had none to his saddl); had no hurt as it hapt, but only that hiz gyrt burst, and lost hiz pen and inkhorn that he waz redy to wep for; but his handkercher, az good hap waz, found hee safe at his gyrdl; that cheerd him sumwhat, and had good regard it should net be fyeld. For though heat and coolness upon sundry occazions made him sum time too sweat, and sum time rumatick; yet durst he be bollder too blo hiz noze and wype his face with the flapet of his fatherz jacket, then with hiz mother's muffflar: 'tiz a goodly matter, when youth is manerly brought up, in fatherlie loove and motherly aw.

Noow, Syr, after the brydegroom had made his coors, ran the rest of the band a whyle, in sum order; but soon after, tag and rag, cut and long tail[1]; whear the speciality of the sport waz to see how sum for hiz slackness had a good bob with the bag; and sum for his haste too toppl dooun right, and cum tumbling to the post: Sum stryving so mooch at the fyrst setting oout, that it seemed a question between the man and the beast, whither the coors shoold be made a horsback or a foot: and put foorth with the spurz, then wold run hiz race by as among the thickest of the throng, that dooun cam they toogyther hand over hed: Anoother, whyle he directed his coors to the Quintyne, his jument[2] woold carry him too a mare amoong the pepl; so his hors az amoroos az himself adventuroous: Another, too, run and miss the Quintyne with hiz staff, and hit the boord with his hed!

Many such gay gamez wear thear among theez ryderz: who by and by after, upon a greater coorage, left their quintining, and ran one at another. Thear to

[1] This phrase occurs in the Merry Wives of Windsor, where Slender, after the declaration of Shallow, that he shall maintain Ann Page like a gentlewoman, says, "Ay, that I will, come *cut and long tail*, under the degree of a 'squire." It is also found in the First Part of the Eighth Liberal Science, entitled, 'Ars Adulandi,' &c. devised and compiled by Ulpian Fulwell, 1576, "Yea, even their very dogs, Rug, Rig, and Risbie, yea, *cut and long-taile*, they shall be welcome." Many other instances of the usage of this phrase are to be met with in old plays, and it seems probable that it originally referred to horses only, which might be denominated *cut and long tail*, as they were curtailed of this appendage or allowed its full growth: and this might be practised according to their value or uses. In this view, *cut and long tail*, would include the whole species of horses, good and bad, and such appears to be the comprehensive meaning of the phrase.

[2] A French word for a mare.

see the stearn countenauns, the grym looks, the cooragious attempts, the desperat adventurez, the daungeroous coorsez, the feers encounterz, whereby the buff at the man, and the counterbuff at the hors, that both sumtime cam topling to the ground. By my trooth, Master Martin, twaz a lively pastime; I believe it woold have mooved sum man to a right merry mood, though had it be toold him hiz wife lay a dying.

And heertoo followed az good a sport (methooght), presented in an historical ku[1], by certain good-harted men of Coventree[2], my Lordes neighboors thear; who understanding amoong them the thing that could not bee hidden from ony, hoow carefull and studious hiz Honour waz that by all pleazaunt recreasions her Highness might best fynd herself wellcom, and be made gladsum and mery (the groundworke indeede and foundacion of hiz Lordship's myrth and gladnesse of us all), made petition that they moought renu noow their old storial sheaw[3]: Of argument how the Danez whylom heere in a troubleoous seazon wear for

[1] Previous to the suppression of the English Monasteries, the City of Coventry was particularly famed for the Pageants which were performed in it on the 14th of June, or Corpus-Christi day. This appears to have been one of the ancient fairs; and the Grey Friars or Friars Minors of the above City, had. as Dugdale relates, "Theatres for the several scenes very large and high, placed upon wheels, and drawn to all the eminent parts of the City, for the better advantage of the spectators: and contained the story of the Old and New Testament, composed in the Old English rhyme." Coventry appears to have derived great benefit from the numbers of persons who came to visit these Pageants.

[2] Hok-tide play by the Coventry men, on Hock Tuesday, was a tilting-match, representing, in dumb shew, the defeat of the Danes by the English.

[3] Florileg. lib. i. fol. 300.—The origin of this once popular holiday, called Hoke-day, Hoke-tuesday, or Hoke-tide, is involved in considerable obscurity. By some writers it is supposed to be commemorative of the massacre of the Danes in the reign of Ethelred, on the 13th of November, 1002; whilst by others, the deliverance of the English from the tyranny of the Danes, by the death of Hardicanute, on Tuesday the 8th of June, 1042, is pointed out as its origin. Our author adopts the former hypothesis, though the weight of argument preponderates in favour of the national deliverance by Hardicanute's death; and it must not be forgotten that the festival was celebrated on a Tuesday, and that Hoke-teusday was the Tuesday in the second week after Easter. Various conjectures have been offered respecting the etymology of the word *Hoke*. Lambard imagined it to be a corruption of *Hucxtyde*, the time of scorning or mocking. Bryant prefers *Hock, high*, apprehending that *Hock-day* means no more than a high day; but Mr. Denne, in a very learned memoir upon this subject, printed in the Archæologia, vol. VII. p. 244, &c adopts Spelman's derivation of the term from the German *Hocken*, in reference to the practice of *binding*, which was formerly practised by the women upon the men upon Hoke-tuesday; though he considers this as metaphorical, and that the German word for marriage, or a wedding feast, *Hock-zeil* is more immediately applicable, because it was at the wedding feast of a Danish Lord, with the daughter of a Saxon Nobleman, that Hardicanute died suddenly, not without suspicion of being poisoned.

quietnesse born withall and suffeared in peas; that anon, by outrage and importabl insolency, abuzing both Ethelred the King, then, and all Estates everie whear bysyde; at the greveous complaint and coounsel of Huna the King's chieftain in warz, on a Saint Brice's night, Ann. Dom. 1012[1] (az the book sayz, that falleth yeerly on the thirteenth of November), wearall dispatcht, and the ream rid. And for becauz the matter mencioneth how valiantly our English women for loove of their countree behaved themselvez, expressed in actionz and rymez after their manner, they thought it moought moove sum myrth to her Majestie the rather. The thing, said they, iz grounded on story, and for pastime woont too be plaid in oour cittee yeerly; without ill example of mannerz, papistry, or ony superstition[2]; and elz did so occupy the heads of a number, that likely inoough woold have had woorz meditationz; had an auncient begin-

[1] More correctly 1002.

[2] While the Catholic Religion was the established faith of England, there were, in connection with it, many public amusements and festivals, by which all the orders of society were entertained; such as the performance of Moralities or sacred plays, popular customs to be observed on certain vigils and Saints' days, and the keeping of many holidays enjoined by the Romish Calendar, in the pastimes common to the lower classes. In the commencement of most reformations in society, it is common to find the reverse of wrong assumed for right; and hence the Puritans, who increased rapidly after the English Reformation, not only banished all those festivals and customs peculiar to the Catholic Religion, but also violently declaimed against popular pastimes, innocent in themselves, but condemned by them because they had existed in former times. This illiberal spirit of denouncing public amusements, was, however, not without some opposition; Randolph severely attacked "the sanctified fraternity of Blackfriars," in his "Muses Looking Glass," and Ben Jonson scarcely ever let them pass without some satirical remark. In the Monologue, or "Masque of Owls," the latter of which, as it was performed at Kenilworth, in the Reign of Charles I., is most to the present purpose; the third owl is intended to represent a Puritan of Coventry, one of those who contributed to put down the Coventry plays, and is thus described:

HEY OWL THIRD.

"A pure native bird
This, and though his hue
Be Coventry blue,
Yet is he undone
By the thread he has spon;
For since the wise town
Has let the sports down
Of May-games and Morris,
For which he right sorry is;
Where their maids and their mates,
At dancings and wakes,
Had their napkins and posies,
And the wipers for their noses,
And their smocks all-be-wrought
With his thread which they bought:
It now lies on his hands,
And having neither wit nor lands,
Is ready to hang or choke him,
In a skein of that that broke him."

ning and a long continuans; till noow of late laid dooun, they knu no cauz why, onless it wear by the zeal of certain theyr preacherz, men very commendabl for their behaviour and learning, and sweet in their sermons, but sumwhat too sour in preaching awey theyr pastime: Wisht therefore, that az they shoold continue their good doctrine in pulpet, so, for matters of pollicy and governauns of the citie, they would permit them to the Mair and Magistratez: and sayed by my

From the above keen satire may be gathered, that in abolishing of the Coventry Pageants, the trade of that City suffered considerably. The chief staple of the place was the manufactory of blue thread, of which a great consumption was formerly made in the embroidering of scarfs and napkins. But beside the decay of trade in Coventry, occasioned by the loss of the Pageants, the un-patriotic taste for articles of foreign production, was also of considerable detriment to that, as well as to the other manufacturing Towns of England. In a very rare tract, intituled, "A Briefe Conceipte of English Pollicye," Lond. 1581, with the initials W. S. and ascribed to Shakspeare, but in reality written by W. Stafford, there are the following passages concerning the effect of this destructive fashion upon the staple of Coventry: and as they tend so particularly to illustrate the period of the Kenilworth pageants, and Laneham's own manners, which were so strongly tinctured with foreign fopperies, it is presumed that their insertion will not be unacceptable to the reader: "I will tell you; while men were contented with such as were made in the market-towns next unto them, then they of our towns and cities were well set at work, as I knew the time when men were contented with caps, hats, girdles, and points, and all manner of garments made in the towns next adjoining, whereby the towns were then well occupied and set a work, and yet the money paid for the stuff remained in the country. Now, the poorest young man in a country cannot be content with a leather girdle, or leather points, knives or daggers, made nigh home. And specially no gentleman can be content to have either cap, coat, dooblet, hose, or shirt, in his country, but they must have this gear come from London, and yet many things hereof are not there made, but beyond the sea: whereby the artificers of our good towns are idle, and the occupations in London, and specially of the towns beyond the seas, are well set a work even upon our costs.—I have heard say that the chief trade of Coventry was heretofore in making of blue thread, and then the town was rich even upon that trade in manner only, and now our thread comes all from beyond sea. Wherefore that trade of Coventry is decayed, and thereby the town likewise."—In consequence, therefore, of the desire for foreign articles of dress and ornament, England, which had been hitherto in a great measure supplied from her own resources, became about the close of the sixteenth century filled with manufactures which were imported from the Continent; while at the same time the most important British productions were exchanged for what, in a commercial sense, might be considered only as superfluities. This, also, is very forcibly hinted at in the pamphlet before quoted, in the following manner:—"And I marvel no man takes heed to it, what number first of trifles comes hither from beyond the sea, that we might either clean spare, or else make them within our realm, for the which we either pay inestimable treasure every year, or else exchange substantial wares and necessary, for them, for the which we might receive great treasure. Of the which sort I mean as well looking-glasses as drinking, and also to glaze windows, dials, tables, cards, balls, puppets, penners (pen-cases), ink-horns, tooth-picks,

feyth, Master Martyn, they woold make theyr humbl peticion unto her Highnes, that they might have theyr Playz up agayn.

But aware, keep bak, make room noow, heer they cum:

And fyrst Captain Cox[1], an od man I promiz yoo; by profession a mason,

gloves, knives, daggers, ouches (collars or necklaces), brooches, aglets (the metal ends of tags or laces), buttons of silk and silver, earthen pots, pins and points, hawks' bells, paper both white and brown, and a thousand like things that might either be clean spared, or else made within the realm sufficient for us: and as for some things, they make it of our own commodities, and send it us again, whereby they set their people a work, and to exhaust much treasure out of this realm: as of our wool they make cloths, caps, and kerseys; of our fells (hides) they make Spanish skins, gloves, and girdles; of our tin, salt-sellers, spoons, and dishes; of our broken linen cloths and rags, paper both white and brown: what treasure think ye goes out of the realm for every of these things; and then for altogether it exceeds mine estimation. There is no man can be contented now with any other gloves than is made in France or in Spain; nor kersey, but it must be of Flanders dye; nor cloth, but French or Friseadowe; nor ouch, brooch, or agglet, but of Venice making, or Milan; nor dagger, sword, knife, or girdle, but of Spanish making, or some outward country; no not as much as a spur, but that it is fetched at the milliner. I have heard within these forty years, when there was not of these haberdashers that sells French or Milan caps, glasses, knives, daggers, swords, girdles, and such things, not a dozen in all London: and now from the town to Westminster along, every street is full of them, and their shops glitters and shines of glasses as well drinking as looking, yea all manner of vessels of the same stuff: painted cruises, gay daggers, knives, swords, and girdles, that it is able to make any temperate man to gaze on them, and to buy somewhat, though it serve to no purpose necessary."

[1] There is something extremely characteristic in Laneham's manner of introducing this humorous personage; as he does it in the ordinary style of his office, it being customary for Heralds, Gentlemen Ushers, and Waiters of the Presence-Chamber, to call out for room to be made for the passage of any Prince, Ambassador, or Minister of State, attending the Court. In Gifford's admirable Edition of Ben Jonson's Works, in the notes to the "Masque of Owls," Captain Cox is supposed "to have been some well-known humourist;" but at any rate, as the judicious Editor very properly observes, though Laneham, in his description of Cox, "evidently meant to raise a laugh at the Captain's expense, there is no occasion for it. 'The list of his books and songs' shews him to have been a diligent and successful collector of the domestic literature of his country, and so far he is entitled to praise." By some antiquaries, the existence of Captain Cox has been considered as doubtful, and by others it has been supposed that Laneham shadowed out his own portrait under that name; yet with respect to his Library, every bibliographer, from Bodley and Selden down to those of the present times, has been as anxious to possess it as Sir Launcelot du Lake was to win the holy vessel. In 1626, a year after Charles I. became King, the Kenilworth pageants were again revived; and for this occasion was written the Monologue, or "Masque of Owls," which commenced with the ghost of Captain Cox appearing on his Hobby-horse. This, according to the custom of the morrice-dancers, was formed with the resemblance of a horse's head and tail, having a light wooden frame to be

and that right skilfull; very cunning in fens, and hardy as Gavin; for hiz ton-

attached to the body of the person who performed the hobby-horse. The trappings and foot-cloth reached to the ground, and so concealed the feet of the actor, who was to prance, curvet, and imitate all the motions of a living horse. Such, it may be supposed, were the horses of those who performed in the Coventry play. One of Ben Jonson's Masques is entitled "The Masque of Owls at Kenilworth, presented by the Ghost of Captain Cox, mounted on his Hobby-horse, 1626." The introduction to this Masque, in the character of Captain Cox, is short, and the allusions to Laneham's narrative so strong, that it seems to form a necessary appendage to the present note. Almost the whole of the first part of Captain Cox's speech alludes to the Entertainments exhibited to Queen Elizabeth.

Enter Captain Cox, *on his Hobby-horse.*

Room! room! for my horse will wince
"If he come within so many yards of a Prince;"
And though he have not on his wings,
He will do strange things.
He is the Pegasus that uses
To wait on Warwick Muses;
And on gaudy days he paces
Before the Coventry Graces;
"For, to tell you true, and in rhyme,
He was foaled in Queen Elizabeth's time,
When the great Earl of Lester
In this Castle did feast her.
Now, I am not so stupid
To think, you think me a Cupid,
Or a Mercury, that sit him;
Though these cocks here would fit him:
But a spirit very civil,
Neither poet's god, nor devil,
An old Kenilworth fox,
The ghost of Captain Cox,
For which I am the bolder
To wear a cock on each shoulder.
This Captain Cox, by Saint Mary,
Was at Boulogne with King Ha-ry;
And (if some do not vary)
Had a goodly library,
By which he was discerned
To be one of the learned,
To entertain the Queen here,
When she last was seen here:
And for the town of Coventry
To act to her Sovereignty.
But so his lot fell out,
That serving then a-foot,
And being a little man;
When the skirmish began
'Twixt the Saxon and the Dane,
(From thence the story was ta'en)
He was not so well seen
As he would have been o' the Queen.
Though his sword was twice as long
As any man's else in the throng;
And for his sake, the play
Was called for the second day."
But he made a vow
(And he performs it now)
That were he alive or dead,
Hereafter it should never be said
But Captain Cox would serve on horse,
For better or for worse,
If any Prince came hither,
And his horse should have a feather;
Nay such a Prince it might be
Perhaps he should have three.
Now, Sir, in your approach,
The rumbling of your coach
Awaking me his Ghost,
I come to play your host,
And feast your eyes and ears,
Neither with dogs nor bears,
Though that have been a fit
Of our main-shire wit,
In times heretofore,
But now, we have got a little more.

sword[1] hangs at hiz tablz eend; great oversight hath he in matters of storie; For az for King Arthurz book; Huon of Burdeaus; the four sons of Aymon; Bevys of Hampton; The Squire of Lo Degree[2]; The Knight of Courtesy, and

These then that we present
With a most loyal intent,
And, as the author saith,
No ill meaning to the Catholic faith,
Are not so much beasts, as fowls,
But a very nest of Owls,
And natural so thrive I,
I found them in the ivy,
A thing, that though I blundered at
It may in time be wondered at,
If the place but affords
Any store of lucky birds,
As I make them to flush,
Each Owl out of his bush.
Now, these Owls, some say were men,
And they may be so again,
If once they endure the light
Of your Highnes's sight,
For bankrupts we have known
Rise to more than their own
With a little-little savour
Of the Princes favour;
But as you like their tricks
I'll spring them, they are but six,
Hey, Owl first! &c.

In the above lines may also be found an explanation of a part of Laneham's text, namely, the word "*ton sword*," which most probably signifies a large and long two-handed sword. The epithet is very likely a corruption of *espadon*, a French word which has the above meaning. Or it may be derived from the French *ton*, stylish, fashionable; but this is very doubtful.

This masque bears date 1626, but as it was evidently presented before Charles I. when Prince of Wales (who succeeded to the possession of Kenilworth Castle on the decease of his brother Henry), there seems good reason to conclude that it was performed in 1624 at the latest, as the rupture in the Spanish match, which happened in 1623, is clearly referred to in the character of the fifth Owl, and James I. died in 1625.

[1] In the account of expenses by the Drapers' Company in Coventry on Midsummer night, 1557, occur, fifteen gunners, a flag-bearer, flute, drum, and a "wysseler." There is also the following Item, "payd for a *long-sworde* and the skouryng xijd." which long-sword was evidently for the person marshalling or commanding the fifteen gunners, and seems to be exactly analagous to the *tonsword* of Captain Cox.

[2] The Romance of "the Squire of Low Degree," who loved the King's "Daughter of Hungary," is alluded to, says Mr. Warton, by Chaucer in *the Rime of Sir Topas*.—The Princess is thus represented in her closet, adorned with painted-glass, listening to the Squire's complaint:

"That Ladi herde hys mournyng alle,
Ryght undir the chambre walle:
In her oryall * there she was,
Closy'd well with royall glas,

* An Oriel seems to have been a recess in a chamber or hall, formed by the projection of a spacious bow-window from top to bottom. Rot. Pip. an 18. Hen. 3. [A. D. 1234.] "Et in quadam capella pulchra et decenti facienda ad caput Orioli camere regis in castro Herefordie, de longitudine xx pedum." This Oriel was at the end of the King's chamber, from which the new Chapel was to begin. Again, in the Castle of Kenilworth. Rot. Pip. an. 19 Hen. III. [A. D. 1235.] "Et in uno magno Oriollo pulchro et competenti, ante ostium magne camere regis in castro de Kenilworth faciendo, £.vi. xvis. ivd. per Brev. Regis."

the Lady Faguell; Frederik of Geneva; Syr Eglamoour; Syr Tryamoour; Syr

Fulfyllyd yt was with ymagery,
Every windowe by and by
On eche syde had ther a gynne,
Sperde * with manie a dyvers pynne.
Anone that Ladie fayre and fre,
Undid a pynne of yvere †;
An wyd the wyndower she open set,
The sunne shonne yn at hir closet.
In that arbre fayre and gaye,
She saw where that Squyre lay, &c.

"I am persuaded," adds Mr. Warton, "to transcribe the following passage, because it delineates, in lively colours, the fashionable diversions and usages of antient times. The King of Hungary endeavours to comfort his Daughter with these promises, after she had fallen into a deep and incurable melancholy from the supposed loss of her paramour.

"To morow ye shall yn huntyng fare;
And yede, my daughter, yn a chare,
Yt shal be covered wyth velvette reede,
And clothes of fyne golde al about your heede.
With damaske whyte, and asure blewe,
Well dyapered ‡ with lyllyes newe:
Your pomelles shalbe ended with golde,
Your chaynes enameled many a folde.
Your mantell of ryche degre,
Purple palle, and armyne fre.
Jennets of Spayne that ben so wyght §,
Trapped to the ground with velvet bryght.
Ye shall have harpe, sautry, and songe,
And other myrthes you amonge;
Ye shal have rumney and malespene,
Both ypocrasse and vernage wine,
Mountrese and wyne of Greke,
Both algrade and despice eke;
Antioche and bastarde,
Pyment || also, and garnarde;
Wine of Greke, and muscadell,
Both clare, pyment, and rochell.
The reed your stomake to defye,
And pottes of osey sett you bye.

---

* Closed, shut. In P. Plowman, of a blind man, "unsparryd his cine," i. e. opened his eyes.

† Ivory.

‡ Embroidered, diversified. Chaucer of a bow, Rom. R. v. 934.

And it was painted wel and thwitten,
And ore all diapred and written, &c.

Twhitten is *twisted, wreathed.* The following instance from Chaucer is more to our purpose. Knight's Tale, v. 2160.

Upon a stede bay, trappid in stele,
Coverid with cloth of gold diaprid wele.

This term, which is partly heraldic, occurs in the Provisor's Rolls of the Great Wardrobe, containing deliveries for furnishing rich habiliments, at tilts and tournaments, and other ceremonies.

§ Swift.

|| Sometimes written pimeate. In the romance of Syr Bevys, a Knight just going to repose takes the usual draught of *pimeate*: which, mixed with spices, is what the French romances call *vin du coucher,* and for which an Officer, called Espicies, was appointed in the old Royal Household of France. Signat. m. 111.

The knight and she to chamber went,
With *pimeate,* and with spisery,
When they had dronken the wyne.

See Carpentier, Suppl. Gloss. Lat. Du Cange, tom. III. p. 842. So Chaucer, Leg. Dido, v. 185.

The spicis parted, and the wine agon,
Unto his chamber he is lad anon.

Lamwell; Syr Isenbras; Syr Gawyn; Olyver of the Castl; Lucres and

You shall have venyson ybake * ;
The best wylde fowle that may be take:
A lese of harehound with you to streke,
And hart, and hynde, and other lyke,
Ye shalbe set at such a tryst
That hart and hynde shall come to you fyst.
Your disease to dryve ye fro,
To here the bugles there yblowe.
Homward thus shall ye ryde,
On haukyng by the ryvers syde,
With goshauke and with gentle faucon,
With buglehorn and merlyon.
When you come home your menie amonge,
Ye shall have revell, daunces, and songe;
Lytle chyldren, great and smal,
Shall syng as doth the nightyngale,
Then shall ye go to your Even-song,
With tenours and trebles among,
Threscore of copes of damask bryght,
Full of perles they shalbe pyghte;
Your sensours shalbe of golde
Endent with asure manie a folde:
Your Quere nor organ songe shal want
With countre note and dyscaunt;
The other halfe on organs playing,
With yong chyldren ful fayn singing.
Than shal ye go to your suppere,
And sytte in tentis in grene arbere,
With clothe of arras pyght to the grounde,
With saphyres set of dyamounde.
A hundred kyghtes truly tolde
Shall plaie with bowles in alayes colde,
Your disease to dryve awaie,
To se the fisshes yn poles plaie.
To a drawe brydge then shal ye,
Thone halfe of stone, thother of tre;
A barge shal meet you full ryght,
With xxiiii ores ful bryght,
With trompettes and with claryowne,
The fresshe water to rowe up and downe.
Than shal you, daughter, aske the wyne,
With spises that be gode and fyne:
Gentyll pottes, with genger grene,
With dates and deynties you betweene.
Fortie torches brenynge bright
At your brydges to bring you lyght.
Into your chambre they shall you brynge,
Wyth much myrthe and more lykynge.
Your blankettes shall be of fustyane,
Your shetes shal be of cloths of rayne †,
Your head-shete shall be of pery pyght ‡,
Wyth dyamonds set and rubys bryght.
When you are layd in bed so softe,
A cage of golde shall hang alofte,
With longe peper fayre burning,
And cloves that be sweet smellyng,

---

* Chaucer says of the Frankelein, Prol. p. 4. Urr. v. 345.

"Withoutin bake mete never was his house."

And in this poem, Signat. B. 111.

"With birds in bread ybake,
The tele, the duck, and drake."

In this is mentioned baked venison—*boiled* in the letter to Abp. Parker. See before, p. 201: and Warton's History of English Poetry, vol. I. p. 175—178.

† Cloath, or linen, of Rennes, a city in Britany. Chaucer. Dr. v. 255.

And many a pilowe, and every bere
Of cloth of raynes to slepe on softe,
Him thare not nede to turnin ofte.

Tela de Reynes is mentioned among habits delivered to Knights of the Garter, 2 Rich. II. Anstis, Ord. Gart. I. 55.

‡ "Inlaid with jewels." Chaucer, Knight's Tale, v. 2938, p. 22. Urr.

And then with cloth of gold, and with perie.

And in numberless other places. [History of English Poetry, vol. I. pp. 175—180.]

Curialus[1]; Virgil's Life; the Castl of Ladiez; the Wido Edyth; the King and the Tanner; Frier Rous; Howlèglas; Gargantua; Robinhood; Adam Bel; Clim of the Clough, and William of Cloudsley; the Churl and the Burd; the Seven Wise Masters; the Wife lapt in a Morels Skin; the Sak full of Nuez; the Seargeaunt that became a Fryar; Skogan; Collyn Clout; the Fryar and the Boy; Elynor Rumming; and the Nutbrooun Maid; with many moe then I rehearz heere; I beleeve hee have them all at hiz fingers endz.

Then in Philosophy, both Morall and Naturall, I think hee be az naturally overseen; beside Poetrie and Astronomie, and oother hid Sciencez, az I may gesse by the omberty[2] of his books; whearof part, az I remember, The Shepherdz Kalender; The Ship of Foolz; Danielz Dreamz; the Booke of Fortune; Stans puer ad Mensam; The by wey to the Spitl-house; Julian of Brainford's Testament; the Castle of Love; the Booget of Demaunds; the Hundred Mery Talez; the Book of Riddels; the Seaven Sororz of Wemen; the Prooud Wives Pater Noster; the Chapman of a Peniworth of Wit: Beside hiz Auncient Playz, Yooth and Charitee; Hikskorner; Nugizee; Impacient Poverty; and herewith Doctor Boord's Breviary of Health. What shoold I rehearz heer, what a bunch of ballets and songs, all auncient; az Broom broom on Hil; So Wo iz me begon, troly lo; Over a Whinny Meg; Hey ding a ding; Bony lass upon a Green; My bony on gave me a bek; By a bank az I lay: and a hundred more he hath fair wrapt up in parchment, and bound with a whipcord. And az for Almanaks of Antiquitee (a point for Ephemerides), I ween he can sheaw from Jasper Laet of Antwarp unto Nostradam of Frauns, and thens untoo oour John Securiz of Salisbury. To stay ye no longer heerin, I dare say hee hath az fair a Library for theez Sciencez, and az many goodly monuments both in prose and poetry, and at afternoonz can talk as much without book, az ony inholder betwixt Brainford and Bagshot, what degree soever he be.

Beside thiz, in the field a good marshall at musters; of very great credite and trust in the toun heer; for he haz been chozen ale-cunner many a yeer, when hiz betterz have stond by; and ever quited himself with such estimation, az yet, too

Frankincense and olibanum,
That when ye slepe the taste may come;
And yf ye no rest can take,
All nyght mynstrels for you shall wake.

[1] Another copy reads "*Eurialus.*"

[2] This seems to be a word coined by our author to express the bulk or quantity of Captain Cox's library, by the *omberty* or *shadow* of it. Fr. *ombre:* or it may be derived from *ambry*, a cupboard.

tast of a cup of Nippitate[1], hiz judgement will be taken above the best in the parish, be hiz noze near so read.

Captain Cox cam marching on valiantly before, cleen trust and gartered above the knee, all fresh in a velvet cap (Master Golding haz lent it him), floorishing with hiz ton swoord; and another fens master with him; thus in the forward making room for the rest. And after them, proudly prickt on formost the Danish launce knights on horsbak, and then the English; each with their alder pole martially in their hand. Even at the first entree, the meeting waxt sumwhat warm; that bye and bye kindled with corage a both sidez, gru from a hot skirmish unto a blazing battail: first by speare and shield, outragious in their racez as ramz at their rut; with furious encoounterz, that togyther they tumbl too the dust, sumtime hors and man, and after fall too it with sworde and target, good bangz a both sidez. The fight so ceasing, but the battail not so ended; folloed the footmen; both the hostes ton after toother; first marching in ranks; then warlik turning; then from ranks into squadrons; then intoo trianglez; from that into rings, and so winding oout again. A valiant Captain of great prowez, az fiers az a fox assauting a gooz, waz so hardy to give the first stroke; then get they grisly togyther, that great was the activitee that day too be seen thear a both sidez: ton very eager for purchaz of pray, toother utterly stoout for redemption of libertie: thus, quarrell enflamed fury a both sidez: Twise the Danes had the better, but at the last conflict, beaten doun, overcom, and many led captive for triumph by our English weemen.

This waz the effect of this sheaw; that, az it waz handled, made mootch matter of good pastime; brought all indeed into the great Coourt, een under her Highnes' windo to have been seen; but (az unhappy it waz for the bride) that cam thither too soon (and yet waz it a four a clok); for her Highnes beholding in the chamber delectabl dauncing indeed, and heerwith the great throng and unruliness of the people, waz cauz that this solemnitee of brideale and dauncing had not the full muster waz hoped for; and but a littl of the Coventree Plea her

[1] Stubbes, in his Anatomie of Abuses, 1595, describing the excesses at *Church-ales*, on which occasion he says ten or twenty quarters of malt is frequently made into very strong ale or beer; adds, "Then, when this *nappitatum*, this huffe-cappe, as they call it, this nectar of life, is set abroach, well is he that can get the soonest to it, and spends the most at it; for he is counted the godliest man of all the rest, and most in God's favour, because it is spent upon his Church forsooth. May not the terms *nappy-ale* and *brown-nappy*, be derived from this origin?

Highnes also saw, commaunded thearfore on the *Tuesday* folloing to have it full oout: az accordingly it waz prezented; whereat her Majestie laught well. They wear the jocunder, and so mooch the more, becauz her Highnes had given them too buckes and five marke in mony, to make mery togyther. They prayed for her Majesty, long, happily to reign, and oft to cum thither, that oft they moought see her; and what rejoycing upon their ampl reward, and what triumphing upon the good acceptauns, they vaunted their play waz never so dignified, nor ever any players before so beatified.

Thus, though the day took an eend, yet slipt not the night all sleeping awey; for az neyther offis nor obsequie ceassed at any time too the full, to perform the plot hiz honor had appoynted: so after supper was thear a play prezented of a very good theam, but so set foorth, by the actoorz well handling, that pleazure and mirth made it seem very short, though it lasted too good oourz and more. But stay, Master Martyn, all iz not doon yet.

After the play, oout of hand followed a most deliciouz and (if I may so terme it) an ambrosiall banket; whearof, whither I myght more muze at the deintynesse, shapez, and the cost; or els at the variete and number of the dishez (that wear a three hundred) that for my part I coold littl tell them; and now less I assure yoo. Her Majesty eat smally or nothing; which understood, the coorsez wear not so orderly served and sizely set dooun, but wear by and by az disorderly wasted and coorsly consumed; more courtly methought than curteously; but that was no part of the matter; moought it pleaz and be liked, and do that it cam for, then was all well inough.

Untoo this banket thear waz appoynted a mask; for riches of aray, of an incredibl cost; but the time so far spent, and very late in the night noow, waz cauz that it cam not foorth to sheaw; and thus for Sundayz season, having stayd yoo the longer (according to the matter), heer make I an end. Ye may breath yee a while.

Munday the eyghteenth of this July, the weather being hot, her Highnes kept the Castl for coolness, 'till about five a clok her Majesty in the chase hunted *the hart* (az afore) *of fors*[1]. That whyther wear it by the cunning of the huntsmen, or by the natural desyre of the deer, or els by both; anon he gat him to soil agayne, which reyzed the accustomed delight; a pastime indeede so intyrely pleazaunt, az whearof at times whoo may have the full and free fruition, can find

[1] Psalm xxiv.

no more sacietee (I ween) for a recreation, then of theyr good viaundes at times for their sustentation.

Well, the game was gotten; and her Highnes returning, cam thear, upon a swimming mermayd (that from top too tayl was an eyghteen foot long). *Triton, Neptune's* blaster, whoo, with hiz trumpet foormed of a wrinkled wealk, as her Majesty was in sight, gave soound very shrill and sonorous, in sign he had an ambassy too pronoouns. Anon her Highnes waz cummen upon the bridge, whearunto he made hiz fish to swim the swifter; and he then declared[1] —— "How the supreame salsipotent[2] Monarch *Neptune*, the great God of the swelling seas, Prins of Profunditees, and Sooverain Segnior of all lakez, fresh waterz, riverz, creeks, and goolphs; understanding how a cruel Knight, one Sir Bruse Sauns Pitee, a mortal enemy unto Ladiez of estate, had long lyen about the banks of this pool, in wayt with his bands, heer to distress the *Lady of the Lake*, whearby she hath been restrayned not only from having any use of her auncient liberty and territoriez in theez parts; but also of making repayr and giving attendauns unto yoo, nobl Queen, (qd he) az she woold, she promist, and also shoold; dooth thearfore signify, and heerto, of yoo az of her good leag and der freend make this request, that ye will deyn but too sheaw your parson toward this pool; whearby yoor only prezens shall be matter sufficient of abandoning this uncurtess Knight, and putting all his bands too flight, and also deliverauns of the Lady oout of this thralldom."

Mooving heerwith from the bridge, and fleeting more into the pool, chargeth he in *Neptune's* name both *Eolus* with al his windez, the waters with hiz springs, hiz fysh and fooul, and all his clients in the same, that they ne be so hardye in any fors to stur, but keep them calm and quiet while this Queen be prezent. At which petition, her Highness staying, it appeered straight how Syr Bruse became unseen, his bands skaled[3], and the Lady by and by, with her too nymphs, floating upon her moovable ilands (Triton on his mermaid skimming by), approched toward her Highness on the bridge;——az well to declare that her Majestiez prezens hath so graciouslie thus wrought her deliverauns, az allso to excuze her not comming to Coourt az she promist; and cheefly to prezent her Majestie (az a

[1] This Speech which was delivered in metre, is also preserved by Gascoigne, as well as his charge to the winds, and the Speech of the Lady of the Lake following it.

[2] An epithet derived from the Latin *salsipotens*, which signifies one who has power over the salt seas; in which sense it is used by Plautus. Ainsworth.

[3] Came away, dispersed.

token of her duty and good hart), for her Highness' recreation, with thiz gift; which was *Arion*[1], that excellent and famouz muzicien, in tyre and appointment straunge, well seeming to hiz parson, ryding alofte upon hiz old freend the dolphin (that from hed too tayl waz a foour and twenty foot long), and swymd hard by theez ilands. Heerwith *Arion*, for theez great benefitez, after a feaw well-coouched words unto her Majesty of thanksgyving, in supplement of the same; beegan a delectabl ditty of a song[2] well apted to a melodious noiz; compounded of six severall instruments, al coovert, casting soound from the dolphin's belly within; *Arion*, the seaventh, sitting thus singing (az I say) without.

Noow, Syr, the ditty in mitter so aptly endighted to the matter, and after by voys so deliciously deliver'd; the song by a skilful artist into hiz parts so sweetlie sorted; each part in hiz instrument so clean and sharpely toouched; every instrument agayn in hiz kind so excellently tunabl; and this in the eeving of the day, resoounding from the calm waters, whear prezens of her Majesty, and longing to listen, had utterly damped all noyz and dyn; the hole armony conveyd in tyme, tune, and temper thus incomparably melodious; with what pleazure, Master Martyn, with what sharpnes of conceyt, with what lyvely delighte, this moought pears into the heerers harts, I pray ye imagin yoorself az ye may; for, so God judge me, by all the wit and cunning I have, I cannot express, I promis yoo. "Mais j'ai bien vieu cela, Monsieur, que forte grande est la pouvoyr qu'avoit la très noble science de musique sur les esprites humains." Perceive ye me? I have told ye a great matter now. As for me, surely I was lull'd in such liking, and so loth too leave off, that mooch adoo, a good while after, had I, to fynde me whear I waz. And take ye this by the way, that for the small skyl in muzik, that God hath sent me

[1] In a collection of "Merry Passages and Jeasts." MS. Harl. 6395, is the following relating to this character: "There was a spectacle presented to Queen Elizabeth upon the water, and among others Harry Goldingham was to represent *Arion* upon the dolphin's backe, but finding his voice to be verye hoarse and unpleasant, when he was to perform it, he tears off his disguise, and swears he was none of Arion, not he, but even honest Harry Goldingham, which blunt discoverie pleased the Queene better than if it had gone through in the right way; yet he could order his voice to an instrument exceeding well."

Mr. Malone was of opinion that the collector of these *Merry Passages* was the nephew of Sir Roger L'Estrange.

[2] In Gascoigne's account the song is given, but *Protheus* is the character instead of *Arion*, which is apparently an error.

(ye kno it iz sumwhat) ile set the more by myself while my name iz Laneham, and grace a God, muzik iz a nobl art!

A, stay a while, see a short wit: by my trooth I had almost forgot. This daye was a day of grace beside, whearin wear advaunced fyve Gentlemen of woorshippe unto the degree of Knighthood; Syr Thomas Cecyl, sun and heyr unto the Right Honorabl the Lord Treazorer, Syr Henry Cobham, broother unto the Lord Cobham, Syr Thomas Stanhop, Syr Arthur Basset, and Syr Thomas Tresham; and also, by her Highnes' accustumed mercy and charittee, nyne cured of the peynfull and dangerous deseaz called the King's evill; for that Kings and Queenz of this Realm withoout other medsin (save only by handling and prayerz) only doo cure it. Bear with me, though perchauns I place not thoz Gentlmen, in my recitall heer, after theyr estatez; for I am neyther good Heraud of Armez, nor yet kno hoow they are set in the Subsydy Bookez: men of great worship, I understand, they are all.

Tuisday, according to commaundement, cam oour Coventree men. What their matter was, of her Highnes' myrth and good acceptauns and rewarde untoo them, and of their rejoysing thereat, I sheawd you afore, and so say the less noow.

Wednesday in the forenoon, preparacion was in hand for her Majesty to have supt in Wedgenall [1], a three myle west from the Castl, a goodly park of the Queenz Majestyez. For that cauz a fayr pavilion, and other provision accordingly thither sent and prepayred; but by means of weather not so cleerly dispozed, the matter waz countermaunded again. That had her Highnes hapned this daye too have cummen abrode, there was made reddy a devise of goddessez and nymphes [2], which az well for the ingenious argument, az for the well handling of it in rime and endighting, woold undooutedly have gained great lyking, and mooved no less delight. Of the particulariteez whereof I ceas to entreat, least, like the boongling carpentar, by missorting the peecez, I mar a good frame in the bad setting up; or, by my fond tempring aforehand, embleamish the beauty, when it shoold be rear'd up in deede.

A this day allso waz thear such earnest tallk and appointment of removing, that I gave over my noting, and harkened after my hors.

[1] The Duchess of Portland's copy reads, "a goodly park of the Right Honourable my very good Lord the Earl of Warwick." It still belongs to that noble family, and is now called Wedgnock Park.

[2] A very particular account of this intended "Devise" will be found in Gascoigne, who was the author of it.

Mary, Syr, I must tell yoo; az all endeavoour waz to moove mirth and pastime (az I tolld ye): eeven so a ridiculous devise of an auncient *Minstrell* and his song waz prepared to have been proffer'd, if meete time and place had been foound for it. Ons in a woorshipful company, whear, full appointed, he recoounted his matter in sort az it should have been uttered, I chaunsed to bee; what noted, heer thus I tell yoo.

A parson very meet seemed he for the purpoze, of a XLV [1] years olld, apparelled partly as he woold himself: hiz cap of [2] his hed seemly roounded tonster wyze [3]; fayr kemb, that with a spoonge deintly dipt in a littl capons greaz was finely smoothed too make it shine like a mallard's wing. Hiz beard smugly shaven; and yet his shyrt after the nu trink, with ruffs fayr starched, sleeked, and glistering like a payr of nu shooz, marshalled in good order, with a setting stick [4], and

[1] The Duchess of Portland's copy reads "XIV." [2] Read, off.

[3] More properly written tonsure-wise; that is to say, shaven in a circle after the manner of the monks. See Percy.

[4] The pains bestowed by our ancestors upon their *Ruffs* is little known to the general reader, who will be surprised to find from the ensuing extracts, that it fully equalled the *Dandyism* of the present day. In the "Second part of the Anatomie of Abuses, by P. Stubbes, 1583," is the following dialogue:

Theod. I have heard it saide that they use great ruffes in *Dnalgne;* do they continue them still as they were woont to doe, or not?

Amphil. There is no amendment in any thing that I can see, for they not only continue their great ruffes still, but also use them bigger than ever they did: and as I heare say, they have their starching houses made of purpose, to that use and end only, the better to trimme and dresse their ruffes to please the divells eies with all.

Theod. Have they not also houses to set their ruffes in, to trim them, and to trick them, as well as to starch them in?

Amphil. Yea, marry have they, for either the same starching houses (I had almost said farting houses) do serve the turn, or else they have their other chambers and secret closets to the same use, wherein they tricke up these cartwheeles of the divels charet of pride, leading the direct way to the dungeon of hell.

Theod. What tooles and instruments have they to set their ruffes withall? For I am persuaded they cannot set them artificially inough without some kind of tooles?

Amphil. Very true; and doe you thinke that they want any thing that might set forth their divelrie to the world? I would you wist it, they have their tooles and instruments for the purpose.

Theod. Whereof be they made, I pray you, or howe?

Amphil. They be made of yron and steele, and some of brasse, kept as bright as silver, yea, and some of silver itselfe; and it is well, if in processe of time they grow not to be gold. The fashion whereafter they be made, I cannot resemble to any thing so well as a squirt, or a squibbe, which little children used to squirt out water withall, and when they come to starching and setting of their ruffes,

stroout that every ruff stood up like a wafer. A side gooun of Kendall-green [1], after the freshnes of the yeear noow; gathered at the neck with a narro gorget

then must this instrument be heated in the fire, the better to stiffen the ruffe. For you know heate will drie and stiffen any thing. And if you woulde know the name of this goodly toole, forsooth the devill hath given it to name a *putter*, or else a *putting-sticke*, as I heare say. They have also another instrument a *settinge-sticke*, either of wood or bone, and sometimes of gold and silver, made forked wise at both ends, and with this *(Si diis placet)* they set their ruffes.

The same caustic writer also mentions that the ruffes have "a support or under-propper, called a *suppertasse*. Stowe informs us, that "about the sixteenth yeare of the Queene (Elizabeth) began the use of steel *poking-sticks*, and until that time all lawndresses used setting-sticks made of wood or bone." Autolycus in the Winter's Tale, has "poking-sticks of steel" amongst his other wares.

In Marston's *Malcontent*, 1604, is the following observation, "There is such a deale of pinning these ruffes, when the fine clean fall is worth them all." And again, "If you should chance to take a nap in an afternoon, your falling-band requires no *poking-stick* to recover his form."

Middleton's comedy of *Blunt* Master Constable, 1602, has this passage: "Your ruff must stand in print, and for that purpose get *poking-sticks* with fair long handles, lest they scorch your hands." To conclude this long note, take the following extract from *Law Tricks*, 1608:

"Broke broad jests upon her narrow wheel,
Poked her *rabatoes*, and surveyed her *steel!*"

Cotgrave explains *rabat*, "a Rebatæ for a woman's ruffe; also a falling-band." Menage says from *rabattre*, to put back, because it was at first nothing but the collar of the shirt or shift turned back towards the shoulders.

[1] This description of the Minstrel's dress is particularly valuable, as it gives a highly-finished portrait of a class of men long since entirely extinct; and therefore, as many parts of the costume alluded to in the text are now unknown, it will form an interesting note to consider over and to explain them. The person mentioned is stated to have resembled "a Squire Minstrel of Middlesex;" and from this Dr. Percy supposes, that "there were other inferior orders, as yeomen minstrels, or the like." Philip Stubbes, in his "Anatomy of Abuses," 1595, gives a particular detail of the *Ruff*, which is the first part of the Minstrel's dress mentioned in the text. From this it may be learned, that *a setting stick*, also alluded to, was an instrument made either of wood or bone for laying the plaits of the ruff in proper form. "*A side gown of Kendal green*," was a long hanging robe of coarse green woollen cloth or baize, for the manufacture of which the town of Kendal in Westmoreland was very anciently celebrated. From Stafford's tract already cited, it would appear that this cloth was appropriated to servants; as he there says, "For I know when a serving-man was content to go in a Kendal coat in summer, and a frise coat in winter; and with a plain white hose made meet for his body; and with a piece of beef, or some other dish of sodden meat, all the week long: now will he look to have at the least for summer, a coat of the finest cloth that may be gotten for money, and his hosen of the finest kersey, and that of some strange dye, as Flanders-dye or French-puke, that a Prince or great Lord can wear no finer if he wear cloth." The mantle of Kendal-green, Laneham proceeds to state, was gathered at the neck with a *narrow gorget*, or collar. The gorget, which literally signifies a throat-piece, was originally a part of the female dress, and consisted of a long

fastened afore with a white clasp and a keepar close up to the chin, but easily for heat too undoo when he list; seemly begyrt in a red caddiz [1] gyrdl; from that, a payr of capped Sheffeld [2] knives hanging a to side. Out of his bozome drawne foorth a lappet of his napkin, edged with a blu lace, and marked with a truloove, a hart, and a *D.* for *Damian*; for he was but a bachelar yet.

Hiz gooun had syde [3] sleevez dooun to midlegge, slit from the shooulder too the hand, and lined with white cotten. Hiz dooblet sleevez of blak woorsted; upon

piece of cloth, or other stuff, wrapped several times about the neck, raised on either side the face, and secured in the front by long pins driven into the folds. The *white clasp and keeper* were probably formed of pewter, as the words "white metal" are often used in this sense in the writers of Laneham's period. A *red Caddis girdle* was one of those Spanish manufactures of which Stafford so much complains; they derived their name from being made at the city of Cadiz in Spain, out of the fells or untanned hides, which were sent from England to be formed into skins of Spanish leather. To this girdle hung, as usual, *a pair of Sheffield knives, capped*, or placed within a case; for as the use of forks was not known in England till about the year 1610, knives, for common purposes, were usually made in pairs. The word *napkin* is placed for handkerchief. The description of the Minstrel's gown will easily be understood; and it is only requisite to remark upon it, that *fustian-a-napes* signifies Naples fustian, or what was sometimes called fustian bustian. *Nether stocks* were under stockings. The scutcheon about the Minstrel's neck, alludes to an ancient custom for persons of that profession to wear the badge of that family by which they were retained; as the three belonging to the house of Percy wore each of them a silver crescent.

Towards the end of the sixteenth century, this class of men had lost all their former credit, and were sunk so low in public estimation, that in 1597, 39th of Eliz. a statute was passed, by which minstrels, wandering abroad, were included with "rogues, vagabonds, and sturdy beggars," and were directed to be punished as such. This act seems to have put an end to the profession.

Kendall Green is green-baize, which was very early manufactured at Kendal. In Robin Hood's ballads *Lincoln Green* is frequently mentioned. In the ballad of Robin Hood and the Pindar of Wakefield, Robin promises him,

"Thou shalt have a livery twice in the year,
The one green, the other brown."

i. e. one to conceal him in the woods in Summer; the other in Winter. This might hold good in the case of a deer-stealer; but there needs no stretch of invention to discover why hunters, foresters, park-keepers, and the train of wood-men, should be clad in a livery so applicable to the scenery about which they were conversant.

Coventry blue was a cloth of that colour manufactured at Coventry. In old songs it is called *Coyntrie;* Percy, vol. I. p. 309, in the song of Dowsabell, where a frock of *folicke green* is mentioned as *well beseeming a mayden Queen.*

[1] A narrow worsted galloon.

[2] The intelligent reader will immediately recollect Chaucer's Miller of Trompington who "a Shefeld thwitel bare he in his hose."

[3] Long.

them a payr of poynets of tawny chamblet, laced along the wreast wyth blu threeden points; a wealt toward the hand of fustian anapes[1]: a payr of red neather stocks: a payr of pumps on his feet, with a cross cut at the toze for cornz, not nu indeede, yet cleanly blakt with soot, and shining az a shoeing horn. About hiz neck a red rebond sutable to hiz girdl. His harp in good grace dependaunt before him; his wreast[2] tyed to a green lace and hanging by. Under the gorget of hiz gooun a fayr flagon cheyn, pewter (for sylver); az a Squier Minstrel of Middilsex, that travaild the cuntree thys soomer season unto fairz, and worshipfull menz houzez. From hiz cheyn hoong a schoochion, with metall and cooller resplandant upon his breast, of the auncient armez of Islington. Upon a question whearof, he, az one that was wel school'd, and coold his lesson parfit withoout booke, too aunswear at full, if question wear askt hym, declared, "How the woorshipful village of Islington in Middelsex, well knooen too bee one of the most auncient and best toounz in England next London at thiz day; for the feythfull freendship of long time sheawed, az well at Cookez feast in Aldersgate-streete yeerely upon Holly Rood day, az allso at all solemn Bridealez in the Citie of London all the yeer after; in well serving them of furmenty for porage, not oversod till it be too weak; of mylk for theyr flawnez[3], not yet pild[4] nor chalked; of cream for their custardes, not frothed nor thykned with floour: and of butter for theyr pastiez and pye-paste, not made of well curds, nor gatherd of whey in Soomer, nor mingled in Winter with salt-butter watered or washt; did obteyn long ago thez woorshipfull armez in cooler and foorm az yee see; which are, the arms: A field Argent, as the field and groound indeed whearin the milk-wivez of

[1] Probably this word means *cloth*: it is probably formed from Fr. *nappe*, a table-cloth, whence our *napkin* is derived.—See this word differently explained in p. 462.

[2] *Wreast* is a tuning-hammer, or turn-screw. So much has been written on the subject of our ancient Miustrels, not without considerable diversity of opinion on certain points, that it may suffice to mention here, that so late as the time of Henry VIII. a stated number of Minstrels were retained in most of our great or noble families. It appears from the Northumberland Household Book, that the establishment of that noble family at Lekinfield Castle was either a band of musicians, *viz.* a taberet, a luyte, and a rebeec; three players on the ancient Northumberland bagpipe (very different from the Scotch); or reciters of verses or moral Speeches of their own composition or others.

[3] Phillips describes a flawn to be "a kind of dainty made of fine flower, eggs, and butter."

[4] Not robbed or lowered by water, and chalk added to cover the deceit. Fr. *piller*, to rob or deprive.

this woorthy tooun, and every man els in hys faculty, doth trade for hiz living. On a fess tenny three platez betweene three milk tankerds proper. The three milk tankerds az the proper vessell whearin the substauns and matter of their trade iz too and fro transported. The fess tenny, which is a cooler, betokening dout and suspition; so az suspition and good heed taking, as well to their markets and servants, as to their customerz, that they trust not too farre, may bring unto them platez, that iz, coynnd sylver; three, that iz sufficient and plentie; for so that number in armory may well signifie.

"For creast, upon a wad of ote strawe for a wreath, a bool of furmenty. Wheat (az ye kno) iz the most precious gyft of *Ceres;* and in the midst of it, sticking, a dozen of horn-spoonz in a bunch, az the instruments meetest too eate furmenty porage wythall; a dozen az a number of plenty compleat for full cheere or a banket; and of horn, az of a substauns more estimabl then iz made for a great deel; beeing nether so churlish in weight, az iz mettal; nor so froward and brittle to manure az stone; nor yet so soily in use nor roough to the lips az wood iz; but lyght, plyaunt, and smooth; that with a little licking, wool allweiz be kept az clen as a dy. With yoor paciens, Gentlmen (quoth the Minstrel), be it said; wear it not in deede that hornz bee so plentie, horn-ware, I beleeve, woould bee more set by than it iz; and yet are thear in our parts that wyl not stick too avow, that many an honest man, both in citee and cuntree, hath had hiz hoous by horning well upholden, and a daily freend also at need; and thiz with your favoour may I further affirm; a very ingenioous parson waz hee, that for dignittee of the stuff, coold thus by spooning devise to advauns the horn so neer to the head. With great congruens allso wear theez horn-spoonz put to the wheat; az a token and porcion of *cornucopiæ*, the horn of *Achelous;* which the Naiades[1] did fil with all good frutez, corn, and grain; and after did consecrate unto aboundauns and plenty.

"This skoochion with beastz, very aptly agreeing both to the armz, and to the trade of the bearers; glorioously supported. Between a gray mare (a beast meetest for carrying of milk tankards); her pannell on her bak, az alwaiz reddy for servis at every feast and brydale at neede; her tail splayd at most eaz; and her filly fole, fallow and flaxen mane after the syre.

[1] Qu. Maiades?

" In the skro under-graven (quoth hee) iz thear a proper woord, an Hemistichi, well squaring with al the rest, taken out of Salern's chapter, Of things that moost noorish man's body; *Lac, Caseus infans;* that iz, good milke, and yoong cheez. And thus mooch, Gentlmen, and pleaz you (quoth he) for the armz of oour worshipful tooun;" and thearwithall made a manerly leg, and so held his peas.

Az the cumpany pawzed, and the Minstrel seemde to gape after a praiz for hiz *beau parlar*, and bicause he had rendered hiz lessen so well: saiz a good fello of the cumpany, " I am sorry to see how mooch the poore Minstrel mistakez the matter; for indeed the armez are thus:

" Three milk tankerds proper, in a fielde of cloouted cream, three green cheesez upon a shealf of cake-bread. The fyrmenty boll and horn spoonz: cauz their profit coms all by horned beastz. Supported by a mare with a gald bak, and thearfore still coovered with a panniell, fisking with her tail for flyez, and her filly fole neying after the dam for suk. This woord *Lac, Caseus infans,* that iz, a fresh cheez and cream, and the common cry that theez milk-wivez make in London streetes yeerly betwixt Easter and Whitsuntide: and this iz the very matter, I kno it well inough:" and so ended hiz tale, and sate him dooun again.

Heerat every man laught a good, save the Minstrell: that thoogh the fooll wear made privy all waz but for sport, yet too see himself thus crost with a contrary ku that hee lookt not for, woold straight have geen over all; waxt very wayward, eager[1], and soor: hoow be it at last, by sum entreaty, and many fayr woordz, with sak and suger we sweetned him againe, and after becam az mery az a py. Appeerez then afresh, in hiz ful formalitee with a lovely loock; after three lowlie coorsiez, cleered his vois with a hem and a reach, and spat oout withal; wiped hiz lips with the hollo of his hand, for fyling hiz napkin, temperd a string or too with his wreast, and after a littl warbling on his harp for a prelude, came foorth with a sollem song, warraunted for story oout of King Arthurz Acts[2], the first booke, and 26 chapter; whearof I gate a copy; and that is this:

[1] Sharp, tart.

[2] In Caxton's edition, " La Morte d'Arthur," the chapter whence this story is taken is entitled, " How the tydings came to Arthur that Kyng Ryons had overcome xi Kynges; and how he desyred Arthur's berde to purfyl his mantel." With respect to the poetical tale given in the text, Dr. Percy, by whom it was printed in his " Reliques," supposes the thought to have been originally taken from Jeffery of Monmouth's History. It has also been printed in Enderbie's " Cambria Triumphans," with some variations in the text, which is probably much more pure than that used by Laneham, since it is stated to have been procured from " a manuscript in the library of the Right Honourable Thomas Lord Windesore."

So it befell upon a Penticost day,
When King Arthur at Camelot[1] kept Coourt rial,
With hiz cumly Queen dame Gaynoour the gay,
And many bolld Barrons sitting in hall;
Ladies apparaild in purpl and pall.
When Herauds in hukes[2] berried full hy,
Largess, Largess[3], Chevaliers tres hardy.

A doouty Dwarf to the uppermost deas[4]
Right peartly gan prik[5], and kneeling on knee,
With steeven[6] full stoout amids all the preas,
Said, Hail Syr King, God thee save, and see
King Ryens of Northgalez[7] greeteth well thee,
And bids that thy beard anon thou him send,
Or els from thy jaws he will it of rend.

For his robe of state, a rich scarlet mantell,
With eleaven Kings beards bordred aboout,
He hath made late, and yet in a cantell[8]
Iz leaft a place the twelth to make oout,
Whear thin must stand bee thou never so stout;
This must bee doon I tell thee no fabl,
Mawgree the poour of all thy roound tabl.

When thiz mortal message from hiz mouth waz past,
Great waz the brute[9] in Hall and in Boour,
The King fumed, the Queen shriked, Ladiez wear agast,

[1] The City of Winchester.

[2] The original word in this balled is *hewkes*, which is derived from the French *huque*, a cloak. The tabards, or surcoats, of the ancient heralds, were often denominated houces, or housings; and this expression was applied, indiscriminately, to their coats of arms, as well as to a dark-coloured robe without sleeves, edged with fur, which they formerly wore.

[3] A cry used by the Heralds whenever they were rewarded by Knights or Sovereigns. It is still in use at a Coronation. It is a French expression, signifying a present or gift.

[4] The highest or principal table in a hall, which usually stood upon a platform. The word comes from the French *dais*, a canopy, as such a covering was usually erected over the chief seats.

[5] Pressed hastily forwards. [6] Voice, sounds. [7] North Wales.

[8] A piece, or part. Shakspeare uses the word in King Henry IV. part I. act iii. scene 1.

" And cuts me, from the best of all my land,
A huge half-moon, a monstrous *cantle* out.

[9] Rumour, report.

Princes puft, Baronz blustered, Lordz began too loour,
Knightz stampt, Squirez startld az steedz in a stoour[1].
Yeemen and Pagez yeald[2] oout in the Hall,
Thearwith cam in Syr Kay of Seneshall.

Sylenz, my suffrains, quoth the courteyz Knight,
And in that stoound the chearm becam still;
The Dwarfs dynner full deerly was dight,
For wine and wastell[3] hee had at hiz will;
And when he had eaten and fed hiz fill,
One hundred peeces of coyned gould,
Wear given the Dwarfe for his message bolld.

Say too Syr Ryens, thou Dwarf, quoth the King,
That for his proud message I him defy,
And shortly with basinz and panz will him ring
Oout of Northgalez; whearaz hee and I
With sweards and no razerz shall utterly try
Which of us both iz the better Barber:
And thearwith, he shook hiz swoord Excalaber!

At this the Minstrell made a pauz and a curtezy, for *primus passus.* More of the song iz thear, but I gat it not. Az for the matter, had it cum to the sheaw, I think the fello would have handled it well ynoough.

Her Highnes tarryed at Killingworth tyll the *Wednesday* after, being the 27 of this July, and the nienteenth (inclusive) of her Majestiez cumming thither. For which seven daiz, perceyving my notez so slenderly aunswering, I tooke it less blame too ceas, and thearof to write yoo nothing at al, then in such matterz to write nothing likely: And so mooch the rather (as I have well bethooght me), that if I dyd but ruminate the dayz I have spoken of, I shall bring oout yet sumwhat more meet for yoor appetite (thoogh a deinty tooth have ye) which I beleve yoor tender stomak will brook well inoogh.

Whearof part iz, fyrst hoow according to her Highnes' name Elizabeth, which I heer say oout of the Hebru signifieth (amoong oother) the seaventh of my God: diverz things heer did so justly in number square with the same. Az fyrst her Highness hither cumming in this seaventh moonth; and then presented with the seaven prezents of the seaven Gods; and after, with the melody of the seaven

[1] A battle. [2] Yelled, cryed. [3] Wastel-bread, fine bread.

sorted muzik in the dollphin, the Lake-ladiez gyft. Then too consider, how fully the Gods (as it seemed) had conspyred most magnificently in aboundauns to bestow their influencez and gyfts upon her Coourt thear, to make her Majesty merry.

Sage *Saturn* himself in parson (that becauz of his lame leg coold not so well stur) in chayr, thearfore too take order with the grave Officerz of Hooushold, holpen indeed with the good advise of hiz prudent nees *Pallas*, that no unruly body or disquiet disturb the nobl Assemblee, or els be ons so bolld too enter within the Castl gatez. Awey with all rascallz, captivez, melancholik, waiward, froward Conjurerz and Usurers; and to have laborers and underwork men for the beautifying of ony place, alwey at hand az they shoold be commaunded.

Jupiter sent parsonagez of hy honor and dignitee: Barons, Lords, Ladies, Juges, Bishops, Lawyerz, Doctors: With them, Vertu, Noblness, Equittee, Liberalitee, and Compassion: due seazon, and fayr weather: saving that, at the petition of hiz deer sister *Ceres*, he graunted a day or two of sum sweet shoourz, for rypening of her corn that waz so well set, and too set forward harvest. Herewith, bestoed he such plenty of pleasaunt thunder, lightning, and thunderbolts, by hiz halting sun and fyermaster *Vulcan*, stil fresh and fresh framed: alweyz so frequent, so intellabl, and of such continuans in the spending (as I partly tolld ye) consumed, that surely he seemz to be az of poor inestimabl; so, in store of munición, unwastable; for all Ovid's censure, that says,

Si quoties peccant homines sua fulmina mittat
Jupiter, exiguo tempore inermis erit.

If Jove shoold shoot hiz thunderbolts az oft az men offend,
Assure you hiz artillary wold soon be at an end!

What a number of estatez and of nobilitee had Jupiter assembled thear, gess yee by this, that of sort woorshipfull thear wear in the Coourt dayly aboove fourty, whearof the meynest of a thouzand mark yeerly revenu, and many of mooch more. This great gyft byside did hiz Deitee cast upon her Highnes, too have fayr and seazonabl weather at her ooun appointment; according whearunto her Majesty so had. For her gracious prezens, thearfore, with this great gift indewed, Lichfeeld, Worceter, and Middelton[1], with manye placez mo, made humbl sute untoo her Highnes too cum: to such whearof as her Majesty coold, it cam, and they seazon acceptabl.

[1] Lichfield and Worcester were both successively honoured in this Progress.—Query, what *Middleton* is here meant?

Phœbus, bisides his continual and most delicious muzik (az I have toold yoo), appointed he Princes too adourn her Highnes' Coourt, Counselerz, Herauds, and sanguine youth, pleazaunt and mery, costlye garments, learned Phizicianz, and no need of them.

Juno, Golld cheynez, ouchez, jewels of gret price and rich attyre, woorn in mooch grace, and good beseeming, without pryde, or emulacion of ony.

Mars, Captainz of good conduct, men skylfull in feats of armz, pollitik in stratagemz, good coorage in good quarelz, valiant and wizehardy: abandoning pikquarrells and ruffianz: appoynting also pursyvaunts, currarz [1], and posts, still feeding her Highnes with nuze and intelligencez from all parts.

Venus, Unto the Ladiez and Gentlwemen, beauty, good favor, cumlinesse, galant attyre, dauncing with cumly grace, sweet vois in song and pleazaunt talk, with express commaundment and charge untoo her sunn on her blessing, that he shoot not a shaft in the Coourt all the while her Highnes remayned at Killingwoorth.

Mercuri, Learned men in Sciencez; Poets, Merchaunts, Painterz, Karverz, Players, Engyners, Devyserz, and dexteritee in handling of all pleazaunt attempts.

Luna, Callm nights for quiet rest, and sylver moonshine, that nightly indeede shone for most of her Majestyez beeing thear.

Blind *Plutus*, bags of moony, Custumerz, Exchaungers, Bankers, store of riches in plate and in coyn.

Bacchus, Full cups every whear, every oour, of all kynds of Wyne. Thear waz no deintee that the Sea coold yeeld, but *Neptune* (thoough hiz reign at the neerest ly well ny a hundred mile of), did dayly send in great plenty, sweet and freash. As for freash-water fish, the store of all sorts waz aboundaunt.

And hoow bountifull *Ceres* in provizion waz, gess ye by this, that in lytel more then a three dayz space, 72 tunn of ale and beer was pyept up quite: what that mighte whilst with it of bread beside meat, I report me to yoo: and yet Master Controller, Master Coferar, and diverz officers of the Coourt, sum honorabl, and sundrye right woorshipfull, placed at Warwick, for more rooum in the Castl. But heer waz no ho! Master Martin, in devoout drinking allwey; that brought lak unlookt-for; whiche being knoen too the worshipfull my Lord's good neighboorz, cam thear in a two dayz space, from sundry friendz, a releef of a XL tunn, 'till a nu supply waz gotten agayn: and then to oour drinking a freshe az fast az ever we did.

[1] Couriers.

Flora, Abrode and within the hoouse, ministred of flourz so great a quantitee, of such sweet savoour, so beautifully hued, so large and fayr of proporcion, and of so straunge kindez and shapez, that it waz great pleasure to see: and so mooch the more, az thear waz great store yet counterfet, and foormed of featherz by art; lyke glorioous to the sheaw, az wear the naturall.

Protheus, Hiz tumbler, that coold by nimblness cast himself into so many foorms and facionz.

Pan, Hiz mery morrys-dauns, with theyr pype and taber.

Bellona, Her quintine knights and proper bickerings of the Coventree men.

Polyphemus, Neptunez sun and heyr: (let him I pray, and it be but for his father's sake, and for hiz good wyll, be allowed for a God,) with hiz bearz, hiz bear whealps, and bandogs.

Æolus, Hollding up hiz windez, while her Highnes at any tyme took pleazure on the water, and staying of tempests during her abode heer.

Sylvanus, Beside hiz plentifull provizion of fooul for deynty viaunds, his pleazaunt and sweet singing byrds; whearof I will sheaw you more anon.

Echo, Her wel endighted dialog.

Faunus, Hiz joly savage.

Genius loci, Hiz tempring of all things within and without, with apt tyme and place to pleazure and delight.

Then the three *Charites: Aglaia*, with her lightsum gladnes; *Thalia*, her floorishing freshnes; *Euphrosyne*, her cheerfulnes of spirite; and with theez three in one assent, *Concordia*, with her amittee and good agreement. That to hoow great effects their poourz wear pooured oout hear among us, let it bee judged by this, that by a multytude thus met of a three or foour thoouzand every day; and diverz dayz more, of so sundry degrees, professions, agez, appetytz, dispozicions, and affections; such a drifte of tyme waz thear passed, with such amitee, loove, pastime, agreement, and obediens whear it shoold; and without quarrell, jarring, grudging, or (that I coold heer) of yll woord between any. A thing, Master Martin, very rare and straunge, and yet no more straunge then tru.

The *Parcæ* (as earst I shoold have said) the first night of her Majestiez cumming, they heering and seeing so precioous ado heer at a place unlookt-for, in an uplondish cuntree so far within the ream: preassing intoo every steed whear her Highnes went, whearby so duddld[1] with such varietee of delyghts, did set

[1] This strange word, which by the context must mean *confused* or *interrupted* seems to have originated in the prolific brain of Laneham. It may have been intended for *muddled*.

aside their huswifre, coold not for their harts tend their work a whyt. But after they had seen her Majesty a-bed, gat them a-prying into every place: Olld hags! az fond of nuellties, az yoong girls that had never seen Coourt afore: but neyther full with gazing, nor wery with gadding; leaft of yet for that time, and at high midnight gate them gigling (but not alooud) into the Prezens-chamber: minding indeed, with their prezent diligens, too recompens their former slaknes.

So, setting themselvez thus dooun to their work, "Alas!" sayz *Atropos*, "I have lost my sheerz!" *Lachesis* laught apace, and woold not draw a threed: "And think ye, damez, that ile hoold the distaff, whyle both ye sit idle?" "Why, no, by my mootherz soll," q^d^ *Clotho*. Thearwith, fayr lapt in a fine lawn the spindel and rok [1], that waz dizend with pure purpl sylk, layd they safely up toogyther, that of hir Majestyz distaff, for an eighteen dayz, thear waz not a threed spoon, I assure you. The too systers after that (I hard say) began their work again, that long may they continu: but *Atropos* hard no tydings of her sheers, and not a man that moned her loss. Shee iz not beloved surely; for this can I tell yoo, that whither it bee for hate too the hag, or loove to her Highness, or els for both, every man prayz God she may never find them for that woork, and so pray I dayly and duly with the devoutest.

Thus partly ye perceyve noow, hoow greatly the Gods can do for mortals, and hoow mooch alwey they loove whear they like: that what a gentl *Jove* waz thys, thus curteooously too contrive heer such a treyn of Gods? Nay then rather, Master Martin (to cum oout of our poeticaliteez, and too talk on more serioous terms), what a magnificent Lord may we justly account him, that cold so highli cast order for such a Jupiter and all hiz Gods besid: That none with hiz influens, good property, or prezent, wear wanting; but alweis redy at hand, in such order and aboundans, for the honoring and delight of so high a Prins, oour most gracious Queen and Soverain. A Prins (I say) so singuler in pre-eminens, and worthines aboove al other Princes and Digniteez of oour time: thoogh I make no comparison too yeers past, to him that in thiz point, either of ignorauns (if any such can be), or els of malevolens woold make any doout: *sit liber Judex* (as they say); let him look on the matter, and aunswer himself, he haz not far too travell.

Az for the amptitude of his Lordship's mynde, all be it that I, poor soll, can in conceit no more attain untoo, then judge of a gem whearof I have no skill; yea,

[1] A distaff held in the hand, from which the wool was spun by a ball fixed below on a spindle, upon which every thread was wound up as it was done. It was the ancient way of spinning, and is still in use in many Northern Counties. See Bailey.

thoough dayly worn and resplendent in myne ey: Yet sum of the vertuze and propertiez thearof, in quantitee or qualitee so apparaunt az cannot be hidden but seen of all men, moought I be the boolder to report her unto yoo: but as for the valu, yoor jewellers by their carrets let them cast and they can.

And fyrst, who that considerz untoo the stately seat of Kenelwoorth Castl, the rare beauty of bilding that his Honor hath avaunced[1]; all of the hard quarry stone: every room so spacious, so well belighted, and so hy roofed within: so seemly to sight by du proportion without: a day tyme, on every side so glittering by glasse; a nights, by continuall brightnesse of candel, fyre, and torch-light, transparent thro the lyghtsome wyndz, az it wear the Egiptian Pharos relucent untoo all the Alexandrian coast: or els (too talke merily with my mery freend) thus radiaunt, az thoogh *Phœbus* for hiz eaz woold rest him in the Castl, and not every night so to travel dooun untoo the *Antipodes*. Heertoo so fully furnisht of rich apparell and utensilez apted in all pointes to the best.

Untoo thiz, hiz Honorz exquisit appointment of a beautifull Garden[2], an aker

[1] This description refers to that part of the Castle called "Leicester's Buildings."

[2] It would appear from the "Secret Memoirs of the Earl of Leicester," that the magnificent gardens and spacious parks at Kenilworth were not completed without some oppression on the part of their possessor, as the unknown author of the above work thus speaks concerning them: "The like proceedings he used with the tenants about Killingworth, where he received the said Lordship and Castle from the Prince, in gift, of £.24 yearly rent, or thereabouts, hath made it better than £.500 by year, by an old record also found, by great good fortune, in a hole of the wall, as it is given out (for he hath singular good luck always in finding out records for his purpose); by virtue whereof he hath taken from his tenants round about, their lands, woods, pastures, and commons, to make himself parks, chases, and other commodities therewith, to the subversion of many a good family which was maintained there before this devourer set foot in that country." At a subsequent part of the same volume is mentioned Lord Leicester's "intolerable tyranny" upon the lands of one Lane, "who offered to take Killingworth Castle." A Royal favourite, however, and a successful minister, was never yet without enemies, and it is certain that Lord Leicester was not; the whole of the volume out of which these extracts have been made, is filled with charges of the most dreadful crimes with which human nature can be stained; yet even these are related with such levity, such seeming familiarity with vice, that the reader is tempted to believe that a great proportion of it was fabricated by malice, and that the author was even worse than the character he describes. But to return:—The garden mentioned in the text will doubtless remind some readers of those splendid pleasure-grounds which belonged to Lord Burleigh, at Theobalds in Hertfordshire, and Sir Walter Raleigh's at Shirburne Castle in Dorsetshire. Of the former, Peck, in his "Desiderata Curiosa," says, "He also greatly delighted in making gardens, fountains, and walks, which at Theobalds were perfected most costly, beautifully, and pleasantly. Where one might walk two miles in the walks

or more of quantitee, that lyeth on the North thear: whearin hard all along the Castl wall iz reared a pleazaunt terres, of a ten foot hy, and a twelve brode, eeven under foot, and fresh of fyne grass; az iz also the syde thearof toward the gardein: in whiche, by sundry equall distauncez, with obelisks, sphearz, and white bearz [1], all of stone upon theyr curioouz basez, by goodly shew wear set: too theez, too fine arbers redolent [2] by sweet trees and floourz, at ech end one, the garden plot under that, with fayr alleyz green by grass, eeven voided from the borderz a both sydez, and sum (for chaunge) with sand, not light or to soft or soilly by dust, but smooth and fyrme, pleasaunt to walk on, az a sea-shore when the water iz availd: then, much gracified by du proporcion of four eeven quarterz: in the midst of each, upon a base a too foot square, and hy, seemly borderd of itself, a square pilaster rising pyramidally of a fyfteen foot hy: simmetrically peerced through from a foot beneath, until a too foot of the top: whearupon for

before he came to their ends." Sir Paul Hentzner, in his "Journey into England," when speaking of the same place, describes it more particularly. "From this place [i. e. the gallery,] one goes into the garden, encompassed with a ditch full of water, large enough for one to have the pleasure of going in a boat, and rowing between the shrubs; here are great variety of trees and plants; labyrinths made with a great deal of labour; a *jet d'eau*, with its bason of white marble; and columns and pyramids of wood and other materials up and down the garden. After seeing these, we were led by the gardener into the Summer-house, in the lower part of which, built semicircularly, are the twelve Roman Emperors, in white marble, and a table of touchstone; the upper part of it is set round with cisterns of lead, into which water is conveyed through pipes, so that fish may be kept in them, and in Summer time they are very convenient for bathing; in another room for entertainment, very near this, and joined to it by a little bridge, is an oval table of red marble." Concerning the pleasure-grounds at Shirburne, in Peck's work, before cited, there is only a notice that Sir Walter Raleigh had drawn the river through the rocks into his garden; but Coker states, that he built in the park, adjoining to the Castle, "from the ground, a most fine house, which he beautified with orchards, gardens, and groves, of such variety and delight, that whether you consider the goodness of the soil, the pleasantness of the seat, and other delicacies belonging to it, it is unparalleled by any in these parts." The above extracts will be an amusing counterpart to Laneham's elaborate description of Lord Leicester's gardens.

[1] These effigies were allusive to the ancient badge of the Earls of Warwick, which was, *a bear erect Argent, muzzled Gules, supporting a ragged staff of the first*; the ragged staffs were introduced in another part of the garden, see hereafter, p. 476. Lord Leicester's connexion with the Earls of Warwick was, through the houses of Lisle and Beauchamp, brought into the family of Dudley by his mother, Elizabeth Talbot. In 1561, Ambrose Dudley, Robert's elder brother, was made Earl of Warwick, and consequently the badge was thus introduced.

[2] From the Latin *redolens*, yielding a sweet smell or scent.

a capitell, an orb of a ten inches thik: Every of theez (with its base), from the groound too the top, of one hole pees; heawen oout of hard porphiry, and with great art and heed (thinks me) thyther conveyd and thear erected. Whear, further allso, by great cast and cost, the sweetness of savoour on all sidez, made so respiraunt from the redolent plants and fragrant earbs and floourz, in foorm, cooler, and quantitee so deliciously variant; and frute trees bedecked with applz, peares, and ripe cherryez.

And unto theez, in the midst agaynst the terres, a square cage, sumptuoous and beautifull, joyned hard to the North wall (that a that side gards the gardein, as the Gardein the Castl) of a rare form and excellency was reyzed: in heyth a twentye foot, thyrty long, and a foourteen brode. From the ground strong and close, reared breast hy, whearat a soyl of a fayr moolding was coouched all aboout: from that upward, foour great wyndoz a front, and too at each eend, every one a fyve foot wyde, az many mo eeven above them, divided on all parts by a transum and architrave[1], so likewise raunging aboout the cage. Each windo arched in the top, and parted from oother in eeven distauns by flat fayr bolteld columns[2], all in foorm and beauty like, that supported a cumly cornish couched al along upon the bole square; which with a wire net, finely knit, of mashez six square, an inch wyde (az it wear for a flat roof) and likewyse the space of every windo with great cunning and cumlines, eeven and tight waz all over-strained. Under the cornish again, every part beautifyed with great diamonds, emerauds, rubyes, and saphyres; poynted, tabld, rok[3] and round[4]; garnisht with their golld, by skilful hed and hand, and by toile and pensil so lively exprest, az it mought bee

[1] The word architrave signifies the lowest member of the cornice, and an architrave window is one with an ogee, or wreathed moulding. A transom is a beam or lintel crossing over a window.

[2] Boltel is a term used in building, to signify any prominence or jutting-out beyond the flat face of the wall.

[3] This description of the mode of setting the precious stones, is not very intelligible: perhaps *rok* may mean style, resembling rock work, and opposed to those that were finished *round*.

[4] It is evident that these precious stones were imitated in painting; and that they were meant to represent the gems in their various appearances. *Pointed*, or rose, as it is termed by the lapidaries, is when a stone is cut with many angles rising from an octagon, and terminating in a point. *Tabled* is when a diamond is formed with one flat upper surface; and the word table also signifies the principal face. *Rough* is understood to mean the gem in its primary state, when its radiance is seen to sparkle through the dross of the mine. *Round* denotes the jewel when it is cut and polished with a convex surface. The expression, "Garnished with their gold," which follows in the text, signifies ornamented with their settings.

great marveil and pleasure to consider how neer excellency of Art could approach unto perfection of Nature.

Bear with me, good Cuntreeman, thoogh thinges be not sheeawd heer az well as I woold, or az well as they shoold; for indeed I can better imagin and conceyve that I see, than wel utter or duly declare it. Holez wear thear also and caverns in orderly distauns and facion, voyded into the wall, az well for heat, for coolnes, for roost a nightz and refuge in weather, az allso for breeding when tyme iz. More, fayr eeven and fresh hollye treez for pearching and proining, set within, tooward each eend one.

Heerto, their diversitee of meats, their fine several vessels for their water and sundry grainz; and a man skilful and diligent to looke to them and tend them.

But (shall I tell you) the silver soounded lute, withoout the sweet toouch of hand; the glorioous goollden cup, without the fresh fragrant wine; or the rich ring with gem, without the fayr feawtered finger; is nothing indeed in hiz proper grace and use: even so his Honor accounted of thiz mansion, 'till he had plast thear tenauntes according. Had it thearfore replenishte with lively burds, English, French, Spanish, Canarian, and (I am deceaved if I saw not sum) African. Whearby, whither it becam more delightsum in chaunge of tunez, and armony too the eare; or els in differens of coollerz, kindez, and propertyez too the ey, ile tell yoo if I can, when I have better bethought me.

One day, Master Martin, az the garden door was open, and her Highnes a hunting, by licens of my good freend *Adrian*, I cam in at a bek, but woold skant oout with a thrust: for sure I waz loth so soon to depart. Well may this, Master Martyn, bee sumwhat too magnitude of mynde; but more thearof az ye shall kno, more cauz ye shall have so to think: heer out what I tell yoo, and tell me when we meet.

In the center (az it wear) of this goodly gardein, waz theer placed a very fayr foountain [1], cast intoo an eight square, reared a four foot hy; from the midst whearof a colum up set in shape of too Athlants joined togeather a back half;

[1] In a valuation of the Castle of Kenilworth *(Cotton MS. Tiberius E viii.)* without date, but temp. James I. and somewhat injured by the fire, is the following item: A fountaine of white marble, engraven round about with storie woork, with the Queenes seat of freestone, both being in the garden—valued at £.50. A view of this fountain is preserved in the copy made by Beighton, in 1716, of a large fresco painting, formerly at Newnham Padox, representing the Castle as it appeared in 1629, and from which an engraving was made in 1817.

the oon looking East, toother West, with theyr hands upholding a fayr formed boll of a three foot over; from wheans sundrye fine pipez did lively distill continuall streamz intoo the receyt of the foountayn, maynteyned styll too foot deep by the same fresh falling water: whearin pleazaunly playing too and fro, and round about, carp, tench, bream, and for varietee, perch and eel, fish fayr-liking all, and large: In the toppe, the ragged staff; which, with the boll, the pillar, and eyght sidez beneath, wear all heawen oout of rich and hard white marbl. A one syde, *Neptune* wyth hiz tridental fuskin[1] triumphing in hiz throne, trayled into the deep by his marine horsez. On another, *Thetis* in her chariot drawn by her dolphins. Then *Triton* by hiz fishez. Heer *Protheus* hearding hiz sea buls. Thear *Doris* and her doughterz solacing a sea and sandz. The wavez soourging with froth and fome, entermengled in place, with walez, whirlpoolz, sturgeonz, tunneyz, conchs, and wealks, all engraven by exquisit devize and skill, so az I maye thinke this not much inferioour unto *Phœbus* gatez, which (Ovid sayz) and peradventur a pattern to thiz, that *Vulcan* himself dyd cut: whearof such waz the excellency of art, that the woork in valu surmoounted the stuff, and yet wer the gatez all of clean massy sylver.

Heer wear thinges, ye see, moought inflame ony mynde too long after looking: but whooso was found so hot in desyre, with the wreast of a cok waz sure of a coolar: water spurting upward with such vehemency, az they shoold by and by be moystned from top too toe; the hee's to sum laughing, but the shee's to more sport. [Thiz sumtime waz occupied to very good pastime[2].]

A garden then so appoynted, az whearin aloft upon sweet shadoed walk of terres, in heat of Soomer, too feel the pleazaunt whysking winde aboove, or delectabl coolnes of the fountain spring beneath: to taste of delicious strawberiez, cherryes, and oother frutez, eeven from their stalks: too smell such fragrancy of sweet odoourz, breathing from the plants, earbs, and floourz: too heer such naturall meloodioous musik and tunez of burdz: to have in ey, for myrth, sumtime theez undersprynging steamz; then, the woods, the waters (for both pool and chase wer hard at hand in sight), the deer, the peepl (that oout of the East arber in the base coourt allso at hande in view), the frute trees, the plants, the earbs, the floourz, the chaunge in coolers, the burds flyttering, the foountain

[1] A term derived from the Latin *fuscina*, an eel-spear, trident, or three-forked mace. — See Ainsworth.

[2] This sentence is wanting in the Duchess of Portland's copy.

streaming, the fysh swymming, all in such delectabl varietee, order, dignitee; whearby, at one moment, in one place, at hande, without travell, to have so full fruition of so many God's blessinges, by entyer delight unto all sencez (if al can take) at ones: for etymon of the word woorthy to be calld Paradys[1]: and though not so goodly as Paradis for want of the fayr rivers, yet better a great deel by the lak of so unhappy a tree. Argument most certein of a right nobl minde, that in this sort coold have thus all contrived.

But, Master Martin, yet one wyndlesse must I featch, to make ye one more fayr coorz and I can: and cauz I speak of One, let me tell you a littl of the dignittee of *One-hood;* whearin allweyz al hy Deitee, al Soveraintee, preeminens, principalitee, and concord, withoout possibilitee of disagreement, iz conteyned; az, One God, One Saviour, One Feith, One Prins, One Sun, One Phœnix; and, az One of great wisdom sayz, One Hart, One Wey. Whear One-hood reinz, ther Quiet bears rule, and Discord fliez a pase. Three again may signify cumpany; a meeting, a multitude, pluralitee; so az all talez and numbrings from too untoo three, and so upward, may well be counted numberz, 'till they moount untoo infinitee, or els to confusion, which thing the sum of Too can never admit; nor itself can well be coounted a number, but rather a freendly conjunction of too One's; that, keeping in a synceritee of accord, may purport untoo us charitee each too other; mutuall love, agreement, and integritee of friendship without dissimulation. Az iz in theez: The Too Testamentes; The Too Tables of the Law; The Too great Lights, *Duo luminaria magna*, the Sun and Moon. And, but mark a lyttl, I pray, and see hoow of all things in the world, oour toongs in talk doo alweys so redily trip upon tooz, payrz, and cooplez: Sumtimez az of things in equality, sumtime of differens, sumtime of contrariez, or for comparyzon; but cheefly for the most part, of things that between themselvez do well agree, and are fast linked in amitee: Az, fyrst, for pastimez, hooundz and hawks? deer red and fallo; hare and fox; partrich and fezaunt; fish and fooul; carp and tench. For warz, spear and sheeld; hors and harnes; swoord and bukler. For sustenauns, wheat and

[1] Paradisus Græc. Hortus amœniss. aut Hebræ. Pardes; id est, Hortus.—Laneham, in making use of this expression, gave to Lord Leicester's gardens a name which it was customary to apply to pleasure-grounds and houses in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, as in the instances of Wressel and Lekinfield, in the East Riding of Yorkshire.

barly; peas and beanz; meat and drinke; bread and meat; beer and ale; appls and pearz.

But least by such Dualiteez I draw yoo too far; let us heer stay, and cum neerer home. See what a sort of freendlie biniteez[1] we oourselvez do consist and stond upon: fyrst, oour too feet, too legs, too kneez, so upward; and aboove, too shoolderz, too arms, and too hands. But cheefly oour principll too; that iz, body and soll. Then in the hed, whear all oour sensez meet, and almost all in tooz: too nozethrills, too earz, and too eyz: so ar we of freendly tooz's from top too to. Wel, to this number of biniteez, take ye one mo for an upshot, and heer an eend.

Too *Dialz* ny unto the battilments ar set aloft upon too of the sidez of *Cæzar's* Tour; one East, thoother Soouth; for so stond they best, to sheaw the hoourz to the Tooun and Cuntree; both fayre, large, and rich, by byse[2] for ground, and goold for letterz, whearby they glitter conspicuous a great wey of. The clok-bell, that iz good and shrill, waz commaunded to silens at first, and indeede sang not a note all the while her Highnes waz thear; the clok stood allso still withall. But mark now, whither wear it by chauns, by constellation of starz, or by fatal appoyntment (if fatez and starz do deal with dialz), thus waz it indeede. The handz of both the tablz stood firm and fast, allweyz pointing too just *too a clok*, still at *too a clok*. Which thing holding by hap at fyrst, but after seriously marking indeed, enprinted intoo me a deepe sign and argument certein. That thiz thing, amoong the rest, waz for full signifiauns of his Lordship's honorabl, frank, freendly, and noble hart towards al estates: which whither cum they to stay and take cheer, or straight to returne; to see, or to be seene; cum they for duty to her Majesty, or loove too hiz Lordship, or for both: cum they early or late: for his Lordship's part, they cum allweyz all at *too a clok*, een jump at *too a clok*; that iz to say, in good harte, good acceptauns, in amitee and freendlye wellcom; who saw els that I saw, in right must say az I say. For so maney

[1] A word probably coined by Laneham to express duality, or the quality of being two. Its principal derivation is evidently from the Latin *binus*, two.

[2] Bice is a pale blue colour prepared from the Armenian stone, formerly brought from Armenia, but now from the silver mines of Germany; in consequence of which smalt is sometimes finely levigated, and called bice. The dials alluded to in the text were enamelled, and with the sun's reflection the gold figures, heightened by the azure ground, must have had a most splendid appearance.—The marks occasioned by fastening up these Dials are very distinct and obvious at the present day.

things byside, Master Humphrey, wear heerin so consonant unto my construction, that this poynting of the clok (to myself) I took in amitee, as an oracle certain. And heer iz my wyndlesse, like yoor coorse az pleaz ye.

But noow, Syr, cum to eend. For receyving of her Highnes, and entertainment of all thoother estatez. Syns of delicatez that oney wey moought serve or delight; az of wyne, spice, deynty viaunds, plate, muzik, ornaments of hoous, rich arras, and sylk (too say nothing of the meaner thinges), the mass by provizion waz heaped so hoouge, which the boounty in spending did after bewray. The conceit so deep in casting the plat at first; such a wizdom and cunning in acquiring things so rich, so rare, and in such abundauns; by so immens and profuse a charge of expens, whiche, by so honorabl servis, and exquisit order, curteizy of officerz, and humanitee of al, wear after so bountifully bestoed and spent; what may this express, what may this set oout untoo us, but only a magnifyk minde, a singuler wizdoom, a prinsly purs, and an heroical hart? If it wear my theam, Master Martyn, too speake of hiz Lordship's great honor and magnificens, though it be not in mee to say sufficiently, az bad a pen-clark az I am, yet coold I say a great deel more.

But being heer now in magnificens, and matterz of greatnes, it fals wel too mynd the greatnes of his Honor's tent, that for her Majestyez dining waz pighte at Long Ichington[1], the day her Highnes cam to Killingworth Castl. A tabernacl indeed for number and shift of large and goodlye roomz, for fayr and eazy offices both inward and ooutward, allso likesum in order and eysight: that justly for dignitee may be comparabl with a beautifull pallais; and for greatnes and quantitee, with a proper Tooun, or rather a citadell. But to be short, leaste I keep yoo too long from the Royall Exchaunge noow, and too cauz yoo conceyve mooche matter in feawest woordes. The iron bedsted of Og the King of Basan[2] (ye wot) waz foour yards and a half long, and too yards wide, whearby ye consider a Gyaunt of a great proportion waz he. This tent had seaven carte lode of pynz perteining too it. Noow for the greatness, gess az ye can.

And great az it waz (to marshall oour matters of greatnes togither), not forgetting a weather at Grafton, brought too the Coort, that for body and wooll waz exceeding great; the meazure I tooke not. Let me sheaw you with what great marveyl a great chyld of Leycetershire, at this Long Icchington, by the parents waz prezented; great (I say) of limz and proportion, of a foour foot and four

[1] See before, p. 419.

[2] Deuteronomy, chap. iii. verse 11.

inches hy; and els lanuginoous [1] as a lad of eyghteen yeerz, being indeede avowd too be but six yeer olld; nothing more bewraying hiz age, then his wit: that was, az for thooz yeers, simple and childish.

Az for unto hiz Lordship, having with such greatnes of honorabl modesty and benignitte so passed foorth, as *Laudem sine invidia et amicos parit* [2]. By greatnesse of well-dooing, woon with all sorts to bee in such reverens az *De quo mentiri fama veretur* [3]. In synceritee of freendship so great, az no man more devooutly woorships *Illud amicitiæ sanctum et venerabile nomen* [4]. So great in liberalitie, az hath no wey to heap up the mass of his trezure, but only by liberal gyving and boonteoous bestowing his trezure: folloing (az it seemez) that saw [5] of Martial [6], that sayth,

> Extra fortunam est, quicquid donatur amicis;
> Quas dederis, solas semper habebis opes.
>
> Oout of all hazered doest thou set that to thy freends thou givest:
> A surer trezure canst thou not have ever whyle thoou lyvest.

What may theez greatnesses bode, but only az great honor, fame, and renooun for theez parts heer awey, az ever waz untoo thoz two nobl Greatz; the Macedonian Alexander in Emathia or Grees, or to Romane Charles in Gemanye or Italy? which, wear it in me ony wey to set oout, no man of all men, by God, Master Martin, had ever more cauz, and that hereby consider yoo.

It pleazed his Honor to beare me good wil at fyrst, and so to continu. To have given me apparail eeven from hiz bak, to get me allowauns in the stabl, to advauns me untoo this woorshipful office so neer the most honorabl Councell, to help me in my licens of beans (though indeed I do not so much uze it, for I thank God I need not, to permit my good Father to serve the stable. Whearby I go noow in my sylks, that else might ruffl in my cut canves; I ryde now a hors bak, that els many timez mighte mannage it a foot; am knoen to their honors, and taken foorth with the best; that els might be bidden to stand bak myself. My good Father a good releef, that hee farez mooch the better by, and none of theez for my dezert, eyther at fyrst or sins, God he knoez. What say ye, my good freend Humfrey, shoold I not for ever honor, extol him all the weyz I can? Yes, by your leave, while God

[1] An adjective derived from the Latin *lanuginosus*, downy, covered with soft hair.
[2] Terentius, Andr. T. i. 30. [3] Bias. [4] Ovid.
[5] Another copy reads "*the law* of Martial." [6] Lib. V. Epig. xliii.

lends me poour to utter my minde. And, having az good cauz of his honor, az Virgil had of Augustus Cezar, will I poet it a littl with Virgil [1], and say,

" Namque erit Ille mihi semper Deus, illius aram
Sæpe tener nostris ab ovilibus imbuet agnus."
For he shall be a God to me, 'till death my life consumez,
His Auters will I sacrifice with incens and parfumez.

A singular patron of humanittee may he be well unto us toward all degreez: of honor, toward hy estates; and cheeflye whearby we may learne in what dignitee, worship, an reverens her Highnes is to be esteemed, honored, and received, that waz never indeed more condignly doon then heer; so as neither by the bylders at first, nor by the Edict [2] of pacification after [3], was ever Kenelworth more nobled, then by hiz Lordship's receiving hir Highnes heer now.

But *Jesu, Jesu,* whither am I drawen noow? But talk I of my Lord onz, een thus it farez with me: I forget al my freends, and myself too. And yet yoo, being a Mercer, a Merchant, az I am; my cuntreeman born, and my good freend withall, whearby I kno ye ar compassiond with me; methought it my part sumwhat to empart unto yoo hoow it iz here with me, and hoow I lead my life, which indeed iz this.

A mornings I rise ordinarily at seaven a clok. Then reddy, I go into the Chappell; soon after eyght, I get me commonly intoo my Lord's chamber, or into my Lord's prezidents. Thear at the cupboord after I have eaten the manchet served over night for livery (for I dare be az bolld, I promis yoo, as any of my freends the servaunts thear; and indeed coold I have fresh, if I woold tarry; but I am of woont jolly and dry a mornings). I drink me up a good bol of ale; when in a sweet pot it iz defecated [4] by al night's standing, the drink iz the better, take that of me; and a morsell in a morning, with a sound draught, is very holsome and good for the ey-sight. Then I am az fresh all the forenoon after, az had I eaten a hole pees of beef. Noow, Syr, if the Councell sit, I am at hand; wait at an inch, I warrant yoo. If any make babling, " Peas," say I, " whoot ye whear ye ar?" If I take a lystenar, or a priar in at the chinks or at the lok-hole,

[1] Eclog. I. 7.

[2] This alludes to the famous *Dictum de Kenelworth,* of which an account has been given in the History of the Castle.

[3] 1266, an. 50 Hen. III.

[4] A participle formed of the Latin verb *defæco,* to purify liquors from their lees and foulness.

I am by and by in the bones of him. But now they keep good order, they kno me well inough. If a be a freend, or such a one az I lyke, I make hym sit dooun by me on a foorm or a cheast; let the rest walk, a God's name.

And heer doth my langagez now and than stond me in good sted; my French, my Spanish, my Dutch, and my Latten. Sumtime amoong Ambassadour's men, if their master be within the Councel; sumtime with the Ambassadour himself, if hee bid call his lacky, or ask me what's a clok; and I warrant ye I aunswer him roundly; that they marvel to see such a fellow thear; then laugh I, and say nothing. Dinner and supper I have twenty placez to go to, and hartly prayd to. Sumtime get I to Master Pinner; by my faith, a worshipfull Gentleman, and az carefull for hiz charge az ony hir Highnes hath; thear find I alway good store of very good viaunds; we eat, and bee merry, thank God and the Queene. Himself in feeding very temperat and moderat az ye shall see ony; and yet, by your leave, of a dish, az a colld pigeon or so, that hath cum to him at meat more than he lookt for, I have seen him een so by and by surfit, as he hath pluct off hiz napkin, wyept his knife, and eat not a morsell more; lyke ynoough to stick in hiz stomake a too days after. (Sum hard message from the higher Officers; perceive ye me?) Upon search, hiz faithfull dealing and diligens hath found him faultles.

In afternoons and a nights, sumtime am I with the right woorshipfull Sir George Howard, az good a Gentleman as ony livez: And sumtime, at my good Lady Sidneis chamber, a Noblwooman that I am az mooch boound untoo, as ony poore man may bee unto so gracyous a Lady; and sumtime in sum oother place. But alwayez among the Gentlewemen by my good will; (O, yee kno that cumz alweyez of a gentle spirite): And when I see cumpany according, than can I bee az lyvely too: Sumtyme I foote it with dauncing: noow with my gittern, and els with my cittern [1], then at the virgynalz [2]: Ye kno nothing cums amisse to mee: Then carroll I up a song withall; that by and by they com flocking about me lyke beez to hunny: And ever they cry, "Anoother, good Langham, anoother!" Shall

[1] These instruments, if not the same, were at least closely resembling each other. The words are a corruption from the Spanish *citara*, a guitar; or *citron*, a guitar-maker. Citterns were a species of that extensive class of musical instruments of the guitar form, known in the best era of music in England, which went under the names of the Lute Ompharion, Bambora, &c. some of which had notes to 9.—See "A Pathway of Musick," obl. 8vo.

[2] The *virginals* was a keyed instrument of one string to each note like a spinet, but in shape resembling a small piano-forte.

I tell yoo? when I see Misterz —— (A, see a madde Knave; I had almost tollde all)! that she gyvez onz but an ey or an ear; why then, man, am I blest; my grace, my corage, my cunning iz doobled: She sayz, sumtime, "She likes it;" and then I like it mooch the better; it dooth me good to heer hoow well I can doo. And to say truth; what with myne eyz, az I can amorously gloit it, with my Spanish *sospires*[1], my French *heighes*, myne Italian *dulcets*, my Dutch *hovez*, my doobl releas, my hy-reaches, my fine feyning, my deep diapason, my wanton warblz, my running, my tyming, my tuning, and my twynkling, I can gracify the matters az well as the proudest of them, and waz yet never staynd, I thank God: By my troth, Cuntreman, it iz sumtim hy midnight ear I can get from them. And thus have I told ye most of my trade, al the leeve long daye: what will ye more, God save the Queene, and my Lord. I am well, I thank you.

Heerwith ment I fully to bid ye farewell, had not this doubt cum to my minde, that heer remainz a doubt in yoo, which I ought (methought) in any wyze to cleer. Which iz, ye marvel perchauns to see me so bookish. Let me tell yoo, in few words: I went to scholl, forsooth, both at Pollez, and allso at Saint Antoniez: In the fifth foorm, past Esop Fabls, I wys, red *Terens*[2], *Vos istæc intro auferte*, and began with my Virgill[3], *Tytire tu patulæ*. I coold my rulez, coold conster and pars with the best of them: syns that, az partly ye kno, have I traded the feat of marchaundize in sundry cuntreyz, and so gat me langagez: which do so little hinder my Latten, az (I thank God) have mooch encreast it. I have leizure sumtime, when I tend not upon the Coounsell, whearby, now look I on one book, noow on another. Stories I delight in: the more auncient and rare, the more like-sum unto me: If I tolld ye, I lyked William a Malmsbury so well, bicauz of his diligenz and antiquitee, perchauns ye woold conster it bicauz I love Mamzey so well: But ifaith it iz not so: for sipt I no more sak and suger (and yet never but with company) then I do Malmzey, I shoold not blush so mooch a dayz az I doo: ye kno my minde.

Well noow, thus fare ye hartily well yfeith: If with wishing it coold have bin, ye had a buk or two this somer; but we shal cum neerer shortly, and then shal we mereley meet, and grace a God. In the mean time, commend me, I besek

[1] Laneham gives in this passage a specimen of making love in the various languages in which he was skilled. *Suspiro*, in the Spanish tongue, signifies a very deep sigh; *Hé*, in the French, expresses the emotions of the soul in love; *Dolce*, in Italian, means dear or beloved; and in Dutch, *Hoofshied* is the word for courtship. [2] Andr. I. i. 1. [3] Ecl. I. i.

yo, unto my good freends, almost most of them yoor neighbor
Alderman Pullison[1], a special freende of mine: And in ony wise to
old freend Master Smith, custumer, by that same token,———"Set
too the rak, and then let's have a cup of sak." He knoez the
ynough, and wil laugh, I hold ye a grote. Too Master Thorogood:
mery companion (a Mercer, ye wot, az we be) Master Denham, *mio*
Christo: He iz woont to summon me by the name of "*Ro. La.* of t
of Nosingham, Gentlman:" A good companion, I feyth. Well, onez a
hartely well. From the Coourt; at the Citee of Worceter, the xx of *Au*

Yor cuntreeman, companion, and freend assuredly: Mercer,
adventurer, and Clark of the Counsel Chamber-doore, and
of the same: *El Prencipe Negro. par me R. L.*[2] Gent. Merc

DE MAJESTATE REGIA.

BENIGNO.

Cedant arma togæ, concedat laurea linguæ,
Jactanter Cicero, at justius illud habe:
Cedant arma togæ, vigil et toga cedit honori,
Omnia concedant imperioque suo.

DEO OPT. MAX. GRATIÆ.

[1] Sir Thomas Pullison, Lord Mayor in 1584.

[2] Laneham, see p. 459; Langham, p. 482. He calls himself the *Black Prince*, in p

---

*** In the Museum of the late Mr. Greene, of Litchfield, was an in
brass, by Humph. Cole, 1575 (the time of this Royal Visit), consistin
turnal, a Table of Latitude, an Horizontal and South Dial, a Marin
and Perpetual Almanack. Round the verge,

"AS TIME AND HOWRES PASSITH AWAY,
SO DOTH THE LIFE OF MAN DECAY,
AS TIME CAN BE REDEEMED WITH NO COSTE,
BESTOW IT WELL, AND LET NO HOW'R BE LOST."

"The Princely Pleasures at the Courte at Kenelwoorth[1].

That is to saye,
The Copies of all such Verses,
Proses, or poetical inuentions, and other
Deuices of Pleasure, as were there deuised, and presented by sundry Gentlemen, before the Quene's
Majestie, in
the yeare 1575[2].

[1] George Gascoigne, Author of "The Princely Pleasures," was a Poet of considerable merit, as may be seen by his collected Works; including a transcript of a very scarce book, intituled, "A Remembraunce of the well-employed life and godly end of George Gascoigne, esq. who deceased at Stamford in Lincolnshire 7th October 1577, reported by George Whetstone;" to which a satisfactory Life of him is prefixed, in the edition of English Poets by Johnson and Chalmers. He accompanied the Queen in her Progress to Kenilworth; and wrote this Masque for her amusement. Some of the verses were not only written, but spoken by him on that occasion; but the whole of the Entertainment, owing to the unfavourable weather, was not performed. Continuing in attendance on the Queen, we find him at Woodstock, amusing the Royal Traveller with "The Hermit's Tale," which will be given in its proper place. In an address prefixed to this Tale, he complains of "his infirmities;" and died, as appears above, in 1577.—The following Epitaph on him was written by George Whetstone:

For Gaskoygnes death, leave to mone or morne!
You are deceived: alive the man is stil.
Alive? O yea, and laugheth death to scorne,
In that, that he his fleshly lyfe did kil.
For by such death, two lyves he gaines for one:
His soule in heaven dooth live in endles joye,
his woorthy woorks such fame in earth have sowne,
As sack nor wrack his name can there destroy.
But you will say, by death *he* only gaines,
And now his life would many stand in stead.
O dain not, Freend! (to counterchaunge his paynes)
If now in heaven, he have his earned meade;
For once in earth his toyle was passing great,
And we devoured the sweet of all his sweat.

G. W.

Commendatory Verses on Gascoigne's, Poems were also written both by Whetstone and Churchyard; as were the following quaint lines by Richard Smith:

Chaucer by writing purchast fame,
And *Gower* got a worthie name:
Sweet *Surrey* suckt Parnassus' springs;
And *Wiatt* wrote of wondrous things.
Old *Rochfort* clambe the statelie throne,
Which Muses held in Helicone;
Then thither let good *Gascoigne* go,
For sure his verse deserveth so.

[2] "Imprinted at London by Rychard Ihones, and are to be solde without Newgate, ouer against Saint Sepulchers Church, 1576;" and here faithfully transcribed from "The whoole Works of George Gascoigne Esquyre: Newlye compyled into one volume, that is to say: His Flowers, Hearbes, Weedes, the Fruites of Warre; the Comedie called Supposes, the Tragedy of Iocasta, the Steele Glasse, the

"The Printer to the Reader.

"Being aduertised (gentle Reader) that in this last Progresse hir M ryght noble Earle of Leycester) honarably and triumphantly receyued his Castle of Kenelwoorth; and that sundry pleasaunt and poetica there expressed, aswell in verse as in prose. All which haue be demaunded for, aswell at my handes, as also of other printers; fo studious and well-disposed yong Gentlemen and others were desyrous those pleasures by a profitable publication: I thought meete to possible if I might recover the true copies of the same, to gratify requyred them at my handes, or might hereafter bee styrred with th in fine, I have with much trauayle and paine obtained the very true of all that were there presented and executed; ouer and besides, one devyce, which neuer came to execution, although it were often in these (being thus collected) I have (for thy comoditie, gentle Reader) rather, because of a report therof lately imprinted, by the name of the Progresse[1];" which (in deede) doth nothing touch the particula mendable action, but generally reherseth hir Majestie's cheerefull e places where shee passed: togither with the exceeding ioye that her hir: which report made verye many the more desirous to have this pe it plainelye doth set downe every thing as it was in deede presented, a doth declare who was the aucthour and deviser of every poeme and i I doubt not but it shall please and satisfy thee both with reason an full hope wherof I leave thee to the reading of the same, and occupied in publishing such workes as may be both for thy pleasur

This 26 of March, 1576."

A briefe Rehearsall, or rather, a true Copie of as much as was her Majestie at KENELWORTH *during her last aboade there,*

HER Majestie came thether (as I remember) on Saturday, be July last past: On which day there met her on the way, son Castl *Sibylla*, who prophecied unto her Highness the prosperou should continue, according to the happy beginning of the sa thereof was this: *Sibylla* being placed in an arbor in the parke way, where the Queen's Majestie came, did step out, and pronou

All hayle, all hayle, thrice happy Prince; I am *Sibylla* she
Of future chaunce, and after happ, foreshewing wha
As now the dewe of heavenly gifts full thick on you
Even so shall Vertue more and more augment your ye
The rage of Warre, bound fast in chaines, shall never stirre
But Peace shall governe all your daies, encreasing subje

Complaint of Philomene, the Story of Ferdinando Ieronimi, and the Pleasure London, Imprinted by Abel Ieffes, dwelling in the Fore-streete, without Creepl street, 1587." 4to.—The first edition of Gascoigne's Works, though withou 1572. This is ascertained by a prefix to the subsequent edition in 1575.

[1] This "Pastime" I have not been able to recover.

You shall be called the Prince of Peace, and peace shal be your shield,
So that your eyes shall never see the broyls of bloody field.
If perfect peace then glad your minde, he joyes above the rest
Which doth receive into his house so good and sweet a guest.
And one thing more I shall foretell, as by my skill I know,
Your comming is rejoyced at tenne thousand times and mo.
And whiles your Highnes here abides, nothing shall rest unsought,
That may bring pleasure to your mind, or quyet to your thought.
And so passe foorth in peace, O Prince of high and worthy praise:
The God that governs all in all, encrease your happy dayes!

This device was invented, and the verses also written, by M. Hunneys, Master of her Majesties Chappell[1].

[1] The first edition of Gascoigne's Princely Pleasures reads "Master of the children in hir Majesty's chapel." Queen Elizabeth retained on her Royal establishment four sets of singing-boys; which belonged to the Cathedral of St. Paul, the Abbey of Westminster, St. George's Chapel Windsor, and the Household Chapel. For the support and reinforcement of her musical bands, Elizabeth, like the other English Sovereigns, issued out warrants for taking "up suche apt and meete children, as are fitt to be instructed and framed in the Art and Science of Musicke and Singing." Thomas Tusser, the well-known author of "Five Hundreth Points of Good Husbandrye," was in his youth a choir-boy of St. Paul's. Nor is it astonishing, that although masses had ceased to be performed, the Queen should yet endeavour to preserve sacred melody in a high state of perfection; since, according to Burney, she was herself greatly skilled in musical learning. "If her Majesty," says that eminent author, "was ever able to execute any of the pieces that are preserved in a MS. which goes under the name of Queen Elizabeth's Virginal-book, she must have been a very great player: as some of these pieces, which were composed by Tallis, Bird, Giles, Farnaby, Dr. Bull, and others, are so difficult that it would be hardly possible to find a master in Europe who would undertake to play any of them at the end of a month's practice*." *Burney's General History of Music, vol.* III. *p.* 15. But the children of the Chapel were also employed in the theatrical exhibitions represented at Court, for which their musical education had peculiarly qualified them. Richard Edwards, an eminent poet and musician of the sixteenth century, had written two comedies, Damon and Pythias, and Palemon and Arcite, which, according to Wood, were often acted before the Queen, both at Court and at Oxford. With the latter of these Elizabeth was so much delighted, that she promised Edwards a reward, which she subsequently gave him by making him first Gentleman of her Chapel, and in 1561, Master of the Children on the death of Richard Bowyer. As the Queen was particularly attached to dramatic entertainments, about 1569 she formed the children of the Royal Chapel into a company of theatrical performers, and placed them under the superintendance of Edwards. Not long after she formed a second society of players, under the title of the "Children of the Revels," and by these two companies all Lilly's Plays, and many of Shakspeare's and Jonson's were first performed. The latter of

* The "Queen's Skill in Music" has been before noticed in p. 293.

Her Majesty passing on to the first gate, there stode, in the leades and battle-

these authors has celebrated one of the Chapel Children, named Salathiel Pavy, who was famous for his performance of old men, but who died about 1601, under the age of thirteen, in a most beautiful epitaph printed with his epigrams. As this poem has a close analogy with the present note, the reader will be gratified by the following copy of it, only premising that Jonson might speak of his subject with greater fondness, as he acted in his own Masques of "Cynthia's Revels," and the "Poetaster."

An Epitaph on SALATHIEL PAVY, *a Child of Queen Elizabeth's Chapel.*

Weep with me all you that read
This little story:
And know, for whom a tear you shed
Death's self is sorry:
'Twas a child that so did thrive
In grace and feature,
As heaven and nature seem'd to strive
Which own'd the creature.
Years he number'd scarce thirteen
When fates turn'd cruel,
Yet three fill'd Zodiacs had he been
The stage's jewel;
And did act, what now what we moan,
Old men so duly,
That the Parcæ thought him one,
He played so truly.
So, by error to his fate
They all consented;
But viewing him since, alas, too late!
They have repented;
And have sought, to give new birth,
In baths to steep him;
But being much too good for earth,
Heaven vows to keep him.

Ben Jonson's Works, by Gifford, vol. viii. *p.* 229.

But, however Jonson might think and write concerning young Pavy, the actors of the public theatres, such as the Globe, and the Fortune, looked enviously at the Queen's protected band of infantile performers; and the Puritans made their first essay at the overthrow of the drama by writing violently against them. A pamphlet which came from this source in 1569, called "The Children of the Chapel stript and whipt," remarks, that "plaies will never be suppresst, while her Maiesties unfledged minions flaunt it in silkes and sattens. They had as well be at their Popish service in the devil's garments." But a certain number of the Children of the Revels was attached to each of the public theatres; and these, though involved in the denunciations of the Puritans, were at least free from the hatred of the actors. Malone supposes, that it was against the Choir-boys of St. Paul's * that Shakspeare launched the following tirade in the 6th scene of the second act of Hamlet, where Rosencrantz and the Prince are conversing about the state of dramatic excellence.

"*Ros.* There is, Sir, an aiery† of children, little eyasses‡ that cry out on the top of question, and are most tyrannically clapt for't: these are now the fasshion; and so be-rattle the common stages (so they call them) that many wearing rapiers are afraid of goose-quills, and dare scarce come thither.

"*Ham.* What, are they children? who maintains them? how are they escoted§? will they pursue the quality no longer than they can sing?"

At length, in 1583-4, the Theatre in the Convocation-house of St. Paul's was suppressed; in consequence, says Flecknoe, of "people growing more precise, and playes more licentious." After

* See, in p. 307, a substantial token of Royal favour to the Gentlemen of the Queen's Chapel.
† Brood. ‡ Nestlings. § Paid.

ments thereof, sixe trumpetters hugelie advaunced [1], much exceeding the com-

this, both the Children of the Chapel, and the Children of the Revels, went over to the theatre in Blackfriars, and the Choir-boys of St. Paul's were confined to perform in their own school-room.

"It is believed," say the Editors of Kenilworth Illustrated, in a note upon the very passage now under consideration, "that Queen Elizabeth never attended a public theatre:" now, although there is probably no proof extant that she did, yet the following passage in one of her licenses, certainly appears very like it. This is extracted from a privilege which she granted in 1574 to James Burbage, and four other servants of the Earl of Leicester, to exhibit all kinds of Stage-plays, during pleasure, in any part of England, "as well for the recreation of our loving subjects, as for our solace and pleasure when we shall think good to see them."

Having thus given some account of the Children of her Majesty's Chapel, it remains to state a few memoranda concerning William Hunnis, their Master, who is mentioned in the text.—All who have written of him agree that he was a Gentleman of the Chapel Royal in the time of King Edward VI. in whose reign, in 1550, he published "Certayne Psalms chosen out of the Psalter of David, and drawen furth into English meter, by William Hunnis, seruant to the Right Honorable Sir William Harberde, Knyght, newly collected and imprinted," 8vo. He continued in the Chapel under Queen Mary; and on the 15th of November, 1566, he was made Master of the Children by Elizabeth, on the death of Richard Edwards *, already mentioned. On February the 14th, 1568, probably by the command of the Queen, who often exerted her power in a similar manner, he received from Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter King of Arms, the following armorial ensign for the name of Hunnis of Middlesex: "*Bendy of six, Or and Azure, a Unicorn rampant Vert, armed Argent.* Crest: *On a wreath, between two honeysuckles proper, a Unicorn's head couped, Or, charged with two bendlets Azure.*" In 1576 Hunnis next appeared as an author in the celebrated "Paradise of Daynty Deuices," for which he seems to have written twelve poems, including those which were printed in the subsequent editions. In 1578, he published his "Hyve full of Hunnye," in 4to and 8vo; and in 1585, his "Seven Sobs of a Sorrowful Soule for Sinne." This went through five editions; it consisted of the Seven Penitential Psalms, and a "Handfull of Honisuckles:" it was last printed in 1621 at Edinburgh, 12mo. As a poet, Mr. Haslewood, in his admirable account of the contributors to the "Paradise of Daynty Deuices," printed in the British Bibliographer, vol. IV. p. xiv. gives him the following character: "Some of Hunnis's pieces are pretty at least; and discover such a simplicity of sentiment, ease of language, and flow of verse, as justly entitle them to commendation." Warton, however, says of him, "his honeysuckles and his honey are now no longer delicious." According to the cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, William Hunnis died on the 6th of June, 1597, and was succeeded in his office by Nathaniel, afterwards Dr. Giles.

[1] This serves to explain a passage in Laneham's Letter which has excited considerable doubt; namely, that where he says, "these trumpeters being six in number, were every one eight feet long." See before, p. 430. It would appear that these were but figures constructed like all those used in ancient triumphs and pageants, of hoops, deal boards, pasteboard, paper, cloth, buckram,

* Mr. Haslewood, in the preliminary notices of the contributors to the "Paradyse of Daynty Deuices," has inserted an interesting memoir of Richard Edwards, who was considered as its principal collector, though he had been dead about ten years in 1576, when the first edition was published.

mon stature of men in this age, who had likewise huge and monstrous trumpettes counterfetted, wherein they seemed to sound: and behind them were placed certaine trumpetters, who sounded indeede at her Majestie's entrie. And by this dum shew it was ment, that in the daies and reigne of King Arthure, men were of that stature; so that the Castle of Kenelworth should seeme still to be kept by Arthur's heires and their seruants. And when her Majestie entred the gate, there stood Hercules for Porter, who seemed to be amazed at such a presence upon such a sodain, profferred to stay them. And yet at last, being overcome by viewe of the rare beutie and princelie countenance of her Majestie, yeelded himselfe and his charge, presenting the keyes unto her Highnesse, with these words:

What stirre, what coyle is here? come back, holde, whether now?
Not one so stout to stirre, what harrying[1] have we here?
My friends, a Porter I, no Poper here am plast:
By leave perhaps, els not while club and limmes do last.
A garboyle[2] this indeede! what yea, fair Dames! what yea,
What daintie darling's here? Oh God! a peereles Pearle!
No worldly wight, no doubt; some soveraigne Goddes sure!
Even face, even hand, even eye, even other features all,
Yea beutie, grace, and cheare, yea port and majestie,
Shewe all some heavenly peere, with vertues all beset,
Come, come, most perfet Paragon; passe on with joy and blisse:
Most worthy welcome Goddes guest, whose presence gladdeth all.

&c. which were gilded and coloured on the outside; and within this case the real trumpeter was placed. An exhibition, similar to that mentioned in the text, is related by Holinshed to have taken place when Queen Mary proceeded through London, before her Coronation, Sept. 30th, 1553. "At the upper end of Grace's-street," says that minute chronicler, "there was another pageant, made by the Florentines, verie high, on the top whereof there stood four pictures, and in the middest of them and most highest, there stood an angell all in greene, with a trumpet in his hand: and when the trumpetter (who stood secretlie in the pageant) did sound his trumpet, the angell did put his trumpet to his mouth, as though it had been the same that had sounded, to the great marvelling of many ignorant persons." Chronicles of England, 1586, fol. vol. III. p. 1091. Selden, in his "Table Talk," when speaking of Judges, alludes to such figures: "We see," says he, "the pageants in Cheapside, the lions, and the elephants, but we do not see the men that carry them."

[1] This word signifies an outcry or chasing, and is derived from the Norman French *Haro*, or *Harron*, which was a hue-and-cry after felons and malefactors. See Phillips, and Jacob's Law Dictionary.

[2] Tumult or disorder. See Phillips.

Have here, have here, both club and keyes; myselfe my warde I yielde;
Even gates and all, yea Lord himselfe, submitte and seeke your sheelde.

These verses were devised and pronounced by Master Badger, of Oxenforde, Maister of Arte, and Bedle in the same Universitie.

When her Majesty was entred the gate, and come into the base court, there came unto her a Ladie attended with two Nimphes, who came all over the Poole, being so conveyed, that it seemed shee had gone upon the water. This Ladie named herselfe the *Ladie of the Lake*[1], who spake to her Highnesse as followeth:

Though haste say on, let sute obtain some stay,
(Most peerles Prince, the honour of your kinde,)
While that in short my state I doe display,
And yeelde you thanks for that which now I finde,
Who erst have wisht that death me hence had fet[2];
If Gods not borne to die had ought death any det.

I am the Lady of this pleasant Lake,
Who, since the time of great King Arthure's reigne,
That here with royal Court abode did make,
Have led a lowring life in restles paine,
Till now, that this your THIRD arrival here[3],
Doth cause me come abroad, and boldly thus appeare.

For after him such stormes this Castle shooke,
By swarming Saxons first who scourgde this land,
As foorth of this my Poole I neer durst looke.
Though Kenelme King of Merce did take in hand
(As sorrowing to see it in deface)
To reare these ruines up, and fortifie this place.

For straight by Danes and Normans all this Ile
Was sore distrest, and conquered at last;
Whose force this Castle felt, and I therewhile
Did hide my head; and though it straightway past

[1] See note on Laneham's Letter, p. 431.

[2] The preterite and participle past of the ancient verb active to Fet; *viz.* to fetch, to go and bring. This word is evidently taken from the Saxon Fettan, ꝑetian, or ꝑetigan, which are all of the same signification as the former. See Bailey, Somner.

[3] Of the Queen's two former Visits, in 1565 and 1572, see before, pp. 197, 318.

Unto Lord Sentloe's hands, I stode at bay,
And never shewed myselfe, but stil in keepe I lay.

The Earle Sir Moumford's force gave me no hart,
Sir Edmund Crouchbacke's state, the Prince's sonne,
Could not cause me out of my Lake to part,
Nor Roger Mortimer's ruffe, who first begun
(As Arthur's heire) to keepe the table round,
Could not comfort once my hart, or cause me come on ground.

Nor any owner els, not he that's now,
(Such feare I felt againe some force to feele)
Tyl now the Gods doe seeme themselves t'allow
My comming foorth, which at this time reveale
By number due, that your thrice comming here
Doth bode thrise happy hope, and voides the place[1] from feare.

Wherefore I wil attend while you lodge here,
(Most peereles Queene) to Court to make resort;
And as my love to Arthure dyd appeere,
So shal't to you in earnest and in sport.
Passe on, Madame, you need no longer stand;
The Lake, the Lodge, the Lord, are yours for to command.

These verses were devised and penned by M. Ferrers, sometime Lord of Misrule in the Court.

Her Majesty, proceeding towards the inward Court, passed on a bridge, the which was rayled in on both sides. And in the toppes of the postes thereof were set sundrie presents, and giftes of provision: As wine, corne, fruites, fishes, fowles, instrements of musike, and weapons for martial defence. All which were expounded by an Actor, clad like a Poet, who pronounced these verses in Latine:

[1] An old English verb active, originally derived from the French *Vider*, to empty or leave vacant. It was frequently used in the sixteenth and seventeeth centuries. Shakspeare, in his Henry V. act. v. scene vii. makes the King say,

"Ride thou unto the horsemen on yon hill;
If they will fight with us, bid them come down,
Or *void* the field; they do offend our sight."

Jupiter è summi dum vertice cernit Olympi,
Hunc princeps regina tuos te tendere gressus:
Scilicet eximiæ succensus imagine formæ,
Et memor antiqui qui semper ferverat ignis,
Siccine Cælicolæ pacientur turpitur (inquit)
Muneris exortem reginam hoc visere castrum,
Quod tam læta subit? Reliqui sensere Tonantis:
Imperium Superi pro se dat quisque libenter,
Musiculas Sylvanus aves; Pomanaque poma,
Fruges alma Ceres rorantia vina Lyæus:
Neptunus pisces, tela et tutantia Mavors,
Hæc (regina potens) Superi dat munera Divi:
Ipse loci Dominus dat se Castrumque Kenelmi.

These verses were devised by Master Muncaster [1], and other verses to the very self same effect were devised by M. Paten, and fixed over the gate in a frame. I am not very sure whether these, or Master Paten's, were pronounced by the Author; but they were all to one effect. This speech being ended, she was received into the inner Court with sweet musicke. And so alighting from her horse, the drummes, fifes, and trumpets sounded: wherewith she mounted the stayres, and went to her lodging.

[1] From Fuller's *Worthies of England*, edit. 1662, part III. p. 139. Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, vol. I. p. 369, and Wilson's *Memorabilia Cantabrigiæ*, p. 112, a few particulars may be gained of the life of this eminent scholar, Dr. Richard Mulcaster. He was the son of William Mulcaster; was born at Carlisle, and was descended from an ancient family in Cumberland, which had been employed by King William I. to defend the border provinces of England from the depredations of the Scots. After having received his education on the foundation at Eton, in 1548, he was elected to King's College, Cambridge; but after taking one degree, he removed to Christ-Church, Oxford, to which he was elected in 1555. In December, 1556, he assumed his Bachelor's degree, and became so eminent for his Greek learning, that in 1561, he was made the first Master of the Merchant-Taylors' School, then recently founded. After passing upwards of twenty-five years in this situation, in 1596, he resigned it, and was made Head-master of St. Paul's, where he continued for twelve years more; and then, on the death of his wife, he retired to the Rectory of Stamford-Rivers, in Essex, which was given him by Queen Elizabeth. He was also, in 1594, made a Prebendary of Salisbury, and was sometimes employed by the Queen in dramatic productions, since his name appears for two payments in the Council-Register. On April 15th, 1611, Mulcaster died at his Rectory, and was buried, in his own church, by the side of his wife. The works of Dr. Mulcaster were, "Positions," a book on the training up of children, 1581, 4to; "Elementarie," a volume on the English language, 1582. 4to; and a Catechism for St. Paul's School, in Latin verse, 1599, 8vo.

On the next day (being Sunday) there was nothing done until the evening, at which time there were fire-works shewed upon the water, the which were both strange and well executed; as sometimes, passing under the water a long space, when all men had thought they had been quenched, they would rise and mount out of the water againe, and burn very furiously untill they were utterly consumed.

Now to make some playner declaration and rehersall of all these things before her Majestie, on the x of Julie, there met her in the Forest, as she came from hunting, one clad like a Savage man, all in ivie, who seeming to woonder at such a presence, fell to quarrelling with Jupiter, as followeth:

O thundring Jupiter, which swayest the heavenly sword:
At whose command all Gods must crouch, and knowledge thee their Lord.
Since I (O wretch therewhiles) am here by thy decree,
Ordeyned thus in savage wise for ever more to be;
Since, for some cause unknowen but only to thy wil,
I may not come in stately Court, but feed in forrestes still;
Vouchsafe yet, greatest God, that I the cause may know,
Why all these worthy Lordes and Peeres are here assembled so?
Thou knowest (O mighty God) no man can be so base,
But needs must mount, if once it see a sparke of perfect grace.
And since I see such sights, I mean such glorious Dames,
As kindle might in frozen brestes a furnace full of flames,
I crave (great God) to know, what all these Peers might be:
And what has moved these sundry shewes, which I of late did see?
Enform me, some good man; speake, speake, some courteous knight;
They all cry mumme: what shall I do what sunne shall lend me light?
Well, Eccho, where art thou? could I but Eccho finde,
Shee would returne me answere yet by blast of every winde.
Ho, *Eccho*; *Eccho*, ho! where art thou, *Eccho*, where?
Why, *Eccho* friend, where dwellest thou now? Thou woont'st to harbour here.

Eccho answered.

Eccho. Here.
Then tell thou me some newes;
For els my heart would burst with griefe, of truth it cannot choose.
Eccho. Choose.

Choose? why? but thou me helpe,
And therefore, even of curtesie,
Eccho.
I speake, yes that I will,
Then tell me first what is the cause,
Eccho.
Joy? surely that is so,
But wherefore do they so rejoyce?
Eccho.
Queene? what, the Queene of Heaven?
No, sure, some Queene on earth,
Eccho.
O then it seemes the Queene
Whose graces make the Gods to grudge,
Eccho.
And is it she indeede?
By every shew that yet was seene;
Eccho.
What meant the woman first,
Could she devine of things to come,
Eccho.
The same? what Sibyll? she
Alas! what dyd that beldame there?
Eccho.
O then belike she causde
What happy raigne she still should hold,
Eccho.
And what ment those great men,
They were some Gyants certainly,
Eccho.
Have been? why then they served
And ever since this Castle kept
Eccho.

I say my heart will breake;
I pray thee, *Eccho*, speake.
Speake.
unlesse thou be too coye:
that all the people joy?
Joy.
as may full well be seene;
is it for King or Queene?
Queene.
They knew hir long agone!
whose like was never none.
None.
of England for to be:
methinkes it should be shee.
Shee.
then tell me what was ment,
good *Eccho*, be content.
Content.
which met her as she came?
as Sibelles use the same?
The same.
which used not to lye?
what dyd she prophecie?
Prophecie.
the worthy Queen to knowe
since Heavens ordeyned so.
So.
which on the walles were seene?
no men so bigge have been.
Have been.
King Arthur, man of might;
for Arthur's heyres by right.
Right.

Well, Hercules stood bie,
Or was it eke some monstrous man,
Eccho. A Porter.
A Porter? surely then,
Or else, to see so many men,
Eccho. Amased.
Amased? so methought;
And yeeld his keyes? percase he knew,
Eccho. So was.
Well, then dyd he but well,
Much like the Lady of the Lake;
Eccho. Her name.
Alas, and what could she
I knewe her well: percase she came,
Eccho. To serve.
So would I her advise:
Of sundry things upon a bridge?
Eccho. Gifts.
Gifts? what? sent from the Gods,
Or pleasures of provision,
Eccho. True love.
And who gave all these gifts?
Was it not he who (but of late)
Eccho. Dudley.
O, Dudley, so methought:
A worthy gift to be received,
Eccho. It shall.
What meant the fierie flames,
Can no colde answers quench desire?
Eccho. True.

why came he from his dorter[1]?
appoynted for a Porter?
he eyther was accrased[2],
his spirits were amased.
why did he let them passe;
his Master's will so was.
yet sawe I yet a dame,
perchaunce so was her name.
(poor dame distrest) deserve?
this worthy Queen to serve.
but what meant all these shifts,
were those rewards of gifts?
as presents from above?
as tokens of true love?
I pray thee *(Eccho)* say;
this building here did lay?
he gave himselfe and all,
and so I trust it shall.
which through the waves so flue?
is that experience true?

[1] A word derived from the French noun, *dortoir*, a dormitory. It originally signified, according to Phillips, "the common room or place where all the Friars of one Convent sleep together and lie all night."

[2] Crazed, intellect impaired. Accrazer. Fr.

Well, *Eccho*, tell me yet, howe might I come to see
This comely Queen of whom we talke? oh, where she nowe by thee.
Eccho. By thee.

By me? oh, were that true, how might I see her face?
Howe might I knowe her from the rest, or judge her by her grace?
Eccho. Her grace.

Well then, if so myne eyes, be such as they have been,
Methinkes I see among them all, this same should be the Queene.
Eccho. The Queene.

Herewith he fell on his knees, and spake as followeth:

O Queene, I must confesse, it is not without cause,
These civile people so rejoice, that you should give them lawes.
Since I, which live at large, a wilde and savage man,
And have ronne out a wilfull race, since first my lyfe began,
Do here submit my selfe, beseeching you to serve;
And that you take in worth my will, which can but well deserve.
Had I the learned skill, which in your head is found;
My tale had flowed in eloquence, where now my words are drown'd.
Had I the bewties blase, which shines in you so bright;
Then might I seeme a faulcon fayre, which now am but a kite.
Could I but touch the strings, which you so heavenly handle;
I would confesse, that fortune then, full freendly dyd me dandle.
O Queene without compare, you must not think it strange,
That here, amid this wildernesse, your glorie so doth raunge.
The windes resound your worth, the rockes record your name;
These hills, these dales, these woods, these waves, these fields pronounce your fame.
And we which dwell abroade, can hear none other newes;
But tydings of an English Queene, whom Heaven hath dect with hewes.
Yea, since I first was borne, I never joyed so much;
As when I might behold your face, because I see none such.
And death or drearie dole (I know) will end my dayes,
As soon as you shall once depart, or wish to go your wayes.

But, comely peerlesse Prince, since my desires be great;
Walke here sometimes in pleasants hade, to fende the parching heate.
On Thursday next (thinke I) here will be pleasant dames;
Who bet[1] then I may make you glee, with sundry gladsome games.
Mean while (good Queen) farewell; the Gods your life prolong;
And take in worth the wilde man's words, for else you do him wrong.

Then he bad *Eccho* farewell, thus:

Eccho, likewise, farewell, let me go seeke some death,
Since I may see this Queene no more, good greef nowe stop my breath;

These verses were devised, penned, and pronounced by Master Gascoyne: and that (as I have heard credibly reported) upon a very great sudden.

The next thing that was presented before her Majestie, was the deliverie of the Lady of the Lake; whereof the summe was this. Tryton, in likenesse of a mermaide, came towards the Queene's Majestie as she passed over the bridge, returning from hunting: and to her declared, that Neptune had sent him to her Highnes, to declare the woefull distresse wherein the poore Ladie of the Lake did remaine; the cause whereof was this. Sir *Bruse sauns pitie*, in revenge of his cosen Merlyne the prophet[2], whom for his inordinate lust she had inclosed in a rocke, did continuallie pursue the Ladie of the Lake; and had (long sithens) surprized her, but that Neptune, pitying her distresse, had envyroned her with waves. Whereupon she was enforced to live alwaies in that Poole, and was thereby called the Lady of the Lake. Furthermore affirming, that by Merlynes prophecie, it seemed she coulde never be delivered but by the presence of a better maide than herselfe. Wherefore Neptune had sent him right humbly to beseech her Majestie,

[1] An ancient poetical contraction, and also the original Saxon word Bet, used for better. During the repetition of the five lines preceding the above, a marginal note, in the first edition of the *Princely Pleasures*, states that "the Queene saide the actor was blind," in consequence of which, at p. 507, Audax, his son, comes to entreat her Majesty to restore his father to sight.

[2] The original of this story, as well as the history of the Lady of the Lake herself, is to be found in the well-known romance of *La Morte d'Arthur*; for the first chapter of the fourth book is thus entitled: "How Merlyn was assotted and dooted on one of the Ladies of the Lake, and how he was shytte in a roche, vnder a stone, and there deyed." The idea of Sir Bruce's revenge seems to be without foundation.

that she would no more but shew herselfe, and it should be sufficient to make Sir Bruse withdrawe his forces. Furthermore commanding both the waves to be calme, and the fishes to give their attendance. And this he expressed in verse as followeth:

The Speech of Tryton to the Queene's Majestie.

Muse not at all, most mightie Prince, though on this Lake you see
Me Triton floate, that in salt seas among the Gods should be.
For looke, what Neptune doth commaund, of Triton is obeyde:
And now in charge I am to guyde your poore distressed Mayde;
Who, when your Highnesse hither came, dyd humbly yeeld her Lake;
And to attende upon your Court, did loyall promise make.
But parting hence, that yrefull Knight Sir Bruce had hyr in chase;
And sought by force her virgin's state full fowlie to deface.
Yea, yet at hand about these bankes his bands be often seen;
That neither can she come nor scape, but by your helpe, o Queene:
For though that Neptune has so fenst with floods her fortresse long,
Yet Mars her foe must needs prevaile, his batteries are so strong.
How then can Diane Juno's force and sharpe assaults abyde?
When all the crue of cheefest Gods is bent on Bruse his side.
Yea, oracle and prophecie, say sure she cannot stand;
Except a worthier maid than she her cause do take in hand.
Loe, here therefore a worthy worke, most fit for you alone;
Her to defend and set at large, but [1] you, O Queene, can none:
And God's decree, and Neptune sues this graunt, O peerles Prince;
Your presence onely shall suffice, her enemies to convince.

Herewith Triton soundeth his trompe, and spake to the Winds, Waters, and Fishes, as followeth:

You windes, returne into your caves, and silent there remaine;
You waters wilde, suppresse your waves, and keepe you calme and plaine.
You fishes all, and each thing else, that here have any sway;
I charge you all, in Neptune's name, you keepe you at a stay,

[1] But, *except.*

Untill such time this puissant Prince Sir Bruse hath put to flight;
And that the maide released be, by soveraigne maiden's might.

This Speach being ended, her Majestie proceeded further on the bridge, and the Ladie of the Lake (attended with her two Nimphes) came to her upon heapes of bulrushes, according to this former devise: and spake as followeth:

What worthy thankes might I poore maide expresse?
Or thinke in heart, that is not justly due
To thee (O Queene) which in my great distres,
Succours hast sent, mine enemies to subdue?
Not mine alone, but foe to Ladyes all,
That tyrant *Bruce sans pitie* whom we call.

Untill this day, the Lake was never free
From his assaults, and other of his knights;
Untill such tyme as he did playnely see
Thy presence dread, and feared of all wyghts.
Which made him yeeld, and all his bragging bands,
Resigning all into thy princely hands.

For which great grace of liberty obtayned,
Not only I, but nymphs and sisters all
Of this large Lake, with humble heart unfayned,
Render thee thankes, and honour thee withall;
And, for playne proof how much we do rejoyce,
Expresse the same with tongue, with sound, and voice.

From thence her Majestie passing yet further on the brydge, Protheus appeared, sitting on a dolphyn's back. And the dolphyn was conveyed upon a boate, so that the owers seemed to be his fynnes. Within the which dolphyn a consort of musicke was secretely placed, the which sounded; and Protheus, clearing his voyce, sang this song of congratulation, as well in the behalfe of the Lady distressed, as also in the behalfe of all the Nimphs and Gods of the Sea:

The Song of Protheus[1].

O noble Queene, give eare to this my floating Muse;
And let the right of readie will my little skill excuse.
For heardmen of the seas sing not the sweetest notes;
The winds and waves do roare and crie, where Phœbus seldome floates:
Yet, since I doe my best, in thankful wise to sing;
Vouchsafe (good Queene) that calm consent, these words to you may bring.
We yeeld you humble thanks, in mightie Neptune's name,
Both for ourselves, and therewithall for yonder seemely dame.
A dame whom none but you deliver could from thrall:
Ne none but you deliver us from loitring life withall.
She pined long in paine, as overworne with woes;
And we consumde in endless care, to fend her from her foes.
Both which you set at large, most like a faithful freend;
Your noble name be praisde therefore, and so my song I ende.

This song being ended, Protheus told the Queene's Majestie a pleasant tale of his deliverie, and the fishes which he had in charge. The devise of the Ladie of the Lake also was Master Hunnes; and surely, if it had bene executed according to the first invention, it had been a gallant shewe; for it was first devised, that (two dayes before the Ladie of the Lake's deliverie) a Captaine with twentie or thyrtie shotte shoulde have bene sent from the Hearon House[1] (which represented the Lady of the Lake's Castell) upon heapes of bulrushes: and that Syr Bruse, shewing a great power upon the land, should have sent out as many or moe shot to surprise the sayde Captayne; and so they should have skirmished upon the waters in such sort, that no man coulde perceive but that they went upon the waves. At last (Syr Bruse his men being put to flight) the Captaine should have come to her Majestie at the Castell window, and have declared more plainly the distresse of his Mistresse, and the cause that she came not to the Court, according to duetie and promise, to give hyr attendance: and that thereupon he should

[1] *Proteus* here assumes the character of *Arion*.—See the note in p. 458.

[1] The marginal notes to the first edition of Gascoigne's Princely Pleasures, states that "there was a Heron House in the Pool;" the original survey of the Manor, preserved in the Cottonian Library, Tiberius, E. viii. 246, is, however, so damaged by fire, that this building is never mentioned.

have besought hyr Majestie to succour his Mistresse, the rather because Merlin had prophecied that she should never be delivered but by the presence of a better maide than herselfe. This had not onely bene a more apt introduction to her deliverie, but also the skirmish by night woulde have bene both very strange and gallant; and thereupon her Majesty might have taken good occasion to have gone in barge upon the water, for the better execution of her deliverie. The verses, as I thinke, were penned, some by Master Hunnes, some by Master Ferrers, and some by Master Goldingham [1].

And now you have as much as I could recover hitherto of the devices executed there; the Countrie [2] shews excepted, and the merry marriage, the which were so plaine as needeth no further explication. To proceede then; there was prepared a shew to have bene presented before her Majestie in the Forest [3]; the argument whereof was this:

Dyana, passing in chase with her Nymphs, taketh knowledge of the countrie, and thereby calleth to minde how (neere seventeen yeares past) she lost in those coastes one of the best-beloved Nimphes, called *Zabeta* [4]. She describeth the rare

[1] There was a spectacle presented to Queen Elizabeth upon the water; and among others Harry Goldingham was to present *Arion* upon the dolphin's back. See before, p. 458.

Of Henry Goldingham only a very few memoranda are now extant: like many scholars of his time, he appears to have been employed, both as a writer and an actor of pageants, as in the present instance, when he performed Arion. A whole Masque of his composing will be found in "The receiving of the Queene's Majestie into her Citie of Norwich," will be found in the second Volume of the present Collection, under the year 1578.—There is also in the British Museum a Poem by Goldingham, which, in the Harleian Catalogue, edit. 1808, vol. III. p. 447, is thus described: "Numb. 6902. A quarto, containing a Poem inscribed to Queen Elizabeth by Henry Goldyngham, and entitled 'The Garden Plot.' It is an allegorical Poem, (118 verses) with a long introduction, (46 verses) in stanzas of six lines; and will be further noticed under 1578. The copy of it is prepared for introducing illuminations, but none are finished."—In another Harleian Manuscript, No. 3695, which is a collection of "Merry Passages and Jeasts," are two anecdotes concerning Goldingham, one of which, relative to the Kenilworth Pageant, has been already transcribed in p. 458.

In the Romance of Kenilworth this incident is given to a fictitious but well-drawn character called Michael Lambourne, see vol. III. p. 79. Before closing this note, it should be remarked, that in the text the name of Proteus is erroneously inserted for Arion.

[2] *Coventrie*, in the first edition. This and "the merry marriage" are described by Laneham; see before, pp. 444, 445.

[3] See Laneham's Letter, p. 459, for the reason it was omitted.

[4] A title formed from the last three syllables of the Queen's name, when translated into Latin, *viz.* Elizabeth. She is subsequently (p. 518) called by several other appellations, as *Ahtebasile*, *Completa*, and

virtues of Zabeta. One of her Nimphes confirmeth the remembrance thereof, and seemeth to doubt that dame Juno hath wonne Zabeta to be a follower of hers. Dyana confirmeth the suspition; but yet, affirming herselfe much in Zabetaes constancie, giveth charge to her Nimphes, that they diligently hearken and espie in all places to finde or here newes of Zabeta: and so passeth on.

To entertayne *intervallum temporis*, a man cladde all in mosse cometh in lamentyng, and declaryng that he is the wylde man's sonne, which, not long before, had presented hymselfe before hyr Majestie; and that his father (uppon such wordes as hyr Highnesse dyd then use unto him) lay languishing like a blind man, untill it might please hyr Hyghnesse to take the filme from his eyes.

The Nimphes returne one after another in quest of Zabeta; at last Diana herself, returning and hearing no newes of her, invoketh the helpe of her Father Jupiter. Mercurie commeth downe in a cloude, sent by Jupiter, to recomfort Dyana, and bringeth her unto Zabeta. Diana rejoiceth, and after much freendly discourse departeth: affying[1] herselfe in Zabetaes prudence and pollicie. She and Mercurie being departed, Iris commeth downe from the rainbowe, sent by Juno; perswading the Queene's Majestie that she be not carryed away with Mercurie's filed[2] speeach, nor Dyanaes faire words; but that she consider all things by[3] proofe, and then she shall finde much greater cause to followe Juno than Dyana.

Complacida. The first of these when divided thus, Ah te basile, signifies Ah thou Queen, taking the word basile, for Βασιλλισσε; the second is the feminine gender in the nominative case, of the Latin adjective *Completus*, accomplished, complete; and the third is also a female name, expresssive of pleasing or delighting. It is evident, that both the exhibitions in which these names were used, were composed to display to Elizabeth the national wish for her marriage with Lord Leicester; who is represented in the latter under the name of *Deep-desire;* while it is probable that *Due-desire* * and all the other allegorical characters were but the types of real personages at the Court. Dudley in this manner showed his policy, by enforcing his own suit, and depreciating his rivals, even when the Queen had withdrawn from the intrigues of government, to pleasure and retirement.

[1] Assuring; the word is originally derived from the French verb active *Fier*, to trust or rely upon. Another edition reads affirming.

[2] Smooth, polished.—Probably from the Saxon Fylb, a folding or rolling.

[3] *By the proofe.*—First edition.

* This character has erroneously been supposed to be intended for Robert Devereux, afterwards the unfortunate Earl of Essex; but that Nobleman was, in 1575, only nine years old. His father (Walter Devereux the first Earl of Essex of that name) was honoured by a Visit from the Queen, at Chartley Castle, in her road from Lichfield to Stafford. Earl Walter died Sept. 22, 1576; and his Widow was re-married in 1578 to the Earl of Leicester.

The Interlocutors were these.

Diana, Goddesse of Chastitie.
Castibula, Anamale, Nichalis, Dianes, Nimphes.
Mercurie, Jove's Messenger.
Iris, Juno's Messenger.
Audax, the Sonne of *Silvester*.

Actus I. Scena I.

Diana. Castibula.

Mine owne deere Nimphes, which knowledge me your Queene,
And vow (like me) to live in chastitie;
My lovely Nimphes (which be as I have bene)
Delightfull dames, and gemmes of jolytie;
Rejoysing yet (much more) to drive your dayes,
In life at large, that yeeldeth calme content,
Than wilfully to tread the wayward wayes
Of wedded state, which is to thraldome bent:
I need not nowe, with curious speach, perswade
Your chast consents, in constant vowe to stande:
But yet beware least Cupid's Knights invade,
By slight, by force, by mouth, or mightie hand,
The stately tower of your unspotted myndes:
Beware (I say) least, whiles we walke these woods,
In pleasant chase of swiftest harts and hyndes,
Some harmfull hart entrap your harmlesse moodes,
You know these holts[1], these hils, these covert places,
May close convey some hidden force unseene.
You see likewise the sundry gladsome graces,
Which in this soyle we joyfully have seene,
Are not unlike some Court to keepe at hand;
Where guilefull tongues, with sweet entising tales,
Might (Circes like) set all your ships on sand:
And turne your present blysse to after bales.

[1] Small woods, or groves,—derived from the Saxon Holte.

In sweetest flowres the subtyll snakes may lurke:
The sugred baite oft hides the harmefull hookes;
The smoothest words draw wils to wicked worke,
And deepe deceipts do follow fairest lookes.

Hereat pausing, and looking about her, she took knowledge of the coast, and proceeded:

But what? ahlas! oh whyther wander wee?
What chase hath led us thus into this coast?
By sundrie signes, I now perceive we be,
In Brutus' land, whereof he made such boast,
Which Albion in olden days dyd hyght[1],
And Brittaine next by Brute his noble name;
Then Engiste's lande, as Chronicles do write:
Now England short, a land of worthy fame:
Ahlas! behold, how memory breedes moone:
Behold and see, how sight brings sorrow in,
My restless thoughts have made me woe-begon;
My gasing eyes did all this greef begin.
Beleeve me, Nimphs, I feel great grips of greef,
Which bruse my brest, to thinke how here I lost
(Now long agoe) a love to me most lefe[2],
Content you all, hyr whom I loved most:
You cannot chuse but call unto your mynde,
Zabetae's name, who twentie yeeres or more
Dyd follow me, still skorning Cupid's kinde,
And vowing so to serve me evermore:
You cannot chuse but beare in memory
Zabeta hyr, whose excellencie was such,
In all respects of every qualitie,
As Gods themselves those gifts in her did grutch.
My sister first, which Pallas hath to name,
Envyed Zabeta for hyr learned brayne.

[1] Named, called. [2] Dear-beloved.

My sister Venus fear'd Zabetaes fame,
Whose gleames of grace hyr beutie's blase did stayne;
Apollo dread to touch an instrument,
Where my Zabeta chaunst to come in place:
Yea, Mercurie was not so eloquent,
Nor in his words had halfe so good a grace.
My stepdame Juno, in hyr glyttering guyse,
Was nothing like so heavenlie to beholde;
Short tale to make, Zabeta was the wight [1],
On whom to thinke my heart now waxeth cold.
The fearefull byrd oft lets hyr food downe fall,
Which findes her neast dispoyled of hyr yong:
Much lyke myselfe whose mynde such mones appale,
To see this soyle, and therewithall among,
To thinke how, now neer seventeen yeeres agoe,
By great myshap I chaunst to leese her here:
But, my deere Nimphes, (on hunting as you go)
Looke narrowly, and hearken every where;
It cannot be that such a starre as she
Can leese her lyght for any lowring cloude;
It cannot be that such a Saint to see
Can long in shrine her seemely selfe to shroude.
I promise here, that she which first can bryng
The joyful newes of my Zabetae's lyfe,
Shall never breake hyr bow, nor fret hyr string;
I promise eke, that never storme of strife
Shall trouble hyr; nowe, Nimphs, looke well about:
Some happie eye spy my Zabeta out.

CASTIBULA.

O heavenly Dame, thy wofull words have pearst
The very depth of your [2] forgetfull mynde:
And, by the tale which thou hast here rehearst,
I yet record, those heavenly gifts which shinde,

[1] A person.—Saxon Wihτ; a creature, an animal.

[2] *My.*—First edition.

Tryumphantly, in bright Zabetae's deedes;
But therewythall, a sparke of jellowsie.
With nice conceypt, my mynde thus farforth feedes,
That she, which alwayes liked liberty,
And coulde not bowe to beare the servyle yoke
Of false suspect, which mars these lovers marts,
Was never wonne to lyke that smouldring smoke,
Without some feate that passeth common arts.
I dread Dame Juno with some gorgeous gift
Hath layde some snare, her fancie to entrap,
And hopeth so hyr loftie mynde to lyft
On Hymen's bed, by height of worldly hap.

DIANA.

My loving Nimph, even so feare I likewise;
And yet, to speake as truth and cause requires,
I never sawe Zabeta use the guyse,
Which gave suspect of such unchast desires.
Full twenty yeeres I marked still hyr mynde,
Ne could I see that any sparke of lust
A loytering lodge within her breast could finde.
How so it be (deare Nimphes) in you I trust:
To harke, and marke, what might of hyr betyde;
And what mishap withholds her thus from me.
High Jove himselfe my luckie steps so guyde,
That I may once mine owne Zabeta see!

Diana with her Nimphes proceede in chase; and, to entertaine time, commeth in one clad in mosse, saying as followeth:

ACTUS I. SCENA II.

AUDAX solus.

If ever pity pearst a peerelesse Princesse breast;
Or ruthfull mone moved noble minde to graunt a just request;

Then, worthy Queene, give eare unto my woful tale:
For needes that sonne must sobbe and sigh, whose Father bides in bale.
O Queene, O stately Queene, I am that wild man's sonne,
Which not long since before you here presumed for to runne;
Who told you what he thought of all your vertues rare:
And therefore ever since (and yet) he pines in woe and care.
Alas! alas! good Queene, it were a cruel deede,
To punish him which speakes no more but what he thinks in deede.
Especially whenas all men with him consent,
And seeme with common voyce to prove the pith of his intent.
You heard what *Eccho* said, to every word he spake;
You heare the speech of *Dyanaes* Nimphes, and what reports they make.
And can your Highnesse then condemn him to be blinde?
Or can you so with needles greefe torment his harmles minde?
His eyes (good Queene) be great, so are they cleere and graye:
He never yet had pinne or webbe, his sight for to decay.
And sure the Dames that dwell in woods abroad with us,
Have thought his eyes of skil enough, their beuties to discusse.
For proofe, your Majestie may now full plainly see,
He did not onley see you then, but more he did foresee,
What after should betide; he tolde you that ere long
You should finde here bright heavenly dames, would sing the self-same song.
And now you finde it true that he did then pronounce,
Your praises peyze[1] by them a pound, which he weyed but an ounce.
For sure he is nor blinde, nor lame of any limme;
But yet, because you tolde him so, he doubts his eyes are dimme.
And I therefore, his sonne, your Highnesse here beseech,
To take in worth, as subjects due, my Father's simple speech.
And if you finde some filme, that seems to hide his eyes;
Vouchsafe, good Queene, to take it off, in gratious woonted wise.
He sighing lies, and saies, God put mine eyes out cleane,
Ere choice of change in England fall, to see another Queene!

Finis Actus I.

[1] Peyze—*weigh.* Fr. peser.

ACTUS II. SCENA I.

ANAMALE sola.

Would God I either had some Argus' eyes,
Or such an ear as every tydings heares,
Oh that I could some subtiltie devise,
To heare or see what mould Zabeta beares,
That so the moode of my Dyanaes minde,
Might rest (by me) contented or appeased,
And I likewise might so her favour finde,
Whom (Goddesse like) I wish to have well pleased!
Some courteous winde, come blowe me happy newes;
Some sweete birde, sing and shewe me where she is;
Some Forrest God, or some of Faunus' crewes,
Direct my feete, if so they treade amisse!

ACTUS II. SCENA II.

NICHALIS sola.

If ever *Eccho* sounded at request,
To satisfie an uncontented mind,
Then, *Eccho*, now come helpe me in my quest,
And tel me where I might Zabeta finde.
Speake, *Eccho*, speake, where dwels Zabeta, where?
Alas? alas? or she or I am deafe.
She answereth not, ha! what is that I heare?
Alas! it was the shaking of some leafe.
Wel, since I heare not tidings in this place,
I will goe seeke her out in some place els:
And yet my mind divineth in this case,
That she is here, or not farre off she dwels.

ACTUS II. SCENA III.

DIANA, with her Traine.

No newes, my Nimphes? Wel then, I may well thinke,
That carelesly you have of her enquired:

And since from me in this distresse you shrinke,
While I (meane while) my wearie limmes have tyred;
My Father Jove, vouchsafe to rue my greefe,
Since here on earth I call for helpe in vaine:
O King of Kings, send thou me some releefe,
That I may see Zabeta once againe.

ACTUS II. SCENA IV.

MERCURY, DIANA, and the Nimphes.

O Goddes, ceasse thy mone;
And Jove thy friendly Father hath
Yea more, he hath vouchsaft,
Me downe from heaven, to heale thy harme,
Zabeta, whom thou seek'st,
And passinglie, in woonted wise,
But, as thou doest suspect,
And many a day, to winne her wil,
For first, these sixteen yeres,
In richest realme that Europe hath,
And Juno hath likewise
The richest and the bravest both,
With other worthy wights,
And cunningly, with queint conceits,
Dame Juno geves her wealth,
Dame Juno gets her every good
And so in joy and peace
Not as thou thought'st nor done to death,
For, though she finde the skil
Yet cannot Juno winne her will,
Unto the wedded life;
And holdes her neck from any yoke,
Thus much it pleased Jove,
And furthermore, by words exprest,
But bring thee to the place
To prop up so thy stagring mind,
Thy plaints have pearst the skies,
Vouchsaft to hear thy cries,
In hast, post hast, to send
And all thy misse to mend.
In heart even yet is thine,
Her virtues still doe shine.
Dame Juno train'd a trap,
Hath lulde her in her lap.
She hath beene daily seene,
A comlie crowned Queene.
Suborned sundrie Kings,
That this our age foorth brings,
Which sew to her for grace;
Doe pleade the lover's case.
Dame Juno geves her ease;
That woman's wil may please.
She holdeth happy daies;
Or wonne to wicked wayes.
A kingdome for to weelde,
Nor make her once to yeelde
But still she lives at large,
Without controll of charge.
That I to thee should say,
He bade I should not stay;
Wherein Zabeta bides,
Which in these sorrowes slides.

O Goddes, then, be blithe,
Let comfort chase out greef;
Thy heavenly father's will it is,
To lend thee such releef.

DIANA.

O noble Mercurie,
doest thou me then assure,
That I shall see Zabetae's face,
and that she doeth endure
Even yet in constant vowe
of chaste unspotted life?
And that my stepdame cannot yet
make her a wedded wife?
If that be so indeed,
O Muses, helpe my voice,
Whom greefe and grones have made so hoarce,
I cannot well rejoyce.
O Muses, sound the praise
of Jove his mighty name;
And you, deere Nimphes, which me attend,
by duetie doe the same.

Here Dyana with her Nimphes, assisted by a consort of musicke unseene, should sing this song, or rondled, following:

O Muses, now come helpe me to rejoice,
Since Jove hath changed my greefe to sodain joy;
And since the chaunce whereof I craved choice
Is graunted me to comfort mine annoy;
O praise the name of Jove, who promist plaine,
That I shall see Zabeta once againe.

O Gods of woods, and Goddes Flora eke,
Now clere your brestes, and beare a part with me:
My jewel she, for whom I woont to seeke,
Is yet full safe, and soone I shall her see.
O praise the name of Jove, who promist plaine,
That I shall see Zabeta once againe.

And you, deere Nimphes, who know what cruel care
I bare in brest since she from me did part,
May well conceive what pleasures I prepare,
And how great joyes I harbour in my heart.
Then praise the name of Jove, who promist plaine,
That I shall see Zabeta once againe.

MERCURIE.

Come, Goddes, come with me; thy leysures last too long;
For now thou shalt her here beholde, for whom thou sing'st this song.
Behold where here she sits, whom thou so long hast sought,
Embrace her, since she is to thee a jewel dearly bought.
And I will now returne to God in heaven on hie,
Who graunt you both always to please his heavenly Majestie!

Mercury departeth to Heaven.

What do I dreame? or doth my minde but muse?
Is this my leefe, my love, and my delight?
Or did this God my longing mind abuse,
To feede my fancie with a fained sight?
Is this Zabeta, is it she indeed?
It is she sure: Zabeta mine, all haile;
And though dame Fortune seemeth you to feede
With princely port, which serves for your availe,
Yet give me leave to gaze you in the face,
Since now (long since) myselfe yourself did seeke,
And be content, for all your statelie grace,
Still to remaine a maiden alwaies meeke.
Zabeta mine (now Queene of high renowne),
You knowe how well I loved you alwaies;
And long before you did atcheeve this Crowne,
You know how wel you seemde to like my wayes
Since when, you (woone by Juno's gorgeous giftes)
Have left my lawndes, and closely kept in Court,
Since when, delight, and pleasures gallant shifts,
Have fed your minde with many a princely sport.
But, peereles Queen, sometime my peereles maide,
And yet the same, as Mercurie doeth tel,
Had you but knowen how much I was dismaide,
When first you did forsake with me to dwel;
Had you but felt what privie panges I had,
Because I could not finde you foorth againe;

I know full wel yourselfe would haue been sad,
To put me so to proofe of pinching paine.
Well, since Dan Jove (my Father) me assures,
That, notwithstanding all my stepdames wyles,
Your Maiden's minde yet constant still endures,
Though wel content a Queene to be therewhiles,
And since, by prudence and by pollicie,
You winne from Juno so much worldly wealth,
And since the piller of your chastitie
Still standeth fast as Mercurie me telleth,
I joy with you, and leave it to your choice,
What kinde of life you best shall like to holde;
And in meane while I cannot but rejoyce,
To see you thus bedeckt with glistring golde.
To see you have this traine of stately Dames,
Of whom each one may seem some Goddes peere,
And you yourselfe (by due desert of fame)
A Goddes full; and so I leave you here.
It shall suffice that on your faith I trust;
It shall suffice that once I have you seene:
Farewell; not as I would, but as I must;
Farewel, my Nimphe; farewel, my noble Queen.

Diana, with her Traine, departeth.

Actus II. Scena ultima.

Iris sola.

Oh, loe! I come to late; oh, why had I no wings?
To helpe my willing feete, which fet these hastie, frisking flings?
Ahlas! I came too late: that babling God is gone;
And Dame Diana fled likewise; here stands the Queene alone.
Well, since a booteles plaint but little would prevaile:
I will goe tell the Quene my tale: O peerles Prince, all haile!
The Queen of Heaven herselfe did send me, to controle
That tatling traytor Mercurie, who hopes to get the gole:

By curious filed speech, abusing you by arte;
But, Queene, had I come soon enough, he should have felt the smart,
And you, whose wit excelles, whose judgement hath no peer,
Beare not in minde those flattering words, which he expressed heere.
You know that in his tongue consistes his chiefest might;
You know his eloquence can serve to make the crowe seeme white.
But come to deedes indeede, and then you shall perceive,
Which Goddes meanes your greatest good, and which would you deceive.
Call you to mind the time, in which you did insue
Dianaes chase, and were not yet a guest of Juno's crue.
Remember all your life, before you were a Queene;
And then compare it with the daies which you since them have seene.
Were you not captive caught? were you not kept in walles?
Were you not forst to leade a life like other wretched thralles?
Where was Diana then, why did she you not ayde?
Why did she not defend your state, which were and are her maide?
Who brought you out of bryers? who gave you rule of realms?
Who crowned first your comely head with princely dyademes?
Even Juno she, which meant, and yet doth meane likewise,
To geve you more than will can wish, or wit can well devise.
Wherefore, good Queene, forget Dianaes tysing tale:
Let never needlesse dread presume to bring your blisse to bale.
How necesserie were for worthy Queenes to wed,
That know you wel, whose life alwaies in learning hath beene led.
The country craves consent, your virtues vaunt themselfe,
And Jove in Heaven would smile to see Diana set on shelfe.
His Queene hath sworne (but you) there shall no mo be such;
You know she lies with Jove a nights, and night ravens may doe much.
Then geve consent, O Queene, to Juno's just desire,
Who for your wealth would have you wed, and, for your farther hire,
Some Empresse wil you make, she bad me tell you thus;
Forgeve me, Queene; the words are hers; I come not to discusse:
I am but messenger; but sure she bade me say,
That where you now in princely port have past one pleasant day,

A world of wealth at wil,
In weded state, and therewithall
The staffe of your estate;
Yet never wight felt perfect blis,
you henceforth shall enjoy,
holde up from great annoy;
O Queen, O worthy Queen,
but such as wedded bene.

Tam Marti, quam Mercurio.

This shewe was devised and penned by M. Gascoigne; and being prepared and redy (every Actor in his garment) two or three days together, yet never came to execution. The cause whereof I cannot attribute to any other thing than to lack of opportunity and seasonable weather.

The Queenes Majestie hasting her departure from thence, the Earle commanded Master Gascoigne to devise some farewel worth the presenting; whereupon he himselfe, clad like unto Sylvanus, God of the woods, and meeting her as she went on hunting, spake *ex tempore*, as followeth:

Right excellent, puissant, and most happy Princesse, whiles I walke in these woods and wildernes (whereof I have the charge), I have often mused with myselfe that your Majesty being so highly esteemed, so entirely beloved, and so largely endued by the Celestial Powers; you can yet continually give eare to the councel of these terrestrial companions, and so consequently passe your time wheresoever they devise or determine that it is meete for your Royal person to be resident. Surely, if your Highnesse did understand (as it is not to me unknowen) what pleasures have been for you prepared, what great good-will declared, what joy and comfort conceived in your presence, and what sorrowe and greef sustained by likelihoode of your absence (yea, and that by the whole bench in Heaven) since you first arryved in these coastes: I think it would be sufficient to drawe your resolute determination for ever to abide in this countrey, and never to wander any further by the direction and advice of these Peers and Counsellers; since thereby the heavens might greatly be pleased, and most men throughly recomforted. But because I rather wish the increase of your delights, then any way to diminish the heape of your contentment, I will not presume to stay your hunting, for the hearing of my needlesse, thriftlesse, and bootlesse discours: but I doe humbly beseech that your Excellencie will geeve me leave to attend you as one of your footmen, wherein I undertake to doe you double service: for I will not only conduct your Majestie in safetie from the perillous passages which are in these

Woods and Forrests, but will also recount unto you (if your Majestie vouchsafe to hearken thereunto) certaine adventures, neither unpleasant to heare, nor unprofitable to be marked.

Herewith her Majesty proceeded, and Sylvanus continued at followeth:

There are not yet twentie days past (most noble Queene) since I have beene by the Procuror-general twise severally summoned to appear before the great Gods in their Council-chamber; and making mine appearance according to my duety, I have seene in Heaven two such exceedyng great contraryetyes, or rather two such woonderful changes, as drawe me into deep admiration and suddayne perplexitie. At my first comming, I found the whole company of heaven in such a jollitie, as I rather want skill to expresse it lively, then will to declare it redily. There was nothing in any corner to be seene, but rejoysing and mirth, singing, daunsing, melody, and harmony, amiable regardes, plentiful rewards, tokens of love and great good will, tropheys and triumphes, gifts and presents (alas, my breath and memorie faile me); leaping, frisking, and clapping of hands.

To conclude, there was the greatest feast and joye that ever eye sawe, or eare heard tell of, since heaven was heaven, and the earth began to have his being. And enquiring the cause thereof, *Reason*, one of the heavenly Ushers, told me, that it was to congratulate for the comming of your most excellent Majestie into this country. In very deede to confesse a truth, I might have perceived no les by sundry manifest tokens here on earth, for even here in my charge I might see the trees florish in more than ordinarie bravery, the grasse growe greener than it was woont to doe, and the deer went tripping (though against their death) in extreme delicacie and delight. Wel, to speak of what I sawe in heaven, every God and Goddes made all preparations possible to present your Majestie with some acceptable gift; thereby to declare the exceeding joy which they conceived in your presence. And I, poor rural God, which am but seldome called amongst them, and then also but slenderly countenanced, yet for my great good-will towards your Majestie, no way inferior to the proudest God of them all, came downe againe with a flea in mine eare, and began to beate my braines for some device of some present, which might both bewray the depth of mine affections, and also be worthy for so excellent a Princesse to receive. But whiles I went so musing with myselfe, many, yea too many dayes, I found by due experience, that this proverbe was all too true, *Omnis mora trahit periculum.* For whiles

I studied to atcheeve the height of my desires, behold I was the second time summoned to appeare in heaven. What, said I? Heaven? No, no, most comely Queene; for when I came there, Heaven was not Heaven; it was rather a very Hell. There was nothing but weeping and wayling, crying and howling, dole, desperation, mourning, and moane. All which I perceived also here on earth before I went up; for of a trueth (most noble Princesse) not only the skies scowled, the windes raged, the waves rored and tossed, but also the fishes in the waters turned up their bellies, the deer in the woods went drowping, the grasse was weary of growing, the trees shooke off their leaves, and all the beastes of the forrest stood amazed.

The which sudden change I plainly perceived to be, for that they understood above, that your Majestie would shortly (and too speedely) depart out of this countrey, wherein the heavens have happely placed you, and the whole earth earnestly desired to keep you. Surely (gracious Queene) I suppose that this late alteration in the skyes hath seemed unto your judgement droppes of raine in accustomed maner. But, if your Highness will believe me, it was nothing els but the very flowing teares of the Gods, who melted into moane for your hastie departure.

Well, because we Rural Gods are bound patiently to abide the censure of the celestiall bench, I thought meete to hearken what they would determine; and, for a finall conclusion, it was generally determined, that some convenient Messenger should be dispatched with all expedition possyble, as wel to beseech your Majestie that you would here remaine, as also further to present you with the proffer of any such commodities and delights, as might draw your full consent to continue here, for their contentation, and the general comfort of men.

Here her Majestie stayed her horse to favour Sylvanus, fearing least he should be driven out of breath by following her horse so fast. But Sylvanus humbly besought her Highnesse to goe on, declaring that if hys rude speech did not offend her, he coulde continue this tale to be twenty miles long. And therewithall protested that he had rather be her Majesties footman on earth, than God on horseback in heaven; proceeding as followeth:

Now to returne to my purpose (most excellent Queene), when I had heard their deliberation, and called unto minde that sundry Realmes and Provinces had come to utter subvertion by over-great trust given to Ambassadors, I (being

thorowly tickled with a restlesse desire) thought good to pleade in person; for I will tell your Majestie one strange propertie that I have; there are fewe or none which know my minde so well as myselfe, neither are there many which can tel mine owne tale better than I myselfe can do. And therefore I have continually awayted these three dayes, to espie when your Majesty would (in accustomed manner) come on hunting this way.

And being now arrived most happely into the porte of my desires, I wil presume to beseech most humbly, and to intreate most earnestly, that your Highnes have good regard to the general desire of the Gods, together with the humble petitions of your most loyal and deeply affectionate servants.

And for my poore part, in full token of my dutiful meaning, I here present you with the store of my charge, undertaking that the deer shal be dayly double for your delight in chase. Furthermore, I will intreate Dame Flora to make it continually spring here with store of redolent and fragrant flowers. Ceres shall be compelled to yeelde your Majestie competent provision; and Bacchus shall be sued unto for the first-fruits of his vineyards. To be shorte, O peerelessse Princes, you shall have all things that may possibly be gotten for the furtheraunce of your delights. And I shall be most glad and triumphant, if I may place my Godhead in your service perpetually. This tedious tale, O comely Queene, I began with a bashfull boldnes, I have continued in base eloquence, and I cannot better knit it up, then, with homely humilitie, referring the consideration of these my simple wordes, unto the deepe discretion of your princelie will. And now I will, by your Majestie's leave, turne my discourse into the rehearsal of strange and pitiful adventures.

So it is, good gracious Lady, that Diana passeth oftentimes through this forest, with a stately traine of gallant and beutiful Nimphs.

Among whom there is one surpassing all the rest for singuler gifts and graces; some call her *Zabeta*, some other have named hyr *Ahtebasile* [1], some *Completa*, and some *Complacida:* whatsoever hyr name be, I will not stand upon it. But, as I have sayde, her rare gifts have drawn the most noble and worthy personages in the whole world to sue unto hyr for grace.

All which she hath so rigorously repulsed, or rather (to speake playne English) so obstinately and cruelly rejected, that I sigh to thinke of some of their mishaps.

[1] A division of this name into the three words of which it is compounded, will show the writer's direct allusion to the Queen—*Ah te basile.*

I allowe and commende her justice towards some others, and yet the tears stande in mine eyes, yea, and my tongue trembleth and faltereth in my mouth, when I begin to declare the distresses wherein some of them doe presently remayne. I could tell your Highnesse of sundry famous and worthy persons, whome shee hath turned and converted into most monstrous shapes and proportions; as some into fishes, some others into foules, and some into huge stony rocks and great mountains: but because diverse of her most earnest and faithfull followers, as also some cicophants, have bin converted into sundry of these plants whereof I have charge, I will on shew unto your Majestie so many of them as are in sight in these places where you pass.

Behold, gracious Lady, this old Oke; the same was many years a faithfull follower and trustie servant of hyrs, named *Constance*, whome when shee coulde by none other means overthrowe, considering that no chaunge coulde creepe into his thoughts, nor any trouble of passions and perplexities coulde turne his resolute minde, at length she caused him, as I say, to be converted into this Oke, a strange and cruel metamorphosis! But yet the heavens have thus far forth favoured and rewarded his long continued service, that as in life he was unmovable, even so now all the vehement blasts of the most raging windes cannot once move his rocky body from his rooted place and abyding. But, to countervaile this cruelty with a shewe of justice, she converted his contrarie Inconstancie into yonder Popler, whose leaves move and shake with the least breathe or blast.

As also shee dressed Vaineglory in his right colours, converting him into this Ash-tree, which is the first of my plants that buddeth, and the first likewise that casteth leafe. For, believe mee, most excellent Princesse, Vaineglory may well begin hastily, but seldom continueth long.

Again; she hath well requited that busie elfe *Contention*, whom she turned into this Bramble Bryer, the which, as your Majesty may well see, doth even yet catch and snatch at your garments, and every other thing that passeth by it. And as for that wicked wretch *Ambition*, she dyd by good right condemn him into this braunch of Ivy, the which can never clyme on high, nor flourish without the helpe of some other plant or tree; and yet, commonly, what tree soever it ryse by, it never leaveth to wynde about it, and strayghtly to infolde it, untyll it have smowldred and killed it. And by your leave, good Queene, such is the unthankfull nature of cancred ambitious mindes, that commonly they maligne them by whom they have rysen, and never cease untyll they have brought them

to confusion. Well, notwithstanding these examples of justice, I will now rehearse unto your Majestie such a straunge and cruell metamorphosis as I think must needes move your noble minde unto compassion. There were two sworne brethren, which long time served hyr, called *Deepedesire* and *Dewedesert*; and although it bee very hard to part these two in sunder, yet it is sayd, that she dyd long sithens convert *Dewedesert* into yonder same Lawrell-tree. The which may very well be so, considering the etymologie of his name, for we see that the Lawrell-braunch is a token of triumph in all Trophies, and given as a reward to all Victors, a dignitie for all degrees, consecrated and dedicate to Apollo and the Muses, as a worthie flower, leafe or braunch, for their due deserts. Of him I will no longer discourse, because he was metamorphosed before my tym; for your Majestie must understand that I have not long helde this charge, neyther do I meane long to continue in it; but rather most gladly to followe your Highnesse wheresoever you shall become.

But to speake of *Deepedesire* (that wretch of worthies, and yet the worthiest that ever was condemned to wretched estate); he was such an one as neither any delay could daunt him, no disgrace could abate his passions, no tyme coulde tyre him, no water quench his flames, nor death itself could amase him with terror.

And yet this straunge starre, this courteous cruell, and yet the cruellest courteous that ever was; this *Ahtebasile, Zabeta*, or by what name soever it shall please your Majestie to remember hyr, did never cease to use imprecation, invocation, conjuration, and all means possible, until she had caused him to be turned into this Hollybush; and as he was in this life and worlde continually full of compunctions, so is he now furnished on every side with sharpe pricking leaves, to prove the restlesse prickes of his privie thoughts. Mary there are two kinds of Holly, that is to say, He-Holly, and She-Holly. Now some will say, that She-Holly hath no prickes; but thereof I intermeddle not.

At these wordes her Majestie came by a close arbor, made all of Hollie; and whiles Silvanus pointed to the same, the principal bush shaked. For therein were placed both strange musicke, and one who was there appointed to represent Deepedesire. Silvanus, perceiving the bush to shake, continued thus:

Behold, most gracious Queene, this Hollybush doeth tremble at your presence; and therefore I believe that Deepedesire hath gotten leave of the Gods to speake unto your excellent Majestie in their behalfe, for I myself was present in

the Council-chamber of Heaven, when Desire was thought a meete messenger to be sent from that Convocation unto your Majestie as Ambassadour: and give eare, good Queene; methinks I hear his voyce.

Herewith Deepedesire spake out of the Hollybush as followeth:

Stay, stay your hasty steppes, O Queene without compare;
And heare him talke, whose trusty tongue consumed is with care;
I am that wretch *Desire*, whom neither death could daunt;
Nor dole decay, nor dread delay, nor fayned cheere inchant:
Whom neither care could quench, nor fancie force to change;
And therefore turned into this tree, which sight percase seems strange.
But when the Gods of Heaven, and Goddesses withall,
Both Gods of Fieldes and Forest Gods, yea, Satires, Nimphes, and all,
Determined a dole, by course of free consent,
With wailing words and mourning notes your partyng to lament:
Then thought they meet to chuse me silly wretch *Desire*,
To tell a tale that might bewray as much as they require.
And hence proceedes, O Queene, that, from this Holly-tree,
Your learned ears may heare him speake whom yet you cannot see.
But, Queene, beleeve me nowe, although I do not sweare;
Was never greefe, as I could gesse, which sat their harts so neere,
As when they heard the newes, that you, O royal Queene,
Would part from hence; and that to proove, it may full well be seene.
For marke what teares they shed these five dayes past and gone;
It was no rayne of honestie, it was great floods of mone.
As, first, Diana wept such brynish bitter tears,
That all hyr Nimphes dyd doubt hyr death; hyr face the signe yet beares.
Dame Flora fell on ground, and brusde hyr wofull breast:
Yea, Pan dyd breake his oten pipes; Sylvanus and the rest,
Which walke amid these woods, for greefe did rore and cry:
And Jove, to shewe what mone he made, with thundring crackt the sky:
O Queene, O worthy Queene, within these holts and hilles,
Were never heard such grieevous grones, nor seen such woful wils.
But, since they have decreed, that I poor wretch *Desire*,
In their behalfe, shall make their mone, and comfort thus require.

Vouchsafe, O comely Queene, yet longer to remaine,
Or still to dwell amongst us here! O Queene commaunde againe
This Castle and the Knight, which keepes the same for you;
These woods, these waves, these foules, these fishes, these deere which are your due!
Live here, good Queene, live here; you are amongst your friends;
Their comfort comes when you approach, and when you part it ends.
What fruits this soyle may serve, thereof you may be sure:
Dame Ceres and Dame Flora both will with you still indure.
Diana would be glad to meet you in the chase;
Silvanus and the Forest Gods would follow you apace.
Yea, Pan would pipe his part such daunces as he can:
Or els Apollo musicke make, and Mars would be your man.
And, to be short, asmuch as Gods and men may doe,
So much your Highnesse here may finde, with faith and favour too.
But if your noble mynde, resolved by decree,
Be not content by me *Desire* perswaded for to be;
Then bende your willing ears unto my willing note;
And heare what song the Gods themselves have taught me now by rote:
Give eare, good gratious Queene, and so you shall perceive
That Gods in heaven, and men on earth, are loath such Queenes to leave.

Herewith the consort of musicke sounded, and *Deepedesire* sung this Song:

Come, Muses, come, and help me to lament,
Come woods, come waves, come hills, come doleful dales,
Since life and death are both against me bent,
Come gods, come men, beare witnesse of my bales.
O heavenly Nimphs, come help my heavy heart;
With sighes to see Dame Pleasure thus depart.

If death or dole could daunt a deepe desire,
If privie pangs could counterpoise my plaint:
If tract of time a true intent could tire,
Or cramps of care a constant minde could taint:
Oh then might I at will here live and serve;
Although my deeds did more delight deserve.

But out, alas! no gripes of greefe suffice
To breake in twaine this harmlesse heart of mine;
For though delight be banisht from mine eyes,
Yet lives *Desire*, whom paines can never pine.
Oh straunge effects, I live which seems to die,
Yet died to see my deere delight go by.

Then farewell sweet, for whom I taste such sower;
Farewell delight, for whom I dwell in dole;
Free will, farewell, farewell my fancies flower,
Farewell content, whom cruell cares controle.
Oh farewell life, delightful death, farewell;
I dye in heaven, yet live in darksome hell.

This song being ended, the musick ceased, and Silvanus concluded thus:

Most gracious Queene, as it should but evil have beseemed a God to be founde fraudulent or deceiptfull in his speech: so have I neither recompted nor foretolde any thing unto your Majestie, but that which you have nowe founde true by experience; and because the case is very lamentable, in the conversion of Deepe-desire, as also because they knowe that your Majestie is so highly favoured of the Gods, that they will not deny you any reasonable request; therefore I do humbly crave in his behalfe, that you would either be a suter for him unto the heavenly powers, or else but only to give your gracious consent that hee may be restored to his prystinate estate. Whereat your Highnesse may be assured, that heaven will smile, the earth will quake, men will clap their hands, and I will alwayes continue an humble beseecher for the flourishing estate of your royal person; whom God now and ever preserve, to his good pleasure, and our great comfort. Amen.

Tam Marti, quam Mercurio.

*** The three following Letters[1], written a short time before the Earl of Leicester was honoured with the Royal Visit, afford a good specimen of that Nobleman's epistolary correspondence[2]:

1. "My L. Wher at your late being here, I conferred with you about the nomination of such as should be put into the graunt for her Ma^tie^ touching *Concealed Wards*, &c. your L. then named old Mr. Walker; and I named my friend Mr. Townyshend[3] this berer, whom your L. did well allow of: I have synce talkyd with him; and ys at my request very well contented to use his name, and take any frendly peanes for me; and as he is every way a very suffycient man, so have I had sundry ways very good proofe, as well thereof, as of his dyscretion and judgement in hys doings, besyde those I have thought good to send to your L. to talk withall; and to lett him understand your pleassure touching this matter, yf ther be any thing that you shall think good to impart, bycause he ys to joyne with him that you appoint for the said servyce.

"I have to thank your L. also very hartely, perceiving by Hen. Hawthorn that your L. is plesed to help me that I may have some stone toward the making a lytle banquett-house in my garden. Yf yt please your L. to lett him know your

[1] From the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, 6992, 3, 4, 5.

[2] Sir Robert Naunton, speaking of the Earl of Leicester's letters and writings, which should best set him off, says, "I never saw a style or phrase more seeming religious, and fuller of the streams of devotion, than they were." Fragmenta Regalia, p. 25.—Many of the Earl's letters to Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury are preserved among the very curious "Unpublished Talbot Papers" in the College of Arms. Among these are, Apologies for sending for Lord Talbot to Court, March 13, 1570-1; a patent of High Stewardship of all his lands, as a token of friendship; from the Court, May 26, 1571. A wish to relinquish his troublesome office of Deputy High Marshal; and complaining that his conduct had been misrepresented with respect to certain manors in Oxfordshire; July 5. Treachery of Circar, one of Shrewsbury's Chaplains, and Howarth, another Clergyman; he calls them "Devilish Divines;" Jan. 30, 1571-2. Professions of excessive friendship; Feb. 3. The Queen's favour to the Countess of Shrewsbury, June 7, 1575. Dr. Mey's suit for a bishoprick successful; misconduct of Rolston, a servant of Shrewsbury's, at Sheffield, Dec. 4, 1576. Compliments and assurances of the Queen's favour, Jan. 18, 1580-1. Beseeching the Earl of Shrewsbury to permit Lord Talbot to remain at the Court; Nonsuch, April 19, 1585. Had presented his very fat stag to the Queen; Greenwich, April 27 (year not mentioned); &c. &c. &c.

[3] Q. Sir Henry Townshend, Justice of Chester, &c. who (it is believed) has a monument at Ludlow, and was father of Hayward Townshend, Author of the Historical Collections.

further mynde touching the same, the pleassure wil be great you doe me, and I wyll [be] reddy [to] the best of my power to requyte. And so comytting your L. to the Almighty, the 17th of May [1575], Your L. veary frend, R. LEYCESTER.

To my very good L. the L. Burley, High Treasorer of England, &c.

2. "My L. Hit hath pleased her Ma^tie^ to signe the book of Concealed Wardes as hit was sent by your L. Fayne wold her Ma^tie^ have yt but during my lyfe; which, as I told her Ma^tie^, being only a casuall thing, I wold by no meanes deal withall; neither could I yet tell what benyfytt wold or should grow to me. Sure I was, yf any should, her Majesties person was best and surest. Now being done as it ys, I have thought good to send it to your L. that you will see assurances made from such as are naméd grantees to us, which I refer to your L. best dyscretion, as also what you shall think meete to consider of, for the use of their names, as for such as shall follow her sewte. For which cause I have sent Joh. Dudley to attend your L.; and what order your L. shall think best, I wyll assent unto it. Or whether you wyll make your profe first agenst the next Terme, to see what they will deserve. All which I referre to your L. And so commyttyng your L. to the Almighty, doe byd you for this time farewell. In hast, this Tuesday morning [June 21], Your L. assured, R. LEYCESTER.

To the Right Honorable my very good L. the Lord High Treasorer of England."

3. "My good L. The great expectation I had of your being here before this tyme, hath caused me to be more sylent to you then ells I had been; but finding your coming yet doubtfull (albeyt I hope Kenelworth[1] shall not mysse you), I will lett your L. understand such newes as we have, which ys only and chefely of her Majesties good health, which, God be thanked, ys as good as I have long known yt; and for her lyking of this house[2], I assure your L. I think she never came to place in her lyfe she lyked better, or commended more; and synce her coming hither, as oft as wether serves, she has not been within-dores. The howse lykes her well, and her owen lodgings specyally. She thinks her cost well bestowed, she sayth, yf it had been five times as much: but I wold her Majesty

[1] His own house, given him by the Queen. See before, p. 190.

[2] It is not very certain at which of the Royal Houses the Queen was then resident. Probably at Grafton; as she passed through Northamptonshire; and messengers were dispatched for ale both to London and Kenilworth.—Or was it at *Havering*?—Of Grafton, see before, p. 254.

wold bestowe but half as much more, and then I think she should have as pleasant and comodyus a howse as any in England. I am sorry your L. ys not here to se yt. Even by and by her Majesty ys going to the Forest, to kill some bucks with her bowe, as she hath done in the Park this morning. God be thanked, she is very merry. But at her first coming, being a marvelous hott day at her coming hither, not one drop of good drink for her, so ill was she provyded for, notwithstanding her oft telling of her comyng hither; but we were fain to send to London with bottells, to Kenelworth, to divers other places where ale was. Her own here was such, as there was no man able to drink it; yt had been as good to have drank malmsey; and yet was it laid in about three dayes before her Majesty came. Hit did put her very farr out of temper, and almost all the company beside so: for none of us all was able to drink either bere or ale here. Synce, by chance, we have found drink for her to her lykyng, and she is well agayn: but I feared greatly, two or three dayes, some sickness to have fallen by reason of this drynk. God be thanked, she is now perfect well and merry; and I think, upon Thursday come se'nnight, will take her journey towards Kenelworth, whear I pray God she may lyke all things no worse than she hath done here: I hope the better by the good newes. For the graunt of her Majesty touching the Concealed Wards, &c. as I have to thank your L. for the friendly dealings, so will I be no whit the less thankfull than I have promised; and therof your L. assure yourself, though it please you to refer it to my consideration. It shall be even as I offered your L. at first, and so shall your own dealers be the doers as myne. And as I know your L. charge to be as myne, and as your place required, so wold it did lye in me, or may lye in me, to help to better yt; as you shall sone find, when the occasion shall offer, that I will deal no less, but more earnestly than for myself; for so I may do; and what your L. shall impart unto me at any time for the accomplishment hereof, ye shall se how willingly and carefully I will deal in yt. And so wishing you good health, and alway well to do, with my most hearty commendations, will byd your L. farewell. In some hast, reddy to ryde, this Tuesday toward evening [June 18], Your assured friend, R. Leycester.

Her Majesty has signed my other book also; but no years after death.

To the Right Honourable my very good L. the Lord Burley, L. Tresorer of England, &c."

I shall now extract, as far as I have been able to collect them, the various New-year's Gifts presented to the Queen by the Earl of Leicester[1]; who regularly had in return about 100 ounces of gilt plate.

In 1571-2 that distinguished Favourite's New-year's Gift to the Queen was, "one armlet or skakell of golde, all over fairely garnished with rubyes and dyamondes, haveing in the closing thearof a clocke, and in the fore parte of the same a fayre lozengie dyamonde without a foyle, hanging thearat a rounde juell fully garnished with dyamondes, and perle pendant; weying 11 oz. qu^{a} dim', and farthing golde weight; in a case of purple vellate all over embrauderid with Venice golde, and lyned with greene vellat."—In 1572-3, "one riche carkenet or collor of golde, haveing in it two emeraldes, 4 rubyes, and fully garnished with small rubyes and dyamondes."—In 1573-4, "a fanne of white fethers, sett in a handell of golde; the one side thearof garnished with two very fayre emeraldes, especially one, and fully garnished with dyamondes and rubyes; and the backe syde and handle of lyke golde, garnished with dyamondes and rubyes; and on each syde a white beare and twoe perles hanging, a lyon ramping with a white moseled beare at his foote."—In 1574-5, a doublett of white satten, garnished with goldsmith's worke, and sett with 18 very fayre payre of claspes of goldsmith's worke enamuled, every paire of them set with fyve diamondes and eight rubyes, one diamonde in every paire bigger than the rest, one of the smaller dyamondes lacking, with a fayre pasmayne lace of damaske golde and damaske silver[2]."—In 1575-6, "a juell, being a crosse of golde, conteyning 6 very fayre emeraldes, whearof two bigger than the rest, the one of the biggest being cracked, and 3 large perles pendaunte."—In 1576-7, "a coller of golde, contayning 13 peeces, whearin are 13 greate emeraldes, and 13 peeces of golde, with 13 troches of perles, 5 perles in every troche, and in every peece 4 small rubyes."—In 1577-8, "a carcanett of golde enamuled, 9 peeces whearof are garnished with sparcks of dyamondes and rubyes, and every one of them a pendante of golde enamuled, and garnished with smale sparcks of rubyes, and an ophall in the middes. Ten other peeces of golde lykewise enamuled, and every of them garnished with very smale dyamonds; two large raged pearles sett with a rose of sparcks of rubyes, and every of the two lesser pearls pendant, and a pendant of golde, and in every peece a lozengye dyamonde and a smale rubye, and in the middes a large pendant of golde garnished with meane rubyes, an ophall, and a meane perle pendant. And six dosen of buttons likewise enamuled, and every button of golde garnished with smale sparcks of rubyes, in every of them a large ragedd pearle."—In the Progress of 1578 the Earl gave the Queen[3], "oone faire cup of cristall fationed like a slipper,

[1] In the New-year's Gifts to Queen Mary, 1556-7, is "a faire purse, with £.10. half soveraigns" presented by the Lord Robert Dudley, in return for a gilt cup, weighing 20 ounces and a half.

[2] Amongst other Gifts to the Queen when at Killingworth, in 1575, was "a jewell, being a greyhound gold," &c. presented by the Lady Howard.

[3] This was on occasion of his marriage; of which see under the year 1578. See also more of him under the years 1581, 1584, and 1588.

garnished with golde, and a cover of golde, enamaeled, with white faulcone in the toppe, weighing 30¾ ounces." — In 1578-9, "a very faire juel of golde, being a clocke fully furnished with small diamondes and rubyes: abowte the same are six bigger diamondes pointed, and a pendaunte of golde, diamonds, and rubyes, very smale; and upon eche side a losengye diamonde, and an apple of golde enamuled greene and russet."—In 1579-80, "two bodkyns of golde; in the topp of the one is a very fayre table dyamonde, garnished aboute with smale rubyes; and in the toppe of the other is a very fayre rubye garnished aboute with smale diamondes, and a capp of black velvet, with a broweke of golde, garnished with 18 diamondes, and a bande abowte it, with 14 buttons of golde, garnished with dyamonds, being raged staves and true-love knotts, garnished with rubyes and dyamondes, and 36 smale buttons, being true-knotts and raged staves."—In 1580-1, "a cheyne of golde, made lyke a payre of beades, contayning 8 long peeces, fully garnished with small diamondes, and fower score and one smaller peeces, fullie garnished with like diamondes; and hanging thereat a rounde clocke fullie garnished with dyamondes, and an appendante of diamondes hanging thearat."—In 1581-2, "a litle boke of golde, enamuled, garnished and furnished with smale diamondes and rubyes, bothe claspes, and all hanging at a chayne of golde, *viz.* 6 peces of golde enamuled, two of them garnished with raged staves of smale sparcks of diamondes, and 4 of them in eche, 2 smale diamonds and two smale sparcks of rubyes, 16 lesser peeces of gold, in every of them a smale diamonde, and also 24 peeces of gold, in every of them 4 perles, with a ring of gold to hang it by."—In 1582-3, "a faire juell of golde, being a carkenet, contayning 20 peeces, being letters and a sipher in the midest, all garnished with smale dyamonds, and betwene every letter 2 perles, and every letter having a smale diamond pendant; and at thesipher a pendant garnished with smale dyamonds, and 3 smale rock rubyes in 3 of the said peeces."—In 1583-4, "a faire juell of golde, being a chaine, contayning 24 knotts lyke bonser knotts, 12 matreues knotts, and 12 lytle seenkfoyles, all garnished with smale dyamonds on thone side, and a key of golde hanging at it, garnished on thone side with like diamondes."—In 1584-5, "a sable skynne, the hedd and four feete of gold, fully garnished with dyamonds and rubyes of sundry sorts."—In 1585-6, "one fold of perle, contayning 101 juells thearat hanging, with one greate table diamonde in the midest, 2 rubyes on eche side; the residue of the juell garnished with 14 smale diamonds on thone side of the same juell, the other side inamuled with a peare pearle; all together with the lace 2 oz. q^{a}. dim'."—In 1586-7 [1], "a purse of golde, enamuled, and garnished with smale diamondes, rubies, and ophalls of sundry bignesses, and a blewe saphire in the topp, with 2 strings, having pendants of perles of sundry bignesses hanging at a smale chaine of golde; and one bracelet of golde, contayning 6 peeces, 4 peeces like crosses, 2 peeces like half crosses, fully furnished with diamondes, rubyes, and perles of sundry bignesses, on thone side, with a rowe of perles and smale rubyes on eche side of the said bracelet enamuled."

[1] This is the last time I find the Earl of Leicester's name among the New-year's Gifts. He died in 1588.

The Queen's removal from Kenilworth was to Lichfield, where she continued eight days; and enjoyed a grand musical [1] treat by attending divine service in that noble Cathedral [2]. Within that period also she seems to have made excursions into the neighbourhood [3].

The following curious document was communicated by Mr. Sharp of Coventry:

Accompte of Symon Byddull and John Walkelet, Baylieffs and Justic's of Peace within the Cyttye of Lich', from St James Apostle, 1575 to 1576.

Charges when the Queene's Ma^{tie} was at the Cyttye of Lich', A^{o} 1575. (July 27 to Aug. 3.)

	£.	s.	d.
Imp'mis, to the Queenes most excellent Ma^{tie} in golde - -	40	0	0
It'm, for charges for viij dayes, when the Queene's Ma^{tie} was here, as appeareth by p'tyculers in the booke, to the some of - -	7	10	6
It'm, paid to Thomas Harvye, for poles for the scaffold - -	0	1	0
It'm, to olde Bate, for goinge to M^{r} Sprott - - - -	0	0	2
—— W^{m} Hollcroft, for kepynge Madde Richard when her Ma^{tie} was here - - - - - - - -	0	5	0
It'm, to Gregorye Ballard's Maid, for brynginge checkyns - -	0	0	3
It'm, to the Pavyoures, for pavynge about the M'ket Crosse - -	0	2	0
It'm, bestowed upon the Harbengers at Widdowe Hills - -	0	0	8
It'm, for payntynge the M'kett Crosse - - - -	0	19	0
It'm, to Gostalowe, for takynge downe the skaffold - - -	0	1	0
It'm, to the Queene's Ma^{ties} Harbengers - - - -	0	10	0
It'm, to the Clerke of the M^{r}kett - - - - -	2	0	0

[1] The Queen's fondness for music has more than once been noticed (see pp. 293, 487.) and may be judged of from the following anecdote: "In 1565 Henry Lord Berkeley bought a lute of mother-of-pearl for his Lady, for which Queen Elizabeth had offered 100 marks. This lute Lord Berkeley, about ten years after, gave to the Countess Dowager of Derby, whom in his widower's freedom he called his *Mistress*."—This lute was, about the year 1810, in the possession of the late Mrs. Jordan the actress, who had bought it at a sale. Fosbroke's Extracts from the Berkeley MSS. p. 192.

[2] The Queen appears regularly to have attended on the Sunday mornings at the Parish Church of Kenilworth. After divine service, balls and tiltings filled up the afternoon; and on one Sunday a masque was intended.

[3] The following entry is taken from the Parish Register of Alrewas, a village five miles from Lichfield: "Elizabetha Regina rediebat Lichfeldiæ 30 die mensis Julii, et illic remanebat usque ad tertiam diem mensis Augusti, anno Domini 1575."

	£.	s.	d.
It'm, to the Fotemen - - - - - -	3	0	0
It'm, to the Messengers of the Chamber - - - -	1	0	0
It'm, to the Trumppettors - - - - - -	2	0	0
It'm, to the Trumpettors, at the tyme of p'clamc'on, made by the Clerke of the Mrket - - - - - -	0	10	0
It'm, to the Knyght M'shall's men - - - - -	0	13	4
———Yomen of the bottells - - - - -	0	13	4
It'm, to Robes - - - - - - -	0	2	0
——— the Queene's Porter's - - - - -	0	10	0
——— Keeper of Mr Raffe Boo's tent - - - -	0	2	6
——— Blacke Gards - - - - - -	1	0	0
——— them of the P'vye backhowse - - - -	0	3	4
It'm, to the Slawghter men - - - - - -	0	3	4
It'm, to the Queene's Coachemen - - - - -	0	10	0
——— Post maister - - - - - -	1	0	0
——— Sergiant of Armes - - - - -	3	0	0
——— Harrolde of Armes - - - - -		*(sic.)*	
——— Yoman that caryed the sworde - - - -	0	10	0
——— Yoman that caryed the mace - - - -	0	10	0
——— Yoman that surveyed the wayes for ye Queene - -	0	6	8
——— Mr Cartwright, that shuld have made the Orac'on - -	5	0	0
——— the Ringers of Saynt Marye's Churche - - -	1	4	0
It'm, for ij dayes laborynge at Longbridge, to cast downe the waye for the Queene's Maties comynge - - - - -	0	7	4
It'm, for mendyng the dyche in akeryard - - - -	0	0	6
It'm, to Gregorye Ballard, for goinge wth l're to Kyllyngworthe -	0	3	4
——— Kelynge, for payntynge and mendyng the geylehall - -	0	3	10
——— Rob'rt Dale, for salt fysshe - - - - -	0	6	0
——— Wyddowe Hill, for ij dos' waxe torches, and one lyncke -	1	4	0
——— Nycholas Smyth, for victualls - - - -	1	17	1
——— James Oliver, for beare - - - - -	0	12	0
——— vi men, to go wth the Queene's treasure to Rydgeley [1] -	0	1	0

[1] Rugeley, to which place the Queen's "Treasure" was carried, is a market town in the direct road between Lichfield and Stafford.

Other Extracts from the "Charges Extraordinary" of the year, appearing to be connected with the Queen's Visit, are as follow:

	£.	s.	d.
It'm, to Thomas Ylseleye, for goinge to Kyllyngworthe, with our Charter' - - - - - - - -	0	10	0
——— Kyllam Hawks, for a horse hyre to Kyllyngworthe -	0	1	0
——— to my Lorde of Warwyk's Players[1] - - -	0	8	8
——— Kyllam Hawkes, for a horse hyre to Worcester - -	0	1	6
It'm, given to the Queene's Bearward in reward - - -	0	3	4

By a Letter from Sir Thomas Smith[2], then Principal Secretary to the Queen, and an Attendant on her Majesty in this Progress, it appears that she proceeded

[1] In 1574 the Queen granted a Licence to James Burbage, John Perkyn, John Lanham, and two others, servants to the Earl of Lycester, to exhibit all kinds of Stage-plays, during pleasure, in any part of England.

[2] Sir Thomas Smith, whose character by Fuller has been given in p. 281, was born at Saffron Walden in Essex, the son of John Smith, by Agnes, daughter of ——— Charnocke, of Lancashire. Having been educated at Queen's College in Cambridge, he was sent into Italy at the public expence, according to the laudable custom of that time, and upon his return was made Greek Professor, and Orator of the University; and afterwards Professor of Civil Law. In the Reign of Edward VI. he acquired the favour of the Protector, who appointed him one of the King's Secretaries, Steward of the Stanneries, Dean of Carlisle, and Provost of Eton; but Mary, who never looked for merit but in religious zeal, deprived him of these offices, giving him, however, a pension for his life of £.100 *per annum*, upon condition, that he should not quit the island. Elizabeth restored him to the place of Secretary; chose him to assist her Committee of Divines in altering the Liturgy, and afterwards employed him in several embassies, which he performed with great credit. He was a very learned man for those days, and so fond of the study of languages, that in the midst of his political engagements he found time to compose some tracts on the Greek and English, and made a wild attempt to alter the alphabet and orthography of the latter, which fortunately proved unsuccessful. He wrote likewise on the Commonwealth of England, and on Parliaments; and was an eminent patron of literary bodies; of which the Universities have a lasting memorial in that excellent law which directs a third part of their rents to be paid in corn, for he framed the bill, and brought it into the House of Commons. The Free-school at Saffron Walden, originally endowed by private benefactions, was declared by King Edward VI. (through the interest of Sir Thomas Smith) to be a Royal Foundation, with good emolument from that liberal young Monarch.

Sir Thomas Smith was twice married, but left no issue, except a natural son, who died in Ireland. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Carkyke, of London. His second, Philippa, daughter of John Wilford, and relict of Sir John Hampden. He died, at his seat of Mount Hall in Essex, of an asthma, with which he had long been afflicted, August 12, 1576, aged 65; and bequeathed to his Royal Mistress "a bowl of silver gilt," which the Queen received in her Progress of 1575.

Another excellent scholar, Gabriel Harvey a native also of Saffron Walden, and a relation of Sir Thomas Smith, will be noticed hereafter, under the year 1578.

from Lichfield to Chartley Castle, an antient seat of the noble family of De Ferrariis, at that time the property of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex [1]; whose great grandfather, Sir Walter Devereux, had obtained that baronial residence by marriage with Anne, daughter and heir of William Lord Ferrers of Chartley; and was himself summoned to Parliament in 1461 as Lord Ferrers of Chartley [2].

From Chartley the Queen proceeded to Stafford Castle, the then Baronial Residence of Edward Lord Stafford [3]. Of this Visit some particulars are most probably preserved in the Records of the Corporation; but I have not met with more than the following anecdote:

"Queen Elizabeth asking what was the cause of the decay of the Town, was answered, that the decay of *Capping* was one cause; and another, that the Assizes were taken away from the Town. To which her Majesty replied, that she would renew and establish better the statute for Capping, and for the Assizes, she gave her promise that the same should ever after be kept at Stafford [4].

After quitting Stafford, the Queen was entertained at Chillington by John Giffard [5], Esq. who had been High Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1573; an office which several of his ancestors (some of them of knightly degree) had honourably sustained in that and the two preceding centuries [6]. The wife of this Mr. Giffard

[1] His grandson was created Viscount Hereford in 1459-60; and in 1572 the Earldom of Essex was conferred on Walter the second Viscount, who died in 1576.

[2] Chartley is remarkable as having been for some time the prison of the unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots; and here was a bed wrought by her during her confinement. The ancient edifice was built round a Court. It was curiously made of wood, the sides carved, and the top embattled as represented in Plott's History. The arms of the Devereux, with the devices of the Ferrers and Garnishes, were in the windows and in many parts within and without the house; which was destroyed accidentally by fire in 1781, and scarcely any thing but the moat which surrounded it remains to mark its site.—Chartley is now the property of Robert Shirley, Earl Ferrers, into whose family it came by the marriage of his immediate ancestor, Sir Henry Shirley, with Lady Dorothy, daughter of Robert Devereux second Earl of Essex, and sister and heir of Robert the third Earl.

[3] Life of Sir Thomas Smith, p. 139. [4] Dearle's MS. cited in Gough's Camden, vol. II. p. 389.

[5] Chillington is yet in the family of Giffard; and Thomas Giffard, Esq. is possessed of a large estate in the County, and resides at this ancient seat. The house seems to be of the date of Henry VIII. and is remarkable for the various forms of the chimneys and doorways. Harwood's Erdeswick, p. 123.

[6] Edward Stafford, third Duke of Buckingham of that family, was beheaded in 1521. His son Henry, by an Act passed in the same year, was restored in blood, but not to his honours: but many of the lands were afterwards restored to him, particularly the Castle and Manor of Stafford. In 1 Edward VI. he was again restored in blood, and being summoned to Parliament, was placed next to Baron Talbot. He was a man of learning and great accomplishments; was the Compiler of the Stafford MSS.; and died in 1553.—His son Henry Baron Stafford had the honour, in 1575, of entertaining

was Eleanor, the youngest of the two daughters of Edmund Brydges, second Lord Chandos, K. G. by Dorothy, daughter of Edmund Lord Bray.

On the 12th and 13th of August, the Queen was entertained at Hartlebury Castle by Dr. Nicholas Bullingham [1], Bishop of Worcester.

Of the Queen's reception at Worcester [2], the following description is extracted from the Chamber Order Book of that City, pp. 122—128:

"CIVITAS WIGORN'.—At a Convocation and Common Council holden at the Geld Hall of the said Citie, in the Councell Chamber there, the sixteenth day of July, in the seventeenth [2] year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, England, France, and Yerland, Queen, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

"I. Imprimis; for as much as it is reported that the Queen's Majestie will come to this Citie, hit is agreed that, before her Majesties comyng, the fower gates shall be sett in some decent color, *viz.* in an ashe color, with her Majestie's arms both within and without.

"II. Item, that every person havyng any donghills or myskyns and timber within the Liberties shall cause the same to be carryed away within ten days next; and so shall kepe cleane their soyles, and pave the same with all convenyent spede. And that every inhabitant of the Foregate Street, the Hygh Street, the Broad Street, Newport Street, and so on to the Bridge unto the end of the Liberties, the Leech Lane, Sudbury Street, to the end of the Liberties there, shall provide gravell for their soyles,

his Royal Mistress in the old Baronial Castle of Stafford; and on the following New-year's Day Lady Stafford presented to the Queen "a pair of bracelets of gold, set with agatha beads, and other stones." —This Nobleman died without issue about 1580, and was succeeded by his brother Edward, who was summoned to Parliament 23 Elizabeth. Harwood's Erdeswick, p. 125.

[1] Bishop of Lincoln, 1559; and of Worcester, 1570. He died April 18, 1576.

[2] Green's Worcester, 1796, vol. I. p. 295; and Appendix, p. xxxvii.

This Visit was first noticed in Garbett's "Survey of Worcester," published with plates by Valentine Green in 1764; but, by mis-calculating "the 17th of Elizabeth," the date is there erroneously placed in 1574. The same error in the date is copied by Dr. Nash, and again by Mr. Green in 1796. Dr. Nash's brief account is taken from the Collections of Archdeacon Worth and Mr. Broughton of Hartlebury, supposed to be the writing of Bishop of Blandford. And Mr. Garbett says, "The Speech which the Queen made in her haranguement of the populace, is preserved in MS Notitia of the late Chancellor Price in the Bishop's Library at Hartlebury." In answer to an enquiry after that Speech which I took the liberty of making in 1788, I was informed by the late excellent Bishop Hurd (whom I am proud thus to mention as my constant and friendly Patron) that it was not then to be found in the Episcopal Library.

" III. Item, that every Inhabitant within the Liberties of the Citie shall forthwith whitlyme and color their howses with comeley colours.

" IV. Item, that the Chamberlains shall set out very comely with colors the front of the Geld Hall, with gelding the Queen's arms.

" V. Item, the fouer maces and the Alderman's staff shall be gylt, on the heds, the fethers, and knots.

" VI. Item, two Pageants, or Stages, to be set forward; *viz.* the one at the Grass Crosse, and the other in St. Alban's Street end, at St. Helen's Church.

" VII. Item, Mr. Bell [1], as Depute to Sir John Throckmorton [2], Knyght, our Recorder, to be spoken with, touching the Oration, and to be rewarded for his paynes.

" VIII. Item, the Grass Cross and the Cross with[t] Sidbury to be set in colors, together with the Kyng's Pycture [3] at Sudbury Gate.

" IX. Item, that Mr. Baylyffs, Mr. Aldermen, and the High Chamberlain, in scarlett; and to have their horses in reddynes at Salt Lane end, in the Foregate Street, to meet her Majestie, and to beare their maces on horseback before her Majestie: And that the rest of the number of the 24, that hath been Baylyffs, in scarlett gownes faced with black satten, with doubletts of satten, on foote; and the other, the residue of them, in murrey in grayne; and the 48 in their liverey gownes of velvet in grayne, faier and comeley, with the rest of the Freemen and every Occup'on by himself in their gowns and other decent apparel, on a row, on the East side of the said street; and before every Occupation their streamers to be holden.

" X. Item, that the livery gownes of every Company of the Chamber to be view[d] by Mr. Baylyffs and their Brethren, and to be comeley and decent.

" XI. Item, that Mr. Dighton, being High Baylyff, at the next Chamber after the Queen's Majesties dep'ture from this City, shall be by this House consid[d], either with money or some other recompence, in cons[n] as well for taking upon the charge of his office for this year, as also towards his extraordinary charges during her Majesties beyng heere.

" XII. Item, a fare cupp to be bought at London, for the presenting the gyfte

[1] This name is variously written—*Bell, Bello,* and *Bellu.*

[2] The Recorder of Worcester, the Recorder of Coventry, and also the Sir John Throgmorton noticed in p. 197, are probably one and the same person.

[3] The Statue of a King now unknown; it was in being when the Gate was taken down.

to the Queen's Majestie, and £.40, in sov'raignes and angells of her own coign and stamp.

" XIII. Item, that Mr. High Bayliffs shall see all Officers and Servants of the Queen's Majestie to be paid their accustomed fees and rewards.

" XIV. Item, a cupp worth £.10, to be provided and bought, to present Sir James Croft, Kn^t^, Controller of the Queen's Majesties howse, for his councell and friendship shewed to this Citie.

" XV. Item, it is agreed that £.212 shall be levied towards the charges in receiving the Queen's Majestie, as followeth:

Imprimis, to be borrowed out of the Thresury of the City £.20.

Item, to be levied by the way of tax of the Chamber; *viz.* £.96.—*viz.* of every of the 24, 40*s.*; and of the 48, 20*s.*

Item, of the Inhabitants, Com'ons, and Citizens of the Citie, £.96.

Collectors of the 24 charge, Richard Nicolls, Richard Darok.

Collectors of the 48 charge, Robert Crosbye, Thomas Latye.

" XVI. Item, Mr. Bayliffs shall nominate the Assessors of the Commonaltie towards their charges as followeth:

The High Ward £.20.—John Parton, Stephen Whitfoote, Thomas Ward, Thomas Harley.

Allhallow Ward £.20.—John Harte, Thomas Spencer, Thomas Antony, Thomas Porter.

St. Andrew Ward £.13. 6*s.* 8*d.*—Thomas Handley, Francis Nott, John Case, Thomas Yate.

St. Switin Ward £.13. 6*s.* 8*d.*—Thomas Adams, John Archer, William Blagden, John Bradshaw.

St. Peters Ward £.13. 6*s.* 8*d.*—Peter Humphreys, Will. Cullambyne, Rob. Shepherd, Will. Wythe.

St. Nicholas Ward £.13. 6*s.* 8*d.*—R. Howsman, Hugh Hollyngshead, Ant. Wythe, W. Jackson.

St. Clement £.3.—Hugh Chadock, Harry Kynnett, with the Constables of each Ward.

" XVII. Item, it is agreed that there be in a readiness 17 post horses through the Citie, and readie to shew.—The High Ward 4 post horses; Allhallow Ward, 2; St. Andrew Ward, 2; St. Martin Ward, 2; St. Peter's Ward, 2; Saint Nicholas Ward, 2; Saint Clements Ward, 1.

THE ORDER OF RECEIVING THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE, WITH A BREEF DISCOURSE OF HER CONTYNUED MANNER HERE.

Viz. On Saturday the thirteenth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand five hundred and seventy-fyve, and in the 17th year of the raigne of our most victorious and Sovereign Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England, France, and Yirland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, &c. the same her Highness came towards this Citie from the Castle of Hartlebury, where she did rest the night before in her Progresse, between 7 and 8 of the clock in the afternoone of the same Saturday; and did alight at a house neer to the same Citie, called Whyston's Farme, there to attier herself, in that respect of her wyllyng good mynde to shew herself comfortable to the Cytyzens, and to a great number of people of all countreys ab^{t} her assembled. And, after a little space, her Majestie came rydyng upon her palfrey towards the said Citie. And in the confines of the Liberties of the same Citie, beyng at Salt Lane end, Mr. Christ^{r} Dighton and Mr. Rich^{d} Spark, Bailiffs of the s^{d} Citie, Mr. Thomas Heywood and Mr. John Coombs, Aldermen of the same, and Mr. George Warberton, High Chamberlain of the Citie afores^{d}, together with one Mr. William Bell, Master of Arts, supplying the place and room of Sir John Throckmorton, Knyght, Recorder of the s^{d} Citie, together with others to the nomber of 12 persons, who had been Baylyffs, all in scarlett gowns faced with black satten, and the residue of the nomber of the 24 in murrey in grayne gownes, and all the 48 in violett in grayne gownes, and all other occupations. All occupations standing on a row on the East side of the Foregate-street, in their best apparell, having severally their streamers holden before ev'y occup'on, and streching up very near to the Foregate. And at the presence of her Majestie approaching neer to the said confines of the s^{d} Liberties, the said Baylyffs and all the residue afores^{d} on their knees, the s^{d} Mr. Bell, an Orator, kneeling betweene the s^{d} Baylyffs, began in grateful words and feir speeches on the Cities behalf to yeld up our lib'ties unto her Majesties hands, by their maces; and the s^{d} Mr. Dighton, kyssing his mace, delivered the same to her Majestie; the w^{ch} she, bowing her body towards hym, rec'd with a cheerful countenance, and s^{d}, 'It was very well.' And so the residue, *viz.* Mr. Lowe Bayluff, Mr. Aldermen, in like manner yelding up their maces, and the s^{d} High Chamberlain the Alderman's staff; the which all she rec'ed, as before, and re-delivered the same again severally unto others. After

which done, they all resorted again to their places, and all kneeling, the said Mr. Bell began his Oration; wch Oration doth appear *verbatim* in the beginning of this book, for lack of paper[1].

"In the ende of wch Oration the people cried with lowd voices, 'God save yor Grace! God save yor Majestie!' Unto whom she with a cheerful countenance sayd oftentimes, 'I thank you, I thank you all.'

"This Oration being ended, and as well of her Hyghness as of all the rest of the Nobles and Honorable and others attentively harde, and by her Hyghness with a pryncelie countenance specially noted and well liked of, as her looks gave wytness, and also for that divers Hono'able afterwards willd to have copies thereof; which was done accordingly.

"The said Baylyffs, Aldermen, and High Chamberlain, making most lowly abeysance and countenance towards her Highness, the sd Mr. Bell receivyng from the sd Mr. Dighton the sylver cupp wth its cover dooble gylt, worth ten pounds 17 and 2d, the fairest that mought be found in London, and in the same cup 40 pounds in half sov'aigne of her owne quoyne and stamp, the wch the sd Mr. Dighton all the time of the sd Oration held openly in his hand, did present her Majestie therewith, useing or uttering certen feir speeche and words, to her Highnes good liking; and she receivg the same, gave them thanks most heartilie.

"And the said Baylyffs, Aldermen, Orator, and the High Chamberlain, having their horses reddy by the five servants apparelled all in one livery of Turkey co'ler, mounted on horseback; and were placed by one of the Gent. Ushers next before the Lord Chamberlayne bearing her Majesties sword before her, *viz.* (next before the Lord Chamberlain); and both the said Baylyffs; then the two Aldermen; and next before them the Orator and the Hygh Chamberlain; the sd Officers carrying their maces. And then her Majestie did ryde forward towards the Grass Crosse, with lyghtes plentifully provided by the Citizens at their doors, besides the Garde and others appointed by order of the House, carrying staff torches: att which Cross ther was a Pageant, or Stage, very comely decked by Mr. Ralph Wyatt and Mr. Thomas Heywood, apointed for that purpose, with three boyes uttering very good and dilectable matter in their speeches, the effect whereof do appear in the beginning of this book[2]; whereunto her Highness and

[1] See in p. 545 what has been preserved of this Oration. [2] These Speeches are not now remaining.

the rest did give very attentive yeare; and so ended, tho with gret cryeing of the people as before, 'God save your Majesty!'

"She still thanked the people with cherful countenance.

"[1] . . . . . her Majestie to Saynt Ellyns Church end, wher ther was one other Stage or Pageant, likewise deck[d] by the s[d] p'sons; at which place her Majestie and the rest of the Honorable with as good liking as before; and many meery speeches and countenance proceeded from her Majestie in heering of three boyes ther apoynted; the effect of whose speeches do also appear in the begining of this book[2] amongst the others before, with the like cryeing of the people, and her Majesties chereful words towards the people as before, and so good liking of the matter as (being fowl and rayny wether) she called for her cloke and hatt, and tarried the end[1] . . . . And from thence she passed towards the Cathedrall Church; and in entering into the porch, Nicholas Bullyngh'm the Lord Buyshop of Worcester, with Dr. Wilson the Dean, and Prebendaries, and the rest of the Quyer, the Bishop in his rochett, the Deane and the rest in their surplesses, in the same porch saluted her Majestie; and one of the Scholers of the Schole (Christ[r] Fletcher) then pronounced an Orac'on in Lattyn, wherunto she was attentyve, and thereof took very good liking: wch Orac'on ended, she on her knees heard there other service for that time apoynted, and made her praiers; and after a gift geven to her Majestie, in a purse of crymson velvett wrought with gold, being £.20 in gold in it, she entered into the Church with grett and solompne singing and musick, with cornetts and sackbutts, with a canapy boren ov[r] her; and so up into the Chancell wher she diligently viewed the tomb of King John, together with the Chapell and tombe of her deere Uncle, late Prynce Arthur, all rycheley and bewtifully adorned. And from the Church her Majesty passed towards the Byshop's Palace; and after she came into the great chamber, Mr. Baylyffs, Mr. Aldermen, the s[d] Orator, and High Chamberlain, kneelyng as she came by them, did putt down their maces; and she bowing her hedd towards them, thank'd them for her my[r]the, and offered her hand unto them to kysse; w[ch] done, they departed.

"And on Soneday the fouerteenth day of August her Majestie was dysposed to ryde in her cotche or wagon to the Cathedral Church, to heer service and ser-

[1] A few words are here lost.

[2] These Speeches are not now remaining.

mon, with the Noblemen and others on horseback before; Mr. Baylyffs, Aldermen, and Orator, and High Chamberlain, carrying their maces on horseback, and placed next before the Serj^{t} att Armes; and then the Lord Chamberlain carying her sword before her Majestie; and after her the Lord Rob^{t} Dudley, Yerle of Ley'r, M'r of her Highnesses horses, following her with her leede palfrey in hand; and then her Noble Women, Ladies, Maydens of Hon'or, and the Waytyng Maydens, all on horseback; and the people, being innumerable, in the streets and Churchyard, crying to her Majestie, 'God save y^{r} Majestie! God save y^{r} Grace!' Unto whom she, rysyng, shewed herself at both sides of her cotche unto them, and oftentymes sayde, 'I thank you, I thank you all.'

"And so the M^{rs} of the Citie standing in their scarlet gownes at the end of the High Street turning into the Churchyard, her Majestie proceed^{d} into the Churchyard and Church with a cheerful countenance; and at three several places in the Church, being upon the greftes, or steppes, she turned herself back, shewing herself unto the people; who crying 'God save your Majestie!' she also with a loud voice gave them hartie thanks as before; and into the Chancell; and being settled in her traves, or seate, rychly decked and adorned in the upper end of the Chancell, next to Prynce Arthur's Chapell, and hering a great and solem noyse of syngyng of service in the Quier, both by note and also plaing with cornetts and sackbutts; which being finished, Mr. Doctor Langworth, a P'bendary ther, did reade the Epistle, and Mr. D^{r} Wilson, Dean, did reed the Gospel; and which ended, Doctor Bullyngham, Byshop of Worcester, did preach before her Majestie and the Nobles, and others being present, and a gret audience; whyche fynushed, her Majestie retorned again to the Palace in like order as before.

"Early on the Moneday morning the said Bayliffs, Aldermen, Orator, and Chamberlaynes, with their Bretheren, for that they had found grett favo^{r} and wer much bound for many services to Sir James Crofts, Knight, Conntroller of her Majesties Howshold, and one of her Majesties Pryvye Councel, being at Mr. Steyn's, and wher he kept his howse, did go unto him; who honourably entertained them, and toke them all by hands; and our Orator presented him with a faier peece of gilt enchased plate in man'r of tankard, with a cover, worth £.6. 7*s*. 1*d*. and besought his Honor to accept the same, as a slender token of their grett good will and thankfullness for his honourable favors; which he very modestlie at the first refused, but with some intreaty he accepted the same, and

promised to love them as his good neighbours, and friend them in any thing that he co^{d} do them good in, that they hereafter shall hold with him.

" Upon Tuysday the 16 day of August her Hyghness did ryde towards Hynlypp [1], to Mr. Abyngton's house, to dine with a great number, amongst w^{ch} both the Baylyffs, Aldermen, Orator, and High Chamberlain did ryde in their scarlett gownes, carrying y^{r} said maces before her Majestie in Sampsons Street, without the Foregate (being a made way) unto the end of our Lib'ties; and turning back again, and lyghtyng from their horses, to have doone their duties on their knees; and for that the ways wer fowle, her Majestie said unto them, 'I pray you, keep your horses, and do not alight.' And at her Majestie's coming homewards towards the Citie, the said Baylyffs, Aldermen, Orator, and High Chamberlain, mett her Majestie as before, without the Citie, about 8 of the clock in the yevenyng, and so did bear their maces before her Majestie unto the Palace Gate, she ryding on horseback, her cotche being p'sent, and fowle weather, with a cheerful pryncely countenance towards her subjects, praying for her Majestie; the w^{ch}, turning her horse on every side, and commfortable speeches to her subjects, did give very hartie thanks divers and oftentymes: every howse in the street having both candles in lanterns, torches and candles burning on every side, besides a great number of staff torches carried on every side of her by her Garde, w^{ch} all gave a marvelous light.

" And on Wednesday the 17th day of August, Mr. Baylyffs, Mr. Aldermen, and Orator, with certon of their Brethren, did go to the Lord Robert Dudley, Yerle of Lyester, and Ma^{r} of the Queens Majesties horses, being in Mr. Dr. Bullyngham's house, a Prebendary of the s^{d} Church; and the s^{d} our Orator declared unto the s^{d} Yerle, 'My Lord, Mr. Baylyffs and their Brethren are come to see y^{r} Honor, and to bydd y^{r} Honor very humbly welcome to this Citie; and, in token of their poor good wills, they have brought to y^{r} Honor two gallons of Ipocras, beseeching you to bear your honorable favor towards this Citie. And thereupon the Yerle took them all by the hands, and thanked them hartelie, and said as followeth: 'I assure you, 'tis a Citie that I love with all my harte; and, if I may any way do it good, you shall fynde me willing and reddy;' and so bade them all farewell.

[1] Hinlip was purchased in 1563 by Thomas Habingdon, Cofferer to Queen Elizabeth; and the fine mansion was built by him in 1572, as appears by a date still remaining in the parlour. A good View of this fine old house is given in Dr. Nash's History of Worcestershire, vol. I. p. 588.

" And on Thursday the 18th day of August, Mr. Baylyffs, Mr. Aldermen, and Orator, with other their Brethren, came to the Yerle of Warwick, to well-come his Honour with the like present; to whom the Orator spake in effect as before to the Earl of Leyc': and he likewise gave them great thanks, and took them all by the hands, and said, 'This is a proper Citie: hit is pytty it shulde decay and become poore; and for my part I will devise some way to do it good;' and so very hartelie bade them farewell.

" And the same day they did the like to the Yerle of Sussex, Lord Chamberlain, for that he came but att night; and being in his bede and somewhat diseased, sent them very hartie thanks by his Secretary; but they spake not with hym.

" And likewise the same day they saluted Sir Will. Ceysill, Knyght, Lord Treasurer, for that he came likewise but the nyght before, lying in the Deanes howse; who came unto them, and did take them all by the hand, and thanked them all for their gentle curtesie.

" And the same day after dinner her Majestie rode to Hallow Parke [1], being Mr. Abyngton's, on her palfrey; and being on Hynwyckehill, she viewing Prytchcroft and all the fields adjoining the Citie, and the com'ons ther, did agree to kepe several for her horses and the horses of her whole trayne and retinue; and, turning her palfrey, marvelled to see such a number of horses together; whereunto it was answered by her footemen, and others Cytysyns being present, 'that it was a common grounde, and kept severall for her Majesties horses, and of her retynee and trayne;' for the which she gave the Citie grett thanks. During which time of her Majesties abode here ther were pastured, by credible reports, above 15 hundred horses and geldings, without paying anything therefor (saving several rewards to watchmen, who kept them day and night, w^{ch} was but 2*d.* for a horse for 400^{d} horses). The Noblemen's horses wer pastured in several pastures by themselves, neer unto the Citie. And, thanks be to God, amongst the said grett nomber of horses and geldings, not one horse or gelding was either stolen, strayd away, or peryshed. And after her Majestie came to Hallow Park, she hunted, and with her bow she kylled one buck and struk another buck; w^{ch} beyng recovered, she called for Mr. Abyngton, asking hym how many bucks be

[1] A Perspective View of Hallow Park was given in 1781 by Dr. Nash, vol. I. p. 473. It was then the property of Reginald Lygon, Esq. who died in that year, Dec. 25; and whose son William was created Lord Beauchamp of Powick in 1806; and Viscount Elmley and Earl Beauchamp, 1815; and, dying Oct. 21, 1816, was succeeded by his son William the second and present Earl.

kylled? and he said too bucks. And then said she, 'Lett one of the bucks be brought to the one Bayliffs house, and the other buck to the other Bayliffs house,' with a better good turn. Which bucks were brought to the Bayliffs howses accordingly.

"And on Fryeday the 19th day of August, in the afternoon, her Majestie rode to Batenhall Park, intending to hunt ther, but for that she found the game very scarce, she returned again without hunting at all.

"And that wher her Majestie was apoynted by her gestes to have departed from this Citie on Wednesday the 17th day of this August, for the good liking that her Majestie had of this Citie, of the people, and of the place, she tarried here untill the Saterday, the twentyeth day; and abowte three in the clock in the afternoon, her Majestie disposyng to ryde away, the Baylyffs, Aldermen, Orator, and High Chamberlain, rode before her Majestie in scarlett, and in their places, carrying their maces as before at her receaving, throughe the Citie, the streets beyng replenyshed with people, cryeing to her Majestie, and prayıng for her; and also she cheerfully and comfortably speaking to the people, and thanks gevyng with a lowd voice. And having a way made up the stuble fylde, beynd the barne beyonde the Cross at Tewkesbury lane ende, towards Batenhall Park, the Freemen of the Citie stoode arow in their gownes, or best apparel, and above them the 48 in their gownes of violet in grayne, and then some of the 24, not having been Baylyffs, in murrey in grayne, and all the rest that had been Baylyffs in scarlett, stretching to the top of the hill there; at wch place the Baylyffs, Aldermen, Orator, and High Chamberlain alighted, and kneeling, the Orator spake these words: 'Most gracious Sovereign, beyng somewhat more than the uttermost confynes of our strayt Liberties, to our no little greef, without your Hyghnesses further commandment, we are to leave your joyfull presence; most humbly beseeching yo^{r} Highnes to pardon all our defects of dutie happened, either for want of abilitie, or through ignorance. And we humbly thanke your Majestie for your pryncely favor towards us, beseeching you to continue our good and gracious Sovereign, and no subjects shall more hartelie pray for y^{r} Majestie long to live, and happelie to rayne over us, than we.' Then said her Majestie,

[1] Batenhall is a manor within the parish of St. Peter in Worcester, formerly of the franchise and soke of the Bishop's manor of Northwick; and there was within its boundary an ancient park, now destroyed, which served for the recreation of the Priors of Worcester.—At the time of the Queen's Visit, it was the property of Thomas Bromley, Esq. afterwards Lord Chancellor, Nash. vol. II. p. 327.

'M'rs, I thank you all very hartely for y^r paynes; and I thank you for the greet cheer you made to my men, for they talk greatlie of it. And, I pray you, com'end me to the whole Citie, and thank them for their verry good will and paynes. And, I assure you, you all pray so hartily for me, as I fear you will by y^r prayers make me lyve too long. But I thank you all; and so God be with you!' And so departed with teres in her eyes; and the people with a lowd cry sayd, 'God save y^r Majestie!' And so proceeded towards Batenhall, and through Batenhall Park, through made ways, with a great trayne before and behynd; and so to Elmley[1] Bredon, where she lay that night and on Soneday all day.—And so Mr. Baylyffs and Aldermen on foote, with their Brethren and the whole Chamber, returned together to the Toll Shop, and from thence departed home to their howses with grett joy, that her Majestie, with the rest of the Nobles, the Traine, with the Officers of the House, and her men, had given the Citie so good reporte of good liking of this Cite, and of their interteynement by the Citesyns.

"And on Moneday, at the uttermost p'te of the Countie, between Elmley and the Castle of Suydley[2], in the presence of the Shreeve, being Mr. Edmond Colles, Esquire, and other Gentlemen of the Shere, ther taking their leave, and recognisyng their duties, and of the Gent. of Glouc'shire ther receiving her Majestie, she said to the Lord Buyshop of Worcester, 'My Lord, I wold talk with you.' Who alighted from his horse: to whom, after some private talk had by her Majestie unto him, she sayd, 'My Lord, I pray you comend me hartelie to the Bayliffs of Worcester, and to their Brethren, and to the whole Citie; and I thank them hartely for my good interteynment, and for the good chere they made my men.' And then said the Lord Bishop, 'Hit may please yo^r Majestie, so it is, ther Trade is not so good as it hath been, for the meyntenance of their

[1] Elmley Castle, here called Elmley-Bredon, to distinguish it from Elmley-Lever, is a fine old mansion, of which Dr. Nash has given a View, vol. I. p. 384. It belonged to the family of Savage; and is situated not far from Evesham.

[2] Sudeley Castle was the property of Edward Brydges, third Lord Chandos. This young Nobleman, who had been elected a Representative for the County of Gloucester in 1572, succeeded to the Barony of Chandos, on his Father's death, Sept. 11, 1573. He married Lady Frances Clinton, daughter of Edward first Earl of Lincoln, and Lord Admiral; and died Feb. 21, 1593-4, aged 47.—As Sudeley Castle is within a mile of Winchcombe, which was directly in the Queen's road to Woodstock, it is highly probable that her Majesty rested there in this Progress of 1575; as she certainly did subsequently in 1591; the "Speeches" on that occasion being preserved in the Third Volume of these Elizabethan Progresses.

lyvyng; but their poor good willes and hartes yonr Majestie hath.' And then sayd she, 'I perceive that very well, and I like as well of them as I ham liked of any people in all my progressive tyme in all my lyff.'

"The which comfortable commendations and sayings of her Majestie towards the Citie when the Lord Byshop retorned back to this Citie, callyng for the Baylyffs and others of his Brethren unto hym, his L. uttered unto them the said pryncely and loving speeches of her Majestie, praying them to utter the same to the residue; and so will I as I meet with them [1].

THE NOBLEMENS NAMES ATTENDING HER MAJESTY.

"Sir Will. Cecill, Knyght, L. of Burghley, and L. Treas^{r} of England.—The L. Thomas Ratclyff, Yerle of Sussex, L. Chamberlayne to the Queens Majestie.—The L. Ambrose Dudley, Yerle of Warwyk.—The L. Robt. Dudley, Yerle of Leyc^{r} and M^{r} of the Queens Majesties Horses.—S^{r} Francys Knolles, Knyght, Thresurer of the Queens Majesties Howshold.—S^{r} James Crofte, Knt. Controller of the same.—Sir Thomas Smythe, Kt. Chief Secretary to the Queens Majestie.—Mr. Francys Wallsyngham, Esquire, the other Secretary to her Majestie.—S^{r} Edward Sutton, L. Dudley.—S^{r} Charles Howard, L. of Effynh'm, and Lord Chamberlayn in the absence of the E. of Sussex.—The Lord Harry Seym'r, sone to the Duke of Som'sett, dec'ssed.—The Lord Straynge, sone and heyre apparent to the Yerle of Dudley.—Sir Thom^{s} Sackvile, Knyght, Lord Buckhurst.

BYSHUPPS.

"Doctor Bullynham, Byshup of Worcest^{r}.—Doctor Storye, Buyshopp of Hereford.—Doctor Cheyny, Buyshop of Glouc^{r}.—Doctor Bentan, Buyshopp of Lychefild and Coventree.—Dr. Freak, Buyshopp of Rochester, Almoner to the Queen's Majestie, and elected Bp. of Norwych.—Doctor Wilson, one of the Masters of the Court of Request (Dean of Worcester).

LADIES OF HONOR.

"The Lady Marques of Northampton, Widow, late Wyfe to late Marques of Northampton.—The Lady Countess of Sussex.—The Lady Countes of Warw'.—The Lady Vere, Sister to the Yerle of Oxford.—The Lady Bourser, Syster to the Yrle of Bath.—The Lady Howard, Wief to L. Dudley.—The Lady Hunsdon, Wief

[1] These Speeches were supposed to be preserved in the Library at Hartlebury Castle, but are not now to be found there. See before, p. 533.

Henry Cary, Lord Hunsdon.—The Lady Cobham, Wief to the Warden of the Fyve Ports.—The Lady Stafford, Widow, late the Wyff to Sir William Stafford, deceased.—The Lady Patchett.

MR. BELL'S ORATION [1].—"I will brieflie dyvert to y^r^ Majesties noble Progenitors, to whom this poor Citie hath byn especially bounde; wherein albeit I might say moche as touchyng the first foundac'on and peoplyng of the same, and how it grew up to a florishing estate, and of the situat'on thereof, beyng always a frontier and bulworke of bolde and obedient serviceable subjects against the sundry invasions and undue attempts of the Welshe men, who at this day, to their grett commendac'on and perpetual prayse, lyve in most dutiful obedience and cyvell societie w^th^ us, under y^r^ Majesties most mercifull government—I will for honor sake begyn with worthy Worfarnis, first Chrysten Kynge of Martia, or Medle England, who, of his kinglie affect'on towards this Towne, abowte nine hundred yeres past, by his Charter, granted and made Worcester a Citie. Abowt which tyme the inhib'ants here first began their marte of wooles and trade of clothyng, w^ch^ ev^r^ synce, and to this day, is the onely relief and meyntenance of this Citie. After whom, Offa, Edgar, Henry the Second, Richard the First, Richard the Second, Edward the Second, and Edward the Fourth, of like princelie favor, endowed this Citie w^th^ sundry charters, liberties, and pryvyledgs, to the great advancement of this poore Com'on Weale. Of all whom as we are bound to make reverent remembrance for thankfull deserte, so most especially of y^r^ Majesties nearest and dearest Progenytors, namely, that pollytike Prynce, y^r^ Majesties Gr'ndfather, Kynge Henry the Seventh; yo^r^ Highnes Father, of famous memory, Kinge Henry the Eyght; that Prince of grettest hope, King Edward the Sixte, yo^r^ Majesties Brother; and Queen Mary, yo^r^ Highnes dearest Sister; of whose grett and kynglie favo^r^ as this Citie happelie fealte, so pleased it that second Solamon, y^r^ Hyghnes Gr'ntfather, in his kynglie person, together with the Queen his Wyff, the Countes of Rychemond his Mother, and Prynce Arthur yo^r^ Majesties deerest Uncle, to vysite this Citie; where duryng the tyme of his abode hit pleased his Highnes so thankfully to accept of the poor good will and loyall affect'on of the Citesyns, as at this day ther remayne in Regyster of Record, amongst sondry comfortable Speeches, witnessyng the same: And as we have just cause, w'th the whole body of this Realm, generally to rejoyce of yo^r^ Majestie,

[1] From the Chamber Order Book at Worcester, pp. 9, 10

and the unspeakable benefytts that God in his mercy hath blessed us thereby; so have we specially occasion to be thankfull to the same, not onlie for the confirmac'on and corroborac'on of all our former charters, lib'ties, and priviledges; but also for that yo^{r} Majestie, in yo^{r} careful breaste, moche tenderyng the vertuous education of youth in the feare of God, and with pryncelie pittie and reg^{d} for the needy estate of Christian poore members, have not onelie granted us ther havyng of a Freeschole wthin this Citie, but also graciously encreased the stipend thereof, and maintenance of ten poor people for ever to be relievd amongst us; a work first intended by the charitable devoc'on of certen good Citesyns here, and now lately enlarged, augmented, and confyrmed, by your Highness. By thes most bountyfull benefytes, by yo^{r} Majesties most noble Progenitors of worthiest memory, and by yo^{r} Highness conferred unto us, w^{ch}, for avoyding prolixitie, we may not particularly remember, together with the painful labor, industrye, and diligence of good Citesyns, this Citie of long tyme so increased in wealth, substance, and beautifull buildings, and became so fortunate in the trade of clothyng, as by the onelie means thereof, in good and fresh memory of man, ther wer here used and meynteyned for the said trade of clothyng three hundred and fowrscore great loomes, whereby eight thowsand persons were all meyntained in wealth and abilitie, besides mothers and their children. Then florished this Citie, and became populus; then were the Inhabitants here no less able than reddy for service of their Prynce and Country; they frended with many. But why remember we the tyme past with such commendac'on of the floryshing estate thereof? or why do we shewe yo^{r} Majestie of things that late were, and now are not? With what greef of mynde may we remember that Worcester, one of the most ancient Cities of y^{r} Kyngdom, was some tyme wealthy, bewtifull, and well inh'ited: synce at this day yo^{r} Majestie shall see and fynde the wealth wasted and decayed, the bewty faded, the buylding ruin'd, the three hundred and fowerscore loomes of clothyng comen to the nomeber of one hundred and three score, and thereby above fyve thowsand persons, that were lately well wrought and relieved, now wantyng the same; so that of all that was, ther' is allmost nothyng lefte but a ruynous Citie, or decaied Antiquities, such, as we see, the changes of fortune and chance of tyme! All w^{ch} we wayll not with intent to crave any of yo^{r} Majesties liberalitie wherewith to be releav^{d}, especially at such tyme as it hath pleased the same by paynfull travell to visit our City, but thereby to showe our want of hability so worthelie to receave yo^{r} Majestie, as to yo^{r} Hyghnes person

apperteyneth: nether bewayle we our losses to come by any other meanes then by casualty of unlooked-for troubles, as the breach of fayth lies in merchants, and restraint of trafyque; w^ch^ trafyque being now restored by yo^r^ Majesties Prynceley prudense, breedyth in us an assured hope shortelie to see the restitution of our former floreshyng estate, to the hyndrance whereof there remayneth one especial apparent impedyment by the nomeber of Pyrates upon the seas, and they not to be accompted of, for seying yo^r^ Majestie hath prepared to yo^r^self so mighty a Navy as never any of yo^r^ noble Progenytors ever had the like: so may yo^r^ Hygness, whensoever it shall seem good to the same, very easily daunt and represse those robberes, that yo^r^ subjects may with safety sayle with their trafyque. To the perfection of this hope, yo^r^ Majesties comyng to this Citie, w^th^ whos joyfull presence it hath pleased God to bewtifie the same, doothe bothe look, and, as it were, prognosticate unto us the reverse of all our adverse fortune into a more happy and prosperous estate. In the joyfull daies of whos Coronation thes worthy Citesyns then and now, under yo^r^ Majesties chief officer thereof, the whole Citie did so rejoice and so effectually signifie the same by the profuse expence of their wealth, as the like is never remembered to be doon. And therefore no marvaile, though their heavy hartes be now in happy hope, and revived from the clowdy cares of their adversities; for due proof whereof, may it like yo^r^ Highness to behold the populous concourse of the multitude, the greedy eyes cast upon yo^r^ Majestie on every side, the wayes and streetes filled w^th^ companyes of all ages, desirous to have the fruition of yo^r^ joyfull p'sence, the howses and habitations lately ryson from their rufull ruyn to a more luyvely and freshe furnyture. Briefly, the universal presens of all estates yelde an assured hope, evydent token, and profytt, of each good thinge, worth such a Prynce; so as we may soothely say, O Sovereign, for ourselves and the whole body of this Realm, that if all just laws had not cast upon yo^r^ Majestie the inheritance and ryghtful succession in this Kingdom, we myght, my Lords, in merite most justlie have elected her Majestie thereunto, and have said with the Prophet Samuel, 'Behold, see ye not whom the Lord hath chosen, and how ther is not like unto her among all the people.' On whom, and whos most prudent and politique government, with humble obedience, we joyfully cast our cares; vowyng, for our parts, with unfayned hartes, the willing expence of our goods and lyves at yo^r^ Majesties commandm't; in token of which bounden dutie and loial good will to yo^r^ Highness, syth our habilitie is farr inferior, and serveth not to make a sufficient signyficat'on thereof, the Baylyffs and Cytesyns

here present yo^{r} Majestie with poore purse, and small porc'on therein contained; most humbly beseeching yo^{r} Highness to accept the same, not as the Grett Alexander accepted the Soldier's gyft, nor as the valiant Artaxerzes the little water gyven by the symple sotte—but as Queen Elizabeth, in whom the fullness of prynceley benygnytie is wont to accepte the simple presents of her subjects, who's Highness God preserve, in blessed lyff, in roiall raigne, in Nestor's yeres among us." *Mem.* "That a few words uttered by Orato^{r}, with answer thereunto by her Majestie, do appere in the end of this book, amonge other matters written of the whole discourse of her Majesties beyng here. *Per me*, EDWARD DARRIELL."

The Accompts of Mr. Christ. Dyghton, Hygh Baylyff.

	£.	s.	d.
Imprimis, his Receipts, as by his bills annexed more at large appeareth	198	16	4
Imprimis, for a gylte cup with a cover geven unto the Queen's Majestie, weying 29 oz. and 3 qrs. at 7*s*. 4*d*. the ounce	10	18	2
More in gold, with the same cupp geven to her Majestie	40	0	0
Item, a can cupp gilt, geven to Mr. Countroller, Sir James Crofte, w^{ns} 20 oz. and ½ a quarter, at 6*s*. 8*d*. the ounce	6	8	1

Money given in rewarding to the Queen's Majesties Officers [1]:

Imprimis, to the Harbengers	0	20	0

[1] The following similar account of the charges of the Queen's Majesty and her Officers coming to Canterbury, in 1573, was copied from a MS. in possession of the late Mr. Jacob of Faversham; which had been extracted by his father from the City Books of Canterbury. See a similar List from Saffron Walden, p. 280; from Faversham, p. 352; from Lichfield, p. 524.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Imp. Given to her Majesty in money	30	0	0	To the Drums and Flutes	0	5	0
Paid to the Heralds	2	0	0	To the Musicians	0	6	8
To the Serjeant at Arms	1	0	0	To Walter the Jester	0	3	4
To the Queen's Footmen	2	1	0	To the Clerk of the Market	1	0	0
To the Trumpeters	1	10	0	To his Man	0	0	6
To the Messengers	1	0	0	To the Queen's Berward	0	10	0
To the Coachmen	0	10	0	To Mr. Beale for his pains	0	10	0
To the Yeomen of the Bottles	0	10	0	To the Queen's Servants that came to survey the City against her coming	1	0	0
To the Surveyor of the ways	0	10	0				
To the Porters	0	13	4	For a purse to put the money in	0	16	0
To the Black Guard	0	10	0	For the sweetning thereof	0	2	0
To Tipstaves and Knight Marshal's men	1	0	0				

	£.	s.	d.
Item, to too Serj'ts at Armes - - - - -	0	40	0
Item, to the eight Footmen as they say in respect of the fyve maces offered to the Queen's Majestie, ys in their fee - - -	5	0	0
Item, to the Trompeters - - - - - -	0	10	0
Item, to the Cotchmen and Litter men - - - -	0	30	0
Item, to the Way-men, *viz.* the makers of the ways - - -	0	10	0
Item, to the ordynary Messengers of the Queen's Chamber - -	0	40	0
Item, to the Yerle of Leycester's Musecians - - - -	0	6	8
Item, to the Yomen of the Mace - - - - -	0	10	0
Item, to Osland, bringer of the sword into the Lib'ties - -	0	10	0
Item, to Mr. Gascoyne, Post ma^{r} - - - - -	0	20	0
Item, to the Knyght Marshall for his fee 13*s.* 4*d.* and to his men 6*s.* 8*d.*	0	20	0
Item, to the Clerk of the Markett of the Queen's Howshold -	0	40	0
Item, to his men - - - - - - -	0	6	8
Item, to the Gentlemen of the bottles - - - -	0	20	0
Item, to the Black Garde - - - - - -	0	20	0
Item, to the Queen's Majesties Bakers - - - -	0	7	0
Item, to the Officers of the Boylinghowse - - - -	0	6	8
Item, to the Queen's Musecians - - - - -	0	40	0
Item, to the Postmaster's man - - - - -	0	2	0
Item, to him that carried the sword furth of the Liberties - -	0	10	0
Item, to the Queen's Majesties Porters - - - -	0	10	0
Item, to M. Moral, for 6 cote clothes for fyve Serjts and the Bellman	4	5	6
Item, given to them that brought the two bucks killd at Hallow Park by the Queens Majestie, to both the Baylyffs howses - -	0	10	0
Item, to Mr. Lupton, for his paynes for and devising and instructing the children in their speeches on the too stages - - -	4	0	0
Item, to his man for waiting - - - - - -	0	10	0
Item, to George Warberton, for Lupton's charges, his wief and man, and their horses - - - - - - - -	0	33	4
Item, to Mr. Heywood, for entertayning of the six children on the too stages, with 12*s.* to the children for their labour, and for hurt done upon silk borowed, as appeareth by his bill - - -	0	31	7
Item, to John Davies, for all his payntyng at the Toll Shop, and otherwise, for the Citie, as appearth by his bill - - - -	16	0	0

	£.	s.	d.
Item, to Mr. Bell, the Orator, in consideration of his journeys to Mr. Controller, to the Court at Kyllyngworth, and his paynes -	20	0	0
Item, to Mr. Dyghton, for Mr. Bell's diet, and his too men, for 12 days, and his horse meate - - - - - -	0	44	0
Item, to Mr. Dyghton, for Iprocras geven to the Lords and others of the Privie Councell, and other charges, as appeareth by his bill -	8	4	5

Charges leyd out by the Chamberlains:

Item, paid to George Warberton and John Edwards, Chamberlains, for their bill of charges, leyd out for the Citie, against the Queen's Majestie comyng to Worcest[r] - - - - - -	14	18	0

Which said several sums, together with divers others several sums, amounteth to £.173. 8*s*. 4*d*. as appeareth by his bills and receyts deliberately examined, and all things allowed, that remayneth in Mr. Dyghton's hands £.25; which £.25, together with £.5, ys allowed to the said Mr. Dyghton, as appereth in the next chamber.

MONEY RECEIVED AND BORROWED FOR THE USE OF THE CITIE.

Ressevid of 23 of the 24 at 40 shill[gs] the pece, amounting to - *viz*. that there is unpaid Mr. Dedicott.	46	0	0
Resseived of the Companies of the 48, after the rate of 20*s*. the pece	48	0	0
Ressev'd and borrowd out of Mr. Yowl's money in the Treasire -	42	0	0
Resseved and borrowed out of the Corporation's money out of the Treasire - - - - - - - - -	11	0	0
Payd—Ressevd of Richard Hemyng for the Company of M'rsers -	2	0	0
Payd—Ressevid of the occupazance of the Drapers - - -	3	0	0
Payd—Ressevd of the Wevers - - - - -	13	6	0
Payd—Ressevd of the Brewers - - - - -	2	0	0
Payd—Ressevd of the Chawlers - - - - -	2	0	0
Payd—Resseved of the Shomakers - - - - -	3	0	0
Payd—Ressev'd of the Walkers - - - - -	6	13	4

The Som' am[t] to £.154; the rest unpaid £.122.

Res' of Mr. Gibbs of Mr. Yowl's money, beyng leyed out for wood, and which was at the begining deliv[d] to Mr. Fleet and Mr. James -	7	0	0

	£.	s.	d.
Rec. of Mr. Chamberlens for one whole yere's rent of Mr. Yowl's land, due at Mich'as 1575 yeare. - - - - -	8	14	4

The Sum of all these bills, £.137. 14*s*. 4*d*.

Money received of the Constables as followeth:

R^d of Roger Streete and Rich^d Wellyn, Constables of Sent Andrew's Warde, in money - - - - - -	9	8	6
R^d of Thomas Ashwyn and George Wells, Constables of S^t Peter's, in money - - - - - - - -	7	10	8
R^d of Edmund Barbar and yes fellow Richard Hemyng, Constables of All Hallow Ward, on account of theyr charge - - -	13	7	2
R^d of Edw. Qycke and Will. Wylkyns, Constables of Saint Marten, on acco^t of their charge - - - - - -	7	6	5
R^d of Simond Backe and Robert Wythe, Constables of Sent Necollys Ward, on account of their charge - - - -	5	8	0
R^d of Homfrey Gest and John Prosser, Constables of the Hye Ward, on account of their charge - - - - -	13	5	4
R^d of Francis Nott, Constable of St. Clemens, on account of his charge	0	19	0
[1] Som' am^t £.54 17 2	57	5	8
R^d of Gervthe Chanlor and his fellow Homfray Toms, sterayeres of the Walkers for those Walkers y^t ar nott of the Chamber, as appeareth by another bill hereunto annexed - - - -	3	16	4
£.	61	2	0

Som' of all the resseyts in both these bills, as appeareth more at large, is £.198. 16*s*. 4*d*.

Some of the whole charges £.173. 8*s*. 0*d*.

So resteth clere the sum of £.25. 8*s*. 0*d*.

At the period of this Royal Visit there was a noble mansion in the heart of the City of Worcester, known by the name of *The White Ladies*; of which I find no other mention than in the following extract from Mr. Chambers's History of that antient City, published in 1819; and the Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire, by the same Author, in 1820.

[1] There is some error either in the arrangement, theitems, or the totals.

"The owners of this mansion, the relatives of the celebrated Lord Somers[1], were equally respected and respectable; they had been honoured with giving reception and entertainment to Queen Elizabeth in her Progress through this City in 1575, at which time she, commending highly the great black pear-tree which then stood by where is now St. Nicholas Church[2], the City adopted it in their arms (I presume from this). The bed she slept in, the cup she drank out of, and some other memorials, were preserved therein with great attention. We were enabled by the kindness of the present possessors of The White Ladies, to view every part of this interesting building, but we regret to say, that many of the relics had vanished long before the present occupiers came to it. The bed where the Queen slept is no longer visible, or the cup she drank out of. There is, however, a non-descript sort of black earthen jar, with numerous handles, of very ancient workmanship. The room in which the Queen reposed is still in existence, it is of excessive small dimensions, but remains in its old state.

"Here is an original portrait of a Lord Darnley, whose muscular strength was such, as to enable him to roll up the pewter dishes, with which at one time the tables of our ancestors were furnished. Here also Charles II. took up his abode."

Laneham's Letter is dated "From the Court at Worcester, August 20," the day on which the Queen left that City.

That night and the Sunday were passed at Elmley-Bredon, the seat of Mr. Savage.

On Monday the 22d she entered Gloucestershire; and probably was entertained by the Lord Chandos at Sudeley Castle[3]; though there can be no doubt of her having honoured some intermediate mansion. But no traces remain of any Visits made by her Majesty till her arrival at the Palace of Woodstock, where, on the 11th of September, she was addressed by "The Hermit's Tale" of George Gascoigne, and the Oration of Master Lawrence Humphrey, both here re-published.

September... 1575, the Queen's Majesty at Woodstock[4].

[1] The Somers Family had for several generations enjoyed the estate of *The White Ladies*; and the great Lord Somers resided for some time in the mansion belonging to the estate, and afterwards within the precinct of the Cathedral, the former place becoming the property of his Sister, it being left her as a marriage portion.

[2] The tree stood originally in the Gardens of The White Ladies. It was removed to the market place the night before the Queen arrived. [3] See before, p. 391. [4] Lord Burghley's Diary.

The Hermit's Tale at Woodstock, 1575.

By George Gascoigne[1].

Fronticepeice.—Queen Elizabeth seated on a throne. Gascoigne with a sword and lance, and a wreath of laurel over his head, presenting the book to the Queen. On the canopy, over the Queen, "Decet Regem regere Legem." From the center of the room a hand holds a scroll, "Tam Marti, quam Mercurio."

Beholde (good Queene) a poett with a speare,
(Straundge sightes well mark't) are understoode the better,
A soldyer armde, with pensyle in his eare,
With penn to fighte, and sword to wryte a letter,
His gowne haulffe of, his blade not fully bownde,
In dowtfull doompes, which waye were best to take,
With humble harte, and knees that kysse the grownde,
Presentes himselfe to you for dewtyes sake,
And thus he saithe; No daunger (I protest)
Shall ever lett this loyall harte I beare
To serve you so as maye become me beste,
In feilde, in towne, in courte, or any where.
Then peereles Prince, employe this willinge man
In your affayres, to do the best he can.
Tam Marti, quam Mercurio.

To the Queene's most excellent Majestye.

Well, worthy Queene, and my most gracyous Sovraugne, it hathe byn written in authoryty, and observed by experience, "That thonder oftentymes bruseth the bones, without blemyshing of the fleshe; or (as some have helde opynyon) that hathe byn sene to breke the sword, without hurt done to the scaberd." The which as yet is a rare and straunge adventure: so in my judgement that deserveth deepely to be considered; and being once well weyed, it requyreth also to be well remembred.

[1] From the British Museum, Royal MSS. 18 A. xlviii. Of this Poet, and his "Princely Pleasures," see before, p. 485.

The chaunces which happen unto man are infynyte, and full of wonderfull varyetie; yet are theare none of them, in my judgement, so sleight or ridiculous, but that they carry with them some presage or forewarning: and, being thriftely used, may become as proffitable to the willing mynde, as the drye tyme is to the bees hyve; much more then are the accidents to be marked, which in themselves bewray that they are sent from above, as manyfest tokens of God's wrathe or will.

And because I knowe your Majestye to be as depe in judgement as you are gracious in favorable construction, I will, by your Highnes leave, presume to allegoryse this adage in such simple sorte as my slender capacytye is able, referring both my tryfelyng travayle, and myne unsemely selfe, to the dome which my duty bodeth, and the grace which your Sovraugnty will vochsafe.

Thonder then, say I, is an apparent token of God's wrath and displesure, not only because it hath byn by poeticall invencions so expounded, but because we see by experience, that it never (or very seldom) bringeth good effects with it; whereas all other sodeyn changs in the ayre or planets are ether of themselves comfortable and profitable, or ells they are some myttigacion of greter extremyties. The parching soonshyne dryeth up and cleareth all unholsome mysts and vapoures. The great dashes of rayn allay the extremmyties of heate uppon the face of the earth. The frost seasoneth the ground. The snow comforteth both grasse and corne. And the hayle (which of the rest is most vehement) doth draw downe grosse humors congealed in the ayre, which otherwise might grow to greater inconvenyence. Only thonder with lightning his messenger do beate down corn, grasse, and fruit, consume the foyson of the earth, and many tymes do destroy our habitacions and restinge places: wheareby we maye planelye perceyve, that it is a type or perfecte token of God's wrath and indignation conceyved agaynst us.

Well it weare high tyme that I shoulde shorten this tedyous preamble, and retourne to paraphrase uppon my adage according to my promesse, since I may sooner mynyster matter to make your Majestye smyle at my folly, then sett downe such reasons as are worthey the attentyve readynge of so lerned a Pryncesse.

Shall we then take this text grossely or litterally as it standeth, saying, that thonder bruiseth the bones, withoute blemyshe seen on the fleshe? or breaketh the sword, and hurteth not the skaberd? God forbyd—

"But thonder (being as I have sayd) the wrath of God, doth often punyshe the sowle of man when his body seemeth to florishe in greatest prosperitye, yet secretly cracketh the skyes of his conscyens, when he tryumpeth most to the owtward eye

of the world ytt breaketh the blade of his rashe determinacions, though ytt leave the scaberd of dissimulation whole and untouched; for trewly, my good Sovereigne, I compt the thoughts of man to be fowle, how fayr so ever his pretences are, nott unlike the filthynes of his fleshe and entrayles, which are clenly covered with a fyne fyllme of comely skynne."

And this allegorycall exposicion of thoonder have I pretely pyked owt of myne owne youthfull pranks; fyndyng, by deare experyens, that God, seeing the crokednes of my wayes, hath brused my bones, though not blemyshed my fleshe; and broken my sword, not touching the scaberd. He hath overwhelmed my pryvy thoughts with contynuall regreate, though owtwardly I march amongst the rankes of delightfull darlyngs. He hathe brused my bones with the scourge of repentance, though my body beare the shew of a wanton and waveryng worldling. And he hath broken the blade of my headye will, though the scaberd of my wishinge remayn hole and att libertye. But synce the judgments of the Almighty are nott moveable, synce tyme past cannot be called agayne, synce had I wyst is a symple signe of discrete government, I am forced in theis extremityes to take comforte in one other observacion which we fynde in worldly occurrents; "for we see that one self same soon-shyne doth both harden the clay and dissolve the waxe, whereby I am encouraged to gather, that as God (by his wrath justly conceyved) hath strooken me, so (by his mercy pyttefully enclyned) he may, when it pleaseth him, gracyously recomfort me, and the same soone which shyneth in his justice to correct stubborne offenders, may also glister in his grace to forgeve the penytent synner."

Theis things, leege Lady, I am bold thus rudely to draw in sequens before the skyllfull eyes of your lerned Majestye, fyndyng my youth myspent, my substance ympayred, my credytt accrased, my tallent hydden, my follyes laughed att, my rewyne unpyttyed, and my trewth unemployed. All which extremyties, as they have of long tyme astonyshed myne understanding, so have they of late openly called me to God's gates; and your Majestye being of God, godly and (on earth) our Sovereign by God appoynted, I presume lykewyse to knock at the gates of your gracyous goodnes, hopyng that your Highnes will sett me on work though yt were noone and past before I soughte service. For, most gracyous Lady, although I have over-long loytered, although I have garishly gadded, although I tylled the soyle of fancy, and reaped the fruite of folly, I may not yett allwaise wander wyldlye, nor fynallie conclude to dispayre cowardly; "I maye not (like a babe)

for one tryfle taken frome me throwe awaye the rest which mighte have heaped my contentacyon, I may not so much mervayle att other men's good happes, that in the meane while I forgett myne owne defects.

" For as fencers, before they be made maisters, must challenge and abyde all comers, so magnanymytye and true fortitude must be content to abyde all frownes of fortune, before they atteyne to the height of her wheele; and more commendable is he, which (in poverty) stryveth that no man excell him for vertews, then he (which in prospreytie) grudgeth att another man's advancement."

And will your Majesty geve me leave a little to playe with myself, or arogantly to tomble owt of myne owne mowth a speeche, thatt with much more modesty mighte have byn delyvered by others. I will saye then, that I fynd in myself some suffycyency to serve your Highnes, which causeth me thus presumpteowsly to present you with theis rude lynes, having turned the eloquent tale of Hemetes the Heremyte (wherwith I saw your lerned judgment greatly pleased at Woodstock) into Latyne, Italyan, and Frenche; nott that I thinke any of the same translacions any wise comparable with the first invencion; for if your Highnes compare myne ignorance with th'auctors skyll, or have regard to my rude phrases compared with his well polished style, you shall fynde my sentences as much disordered as arrows shot out of ploughes; and my theames as unaptly prosecuted as hares hunted with oxen; for my Latyne is rustye, myne Itallyan mustye, and my Frenche forgrowne. I meane, my Lattyne over long yeared, my Itallyon to lately learned, and my French altogether owt of fashyon.

But yet such Itallyan as I have lerned in London, and such Lattyn as I forgatt att Cantabridge, such Frenche as I borrowed in Holland, and such English as I stale in Westmerland; even such, and no better (my worthy Sovereigne) have I here poured forth before you; most humbly beseching your Majestye, that you will vouchsafe gracyowsly to looke ynto your loyall subject, and beholde me (coomly Queene) not as I have byn, butt as I am; or rather, not as I am, but as I would be; for I spare not here to protest, that I have no will to be, but as I should be.

Behold here, learned Princesse, nott Gascoigne the ydle poett, wryting tryfles of the Greene Knighte; but Gascoigne the satyricall wryter, medytating eche Muse that may expresse his reformacion. Forgett, most excellent Lady, the poesies which I have scattered in the world, and I vowe to wryte volumes of proffitable poems, wherwith your Majesty may be pleased. Only employ me, good Queene,

and I trust to be proved as dillygent as Clearchus, as resolute as Mutius, and as faythfull as Curtius. Your Majestie shall ever fynde me with a penne in my righte hand, and a sharp sword girt to my left syde, *in utramque paratum;* as glad to goe forwards when any occasyon of your service may drive me, as willing to attend your person in any calling that you shall pleas to appoynt me. My vaunting vayne being nowe pretyly well breathed, and my arrogant speeches almost spent, lett me most humbly beseche your Highnes that you vouchsafe to pardon my boldnes, and deigne to accepte this my simple New yere's gift.

Some newes may yt seme unto your Majestye, that a poore Gentleman of England, without travell or instructions (Lattyne except) should any way be able to deale with so manye straunge languages. More newes should it be to my frends, if they heard that any vertue had advanced me to your service. But most gladsome newes should I thynke them, if I mighte understand that your noble and worthey mynde had but only vouchsafed to peruse theis rude lynes.

For my comfort and satisfaction herin, I chefelie crave that if your Majestie doe any way mislike this my bold attempt, you will yet vouchsafe to kepe yt from my knowledge; "for yt is one especiall comfort a man to be void of understanding when the successe of his occurrents is contrary to his desire."

I am your Majestie's loyall subject, borne to enheryte the freedom of your domynyons, and thearewithall have byn (more than ones) recomforted with the plesant sound of your cherefull voyce. So that your Highnes hath vouchsafed to know me, and that (with the rest) emboldened this interpryse; wherin I presume, by contemplacion, righte humbly to kysse the delycacy of your imperiall handes, beseeching the Almighty to blesse you with many prosperous newe yeres, and to enable me for your service according to my desiers, this furst of January, 1576, and ever, Your Majestie's loyall and depely affectionate subject, G. GASCOIGNE.

The Tale of HEMETES *the Heremyte, pronownced before the* QUEEN'S MAJESTY *att* WOODSTOCKE, 1575.

[He speaketh to two Knights that foughte there.]

No more, most valyant Knights. Vyolence must geve place to vertue. And the doubtfull hazard you be in, by a most noble helpe must be ended. Thus the immortall gods by unmoveable destyny have decreed. Therefore cease your

fighte, and follow me. So shall you here that you would little beleeve; and shall have with me, that will most behove you.

[He speaketh to a Ladie present.]

And you, faire Lady, fall into this fellowshipp; wheare yt shall appere Sibylla said true, and youre infortunes shall have end.

[He speaketh to her Majesty.]

Most excellent Princesse, forepoynted from above with your presence to please, and your vertue to profitt, more then you are aware of; how much you are bownd to the immortall godds, and mortall men be bownd to you, oure present ease will partly prove. But, before you understand the worth of your vertue, it may pleas you to heare the varyblenes of our adventures. Not longe since, in the country of Cambaya, which is scytuate neere the mouthe of the riche ryver Indus, a mighty duke bare domynyon, called Occanon, who had heire to his estate but one onely daughter, named Gandina. This Ladie then, more faire than fortunate, lyved most deare to her father, and most beloved of his people. But to prove that beawtie is not ever a benefitt, nor highe estates be allwaies the happiest, it happened within a while, Gandina, soughte by many that were great, and served by many that were worthy, had more competytors of her beawtie, than did either well content her, or proove it comodyus unto her; for Love, which is not leadd by order, nor chuseth by appoyntment, lymed her affection unmoveably with the lyking of a Knight (of estate but meane, but of value very greate) called Contarenus, who exceedingly loved her. So the desires of many other was somewhat for her glory, but nothing for her gaine. In small proces of tyme (the secret fiers of their fancies discovered) the smoke of their desires bewrayed this matter to her father longe before they woold. The Duke, dissembling what he sawe, determining to disappoint that he most misliked, neither made challendge to the Knighte, nor charged his daughter for any love was betwixt them; but devysed away (as he thoughte) most sure, but (as it proved) most sorowfull, to sett theis lovers in soonder. By the worke of an enchantresse (most cunnyng in her kynde) he caused Contarenus to be caughte upp and carryed in the ayre from the coaste of Cambaya to the very bounds of the Occean Sea; which cost Occanon twenty thousand crownes, a deare price of repentaunce. But it is no novellty Princes to make their willes very costly, and sometyme to pay deare for their owne displeasure. Contarenus, thus straungely devyded from his joy, and perplexed above measure, was charged by his enchauntress to

weare this punishment with patience, which necessyty did putt on, and destyny wold putt of. And, ere seven yeres came aboute, she truly assured him he should have for his rewarde the height of his desire. But first he should fighte with the hardyest Knighte, and see the worthiest Ladie in the whole world; (now) the whilest she tould him he must take the garde of a blynd heremyte, who shold recover his sighte and he his satisfaction both at one tyme. So she lefte hym on the erth, and toke her way agayne into the ayre. Gandina now lacking longe that she loked for, (the sighte and service of her Knighte) fell soone into those diseases that accompany suche desire, as she was accombred with mistrust, curyosity, and exceeding unrest. At last (as Princes doe fewe things so pryvyly but they have partakers of their councell, and heires to crownes lack never servants of hope, which be curyous to please them) the devyse and dealynge of Occanon came to the eares of his daughter; the which being told her, "And is it even so?" quoth Gandina. "Care Kings for no righte? and righte cares for no kingdome. It is neither the court of Occanon, nor the countrey of Cambaya, that I can accompt of, if Contarenus be gone. Farewell, unhappy countrey, and most cruell father, that tournes me to this fortune to follow my fayth: which neither greatnes of estate, nor hazard of myne adventures, shall make me forsake. But if I lose not my lyfe, I will fynde Contarenus, if he be in the world." This sayd, she pursued her most hard determynacion: and taking onely a damsell with her, in symple habyte, with suche things as were necessary, she streighte conveyed herself most closely from the borders of Cambaya; and with toyle to longe to tell, passed perills past beleefe, till at last she arrived att the grott of Sibylla, wheare by chaunce she mett a most noble Knight cleped Loricus, by love lykewyse drawne thither, to learne what should betyde him. This Loricus loved a Ladie that was matchles in such manner as was straunge; for, after much devyse and dyllygens to attayn to that favour that she wold be pleased, he mighte but love her without lokinge for rewarde. Seeing no glympse of her lyking his utmost devocion, to fynde surely owte her fancie which she carryed most closely, he made a straunge assay: with all semblamit that he mighte be, he shewed to sett by her but little, that was so sought for all; and the better to colour the passyon he was not able to conquere, he made shew of choyce of a new mistress that lived every day in her eye (a pece surely of price, butt farr from suche a perle as his hert onely esteemed); and to this idoll he semed to offer all his love, and his service, leaving no manner of observance that to love apperteyneth, as wearing her colour on his back, and her picture in his bosome; keeping her company before

all other, and contynuing most att her comandement: which espied by the Ladie that indede was like no moe (for whatsoever man may thinke might become or content) though she cared not for his choyce, she shewed skorne of his chaunge; and disclosed by jelousy that love cold not discover. Which Loricus perceiving, he fell by and by to consider it was the want of his worthe that made his service unacceptable, and no impossibyllyty in her will, to receyve them to serve her, that meryted the honor of suche favor. Therefore he lefte his owne country, and betooke hymself altogether to travell and to armes, desiering with most endevour but to deserve that reputacion, as this greate and noble mistress wold but thinke hym worthy to be hers thoughe she would never be none of his. So thinking no toyle to tough, nor no attempt to hard to attayne to renowne, he wandered through the world, till by paynfull waies he came to Sybylla's grott, where he mett Gandina. Theare theis two lovers having occasyon to unfold all theire fortunes, the Ladie seking to knew the end of her travell, and the Knighte some advyse for the ease of his hope. They bothe receyved this answer of Sibylla, "That as they were now coupled by fortune, they should never part fellowshipe till they had found owt a place wheare men were moste stronge, and women moste fayre, the country most fertyll, the people most welthy, the government most just, and the Princes most wourthy: so should the Ladie see that would content her, so should the Knighte here that would comforte him." Now, most deare and best deserving Ladie, ytt falles to my purpose and your prayse to say somewhat of myselfe. Oulde though you see me here, and wrynkled, cast into a corner, yet ones have I byn otherwyse, a Knighte knowne and accepted of with the best in the world, and lyving in a court of most fame, amongst a swarme of Knights and Ladies of greate worthe and greate vertue, wheare beawty had the base, and desire soughte the goale. Itt chaunced me to love a Lady, to be beloved of Love hymselfe if he could have but seen her. Butt as she was suche as didd excell, so was she the wonderfull of condicion, withoute disdayne to be desiered, but most deynty to be dealt with; for touche her, and she would tourne to twenty dyvers shapes; yett to none but to content me as me thoughte, that thoughe still to touche her was a heaven. And so it semed by my hold that was most loath to lett her goe, till she liked, alas! at the last to putt on the shape of a tygresse, so terrible to behould as I durst holde her no longer: and being so escaped, I cold never more sett eye on her. Madame, thus began my payn; but you here not yett my punyshment. Being shifted from the sighte of that I soughte above all things in the world, and then little delighting

to loke on any thing ells, I toke by and by a pilgrymage to Paphos in Cyprus, trusting to here of my mistress theare where Venus most was honoured: whither when I was come, as I began to steppe in at the dores of her temple, I was sodenly striken blynde. Astonyshed at my mischaunce, and understanding no cause, I fell on my knees, and sayd, "O fayrest of the goddesses, and farthest from cruelty, what hath byn my fault that you are thus offended?" "Thy folly and presumpcion," quoth Venus' chapleyon, as I gesse. "From my youth up," quoth I, "I have byn an honourer of vertue, a delighter in lernyng, and a servant of love." "But it is no parted affection," quoth he, "that Venus wil be honored with. Books and beawty make no matche; and it is a whole man, or no man, that this goddesse will have serve her." And therewithall taking me by the shoulders, he thrust me oute of the temple. So with sighes and sorrow I satt downe in the porche, making intercessyon to Apollo, the peculyer god I honoured, to have compassyon of myne estate. Now faithfull preyers being harde ere they be ended, Mercury comes unto me, and bids me be of good comforte. "The gods," quoth he, "be just, though women be angrye; the goddesses be all fownde to have this fault, Dianna with Æcteon, Pallas with Arachne, Juno with Tyresias, were angry withoute measure; so is Venus now with thee. The cause, with the remedy, shal be told thee at Delphos, whither streighte I must carry thee:" which he had no sooner spoken, but by and by I was sett in the temple of Apollo; wheare, first demanding my fault, the oracle made me aunswer, "Thy feare and not thie faith." "And what," quoth I, "may be my remedy?" "The best beside the beawtyfullest," the oracle streighte aunswered. And with this, Apollo his priest toke me by the hand, recompting unto me the whole course of my life, whome I loved, and how I lost her. And when I told hym of the faythfullnes of my service, and faultlesnes of my meanyng, of the varyablenes of her condicion, and at last of the fearfullnes of her appearaunce; "Ah, good Hemetes," quoth he, "it is not the kynde of women to be cruell, it is but their countenance. And touching theire varyablenes, who will not apply himself therto, shall not muche pleas them, nor longe hould them; neither is it to be found fault with. Nature itself loveth varyety, so it be withoute deceipt. Now for thy faultlesnes, it sufficeth not: the servant of Venus must not onely have faith, but also lack feare. Feare lost thee thy mistresse, and thy boldnes to enter into Venus's temple being unacceptable, made her strike thee blynde. Butt Apollo bids me tell thee, 'The gods will receave whome women forsake; and eyes shutt from delighte have myndes more open to understanding.' This punyshment shal be thy proffitt.

Venus can barre thee but from her felicytie of love; but for thy devotion thou bearest to Apollo, he geveth thee this gift, to be able to decypher the destyny of every one in love; and better to advyse them than the best of her dearlings. And further now doth promise thee, in revolution of yeres thou shalt recover thy sighte. But this shall not betyde thee, tyll at one tyme and in one place, in a country of most peas, two of the most valyaunt Knights shall fighte, two of the most constant lovers shall meete, and the most vertuous lady in the world shal be theare to looke on. And when thyne eies may beholde that thy harte delighteth in, a Ladie in whome enhabiteth the most vertue, learnyng, and beawtie, that ever was in creature, then shall they be opened, and that shal be thy warrant. All Apollo saieth is soothe, the whilst it is determyned thowe shalt dwell in an Hermytage, wheare nothing that longs to nature's use shal be lacking unto thee." So sodenly I was shifted to this hill hard by, wheare I have wyntered many a yere, farre from the woes and wrongs the world besides is full of. And nowe, best Ladie and most beawtyfull, so termed of the oracle, and so thoughte of in the world, what the Enchantresse told Contarenus, Sybylla shewed Gandina and Loricus, and what Apollo said to me, by your most happy comyng is veryfied. The most hardy Knights Contarenus and Loricus here have foughte, the most constant lovers Loricus and Gandina here be mett, and I, poore Hemetes, as this Knighte knoweth, full longe blynde, have receyved agayne my sighte. All which happened by the grace of your vertue, with the best so muche honored, and we are now most bounde to. And so I present theis noble persons to pleas you with their service, and myselfe to serve you with my prayers: and leaving the lovers to their delighte, must leave Loricus this advyse: Knight, persecute thy purpose, it is noble; learnyng by me not to feare, and of thyself to take payne, remembring nothinge notable is woone withoute difficulty. Hercules had by his labour his renowne, and his ruyn by his love. Loricus, thyne ende will be rewarde, att least most reputation which noblest women must esteeme. But I feare I have to longe tyred your most noble eares; and therefore onely nowe I beseeche your Majesty with your happy presens to honour my poore home, whither I meane straighte to guide you.

This tale ended, he ledde her to his Hermytage; wheare when he was come he used theis words following, and so did leave her:

"Here, most noble Lady, have I now broughte you to this most symple Hermytage, wheare as you shall see small cunnyng but of nature, and no cost but of good will. Myne hower approcheth for my orysons; which, according to my

vowe, I must never breake. I must here leave your Majesty, promysing to pray (as for my soule), that whosoever wishe you best, may never wishe in vayne."

Emblem. A leg and foot treading upon a worm.

" Spretaque sic vivunt, sic concalcata resurgunt."

[Alloquitur equites duos qui tunc temporis ibidem pugnam iniebant.]

Satis jam (milites invictissimi) satis decertatum est; virtuti vim cedere oportet, ancepsque martis alea nobilissimo auxilio dirimenda est. Sic dii immortales inevitabili fato decreverunt. Absistite itaque pugna, meque sequimini. Sic audietis ea quæ minime crediturí estis, mecumque eo fruemini quod vestri permagni intererit.

[Alloquitur heroinam quandam ibi præsentem.]

Tu autem (virgo venustissima) ad hanc te societatem adjunge, ubi facile constabit vera esse ea omnia, quæ fatidico ore cecinit futuri præsaga Sibylla, et tuis jam tandem adventare finem ærumnis.

[Alloquitur Reginam.]

Illustrissima Princeps, divinitus dimissa ut esses, quæ et præsentia nos oblectares, & virtute (opinione magis) prodesses tua, quantum diis debeas immortalibus, mortales autem tibi, hujus nostri acerbissimi casus recordatio demonstrabit. Sed priusquam tantæ virtutis tam admirabilem (excellentissima Princeps) & dignitatem dispicias, placeat quæso Majestati tuæ varios casus, & crebras fortunæ nostræ commutationes, intueri. Non ita multis abhinc diebus in terra Cambaiæ, quæ sita est ad ostium Indi fluminis predivitis, Occanon Dux quidem magni nominis, et fama percelebri, rerum potiebatur, unicam quam duntaxat habebat filiam Gandinam (sic enim appellabatur) principatus sui relicturus hæredem. Hæc a forma (magis quam fortuna) fœlix, ut chara patri, sic omnia grata populo & perjucunda fuit. Cæterum non semper formæ decus possessores beat suos, nec sublimis semper fortuna fœlix. Exemplo erit Gandina, ad quam cum (eximia oris incensi pulchritudine) permulti nobiles proci, nec pauciores haud mediocri dignitate servi confluxissent, longe plures formæ rivales habuit, quam aut ipsa percuperet, aut rationibus suis magnopere expediret. Siquidem amor (qui nullius ad vota consilio directis vestigiis insistit, sed cæco semper præceps impetu ruit) sese huic dulcissimæ virgini in venas atque medullas sensim infudit, mentemque illius Contareni cujusdam desiderio, qui eam quoque misere deperibat (haud magni sane loci militis, sed maximæ virtutis) incendit, unde adeo factum est ut ille tantus nobilium amatorum concursus plus ad formæ famam, quam ad mentis tranquillitatem

delectationis attulerunt; etenim non ita multis interjectis diebus, igneus ille ardor qui secreto intus exestuabat incendio se prodit, et longe antequam illi volebant, ex fumo flammas incensis subesse pectoribus persensit pater; veruntamen dux quæ vidisset dissimulanda ratus, atque id quod tantopere displicebat novo atque inaudito commento avertere cogitans, neque equitem neque filiam ullius unquam insimulandum amoris existimabat. Cæterum quo infelices quam primum disjungeret amantes, firmissimum ad id ipse (opinionis errore) consilium suscepit, sed ut exitus docuit infaustum nimis et perlugubre, veneficæ cuidam artificio (quæ in suo genere scientia longe cæteris omnibus antecellebat), Contarenum in aerem magno miraculo sublimem rapi fecit, atque Cambaia in ultimas Oceani oras transferri; quod ut fieret, viginti aureorum millia veneficæ dederat, magna hercle pœnitentiæ merces; verum illud principibus in viris neque novum neque inusitatum videri debet, quorum plerumque desideria imanibus solent condiri sumptibus, magnoque maxima interdum emuntur incommoda. Contarenus interea, tam admirabili modo ab amore divulsus suo consternatus, atque animo supra quam dici potest anxius, a venefica admonebatur uti eam quam fatalis inflixerat eandemque brevi depulsura foret necessitas calamitatem equo et recto animo perferret, futurum namque (idque persancte recepit) ut, nondum peracto septennio, patientiæ premium obtineret suæ, votique compos fieret. Ante tamen cum perstrenuo sibi milite depugnandum, & heroinam etiam videndam, unam omnium quas sustinet terrarum orbis præcellentissimam. Interea vero cæci Heremitæ curam susciperet, & quo is tempore amissum recuperaret lumen, eodem illum id ipsum quod tantopere cupiebat consequturum. His dictis equidem pertristi et lamentabili fato eum relinquens in aerem denuo subvolavit. At Gandina dum nusquam Contarenum videt suum, nusquam quæ eum quem antea quotidie (incredibili cum voluptate) suis irradiantem ocellulis intuere consueverat, ægra animi, iis morbis conflictari cepit quæ inseparabiles talium plerumque cupiditatum comites existunt, suspicionibus nimirum et crebris curiosarum querelarum procellis, tum auxiferis undique cogitationibus, et acerbissimis cruciamentis divexari. Tandem, neque enim magnorum principum negotia ita clam tractantur, ut non multos habeant consiliorum participes, regumque hæredibus nunquam desunt spei satellites, qui futuræ felicitatis expectatione illecti quodvis facinus suscipere recusant, ad aures infelicis filiæ paternæ crudelitatis fama pervenit. Quæ a luctu in rabiem versa (tantas perbibit medullas amor) "Itane vero?" (inquit) "Nullane regibus Justiciæ cura? Nec igitur regnandi Justiciæ. Neque enim Occanonis aulam, neque

Cambaiæ regnum tanti æstimo, si sine meo mihi Contareno contabescendum fuerit. Infœlix o patria, tuque o crudelissime pater, valete, qui me hanc hujus nefandæ tempestatis calamitatem subire cogitis, te ut sequar (alma fides) quam utique ut violem, neque celsa fortunæ meæ dignitas efficerit, neque periculi magnitudo. Etenim si non squallore prius et lachrimis confecta, hanc miserabilem et ærumnosissimam animulam dimisero, nunquam desistam donec te, te, (mi Contarene) ubicunque terrarum es invenero." Hæc fata, instituti itineris consilium prosequitur, unaque duntaxat pedisequa adhibita, vilibus induta vestibus, rebusque omnibus ad vitam pertenuem et lugubrem sustentandam positis atque instructis, clam Cambaya proficiscitur. In itinere vero quas quantasque molestias pertulerit quibusque fuerit jactata casibus, commemorare et longum foret et auditu certe incredibile. Nihilominus tandem post anxios ancipitesque labores, ad Sibyllæ antrum devenit. Ibi Loricum quendam equitem perillustrem, qui eo quoque sævo compulsus amore, fati eruendi causa concesserat offendit. Heroinam amabat Loricus iste, qua naturæ, qua fortunæ dotibus plane incomparabilem, sed amore mirabili inusitatoque. Nam cum omnem operam omnesque ingenii ac industriæ machinas adhibuisset, eam uti se apud illam in gratiam poneret, nullo ut quamvis alio proposito præmio permitteret, tamen semet ipsum ab illo duntaxat amari. Illa autem immitem se semper atque inexorabilem præberet nihilo prorsus illius inflecti vel sedulitate vel observantia commoveri videretur; statuit miro quodam artificio arcana mentis consilia quæ illa tam caute contexerat expiscari. Eam itaque cujus amore omnium inflammarentur animi (tanta erat vultûs venustas) vili se pendere præ se tulit, quoque melius cordis (quod restinguere nequierat) dissimularet incendium, novam sibi Heroinam eligit, quæ quotidie repudiate oculis observaretur, pulchram illam quidem & peramabilem, sed nihil ad hanc quam animo medullitus adamarat. Huic se Divæ totum dederat. Huic sacra quotidie faciebat, omnique obsequio, cultu et observantia, sese ad illius fixit arbitrium. Nihil omisit eorum quæ a percuriosis amantibus fieri consuescunt, adeo ut humeris colores ipsius gestavit (obsequii et amoris insignia) in sinu autem expressam imaginis formam (a perito artifice eleganter depicta) circumtulerit. Accedit præterea quod, cæteris omnibus præteritis, in illius se penitus consuetudinem immerserit, seseque totum ad ipsius nutum voluntatemque converterit. Hæc cum animadvertissit præstans illa quæ parem omnibus corporis atque animi quæ conferri a natura possent muneribus nullam unquam invenit, quamvis de delectu magnopere non laboraret, immutati tamen amoris contumeliam indignius ferre visa est; unde factum est ut quod

Amor nequierat, Zelotipia detexerit. Siquidem Loricus plane perspexit indignitatem illius (non autem ullam Heroinæ implacabilem natura importunitatem), facere ne grata viderentur ea quæ ab illo proficiscerentur officia, facilem quippe ipsam, perque benignam videri; talemque prorsus quæ tanto dignos honore portinus susceptura foret, meritosque meritis affectura præmiis. Itaque, relicta patria, labori atque armis totum se devovit, omnique conatu in hanc duntaxat cogitationem incubuit, eam ut demum (meritorum fama) consequeretur gratiam, uti ab hac nobilissima omnique laudis splendore circumfluente Heroina dignus conseretur qui ipsius esset, quamvis ipsa illius nunquam futura foret. Proinde, deserta patria, nullos non experiundos subeundosque labores, nullum non audendum quamvis perarduum facinus existimans, miseris actus erroribus omnem pene terrarum orbem, itineribus asperrimis difficillimisque peragravit, donec tandem ad Sibyllæ antrum, ubi Gandiniæ obviam dederat pervenit. Ibi vero duo amantes isti omnem fortunæ suæ acerbitatem omnesque quas perpessi fuerant ærumnas exponunt. Gandina etenim prelongi laboris finem prænoscere avebat. Loricus autem curarum et spei solamen exoptabat. Utrique tandem Sibylla hanc in sententiam respondit: "Quod quemadmodum jam societate conjuncti erant, ita a consortio non se abstraherent donec eo tandem pervenissent ubi homines strenuissimi, terra fertilissima, fœminæ pulcherrimæ, populus ditissimus, regimen justissimum, Princepsque dignissima invenirentur. Sic autem Heroina quod magis optaret videret, milesque solamen animi sui exaudiret." Jam, præstantissima Princeps, omnique virtutis decore circumfusa, tum hujus instituti sermonis ratio, tum laudum tuarum, præcellens splendor et dignitas admirabilis, postulare videntur ut de meipso nonnihil dicam. Senem quamvis me (Regina) videas, effœtum viribus, squallidum, rugis deformem, et velut mortalium omnium exclusissimum, hanc in solitudinem et tenebras detrusum; tamen fui (Regina) fui quondam inclyti nominis eques, summoque in honore habebar ab his qui fortitudinis tum fama perinsignes totam pene terrarum orbem rerum gestarum gloria compleverant: versanti autem mihi quotidie in aula celebri atque pernobili, fortissimis undique equitibus ac heroinis excellenti venustate ac virtute præditis affluentibus, ubi pulchritudo formaque palmam temere meritis autem prœmia cessere, evenit ut cujusdam Heroinæ amore miser implicarer, cujus in ore tantus fluxit honos tantaque majestas, Veneris et ipse filius si eam conspexisset eodem proculdubio proflagrâsset incendio. Verum enimvero quemadmodum illius in ore Venus omnes suavitates atque delitias illigarat suas, ita Natura fluctuoso illam ingenio finxit, et plane mirabili; siquidem amantes

illa quidem non est aspernata suos, sed inexpiabilem se semper præbuit ac difficilem, omniumque quæ unquam vixerunt maxime intractabilem. Etenim si quando tetigissem, in centum se protinus verteret formas, nullam autem speciem unquam suscipere visa est quæ non oculos meos incredibili voluptate perfunderit. Sic nimirum (Regina) eo contactu afficiebar, ut quoties is mihi contigit, in cœlo cum diis immortalibus versari viderer, facile autem id quivis intelligere potuisset quandoquidem semel si apprehendissem denuo demittere mortis erat instar, donec se tandem in Tigridem convertit. Tum vero monstro conterritus amplius contueri non audebam, itaque mihi e manibus elapsa, nunquam se postea conspiciendam præbuit. Ex hoc fonte (Regina) initio dolores redundârunt mei. Nondum tamen audis quæ pœna hanc tantam acerbitatem exceperit. Nam cum hunc in modum ejus rei privarer aspectu quam supra terrena omnia concuperiverem, adeo ut assidue in eam intuens, in eaque oculis semper et cogitatione defixus nullam prorsus cæteris in rebus contemplandis voluptatem perceperim, statim Cyprum versus ad insulam Paphos peregrinari cæpi, meque hac spe miser consolabar, fore ut illic aliquid certi de mea cognoscerem, quandoquidem Venus ibidem religiosissime coleretur. Eo cum venissem atque templi jam limen institissem, illico me oculis captum sensi. Tam horrendo obstupefactus casu neque ullius mihi conscius sceleris, in genua provolutus, hæc lamentabili voce profudi: "Alma Venus, dearum omnium pulcherrima, quæque ab omni prorsus crudelitate abhorres, quod in te tantum facinus admisi, quo numen mihi tuum tam infestum reddiderim?" "Stultitia et temeritas tua," respondit (uti reor) Veneris Antistes. "At, inquam, a teneris unguiquulis virtutis amator fui, doctrinæ cliens, captivus amoris." "Imo vero (inquit ille) simplex, non dispartitus esse debet is qui Veneri defertur honos; invigilare studiis non adeo Veneri convenit; totum nempe dea hominem aut omnino nullum requirit." His dictis, continuo per humeros violenter arreptum, templo me præcipitem ejecit. Tum vero acri percitus dolore ægrisque imo ductis pectore suspiriis, in porticu ubi mœstus consederam, Apollinem peculiarem meum quem præ ceteris semper colui Deum obsecrabam, ut supplicis sui sortem indignam commiseresceret. Enimvero quæ fide concipiuntur vota, iis vix dum finitis, protinus occurrunt cœlites, astitit namque mihi precanti Mercurius. "Et bono sis (inquit) animo, quamvis enim mulieres ira et indignatione acrius interdum effervescant. Dii tamen æqui semper atque placabiles esse consueverunt; hoc morbo laborant pleræque omnes Deæ, sic Diana Acteoni, Arachnæ Pallas, Tyresiæ Juno, præter modum omnes adversæ infestæque fuerunt, veluti jam tibi quoque

Venus. Tantarum autem irarum causæ una cum remedio Delphis tibi postmodum aperientur, quo transferri te confestim oportebit." Hæc fatus in templo Apollinis protinus me constituit, ubi primum cum ab Apolline suscitarer qua in re deliquissem, editum est oraculum hujuscemodi: " Formido, non tua fides." " Et quod igitur (inquam) remedium?" " Præter (inquit) pulcherrimam, præstantissima." Exinde vero Apollinis sacerdos manu me prehendit, omnesque anteactæ vitæ meæ miserias atque ærumnas enumeravit, cujus amori me dederam, ac quibus eam modis perdideram, atque hic cum ego fidei constantiam, mentis integritatem, heræ meæ varios volubilesque mores, speciem denique in quam se induerat terribilem, indicassem. " Ah bone Hemetes (inquit) non ita medius fidius natura mulieres implacabiles sunt atque immites, sed vultu duntaxat ita se componunt, ut quamvis non sint, crudeles videantur tamen. At varietatem quis in fœmina reprehenderit, quin potius tempestati obsequeris, teque ad earum voluntates atque ingenia accommodes, secus enim qui fecerit, is certe neque placere multum poterit, neque expetitis diu perfruetur voluptatibus. Quanquam quid est quod eo nomine mulieres in crimen voces? Ipsa natura siquidem quam non insidiosæ varietatis amans? De innocentia vero quod attinet dicere? Innocentem esse non hoc quidem ad id quod quæritur satis est; Veneris enim clientes non fide solum præditos esse oportet, sed omnis formidinis expertes. Nam quod desiderium amiseris tuum, timoris erat id quidem tui, quod occulos audaciæ (quippe qui Veneris Templum alienissimo etiam tempore invisus intrare non dubitares); veruntamen hæc uti renuntiarem mandavit Apollo, consuesse Deos immortales eos in fidem suscipere quos a se mulieres ablegarint, & clausis ad libidem oculis perclara tamen scientiæ lumine sæpenumero collustrari. Et quidem hæc pœnæ calamitas plus tibi ad vitam recte instituendam momenti attulerit, quam oculorum tuorum cæcitas damni aut dedecoris inflixerit; oculis enim te duntaxat & amoris fœlicitate privavit Venus. Apollo vero (tanti est apud ipsum is quo eum prosequeris honos) hoc tibi concessit, futuri ut præscius quo quisquis fato amet prænosceres, plusque consilio multo quam qui sit ex Veneris delitiis valeres. Pollicetur deinceps fore ut post aliquot annos amissum lumen recuperes, sed hoc non ante tibi contigerit, quam uno eodem et loco et tempore in regione pacis atque otii gloria florentissima, dum inter se equites strenuissimi duo conflixerint, totidemque constantissimi amantes obvii ibidem erunt, intereritque huic spectaculo præstabili insignique virtute Heroina, una omnium quas orbis terrarum sustinet amplissima; cum itaque oculis tuis contra tueri licebit, ad quod tibi maxime cordi futurum scio (præcellenti virtute Principem, et eruditione incom-

parabili rendundantem, natura vero ipsius habitu tam divino, nullo et unquam mortali in corpore par decus ac pulchritudo exstiterit), tum demum (nam id tibi signi instar erit) oculi confestim aperientur. Nihil Apollinis oraculo certius, tibi autem interea ista dum eveniant, solitaria quadam in cellula manendum est, ubi omnia ad usum naturæ necessaria suppeditabuntur." His dictis, hoc in colle quem juxta vides protinus constitutus sum, quo in loco multos jam annos incultam quidem et sordidam, sed tranquillam vitam extraxi, ærumnarum earum omnium atque injuriarum expers, quibus impurus atque lachrymabilis mundus undique scatet. Nunc igitur, Princeps augustissima, mortalium et optima omnium et pulcherima, sic Apollinis oraculo dicta, sic universi terrarum orbis consensu celebrata; quicquid Contareno venifica, Gandinæ et Lorico Sibylla, mihi autem Apollo prædixerant, ea omnia tuo fœlicissimo illustrantur adventu. Contarenus & Loricus milites impigerrimi depugnarunt; Loricus et Gandina (Amatores fidelissimi) convenerunt. Ego autem pauper Hemetes, qui perdiu quemadmodum scit miles iste in hisce silvosis latebris cæcus dilitui, nunc tandem te (Regina) sexus tui lumen et totius stellam intueor. Hæc excellenti et peradmirabili tuæ virtutis magnitudine confecta sunt, quæ ut optimi cujusque mentem sacra veneratione perfundit, sic nos sibi devotos æternum obstrinxit. Quapropter hos nobilissimos ac perillustri præditos virtute viros tuæ Majestati (Regina) commendo, obsequio proculdubio et observantia magno tibi semper usui ac voluptati futuros, me autem ipsum qui ardentissimis apud Deum Opt. Max. votis per incolumitate tua susceptis, amplitudini ut tuæ perpetuo deserviam. Prius tamen quam amatores nos expetitis desideriis reliquero, Loricus paucis admonendus mihi videtur. Macte itaque virtute, miles; disce ex me (siquidem apprime tibi utile fuerit) nihil timere a te autem ipso dura pati. Amat ardua virtus, nihilque præclarum, non idem difficile. Labor Herculi famam attulit, mortem autem amor. Lorice, ne dubita hic exitus erit, virtutis tuæ præmium (saltem nominis gloriam) consequere, quam nobilissimæ fœminæ ceteris omnibus rebus anteponunt. Sed vereor ne Celsitudinis tuæ auribus nimis diu submolesta et injucunda fuerit oratio mea. Quapropter hoc unum deprecor, ut humilem hanc meam et subagrestem casulam quo te confestim deducturus sum claris et præfulgentibus Majestatis tuæ radiis illustrare digneris.

His dictis atque peractis, Majestatem Regiam in cellulam deduxit suam, ubi his veniam ab eodem petiit verbis:

Jam jam (Regina modis omnibus dignissima) Majestatem tuam in hanc cellulam agrestem conducere præ me tuli, ubi non artem sed naturæ dona, neque sumptus

inofficiosos, aut conditioni meæ dissimiles videre dignabere. Hora enim (orationibus meis assignata) appropinquanti (vota namque maximis occasionibus obstantibus perimplenda sunt) Majestatem tuam ibidem derelicturus veniam peto. Deum tamen ipsum obtestor, me clementiam misericordiamque suam (nam secus quam pro anima mea (deprecaturum, ut qui optime Celsitudini tuæ voluerint, id nusquam numquamve frustra deprecari valeant.

Tam Marti, quam Mercurio.

Chi tropo abbracia niente spesso tiene,
Cosi se vede un huomo ingordo & vile
Contrario a me ma piu di volte ruiene
Per far monstrar un nuovo & strano stile
Piangendo Io vo pe'l molto ben bramare
Che tiene 'ltutto, & niente puo abbraciare.

[Emblem.]—Gascoigne endeavouring to encompass a bundle of sticks in his arms, a few of which escape him; on his right, a Church at a distance; on his left, a stump of a tree, putting out a small new branch.

Favole di Hemete heremita raccontata in presenza di sua Macstà a Woodstok, 1575.

[Parlando a duoi Cavaglieri combattenti.]

Non più, valorosissimi Cavaglieri, bisogna che la violenza ceda alla virtù, e che il vostro dubbioso pericolo con un nobilissimo socorso si finisca. Cosi gli Dei immortali con loro destino impermutabile hanno decretato; però cessate di combattere, e seguitatemi; cossi facendo udirete cose dificili à credere, et havrete meco cio, che più vi conviene.

[Parlando a una donna presente.]

E voi (Bella Donna) siate ancor di nostra compagnia, cosi vi sara manifesto, che la Sibilla havea profetizato il vero, e che le vostre sciagure haveranno ancor sine.

[Parlando a sua Maesta.]

Eccellentissima Regina, predestinata da cieli per piacer con la vostra presenza, e per giovar con la vostra virtù piu che stimate; quanto vostra Altezza a i Dei immortali, e gli huomini mortali a vostra Eccellenza siano ubligati, hora lo stato nostro ne farà pruova manifesta. Ma prima che intendiate il valore delle virtù vostre, piacciavi d'udire i varii casi de la nostre fortuna. Ei non è gran tempo, che

nel paese di Cambaia presso a la bocca del ricchissimo fiume chiamato Indo, regnava un Duca potentissimo Occanon addomandato: il qual haveva una figliuolla unica & herede del suo stato, Gandina nominata. Era questa giovane al suo padre, et al suo popolo tutto carissima, e molto piu bella che fortunata. Percioche non essendo la bellezza, ne gli alti stati sempre felici, avvenne che presto essendo ella da molti grandi, e degni huomini amata et servita, et havendo per la sua rara bellezza, gran numero di rivali men convenienti al suo stato, da se stessa (come communmente amore mai si lascia dal consiglio condurre, ne far sua scielta per volere d'altrui) havea volto tutto l'animo suo adamare un Cavagliero Contereno chiamato, d'assai bassa conditione, ben che di molto alto valore. Ella amava adunque sopra modo questo Cavagliere, tanto che quel che facevan tanti altri (del che ella non di meno si gloriaua) tutto era nulla. Ma non passaron molti di che essendo la troppo gran fiamma di Gandina e di Contereno scoperte, fu' ancor da lontano il fumo dal Ducca veduto. Del che ei sentì grandissimo dolore: nondimeno dissimulando cio che vedea, e proponendo di rompere con bel modo i lor desegni, non volle cossi presto accusare il Cavagliere, o riprendere la sua figliuola, per la qual cosa trovò una astutia; la quale, si come al'hora gli parve sicura, cossi la trovò poi (come spesso aviena) dolorosa e la astutia fu questa, di far dividere gli duoi amanti. Impero che con l'aiuto d'una maga ne la sua arte accortissima fe pigliare il Cavagliere, e alzandolo nel' aria il fe trasportare da i confini di Cambaia fin al ultimo litto del mare Occeano. Questa devisa gli costò venti mila ducati, prezo assai caro per la seguita penitenza, ma non e cosa nuova, che a i principi costi assai il lor volere, & che tal volta comprino tropo caro il lor dispiacere. Contareno essendo in questa strana maniera da la sua carissima inamorata separato, e sopra modo pensoso, la medesima maga il conforto, che pacientemente quella angoscia sopportasse essendo de la necessità costretto; che il medesimo destino poi glielne libererebbe, poi gli promise, che innanzi che passassero setti anni acquiesterebbe il suo alto desio in premio de suoi travagli: ma prima combatterebbe col piu valoroso Cavagliere, e vederebbe la piu degna donna di tutto 'l mondo. In questo mentre ella gli disse che gli bisognava esser guidato da un Heremita cieco, il quale riceverebbe la sua vista, & egli in un medesimo tempo il suo contento; cosi lasciatolo in terra, ei sen' andò via per l'aria. Hora Gandina privata tanto tempo di cio, che piu bramava, cio de la compagnia & servia del suo Cavagliere, fè presto aggravata da quelle malatie che si fatti desii accompagnano; cio e di diffidenza, di curiosità, & di grandissimo affanno, & inquietudine d'animo. Ultimamente (si

come i principi fanno pochissime cose senza communicarle ad altri & a quegli che hanno ad esser heredi de la corona non mancano mai servitori per la speranza del futuro premio, per il che si sforzano di far loro ogni piaccere) la devisa & modo d'Occanon furon à Gandina pienamente detti e racconti; & la cosa intesa, disse la povera giovane, " E sta la cosa cosi? non hanno i principi debita cura del dritto? bene, & il dritto ancor non si cura de regni. Ne la corte d'Occanon, n'ancor la terra di Cambaia mi saran di nessuna stima havendo perso il mio dolcissimo Contareno. A Dio patria infelice, à Dio crudelissimo padre, che misforzi à tante miserie per mantener la mia fede, la quale io non voglio rompere ne per altezza di corona, n'ancor per pericolo, quantunque duro e terribile sia. Ma mentre a Dio piacera ch'io viva, io vo a cercar il mio Contareno ovunque sia nel mondo." E cossi detto messo in essecutione le sue fierissime risolutioni & accompagnata duna sola damigella, vestita vilamente, con provisione de cose necessarie pel loro vivere secretamente usci da i confini di Cambaia, & con grandissimo travaglio, passando per incredibili pericoli, finalmente pervenne a la spelonca d'una Sibilla, dove per caso incontrossi in un Cavagliero valorosissimo chiamato Lorico d'amore la condotto similmente per saper dalla maga del fine che i suoi desii havrebbono. Questo Cavagliero amava sopra modo una donna che non haveva pari nel mondo: per il che dopo molti devisi, & diligenza grandissima per ottenere il suo favore, accioche solamente le piacesse esser da lui amata senza altro premio de suoi servitii, & vedendo nessuno inditio ne sembianza, che ella gli volesse in alcuno modo quello concedere, egli per poter penetrare ancora nel secreto de le fantasie di quella, fece una strana pruova, impero che in tutto quel che faceva, faceva sembianza di non curarsi piu di lei, la quale d'ogni altro Cavagliero era tanto amata. Et per dar piu vivo colore a la sua intolerabile passione, fè sembiante de haver posto il suo cuore in una nuova Signiora, la quale vedeva, e parlava ogni di: era questa donna veramente rara, ma non d'accomparare a l'altra, che tanto havea gia scrita nel cuore; nondimeno come a un idolo continovamente l'adorava, non mancandole di quelle debite riverenze, che gli amanti far sogliono, come d'esser vestito de suoi colori, & di portare secretamente il suo ritratto, accompagnandola sempre innanzi ad ogni altra donna, & offerendosi continovamente al suo commando. Il che vedendo la donna (la quale in fatti era incomparabile) ben che non si curava di quella novità non gli aggradiva ancor tropo quel cambio, per la qual cosa per la porta de la gelosia scoopri cioche l'amore sempre celato teneva. Del che avedendosi Lorico frà se stesso imaginò, che'l mancamento de suo valore gli rendeva ogni suo servitio

vano, & che non era impossibile che la sua signora accettasse in bona parte il servitio di tanti, che pur favor meritavano; però abbandonata la patria si diede in tutto a peregrinar pe'l mondo, & seguitar l'arme, bramando con ogni industria d'acquistar solamente tanta reputatione nel mondo, che questa sua grandissima & illustrissima signora lo riputasse degno d'esser suo servidore, ben che ella giamai al suo volere inchinava. E cossi poco curandosi d'alcun travaglio & meno temendo alcuno periculo pur che lo conducesse ad honore, pel mondo errava, fin che alla spelonca de la Sibilla parimenti arrivò; & trovandosi la Gandina (come ho gia detto) i duoi amanti comminciarono apalesare l'un a l'autro le lor fortune. Onde la donna cercando d'intendere il fine de suoi travagli, e'l Cavagliero non meno sperando d'haver qual che conforto della sua speranza, ad ambidua la Sibilla cosi rispose; che si come per caso s'erano insieme quivi ritrovati, cosi non si dividerebbono l'un dal' altro, fin che pervenissero ad un luogo, dove troverebbono gli huomini più forti, le donne più belle, il paese più fertile, il populo più ricco, la republica più giusta, & la principessa più degna, il che facendo la donna vederebbe cio che piu le contentarebbe, & il Cavagliero udirebbe il suo conforto.

Hor carissima, e degnissima Regina, mi conviene (senza tacere le vostre lodi) di me stesso ancora ragionare un poco. Vostra Majestà mi vede male in arnese, vecchio, & de rinze pieno, in questo cantone dal mondo solitario; nondimeno io sono stato Cavagliero ben consciuto & riputato frà i piu valenti del mondo; concio io sono stato in una corte molto famosa in compagnia di molti degni Cavaglieri, & di donne virtuose, la dove la beltà se fe innanzi, & il desiderio si sforzò di haverne al vittoria. Hora avvenne che per sorte amai là una donna veaamente degna d'esser dall'amore stesso (quando gli fosse stato possibile di vederla) amata. Ma sicome ella era sopra ogni altra eccellente, cosi era di strane maniere anzi ammirabili. Ella non sdegnando d'esser amata, non era pero mai accostevole, et essendo tal volta toccata in varie e nuove forme subito si trasformava; ma in nessuna tanto horribile (al parer mio) che non pigliassi piacer di vederla, e quando tal volta la tocai mi pareva d'esser nel paradiso, e la teneva si volontieri che mai la lasciava da me partire, fin che (ahi lasso mè) in una tigre ultimamente si trasfigurò, la quale mi pareva tanto terribile che più toccarla non ardiva, per la quall cosa partitasi quella, non mi fù mai fortuna poi tanto favorevole di reviderla. Eccovi, serenissima Regina, le mie pene, ma non sapete ancora i miei altri martirii. Impero che essendo separato da quella, che sopra ogni altra amava, aspetando ò mirando mal volontieri ogni altra, io andai in pelegrinagio a Pafos in Cipri, sperando udir

nouelle della mia signora, là dove Venere con più grande divotione è riverita & adorata. Essend' io adunque là gionto, & volendo entrare al suo tempio subito deveni ciecco; ma atonito & astupefatto per la sciagura mia senza mia colpa (come io pensava) avenuta, io mi messsi in ginochioni dicendo, ô Venere, più bella di tutte le Dee, & da ogni crudeltà alienissima, qual delitto mio te ha mossa a tanta indignatione? la sciocchezza, & presuntion tua rispose (com'io credo) il suo sacerdote. Io replecai dicendo; Io ho pur in fin dalla giouentù mia havuto sempre in prezzo la virtù, & ancor dilettandomi delle lettere son stato sempre mai servo d'amore. Rispose il sacerdote, Venere non vol esser servita d'una affettione divisa & imperfetta: come s'acconcordano le lettre con la bellezza? Bisogna che con tutto 'l suo cuore (over nulla) serva colui, che aquesta Dea serve. E questo detto mi prese per gli homeri, e mi scacciò fuor del suo tempio. Al'hora io con lagrime, & con sospiri sedendo al portico di detta Venere supplicai Apolline, (che è il Deo al quale havea spetial devotione,) di voler haver compassione de lo stato mio tanto acerbo. Hor, si come le orationi fideli sono esaudite in cielo prima che sian finite in terra, Mercurio mi venne a confortare dicendo, gli dei sono giusti, benche le donne siano sdegnose, e questa malatia hanno ancor le Dee: come Diana contra Acteone, Pallade contra Arachne, Junone contra Tyresia, tutte sono state sopra modo adirate, cosi parimenti è Venere adesso contra di te. La causa insieme col rimedio ti fia manifesta in Delfos dove mi bisogna subito transportati. Non hebbe ancor finito il suo parlare, quando subito mi trovai nel tempio d'Apolline, e là, domandogli qual fosse il mio delitto: il tuo timore, & non la tua fede, rispose l'oraculo. Che rimedio mi troverai? diss' io. Il remedio è la buonissima oltre che è belissima, diss 'egli. Et questo detto il sacerdote mi pigliò per la mano, e mi raccontò, tutta la mia vita passata, che donna amavatanto, & come l'havea persa: & ripetendomi la fedel mia servitù, & la pura mia intentione, le varietàde le sue conditioni insieme con la sua horribile forma; deh povero te, disse Mercurio: caro Hemete, le donne di lor natura non son crudeli, ecceto solamente in apparenza. Et quanto a la lor varietà colui, che non vi si sa accomodare, non può longo tempo compiacerle, n'anche ritenerle. Non è cosa degna di reprehentione. La natura stessa si diletta di varietà, quando si fa senza fraude. Quanto alla tua fedeltà, ella non era assai. Impero che i servi di Venere deono esser non solamente di fede pieni, ma ancor di paura voti. Il tuo timore t'hà tolta la tua Signora, & Venere per la tua presuntione di voler senza licenza entrar al suo sacro tempio ti hà tolto la luce degli occhii.

Hora Apolline ha voluto, ch'io ti narri, che gli Dei per la lor bontà vogliono volontieri ricevere tal volta quelli, che dalle donne sono stati abbandonati, e hanno ancor detto che gli occhii ritirati da piaceri mondani fanno la mente piu attenta ad intendere il bene. Questa punitione (disse) ti sarà utile. Venere solamente ti potrà torre la felicita d'amore, ma in premio della divotione che tù hai sempre havuto ad Apolline, egli ti fa gratia di poter predire gli destini d'ogni amante, & ancor di acconsigliargli molto meglio che non saprà alcun altro a Venere carissimo, & oltre a cio ti promette che col tempo la vista ti sara resa; ma cio non t'averrà fatto se non quando in un momento, & in un medesimo luogo nel paese di pace, due valorissimi cavaglieri combatteranno, e due fidelissimi amanti s'incontreranno & la piu divina donna del mondo sarà presente allo spettacolo. Al'hora quando colli occhii tu potrai mirare quel che qiu t'agrada, cio è una donna la piu compiuta d'ogni virtù, di lettere, & di beltà, al'hora dico ti sara resa la vista, & questo sarà infallibil segno, che Apolline non predisse mai il falso. Fra tanto egli è stato ancor risoluto che tu ti ritiri ad un hermitagio, la dove ogni cosa necessaria ti sarà proveduta, & cosi io fui subito trasportato a questo prossimo monticello, dove molti anni invernai lontano dalle miserie, & injurie del Mondo.

Hora Signora, dal' oracolo chiamata la migliore e la piu bella del mondo, e cosi creduta da tutti i immortali, quel che la incantatrice disse a Contareno, e tutto quel che a Lorico & Gandina predisse la Sibilla, e tutto quel che a mè Apolline promise con la vostra real e felice presenza è verificato.

I valentissimi Cavaglieri Contareno & Lorico han qui combattuto: i fedelissimi amanti Lorico & Gandina si sono qui incontrati: et io povero Hemete (come ben sa questo Cavagliere) essendo stato molti anni cieco ho ricoverato la luce de gli occhii: & tutto questo è avvenuto per la gran gratia de le vostre infinite e singolari virtù, le quali i boni ammirano, e noi parimenti per obligo riveriamo.

E però io vi voglio presentare queste persone nobili, & me stesso con preghi devotissimi per servirvi. Ma lasciando gli amanti a lor piaceri, bisogna che prima io ammonischi un poco Lorico.

Cavagliere sta fermo nel tuo proposito: per che è veramente degno & nobile: imparando da me a non haver paura & a durare da te stessa ogni fatica: non ti dimenticare che le cose grandi non s'aquistano senza gran difficultà. Hercule per sua industria e grandissimi travagli acquistò gloria & per l'amore la morte. Lorico, il tuo fine havrà il suo premio al meno riputatione grande, la quale alle donne nobili più piace. Ma per non dar piu fastidio a vostra Maestà, humilmente vi

vi supplico che con la vostra reale & felicissima presenza honoriate la mia povera stanza, dove desidero condurvi.

Finito il suo parlare, conduse Hemete la sua Maestà al suo hermitagio, dove entrato con queste parolle prese da lei licenza.

" Illustrissima Regina, la mia presumtione v'hà condotta quà a questa povera stanza inculta, & manca d'ogni cosa, se non di quel che la natura produce, non vi essendo nessuna spesa se non solamente buona volontà. Ma essendo gia venuta l'hora debita delle mie divotioni (per che i voti non si deono per niente rompere) humilmente bascio le vostre reali mani, semper fidelmente promettendo di porgere humili preghiere a Dio (come per la mia propria vita) che il desiderio di quelli che vi desiderano ogni bene e grandezza, non rieschi loro vano."

Tam Marti, quam Mercurio.

Emblem: Two men; the one beating apples off a tree, the other standing by with an apple in his left hand, and a stout stick in the right.

Les bons nouyers sont (pour leur fruicts) battuz
Des hommes ingratz, auxquelz ilz font profit
Mais plus grand bien, poursuyve leur merit
Car plus fertilz ilz sont et revestuz.
Moy malheureux: le monde s'ésbat dez miens
Et suis steril (battú) mon fruict n'est riens.

La Fable d'Hemêtes l'Hermite, prononcée devant sa Majesté à Woodstock, 1575.

Hola, Hola, (Chevaliers treshardis) il faut que la violence se rende a vertu, & que voz perilz tant doubteux par un secoure tresnoble soient finis. Voila le decret imobil des dieux immortelz. Pourtrant cessez plus oultre combattre, & me suivez, car en ce faisant il vous fera entendre choses bien difficiles a croire, et vous menerai a ce qui plus vous peut complaire.

Et vous (Madame tresbelle) nous accompaignez aussi, & vous sera manifeste que la Sibile vous avoit veritablement prophetizé, et que voz malheurs auront leur fin.

Tresexcelente Princesse, predestinée des Dieux (de par vostre presence angelique) a complaire et proffitter plus que ne pensez, combien vostre Hautesse aux Dieux immortelz et les hommes mortelz a vostre Excellence soient obligez, nostre cas

presentement pouvra bien manifester. Mais devant que vous entendiez la valeur de voz vertus, ne vous desplaise d'escouter la varieté de noz avantures. Il n'y a pas encores long temps que au pays de Cambaye (lequel est situé bien prez a la bouche de ceste tres riche riviere qu'on appelle Indus) y avoit un trespuissant Duc qui y regnoit, nommé Occanon, ayant seulement une fille heritiere a son Roiaume, qui s'apelloit Gandine. Ceste Dame alors, plus belle que bien fortunée, vivoit long temps bien aimée de son pere, et tres aimée de son peuple. Mais pour faire voir que la beauté n'est tousjours un benefice, & que les grands estats n'y sont point en tout les plus heureux, survient que la belle Gandine, tantost de plusieurs grands & dignes personnages desiré et servy avoit desia gaigné plus grand nombre de competiteurs a sa beauté qu'elle n'y vouloit, ou a son estat estoit commode. Pour ce que l'amour qui jamais se conduit en ordre, n'y fait son election selon le vouloir d'un autre, avoit desja imobilement conglutinés ses affections d'aimer un Chevalier assez bas de parentage, mais de tres grand valeur, nommé Contarenus, lequel sur toutes l'aimoit en telle maniere que les desseins de plusieurs autres, bien glorieux, mais moins commodes, a elle estoient; et en peu de jours, les flames secretes de leurs fantasies estans descouvertz, la fumée de leurs vouloirs trop tost descouvroit l'entur au Duc mesme; mais luy dissimulant ce qu'il vid a l'oeil, et deliberant rompre leurs desseins a luy despiteux, n'a point encores voulu ou accuser le Chevalier, ou condamner la fille de leurs amours cachés. Mais il fit un devis (a son advis plus seur mais a l'issue douloureuse assez) de faire partir les deux amants: car par l'assistance d'une Enchanteresse tresrenommée pour son art il fit prendre le Chevalier, et le hausant en l'air luy fist transporter des confins de Cambaye jusques aux rives plus loingtanes de la mer Oceane. Ce devis luy couste vingt mil escus, assez grand prix pour la penitence, mais ce ne sont point des nouvelles que le Princes payent assez pour leur vouloirs, et aucunesfois achetent trop cher leur malcontent. Contarenus en ceste maniere estrangement separé d'aveq' sa treschere amye, estant a cest heur extremement douloureux, avoit advis de la mesme Enchanteresse de suporter en patience ceste punition, quand la necessité luy l'avoit imposé, & son destin luy l'osteroit, prometant qu'en moyns de sept ans il attendroit son haut desir en guerdon de ses travaux, mais que premierement il combattroit le Chevalier plus valeureux et voirroit la Dame de plus grand merite, en tout l'univers. "Cependant (dit-elle) il luy faudroit avoir pour guide un hermite aveugle, lequel a un mesme instant le voir avecque son contentement retourneroient." Par ainsy elle a la terre l'abandonnoit, & fit son recours a l'air. Ores Gandine privée de ce qui estoit le plus agreable (je veux dire la

compaignie & service de son Chevalier) estoit incontinent surprise des malladies qui accompaignent telz desirs, assavoir diffidence, curiosité, & tres grand travail despensiers. Mais a la fin, comme les Princes font bien peu de choses sans en faire participer leur conseil aux autres, & aux heritirs d'une couronne ny faillent jamais serviteurs d'esperance qui sont tres curieux de leure complaire en toutes choses, les devis & faitz d'Occanon furent a Gandine plainement advertis & declarez, et le tout entendu. La povre dame disoit en soy mesme, & si vaut, il par ainsy? que les Princes n'ont point d'esgard a la raison? bien, dit elle, & la raison ne s'en soucie pas des Royaumes. Car ny la court d'Occanon, n'encores le pays de Cambaye, me feront oncquez resjouir, quand j'auray perdu mon tres cher amy Contarenus. A Dieu je recommande la patrie malheureuse ensemble avecque mon pere trescruel, qui me contraint a ceste fortune tant amère, et seulement pour avoir voulu inviolablement garder ma foy, laquelle ny hauteur d'estat, ny peril de mes eures, me feront onquez abandonner. Mais (vivant) je trouveray mon Contarenus quand il seroit encores sur la terre. Apres ces motz elle poursuivit incontinent ses resolutions, et accompaignée tant seulement d'une damoiselle bien pauvrement vestue, et ayans provision necessaire elle se convoya secretement hors des confins de Cambaye, & apres tres long travaux, ayans passé perils incroïables, a la fin elle se trouva a la caverne de Sibilla, la ou par avanture elle trouva un Chevalier tresvaillant nommé Loricus, d'amour pareillement y venu pour scavoir quel seroit l'issue de ses avantures. Iceluy aimoit une dame nompareille mais forte estrangement. Car après plusieurs devis, et ayant fait son extreme devoir de tant gaigne que seulement elle daigneroit d'estre aimée, sans autre guerdon, et voyant que nullement elle s'en souciast de sa devotion: pour plus seurement congnoistre sa fantasie tant secrete, il fit encores un autre preuve, assavoir, il fit tout semblant de l'estimer bien peu nonobstant la poursuite continuelle que tout le monde faisoit, et pour mieux cacher sa passion laquelle il ne scavoit aucunement dominer, il faisoit mine d'avoir choisy une autre maistresse; laquelle a la premiere estoit tousjours en compaigne: une dame certes assez belle, mais bien loing d'estre mise en balance avecque celle la qui de tout son cœur il aimoit. A celle nouvelle idole (neantmoins) il fit semblant de vouloir entierement servir & faire la reverence, et ny falloit point des observations qu'a l'amour pertinent. Car il estoit (pour le plus) vestu de ses couleurs, et portoit secretement sa contrefaict, l'accompaignant plus que nulle autre, comme celuy qui estoit tousjours a sa commande. Mais toutes ces choses estans de la dame nompareille apperceuz, combien qu'elle ne s'en souciast gueres de son chois, encores la chance luy tour-

noit a mal-seant tellement que par jalousie elle descouvroit ce que l'amour avoit tant caché. Ores Loricus tournant sa disposition conclud la soymesmes que le peu de son vaillant (non pas l'impossibilité de fair gaigner sa dame) l'avoit tousjours mis a rebours, et quel estoit courtoise assez de receevoir en service ceux qui le meriteroient. Pourtant il abandonna son pays, et se mit entierement en faitz d'armes, desirant sur tout que tant seulement il pourroit meriter la reputation d'estre a son commandement, combien qu'elle ne vouloit jamais estre sienne; et par ainsi n'espargnant nul travail, ny craignant peril quelconque, il s'en pourmena tout par tout, fin qu'apres grandes journées il arriva a la Caverne de Sibilla, la ou il rencontra la belle Gandine comme dessus est dit, et la deux amants prindrent occasion de manifester (l'un a l'autre) toutes leurs avantures. La dame cherchant savoir la fin de ces travaux, et le chevalier d'avoir quelque soulas pour mieux maintenir son espoir; et la Sibille fit telle response a tous deux, que si comme ils estoient desja accompaignes, ils ne partiront jamais fin qu'ilz eussent trouvé un lieu de repos ou la seroient trouves les plus fortz, les dames plus belles, la terre plus fertile, le peuple plus riche, le regiment plus juste, et la princesse de plus grand merite. Alors la dame voirroit ce qui plus luy seroit agreable, et le Chevalier y entendroit choses de tresgrand confort. Ores (treschere et plus digne dame) il me vient tresbien apropos (non impartinent a voz louanges) pour dire quelque chose de moy mesme. Vous me voyez vieillard tout plein de fronces, abject icy, et retiré des autres: mais au temps passé j'ay esté un Chevalier bien congnu et tresrenommé, amy le plus parfait, menant alors ma vie en une Court la ou il y avoit tout plein de Chevaliers et Dames de grand merite. La beauté tenoit la palme qui menoit la dance a leur desirs, et la il m'avenoit d'aimer une Dame digne certes d'estre aymez du mesme Cupid quand il l'eust sceu voir. Mais si comme elle estoit en toute perfection tresexcelente, elle avoit aussi facons de faire bien estrangés; elle ny desdaignoit point d'estre aimée, mais elle estoit trescoye de l'approche. Car n'estant que tant seulement touchée, se transformeroit en plusieurs formes, nulle forme (pourtant) malseante a la contentacion. Ce di-je (a mon advis) que je m'estimois au ciel quand je ne l'avois que touchée, et m'estoit tresmoing ma resolution de luy tenir quand je ne l'abandonnois jamais jusque a tant qu'elle se transformoit (helas) en une tigre tant terrible que je ne l'ay voulu plus oultre tenir. Et l'ayant par ceste occasion remise, je ne l'ay sceu jamais onques revoir. Par ainsi (Madame commencoient mes peines; mais vous ne scavez encorez quelle estoit ma punition; car estant par ce moyen separé d'elle (chose que sur toutes autres j'estimois) et moins me rejouissant de contempler quelque autre, j'entreprenois incontinent un

voyage (en habit de pelerin) a l'isle de Paphos en Cypre, esperant y entendre quelques nouvelles de ma maistresse la ou la deesse Venus estoit en tresgrande reputation. Et y estant venu, et tout prest d'entrer dans le Temple, je me trouvois subitement aveuglé. Esbahy pourtant, a mon malheur, et ny sachant nullement la cause, je me mis a geneus, disant; "Tu qui es la plus belle entre les deesses, et celle qui plus est eslongué de la cruauté, quelle offense ay-je commis de te faire tellement offensé?" "Tes folies et presumptions, respondit (a mon scavoir) le prestre de la dicte deesse:" "Helaż, (di-je) des mon enfance j'ay eu en tresgrand estime toutes le vertus, aussi j'ai prins tresgrand plaisir en toute sorte de doctrine, et ay tousjours esté serviteur d'amour." "Mais (dit-il) la deesse ny veut point d'affections separées en parties, les livres sont malseants a les propos d'amour, aussy fault-il qu'il soit un homme entier (ou nul) qui servira a ma maistresse." Ce dit, il me print par les espaules, & me poussa lourdement hors du Temple. Alors, tout plein de regrets, et surchargé de souspirs, je m'asseois a la porte, treshumblement suppliant Apollo, mon dieu particulier, d'avoir en commiseration mon pauvre estat. Ores (si comme les devotions fideles sont tousjours entendus & receus premier que parachevées) Mercure me vient a consoler, disant, que les dieux sont tresjustes combien que les dames sont coleriques. "Les deesses (dit-il) sont toutes tres (pour le plus) subjectes a ceste maladie: Dyane avecques Acteon, Palas avecques Arachne, & Juno avecques Tyresias, ont este fort courroucees, pareillement Venus avecques toy maintenant. Mais la cause (dit-il) ensemble avecques le remede te seront manifestees a Delphos, et la il me fault te convoyer tout incontinent." Ces motz a grand peine parachevés, je me trouvois subitement dans le temple d'Apollo, et demandant quelle seroit mon offense, il me fit response par l'oracle, disant, "Ton peur, et non pas la purité de ta foy." "Et qui me sera la remede?" repliquay-je? "La plus bonne, nonobstant que la plus belle," dit-il. Jointement son prestre me print par la main, et me raconta toute la course de ma vie passée, quelle elle estoit que je tant aimois, et comment je l'avois perdu; et pendant que je luy recitois la fidelitiè de mes services, ensemble avecques l'innocence de mes intentions, les varieties des condicions de ma maistresse, joinct avecques le terrible regard de son dernier metamorphose, "Helas, bon Hemêtes, (dit-il) les Dames sont point crueles synon que seulement a la mine, et quant a la varieté de leurs conditions, celuy qui ne se pourra a elle appliquer et l'endurer il ne luy compaira gueres, n'encores les tiendra long temps, aussi n'est elle pas a blasmer. La nature mesme aime la varieté quand elle feroit sans fraude. Ores touchant ton innocence, il n'estoit point suffisant; car il fault que les serviteurs de Venus n'ayent

point tant seulement leur foy immuable, mais auissi qu'ilz soient privées de toute peur et crainte. Ta peur t'a fait perdre ta maistresse, et ta presumption de vouloir entrer dans le Temple de Venus sans congé ta fait perdre ton voir. Mais Apollo m'a voulu te faire cognoistre que les Dieux souventesfois recevrent ceux qui des Dames sont abandonnes, et que les yeux clos de delices mondaines sont pourtant plus capables des sciences. Ceste punition te sera profitable. Venus te pourra tant seulement priver de sa felicité en amour, mais en guerdon des devotions que tu as tousjours faits a Apollo, il te fera desormais scavant et descyphrer la destin des amants, et de pouvoir mieux le conseiller, que quelq'un de ses mignons combien gallant qu'il soit. Plus oultre il te promist qu'avecques le temps tu regaigneras ton voir, mais que cela ne t'adviendra pas jusques que a un mesme instant, et en un mesme lieu, dans un pays tresflorissant en paix, deux Chevaliers treshardis combattront, deux amantz tresfideles se rencontreront, et la Dame plus vertueuse de tout l'univers y sera presente a tel spectacle. Alors quand tes yeux contempleront ce que ton cœur plus desire, (assavoir) une Dame douée et enrichie des plus grandes vertus, doctrine, et beauté, plus que nulle autre des le commencement, alors (dit-il) tes yeux revoirront, et cela te le fera congnoistre tout ce que Apollo predit est veritable. Cependant (dit-il) est ordonné que tu auras ton habitation en une maison d'hermite, la ou tu auras bonne provision de toutes choses necessaries." Et subitement je me trouvay transporté en une petite montaigne cy près, la ou j'ay esté plusieurs ans bien eslongué des miseres & injures desquels le monde est tout remply. Ores tres bonne et tres belle dame ainsi renommée de par l'oracle, et confirme de par les opinions universelles de l'univers, ce que l'Enchantresse a Contarenus, Sibilla a Loricus et Gandine, et Apollo a moy avoient predit, de par vostre presence tres magnifique est verifié. Les Chevaliers tres hardis Contarenus & Loricus ont icy entrebattus, les tresfideles et constans amants Loricus et Gandine icy se sont rencontrez. Et quant a moy (pauvre Hemetes) qui ay esté longtemps aueugle (comme bien scait le Chevalier present) suis a ceste heure restitué a mon voir, et toutes ces choses sont accomplies depar vostre grace et vertu tant honoré des meilleurs, et laquelle nous sommes tant obligez. Pourtant je vous presumeray a ceste heure presenter ces personages tresnobles pour vous complaire en leur service et ma pauvre personne pour vous servir en oraisons, et remettant ces amantz & leur delices, il me faut donner conseil a Loricus en telle maniere. Chevalier, poursuy ton enterprinse, car il est tresnoble. De par moy tu pourras apprendre de ne jamais craindre, et de par toymesme, a estre industrieux es travaux, sachant bien que les choses notables ne sont jamais sans grande difficulté parachevées. Her-

cules par ses labeurs et travaux gaigna sa renommée, et sa ruyne par amour. Loricus, a la fin tu seras guerdonné, au moins tu gaigneras la reputation ; qui aux dames tresnobles est plus agreable. Mais j'ay desja trop long temps detenu vostre patience avecque ce discours tant tedieux : pourtant je seulement suppliray vostre Majeste de me faire l'honneur que d'entrer en ma pauvre maisonnette. Et la je vous conduirai tantost. Ces paroles finies, il l'amena en son caverne, et y venu, il print son congé disant comme s'ensuit :

" Icy (Madame tresnoble) je vous ay amenée en ma trespauvre maison la, ou il n'y a point d'art synon le naturel, ny de fournitures sumptueuses, tant seulement y a quelques enseignes de bon vouloir, mais l'heure aprochant de mes oraisons (laquelle pour chose quelconque il me fault tousjours observer) je vous laisseray. Icy promettant de prier Dieu (si comme pour mon ame) pour vostre Majesté, que ceux qui luy veulent plus grand bien ne le peuvent jamais soubhaiter en vain."

Tam Marti, quam Mercurio.

EPILOGISMUS.

A sighe sometymes may ease a swelling harte,
As soden blastes do cleare the clowdye skyes ;
And teares liekwyse maye somewhatt ease some smarte,
As showers allaye the dusts frome earthe which ryse.
For thinges (which byde extremytye) be glade
To feele the leaste relyef that may be hade :
But as the rayne which dothe ensew such blaste
(From heaven on highe) with greater force dothe fall,
And as the duste, when little droppes be paste,
Dothe quicly drye, and much encrease withall ;
So sighes and tears (yf soveraigne grace be greved)
Consume the harte, whose lightes they earst relieved.
Good Queene, I cõpte this booke a sighe to be ;
And everye leafe a teare of trew entennte.
Which (truthe to tell) do somewhatt comforte me,
In hope they maye be tane as they be meant ;
But, if my Queene shulde not accepte them well,
They kyll his harte, which (now) for joye doth swell.

Tam Marti, quam Mercurio.

Yf God wolde deigne to make a Petrark's heire of me,
The coomlyest Quene that ever was my Lawra nedes must be.

Oratio ad Sereniss. Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hyberniæ Reginam ELIZABETHAM, in Aulâ Woodstochiensi habita a Laurentio Humfredo, Academiæ Oxoniensis Procancellario, anno 1575, Septemb. 11 [1].

Pro Regno Angliæ, R. Majestate, Consiliariis, Ministerio, Laurentii Humfredi Precatio.

O Deus altitonans Mundi Cœlique Monarcha,
Qui mare, qui terras, infera quique regis:
Prospice de cœlo, Regnum spectato Brytannum,
En nunc confligunt spesque metusque simul.
Quid non speremus, quid non timeamus amantes?
Spes, metus, huc illuc, hæc vocat, ille trahit.
Anglia cincta mari est, circumfluit undique pontus,
Est spes nonnullo concomitata metu.
Hactenus afflavit Zephyrus, fuit aura secunda,
Spes est: mox portum, qui bene solvit, habet.
At mare fluctisonum est, Syrtes, Pirata, Charybdis,
Saxa latent, scopulos nolle timere, furor.
Hæc, hæc vita mare est peramarum, navigat omnis,
Qui vivit, sperat plurima, multa timet.
Nunc mare sulcamus, mare nunc ingressa Carina est,
Flatibus aspires, o bone Jova, bonis.
Sis prora & puppis, nostræ sis ancora navis,
Et peregrinantis dirige vela ratis.
Suffice nunc doctos qui clavum rite gubernent,
Ne ruat in tumidas naufagra puppis aquas.
Præfice ductores populo, verbique ministros,
Ne desint ovibus pabula sana tuis.
Tales falce secas: tamen ut nova plantula surgat,
Annue, succrescant germina sancta precor.

[1] Londini, Typis Henrici Binnemani, impensis Georgii Bishop, 1585.

Ampla tua est bonitas, gravis et maledictio nostra,
Culpæ pœna comes, sic meruere mala.
Consilium Regale fove, sacrumque Senatum,
Qui semper *Christi* flagret amore tui.
Quod clemens pater es, speramus; deinde timemus,
Quod justus judex atque severus eris.
Serva *Reginam*, Pater, o mitissime serva,
Ut tua sit semper, sit quoque nostra diu.
Fœmineamque manum dextra fulcito potente,
Ne quasset teneram Scylla maligna ratem.
Auspice Regina divinum Manna dedisti,
Spes est, at causa est nausea nostra metus.
Floret Relligio, spes est: sed marcet in horas,
Est metus: hanc solum labra librique sonant.
Spes est, quando quidem regnat lectissima princeps,
At quia mortalis, jam subit ecce metus.
Regnat jam prudens Princeps, sed fœmina regnat:
Viribus haud orba est, spes: metus, orba viro est.
O virgo Elisabeth, Phœnix et gemma regentum,
O flos, o patrii stella decusque soli,
Heu cur non liceat semper producere filum?
Heu cur non semper vivere fata sinunt?
Heu fera Parca rapit proceres, non parcere cuiquam,
Novit, præda hujus Crassus & Irus erunt.
En fuit, en non est Babylon, nec Persica pompa,
Nec Græcum imperium, nec Latialis honos.
Spes est quod fuerint, sed nunc non esse, timendum:
Spes est, esse quidem, porro fuisse malum.
Quod valet & vivit, tua magna potentia sola est:
Si moritur, nostrum est promeritum atque scelus.
Quod populo præsit, quod sit, jam spero, sed oro
Ut semper jubeas esse, vel esse diu.
O utinam vivat, vivat, sero ut moriatur,
Mortua post vivat, ne moriatur, Amen.

Cœlum & terra præteribunt, verbum autem Domini manet in æternum. Dictum Christi Mar. 13. Symbolum Ducum Saxoniæ & Georgii Marchionis Brandeburgensis, paraphrastice & metrice explicatum.

Omnia transibunt, tellusque polusque liquescent,
Mundi pompa, decor, gloria, πάντα σκιαί.
Omnia transibunt, reges & regna peribunt,
Vires, castra, viri, fœmina, πάντα ποδός.
Omnia transibunt, hominum sapientia, linguæ,
Scripta patrum, canones, juraque πάντα λογοί.
Omnia transibunt, ut fabula, pulvis & umbra,
Nil fidum aut fixum est, denique πάντα κόνις.
Sermo Dei vivax, omni florescit ab ævo,
Hic erat, est, & erit, cætera πάντα πόνος.
Sermo Dei vivax, flammas furiasque retundit,
Infringit Stygii tela cruenta Dei.
Dux patriæ, comes est vitæ, post secula judex,
Lex morum, fidei lux, via, norma, salus.
Hoc cape, semper ama, sic te redamabit Iesus,
Fulciet imperii regia sceptra tui.
Hoc cape, dat Christus, nam Christi ferrea virga est,
Qua mundum frænet comminuetque Deus.
Hoc cape, sit cordi, sit curæ, sitque voluptas,
Hoc cape, crede, time, perlege, vive, Vale.

Majest. tuæ subditiss. LAUR. HUMFREDUS.

Carmen ejusdem Laur. Humfredi eucharisticum & paræneticum de initio regni R. Elisabethæ, et de auspicatiss. anno decimo octavo Novemb. die 17, &c.

Nostra parens quondam variis jactata procellis
Insula, turbinibus sævis ac fluctibus acta,
Anglia, post æstus rerum motusque suarum
In portu, Christo ventos sedante, quiescit.
Ille regit terras, & rerum flectit habenas:

Ille pias lachrymas pacata exaudiit aure,
Luctificos gemitus, mœsti & suspiria cordis.
Ille tulit Mariam (nunc parcam mortuæ) amaram,
Divinis donis saturam dedit Elisabetham.
Post tenebras lucem dedit, & post nubilia solem.
Illi omnis sit honos, laus & benedictio soli.
O metamorphosis grata, o mutatio fœlix:
Te Deus elegit solus, Regina, ministram:
Hic te sublimem provexit honoris ad arcem,
Unxit, constituit, Caput & Diademate cinxit.
Ille tuum solium fulcit firmatque Coronam,
Ille tuæ solus produxit stamina vitæ,
Bisque Novem tibi jam Regnam stabilivit in annos,
Jamque novus rediit (Domino volvente) November.
Non opus hoc hominis, non Papæ chrisma manusve:
At manus, at digitus Domini, cui gloria detur:
Illi omnis sit honos, laus & benedictio soli.
Perge age, Virginei Lumen Splendorque decoris,
Cur sceptrum teneas, quis te præfecerit Anglis,
Cur sic Imperii cursum tot proroget annos,
Specta, quoque vocat, generosa mente sequaris.
Ut te glorificat, sic glorificabis & illum,
Quo magis ille tuum Nomenque diesque peremet.
Per te lustrari templum vult, puraque sacra
Restitui, castamque fidem, cultusque probatos.
Italici Augiæ stabulum fœdamque cloacam
Per te purgari, Romanaque σκύβαλα tolli.
Non plures divos, sed Numen præcipit unum,
Uno more suo, sancteque pieque colendum.
Omne ferat punctum pietas, ac Christus Iesus:
Ille ferat primas partes, ferat ille secundas.
Pulpita, templa, domus crucifixi nomen adorent.
Non docet hunc Latiæ cornutus Jupiter Aulæ,
Qui Missas, Bullas, qui Purgatoria vendit,

Nimirum fumas, gerras, mera stercora, nugas:
Hunc cum relliquiis ac tota fæce repelle.
Christo omnis sit honos, laus & benedictio soli.
Suspectus tibi sit cacodoxus vertice rasus,
Purpurea volitans palla, Romanus alumnus,
Carnivora miserum deglubens fauce popellum.
Occultos depelle lupos, has comprime pestes.
Quisquis pascit oves, ovibus præpone magistrum,
Pastorum fucos sacris ab ovilibus arce.
Justitia fulcito thronum, fratresque tuere,
Ac defende bonos, misero succurre roganti.
Supplicis ipsa preces audi, nec despice causas.
Si tu connives, dormit sæpissime Judex.
Oppressos recrees, inflictaque vulnera sanes.
Proderit hic multum sanctus fidusque Senatus,
Qui Christum spectet, qui Regnum, qui tua curet,
Ut Christo sit honos, laus & benedictio soli.
Leges ferre bonas, latas urgere memento:
Plurima nam condi servari pauca videmus.
Lapsis indulgere pium: calcare jacentes
Durum: præfractos non vi, sed vincito verbo.
Vis mitratorum est: verbi victoria pulchra.
Non vult Relligio cogi, ratione doceri
Vult: flecti possunt homines frænoque teneri.
In Capitolino scriptum memorabile fertur,
Victis parce: tamen subjungit, *Frange superbos.*
Ut sit juncta comes justæ clementia pœnæ.
Præfice muneribus doctos rerumque scientes,
Quos divus viva descripsit imagine Moses,
Ne rudis undosam pervertat navita puppim.
Sint stipatores, quos Psaltes regius edit:
Ille tuam propriis depingit moribus Aulam.
Vafer, detractor, mendax, elatus, iniquus,
A sacrosancta Davidis truditur Aula.
Ne tua Gnathonum colluvio tecta subintret.

Ambitione furens reprimatur cœca cupido.
Virtus non vitium commendat Principis Aulam,
Exornare Scholas sit cura potissima Regum:
Fontibus his liquidis Respublica tota rigatur.
Artes nutrit honor, doctos mercede fovebis.
Tuque tuo exemplo discens & docta, movebis.
Sed quid ego doctam doceo? Te consule solum,
Quodque domi tua mens sapiens tibi fugerit, audi.
A te non hominum revocent te lubrica mulsa:
Absit ut humanæ sternant te brachia carnis.
Ne metuas hominem: Deus est, solumque timendus:
Christo omnis sit honos, laus & benedictio soli.
O Pater arcitenens, rerum tu suscipe curam,
Consilioque tuo muliebrem dirige mentem.
Da plenis Christi ferri sacra nuntia rivis:
Da tua fundantur passis oracula velis.
Sicque renascentis solides fundamina Regni,
Ut stent ac maneant nullis quassata periclis.
Serva Reginam plures ut floreat annos:
Aurea longa pie nobiscum sæcula vivat.
Sic nos ex animo laudes ac voce canemus,
Justitiasque tuas omni celebrabimus ævo,
Summo Deus, quem terra colit, quem sidera cantant,
Cui debetur honos, laus & benedictio soli.

Ad serenissimam Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hyberniæ Reginam Elizabetham, &c.

Eloquar an sileam (Princeps serenissima) plures & graves causæ faciunt, ut nonnihil addubitem. Silere monent & etiam movent cogitatio imbecillitatis meæ, splendor Majestatis tuæ, aurium nostrorum hominum deliciæ. Neque enim ego sum ita a naturæ aut literaturæ præsidiis instructus, ut cogitationes meas quales quales sunt satis digna orationis gratia & venere exprimere valeam: maxime vero quia triennium abhinc politissimis auribus tuis obstrepentem me sermone nimis prolixo non moleste audivisti, eundem actorem, eodem loco, eodem fere anni tempore, eandem personam induere, eandem fabulam tractare, videbitur fortassis

absonum. Crambem qui bis coctam apponit minister, mortem apponit, & qui eadem oberrat chorda citharœdus, ridetur, & qui sæpe prodit in scenam histrio, tandem exploditur, & qui eandem semper incudem tundit faber, odiosus est, & coccysmus seu cuculi cantilena audienti insuavis est, & mel ipsum, ut est in Epigrammate, si nimium est, ingratum est: quippe grata novitas, jucunda & rerum & personarum varietas, molesta satietas. Itaque verendum mihi est, ne secunda hæc non meliora, ut est in proverbio, sed ne posteriora deteriora judicentur. Terret quoque Majestatis tuæ etsi serenus, attamen regius aspectus: non est tutum leonem radere vigilantem, aut excitare dormientem: periculosum dicere aut scribere in eum, qui poterit proscribere: loquendum cum Alexandro, ὡς ἥκιστα ἢ ὡς ἥδιστα, aut minime aut mollissime, ut admonuit Calisthenem ad Aulam proficiscentem Aristoteles. Procul (inquiunt) fuge a Majore, procul a Jove, procul a fulmine. Postremo aures aulicæ his temporibus nonnunquam Atticæ sunt, quas (antequam juvare possis) purgandas esse & sanandas dixit Orator Atticus Demosthenes. Nam hodie quisquis dicit, quot auditores, tot fere Censores habet, quorum aliis in materia aliis in forma, aliis in verbis aliis in rebus peccare, aliis in sensu aliis in gestu offendere, aliis timidior aliis audacior, aliis longior aliis brevior, aliis frigidior aliis ardentior, aliis blandior si laudat, aliis asperior videbitur si monitor esse cœperit. Equidem his de causis nunquam huc ad dicendum perpelli facile potuissem, nisi ex altera parte aliæ rationes præponderassent, & quodammodo refugientem pertraxissent; nisi inquam summæ humilitati meæ amplissimi Cancellarii nostri singularem gratiam (cujus voluntati parere æquum est, autoritati cedere necessum est) nisi Majestati tuæ magnæ placabilitatem tuam maximam, nisi tacitis hisce objectionibus auditorum meæ conscientiæ testimonium quasi murum aheneum opposuissem. Quid? an gratulari est semper adulari? Nunquam profecto mihi placuit Gnatomismus, nec e diverso Momismus, ut vel Principum auribus dandum, vel ut eas sine causa sine crimine offendendas temere censeam. Gnatonis oratio gladius est, sed melle perlitus: Momi oratio gladius est, sed furiosi hominis manibus commissus, ut præclare aliquando respondit in Monachum pro concione petulanter debacchantem Avus tuus honorandæ memoriæ Henricus septimus. Quid? an alii omnes subditi tui, nobiles ignobiles, magistratus privati, cives cathedrales, aut Poesi, aut plausu, aut precibus, aut epulis, aliisve honorariis adventum tuum excipient? an jaculando, hastas vibrando, equos insiliendo, concursando, aliisque significationibus eximiæ cujusdam voluptatis suam in te observantiam declarabunt? an Sylvanus aves, Neptunus pisces, Pomona fructus, Ceres fruges, Bacchus

vinum, Syren jocos, Mars certima, Apollo musicam, Diana feras, Gandina spectacula[1], omnes dii deæque omnia ludicra dabunt, (liceat enim quæso fictis Deorum poeticorum nominibus rem in hoc progressu tuo vere gestam repræsentare) & Minerva nostra nihil exhibebit? & Musæ nostræ Oxonienses in his faustis omnium acclamationibus, ovationibus, triumphis, in hoc communi Anglorum gaudio tanquam ranæ Seriphiæ solæ obmutescent, & vocem nullam edant? Imo vero adsumus primum oraturi, ut Christus Sator & Servator noster vitam tibi prolixam, imperium securum, domum tutam, exercitus fortes, Senatum fidelem, populum probum, orbem quietum largiatur: Constantinæ nostræ, Augustæ nostræ Reginæ, Consiliariis multi anni, Orthodoxos custodes fidei, propugnatores Ecclesiæ protege Domine, Elizabethæ regnum in sæculum permaneat. Hanc enim antiquam precationem Tertulliani ætate usitatam, & istam alteram in generalibus Conciliis pro Regibus & Reginis receptam libenter usurpo. Adsumus deinde gratulaturi, quod Deus Opt. Max. te nobis restituerit, & in hoc Woodstochiensi palatio salvam & incolumem iterum collocârit. Hanc fœlicitatem Reipub. nostræ gratulamar, hinc præpotenti Deo immortales gratias, ut par est, agimus. Cur enim non gratulemur? Arcanum Regis celare pulchrum est, at Dei opera prædicare gloriosum, inquit Solomon Parœmiastes. Solomonem hoc loco non sine causa nomino, quod Solomonicum regnum divini numinis beneficentia instaurari & revocari video. Solomonem præcelluisse omnes sapientia, Solomonem domum Dei ædificasse, Solomonis ut nomen sic regnum pacatum extitisse, & propterea ad eum visendum omnes undique confluxisse Sacra Scriptura commemorat. Nos vero hujus tanti concursus, & gratulationis omnium tuorum, si non has easdem causas subesse intelligimus, stupidi, si non animadvertimus, dissoluti, si non agnoscimus, in te, in patriam, in Deum ingrati merito sane habeamur. Etenim nisi causas scimus, nihil scimus; & tum demum officium facimus, quando cur fiat, rationem probabilem reddimus, & tum sapimus, cum causas cognoscimus, &

Fœlix, qui potuit rerum cognoscere causas.

Itaque cum nostro omnium bono pectus tuum prudentiæ, pacis, pietatis amore supra quam dici potest divinitus inflammatum nostrûm nemo non experiatur: hæc tria beneficia, & divinæ benignitatis erga nos luculenta documenta, & Solomonicæ & tuæ gubernationis sempiterna monumenta patere me, Elizabetha Principum decus, breviter attingere, quo nos omnes ad prædicationem gratiæ, quam

[1] Spectaculæ Kenelworthæ sive Killingworthæ, & Woodstokiæ exhibita.

referre nunquam possumus, magis ac magis excitemur, & posteritas habeat quod intueatur & admiretur, utinam etiam æmuletur & assequatur.

Ergo prima illa nostræ gratulationis causa, & primum Dei præpotentis beneficium est omni prædicatione celebrandum, quod Reginam literatam, & multiplici cognitione artium, linguarum, rerum humanarum ac divinarum egregie dotatam præfecerit, quæ sciat, ignorantiæ maculum in omnibus fœdam esse, in Principibus fœdissimam: de harmonia nullum surdum, de coloribus nullum cœcum, de quæstionibus fidei nullum imperitum posse incorrupte judicare: quæ intelligât, hac literarum tinctura & cultura ipsam nobilitatem magis nobilitari: quæ animadvertat, civitatem (ut acute etiam Aristoteles) non ex medico & medico, sed ex agricola & medico constare, id est, non omnes res manu, sed multo plures mente geri, mentem autem a liberalibus disciplinis, sicut aspectum nostrum a continente aëre, lumen accipere: quæ consideret, homines complures hoc lumine orbatos in tenebras, in superstitiones, in infinitam errorum colluvionem irruisse: quomodo hodie Indi & alii Jesuitarum & Papistarum lenocinio & veneficio infascinati ab Idololatria inveterata ad Idololatriam novam, scilicet Papismum conversi, quemadmodum in Reipub. ac mutuis commerciis specula fallacia, armillas æneas, tintinnabula, crepitacula, aliasque nugas leviculas mercatorum nostrorum magno coemunt & in admiratione habent: sic in Ecclesia cruces, calices, vestes missales, ramos palmarum, salis & aquæ creaturas exorcysmo Romanistarum incantatas, cæremonias frigidissimas & inanissimas opiniones spirituali & syncero Dei cultui, videlicet carbones thesauro, granum hordei gemmæ cum Æsopico gallo, ærea aureis cum Homerico Glauco, porcos & suillam superstitionem Christo ejusque castæ religioni cum Gergesitis, alium Ægyptiacum & vitulinos deos, Mannæ cœlesti cum Israelitis, imprudenter & impie præferunt. Vera certe est sapientis vox Sapientiæ sexto, *Rex sapiens populi stabilimentum est:* & illa contra non est falsa Ecclesiastici decimo, *Rex insipiens populum perdet.* Quamobrem, Augustissima Princeps, quod tam cupide in Minervæ cultu conquiescis, quod Musas nostras amore complecteris, præsidio tueris, præsentia sæpe ornas, quod ex his fontibus sapientiam ipsamet hausisti, & quotidie tuis propinas, quod Aula tua jam facta est Nova & Tertia Academia, quod ex his Academiarum spatiis populi duces non paucos, malos, novos, indoctos, ut novus quidam Censor Angloduacensis in sua Censura nuper finxit, sed multos, bonos, graves, eruditos ad Ecclesiam administrandam evocas, quod Oxoniam aut invisis, aut prope accedis, quod nuperrime privilegia & immunitates nostras a Majoribus tuis olim concessas, & jamdiu nostro malo

pene sepultas ab oblivione & interitu vindicasti, et Judicibus quibusdam scientissimis legum causam utrinque examinantibus, honoratissimis Consiliariis astipulantibus, ornatissimo Cancellario procurante & intercedente, Regio diplomate tuo, sempiterno & immortali commodo nostro, obsignasti, unde firmior pax cum oppidanis coalescit, & intermortua pene studia Academicorum reviviscunt, & artes alioqui succo hoc destitutæ quasi novo vere efflorescunt, profecto satis testatum facis & manifestum omnibus, quam magnifice de literis, de literatis, & de nostra Academia sentias. Satis enim noverat prudentia tua, nisi Athletæ suum ἆθλον, cursores suum brabæum, nuncii suum μήνυτρον, vectores sua naula, medici suas aureas pilulas & soteria jurisperiti suum honorem & manus inunctas donariis, milites sua stipendia, pugiles suas coronas, altores sua threpteria, docti & doctores suum Minerval reportent, horum omnium studia, industriam, contentionem remitti & languescere. Perge, Illustrissima Regina, in hanc curam & cogitationem acri & attento animo incumbere; perge omnem autoritatem tuam ad conservationem Scholarum conferre; nec audiendos putes illos Julianos, qui literas extingui, qui doctorum hominum cœtus dissipari, et Academiarum statum convelli, et amœnissimas literarum sedes rapacissimorum accipitrum prædam & aucupium fieri cupiunt. Sed hi pauci sunt & ignari sunt, & plane nesciunt in Academia virtutes conseri, barbariem & immanitatem morum extirpari: hanc fuisse, esse, fore sacrarium religionis, seminarium Ethicæ & Politicæ disciplinæ, Scholam militiæ, alumnam pacis, magistram Aularum, arcem doctrinarum, ex qua diliguntur præfecti Ecclesiarum qui religiones interpretentur, qui rudem plebeculam quavis aspide surdiorem, quovis equo & mulo (proh dolor) indoctiorem erudiant, in qua flos nobilitatis succrescit, & generosæ spei juventus conformatur, ut sicut agricolæ terram, sic omnes isti ingenia sua melius excolant, & discant sua & publica administrare prudentius.

Alterum regni tui ornamentum & divinæ benedictionis certissimum vestigium est Pax, quovis balsamo fragrantior, quovis rore dulcior, ut canit Psalmographus, Pax quam Christus nasciturus per Prophetas prædixit, nascens per Angelos prædicavit, natus per Apostolos domui sanctorum annunciavit, moriens suis reliquit & commendavit: Non enim laudo pacem vel securam, vel insidiosam, vel simulatam, vel superstitiosam. Novimus superstitionem rem esse ut pestilentem & perniciosam, sic perfidiosam, & pacta nonnullorum, cum libet & licet, non esse pacta, ut Plautus loquitur, & hodie fidem Romanam esse fidem Græcam, Punicam, Parthicam. De Papisticis fœderibus & rythmice & recte dici potest,

Multis annis jam transactis,
Nulla fides est in pactis,
Mel in ore, verba lactis,
Fel in corde, fraus in factis.

Cum istiusmodi hominibus fœdus facere ac ferire, perinde est ac si inter lupos & agnos societas coëat. Romanus Orator homo togæ quam sagi amantior dixit non pessime, Iniquissimam pacem justissimo bello antefero: sed multo fortius Orator Græcus, Bellum honestum turpi paci anteponendum est, & divinitus ille noster cognominatus Theologus, Præstat laudabile bellum, quam pax a Deo separans. At enim longe alia pax est de qua loquor, divina, non humana, Evangelica, non Pseudochristiana, qua nos Deus per te beavit, ut sub ditione tua tanquam in umbra placide & pie conquiescamus, & in communi hoc omnium prope vicinorum & Christianorum incendio summa tranquillitate perfruamur. Non enim in hac tota profectione tua Aquilas infestas, non signa militaria, non castra, non hostes vidisti: sed pacificas velitationes, gratulationes, comprecationes amicorum & civium tuorum audivisti. Non lanceas sed ligones, non milites sed messores, non faces sed falces, non arma bellica sed rustica instrumenta, pacis nimirum insignia, & fœlicitatis nostræ auguria aspexisti: ut evidentissimum signum esse videatur, & te clementer regere, & cives libenter parere, & te amare tuos, & tuos honorare te, & te & tuos a Deo diligi. O infinitam Christi misericordiam, qua sola in pace terræ bona comedimus, qua sola sine merito nostro ullo, sine sudore & sanguine nostro in pace & vivimus & vincimus. O aureum non tantum Martiani imperatoris, de quo Nicephorus scripsit, sed etiam Elizabethæ nostræ sæculum. O beatam Rempub. quando expulsa furiosa Ate, & gratiarum ac benevolentiæ conciliatricibus Litis regnantibus, Principes juste imperant, subditi officiose obtemperant, utrique Evangelium pacifice possident. Nam hoc demum Regium esse, & domi & foris paci studere, & moderate agere, & amore suos comprehendere, etiam ipsi Reges et nobilissimi viri docebunt. Cæsar rex generose, Parce civibus. Tiberius rex honorifice, Aurum ex lachrymis proveniens adulterinum est. Solomon rex sapienter, Qui nares emungit acrius, sanguinem elicit. Theodosius rex pie, Utinam et mortuos revocare possem. Martianus rex christianissime, Quamdiu liceret in pace vivere, non deceret Principem arma sumere. Leo rex Martiani successor optime, Utinam is esset status meorum temporum, ut possem stipendia militum in literarum magistros conferre. Scipio egregie, Malo unum civem ser-

vare, quam mille hostes perdere. Catulus Syllæ in omnes sævienti prudenter, Ergo quibuscum vivemus, si & armatos in bello, & inermes in pace jugulemus? Pericles moriturus graviter, Neminem civem sua causa nigram vestem induisse. Utinam omnes alii Christiani magistratus vel autoritate tot Principum, vel exemplo vel suasu tuo, vel naturæ suæ instinctu, vel afflictæ patriæ intuitu, vel humanitatis causa, vel religionis ergo, gladios jam diu viscera suorum cruentantes, in vomeres aut in alienos potius converterent, pacem Christianam constituerent, Camerinas non necessarias non moverent, non amplius tanquam Gygantes cœlo bellum indicerent, & tandem aliquando Christianis imo Christo, suis imo sibi parcerent.

Gratulamur autem tibi (Illustrissima Regina) moderatum & pacificum imperium tuum, nobis tranquillitatem nostram, quos Deus nunc & ab externis hostibus, & ab intestinis conjurationibus tutos præstitit. Gratulamur etiam civibus tuis flagrantissimum suum pacis & concordiæ & obedientiæ studium. Quos enim olim Heptarchia disjunxit, nunc Monarchia conjunxit, quos ante Rosa alba & rubra distraxit, nunc una Rosa consociat, quos dudum dispar religio divisit, nunc una fides conglutinat, & quos nuper Romana Bulla et transmarini libelli ad arma facile concitarunt, nunc, spero, nulla Motiva a constantia, a pietate in Deum, in patriam, in Principem dimovebunt. Sic enim novo, barbaro & inepto nomine novus quidam Licentiatus Angloduacensis scriptor libellum de Motivis ad nos transmisit, quem potius flabellum & Classicum seditionis debuerat inscribere. Quibus Motivis huc solum promovit, ut dum vanissimis argumentis suum Pseudocatholicismum stabilire, & immotam nostræ Catholicæ Ecclesiæ fidem concutere studet, non Anglis fidem faciat, sed multis risum moveat. Norunt jam Angli sapere, & de re ipsa, & de hujusmodi scriptoribus judicare. Dum enim nobis futilia & trivialia Motiva narrat de nomine hæreticorum, Protestantium, Catholicorum, a nomine ad rem crasse argumentans, dum fabulatur de ipsorum miraculis dogmaticis & personalibus, puta Thomæ Aquinatis, Thomæ Cantuariensis, Bonaventuræ, Bernardi, Francisci, & Dominici, de ipsorum Ecclesiæ judicio & praxi, de ipsorum doctrina, traditionibus, visionibus, de antiquitate, universalitate, unitate, successione, de sedis Apostolicæ autoritate, de ipsorum conciliis, patribus, Martyribus, de ipsorum ritibus & ritualibus, quæ nos in liturgia nostra ceu ipsorum Simios imitari jactat, dum nostras leges, instituta Ecclesiarum, & nostram Academiam Oxoniensem matrem suam, & Cantabrigiensem sororem, utramque antiquissimam, optimis ingeniis & eruditissimis Theologis & Doctoribus, & omni

Cyclopædiæ laude florentissimam insectatur, Duacensem scholam novam, suos scholarchas, suos scilicet Catholicos professores, suas Quodlibeticas & Scoticas disputationes inepte præferens, an non statim sentiunt Angli istum Motorem magnas nugas magno hiatu promittere? An non statim illis venit in mentem illud Poetæ—

" *Laudat venales, qui vult extrudere merces* ?"

Et tamen norunt Angli navem, quæ has Merces per transennam quasi ostentat, non vere ostendere & easdem exhibere. Norunt olim navem fuisse, magnifico titulo εὔπλοιαν, πρόνοιαν σώζουσαν, καὶ θεραπείαν, secundam navigationem, providentiam salutarem, & sanitatem præseferentem, quæ tamen proculdubio fluctibus jactata fuit, & in syrtes ac scopulos impegit: & navem Tharsis non semper aurum & argentum in Judæam, sed interdum pavones & simias advexisse. Norunt non omnes istiusmodi negotiatores Ecclesiasticos, qui cœlum mutant & trans mare currunt ad exteras Academias, semper redire meliores, sed quomodo Menedemus dicebat, quosdam Athenas navigasse primo sapientes, tum sapientiæ studiosos, dein Rhetores, post idiotas evasisse. Norunt quosdam Pharisaismi zelo infectos terra marique circumire quo fiant prosolyti & gehennæ filii. Norunt eos qui videntur aliquid, nihil esse, Taurum vocem bovis imitari, & tamen nihil aliud esse quam Taurum, id est, aviculam. De his Motivis & motoribus pronunciabunt ex Jobo: Vidi arantes vanitatem, & seminantes laborem, & idipsum solum messuerunt. Norunt jam Angli vel suo vel aliorum malo edocti, nec Motivis credendum, nec prece, nec pretio ab officio in Principem discedendum. Norunt Regnum dissidens nullo negotio expugnari, omne bellum civile esse mutuam lanienam & Cadmeam victoriam, ubi pars utraque infinitis calamitatibus implicita pereat, ubi Martis tempestas omnes opprimat, ubi in una Repub. tanquam una in navi simul omnes naufragium faciant. Recordari possunt, turbam sine legitimo capite esse corpus sine spiritu, exercitum cervorum sine duce Leone, consilia nefaria domesticis tumultibus & desidiis Rempub. lacerantium, ipsis consultoribus cessisse pessime. Nec Dathan, Core, Abiram contra Moysen murmurantes, nec seditiosos contra Rufum, nec illos rebelles contra Richardum secundum, nec alios contra Edovardum quartum, nec istos contra Henricum septimum, Henricum octavum, ejusque filium Edovardum sextum, nec nostros nuperrime contra Tuam Majestatem conspirantes, impune evasisse. Didicerunt jam, nisi fallor, miserum esse in Repub. cives ut in arena gladiatores vivere: & seditionem tanquam Cancrum ad totius corporis interitum repentina contagione permanare concordes & constanti amoris vinculo

colligatos tanquam fasciculum ægre, discordes tanquam virgulas singulas & solutas (ut Scylurus rex filios docuit) facile diffringi, invidiam inferiorum ceu fumum summa petere, & superiores arrodere, sed ad extremum paulatim evanescere. Intelligunt fideles cives vel ex Solomone, Oculum qui patrem subsannat, & matris doctrinam contemnit corvos eruere, & Aquilæ pullos devorare. Multo ergo magis, qui fidem Deo patri & Reipub. matri datam abjurant, qui Principem parentem patriæ concidere & tollere conantur, eos non solum in hanc oculorum effossionem, sed in sempiterni dedecoris labem, & in æterni numinis offensionem incurrere. Hæc novisse salus est subditis. Hanc pacem o si Deus velit esse perpetuam. O si Reginam faciat pacis quasi angelum & εἰρηνοποιὸν, ut tam hic quam alibi inter Christianos Christiana concordia Divino imperio & verbo, ipsius ope & ministerio sanciatur.

Gratulationis ultima & maxima causa est pietatis studium & propagatio. In religionis cura & cultu omnis Regum dignitas, omnis salus subditorum, omnes privatæ & publicæ commoditates vertuntur. Qui puræ religionis opibus septi & vallati non sunt, in quorum mente verus Dei timor non consedit, horum omnis vita curis, fides erroribus, conscientia terroribus perturbatur, horum animi dies ac noctes exhorrescunt, hi Satanæ terriculamentis quasi furiarum tædis ardentibus exagitantur. Quid vero ad Dei gloriam splendidius, ad honoris Regii amplitudinem illustrius, ad publicam civium incolumitatem utilius esse potest, quam Reginam esse et dici servam Religionis, filiam Saræ, matrem Israelis, ancillam Domini, nutricem Ecclesiæ? quam religionem constituere, quam seminam pietatis subditorum animis inserere, quam superstitionis fibras omnes resecare? Religio viget? Florescit Respub. Religio friget. Regnum evertitur: quisque cœlesti itinere relicto, per anfractus et præcipitia novas vias quæritat. Jobus ait, Ecce sola pietas, est sapientia: & Solomon, Artus & nervi, imo caput & initium sapientiæ, timor Domini, nempe pietas: Et Antonius in Melissa, Sola pietas stabile ac firmum bonum est. Et ibidem, Tres pii in nomine Dei congregati multis Deum negantibus antecellunt. Hoc perspexerunt Solomon, Ezechias, Asa, Josaphat, Josias, & alii, qui tum gratia apud suos & gloria apud omnes circumfluebant, cum exemplo Davidis Deum patrum suorum toto pectore quærerent. Hoc expertus est Constantius, Hoc agnoscunt Theodosius & Valentinianus in Concilio Chalced. cum inquiunt, Constat omnibus nostræ Reipub. statum & omnia humana divina pietate gubernari & firmari. Hoc sensit Pulcheria & virgo, & sub Theodosio fratre parvulo imperatrix, de cujus pia gubernatione Ecclesiastica historia

sic prodidit, Mihi sane videtur Deum ostendere, solam pietatem imperatoribus ad salutem sufficere, sine hac robur imperii, copias, opes, reliquum apparatum nihil valere. Quod Valeriani imperatoris auspicia læta, exitus infœlix demonstrant, cujus Domus & Aula primo Ecclesia fuit, post Egyptiacorum Magorum insusurratione dementatus, Idololatria & Christianorum persecutor factus, a Persis captus in turpissima senectute consenescens obiit. Hujus religionis procuratio non tam plebeiorum augustas mentes incessit, quam ad Principes alto & heroico spiritu præditos spectat, quorum interest subditos religiosos præmiis, refractarios pœnis in hoc pietatis officio continere, ut disciplina servetur, virtus honoretur, licentia comprimatur. Pulchre Antisthenes, illam Rempub. ad interitum prolabi, ubi inter bonos & malos nullum discrimen ponitur. Itaque (Elizabetha Princeps) illud in laude vel maxime ponendum est, quod & alias & nunc velut Ulysses in peragratione tua multorum mores videns & urbes, ab ovibus lupos ululatu vel actu, a Leone asinum auriculis prominentibus potueris & volueris discernere, quamtumvis lupi multi, ut Ignatius scripsit, vellere assumpto, oves simulent, quantumvis asinus Leonis exuvio aliquando se venditarit.

Quò autem hanc religionis curam suscipias alacrius, & Dei nostri causam animosius propugnes eçce (Nobilissima Regina) una cum hoc Oxoniensi & lividensi munusculo porrigimus in manus hunc gladium spiritus, hunc librum vitæ, hunc sacrum veteris & novi Testamenti codicem, nostrarum voluntatum erga Majestatem tuam qualemcunque indicem, & omnium de hac religione, controversiarum judicem, cujus veritas invicta est, quam nec Pharaonis fornax aut lateres, nec Phalaridis taurus, nec Roboami scorpiones, nec Antiochi tormenta, nec ullæ hominum minæ aut manus, nec ipsæ inferorum portæ poterunt labefactare: quam qui oppugnare ausi sunt, hos Dominus & minutis & misellis vermiculis, pediculis, pulicibus, culicibus, locustis castigandos, & cicurandos tradidit. Hic liber docet illum ipsum Deum, qui Saulum ab asinis ad Regnum, Davidem ab onibus ad sceptrum, Danielem e lacu leonum ad principatum evexit, qui Jaëlis fœminæ malleo Sisaram ducem, asini maxilla mille viros, aratri vomere Philistinos, Davidis funda Goliathum interfecit, qui pro Debora stellis e cœlo pugnavit, adhuc in cœlo regnare, ut te (Debora Christianissima) & Reges & Reginas omnes puritatem doctrinæ in hoc libro consignatæ asserentes protegat, ut quotidie cornua Romanæ Bestiæ excindat, & hostes sibi tanquam scabellum pedum suorum subjiciat, & per infirma organa altitudinem humanarum molitionum dejiciat, sicut verissime dicitur: Potentes potenter tormenta patiuntur, & fulmen petit culmen, & in macello venduntur

pinguissimæ victimæ. Hic liber nostræ Universitatis insignia continet, septem sigillis communitus: quem Leo de tribu Judæ & Agnus in throno sedens qui habet clavem Davidis, solus aperire potest: & aperit, & nemo claudit, & claudit, & nemo aperit. Forma non valde elegans, ut voluimus & ut debuimus, sed in hoc tempore potuimus: materia intus omni auro præstantior est, omni topazio omnibusque margaritis pretiosior. Sententiæ quæ adscribuntur, symbola sunt Academiæ; una, *In principio erat verbum, & verbum erat apud Deum*, altera, *Dominus illuminatio mea & salus mea, quem timebo?* tertia,

" *Bonitas regnabit,*
Veritas liberabit,"

sicuti in libris Oxoniæ in vico Sancti Johannis quondam impressis vidimus. Hæc cum argumento nostro conveniunt. Hæc demum huc tendunt, ut nos hunc librum tibi, tu commendes tuis, ut tuis auspiciis Angli tui ex hoc verbo magis ac magis confirmentur, hoc verbo Hiberni sylvestres edomentur, hoc verbo omnes a vera religione aversi convertantur. Est enim verbi hujus quam ancipitis gladii acies penetrantior, ad animæ & spiritus, compagum & medullarum divisionem pertingens. Hunc librum cum in Hybernicæ Ecclesiæ muro quodam Richardus Armachanus aliquando occultâsset, hoc insigne dictum scripsit, *Cum hic liber inventus fuerit, veritas mundo manifestabitur, & Christus orbi apparebit.* Hoc vero Testamentum, anno Domini 1530, repertum fuisse Chronica nostra testantur, & fœlicissimum hujus prognostici eventum Ecclesiæ reformatæ facies ubique locorum evidentissime declarat. Quod ut deinceps in singulos dies fiat uberiore Christianorum fructu & fœtu, Deum Opt. Max. precamur.

Summa est, Majestatem tuam rogamus & hortamur (Serenissima Regina) librum hunc tanquam Dei depositum in animo repone, serva ut te servet, causam hanc religionis, ut facis, defende: sic fiet, ut in hoc studio veræ prudentiæ, Christianæ pacis, puræ religionis magis ac magis proficias: sic fiet, quod in versu dicitur,

" *Tandem bona causa triumphat,*"

Sic fiet, quod in symbolo Oxoniensi ponitur,

" BONITAS REGNABIT
VERITAS LIBERABIT:"

Sic Deus erit Ecclesiæ nostræ quasi pupillæ oculi sui pervigil custos, sui Israelis currus equitatus & propugnaculum, suæ Hierusalem murus centuplex & igneus. Rogamus etiam quia opus nostræ non est dare aut meritis aut Majestate Tua digna, ut dantium voluntates, quæ sunt optimæ, non facultates, quæ sunt minimæ,

respicias. Rogamus ad extremum Deum cœli ac terræ Monarchum, qui totum hunc tuum progressum fœlicem, & ex longinquo itinere regressum in has oras nostras fœliciorem esse voluit, idem egressum ex hac peregrinatione & vita tardum sed fœlicissimum concedat, ut vivat & regnes quandiu voles, voles quandiu posses, posses autem ad naturæ tuæ satietatem, ad corporis sanitatem, ad animæ salutem, ad Reipub. securitatem, ad Ecclesiæ utilitatem, ad Divini nominis gloriam. Amen[1].

[1] Extracts from "D. Gualteri Haddoni, Legum Doctoris, serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ à supplicum libellis, Poemata, studio & labore Thomæ Hatcheri, Cantabrigiensis sparsim collecta, et edita, 1557.

AD ELIZABETHAM PRINCIPEM.

FŒLIX rege parente virgo, fœlix,
Fœlix principe fratre virgo, fœlix,
Fœlix & Maria tua sorore,
Fœlix religione puriore,
Fœlix moribus, innocentiaque,
Fœlix corpore, mente virgo fœlix.
Fœlix Elizabetha quæ fuisti,
Fœlix sis sene patre rege posthac,
Fœlix principe fratre grandiore,
Fœlix conjuge sis tuo futuro,
Fœlix prole, scientiaque fœlix,
Fœlix corpore cresce, mente cresce,
Fœlix Elisabetha sic maneto.

IN S. REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ EFFIGIEM.

Hei mihi, quod tanto virtus perfusa decore,
Non habet æternos inviolata dies.

IN COLLEGIUM WESTMONASTERIENSE RESTAURATUM NUPER AB ELIZABETHA REGINA.

Nobilis hæc domus antiquo memorabilis ortu,
Temporis ad varias est revoluta vices.
Elisabeth tandem cœlo regina profecta,
Fecit ut æternum possit habere statum.

IN EFFIGIEM SUAM.

Quid facis ô demens, cur ora fugacia pingis?
Aut novus, aut nullus cras mihi vultus erit.
Non ego sum tanti, sed mos est gestus amicis,
Cum tabula formam tollet avara dies.

In returning from Woodstock, the Queen passed some days at Reading[2], and attended divine service at the Church of St. Lawrence, where a seat was fitted up for her in the Chancel, with a traverse, and hangings of arras. The seat had a canopy; for in the Churchwardens' Accompts in 1602 it is called *The State*. The pulpit was then ornamented with a new cloth, and the Church was strewed with flowers.

The remainder of the year 1575 was divided between Windsor Castle, Greenwich, and Hampton Court, at which latter place she kept her Christmas.

[2] The Monastery at Reading, as we learn from Camden, was turned, at the Dissolution, into a Royal Palace, with a fine range of stables adjoining, furnished with excellent horses for the King's use; and here his Majesty, who often visited Reading, most probably resided. There are entries of the King's Visits at Reading in 1509, 1526, and 1530; Queen Catharine of Arragon in 1529; King Edward VI. was also there in 1552; and Queen Mary, with her husband King Philip, in 1553. Coates's Reading, p. 48. Reading had before been honoured by a visit from the Queen in 1568; and again in 1572, on her second return from Killingworth. She was at Reading again in 1592; and finally in 1602; when the Ringers at St. Lawrence were employed to greet her arrival. She stayed some days at Reading, and once dined at Caversham House with Sir William Knollys.

P. 21. On New-years Day, 1556-7, the Princess Elizabeth presented to Queen Mary "the fore part of a kyrtel, and a paire of sleeves of cloth of silver, richly embroidered all over with Venice silver, and raysed with silver and blacke silke." In return there was given, "to the Lady Elizabeth her Grace, thre guilt boles, with a cover, a guilt cup, another cup, with a guilt jugge, and a golde cross." These several articles weighed, *in toto*, 132 oz. q^{a} di.; and were the workmanship of *Raynes*, the Queen's Jeweller.—On the same occasion the Lady *Ann of Cleves* presented to Queen Mary "20*l.* in half sovereigns;" and received, in return, "a bolle with a cover, a guilt cup, and a guilt cross;" weighing, *in toto*, 64 oz. di. q^{a}; and the workmanship also of *Raynes*[1].

P. 88. In Burnet's History of the Reformation, vol. III. p. 309, is, "Queen Elizabeth's Answer, declared to her Councel concerninge the requests of the Lords of Scotland, to move the Queen to take the Earl of Arran to her husband," dated Dec. 8, 1560.

P. 104. The following Proclamation should not be silently passed over:

"The Queene's Majestie consideringe howe the palaces and howses, as well of Cathedrall Churches, as of Colleges of this Realme, have bine, both of auncient and late tyme, builded and inclosed in severaltie, to sustayne and keep societies and learned men professing prayer, for the edification of the Church of God, and so consequentlye to serve the Commonweal; and understandinge of late, that within certeyne of the same houses, as well the cheiffe Governours, as the Prebendaries, Students, and Members thereof, being married, do kepe particular housholde with their wifs, and children, and nurses, whereof no small offence groweth to the entente of the Founder, and to the quiet and orderlye profession of studye and lerninge within the same. Her Majestie hath thought mete to provide remedie herein, least, by sufferance thereof, the rest of the Colleges (specially such as be replenished with younge students), as the very roomes and buildings be not answerable for such families of women and young children, should folloe the like example. And therefore expressly willeth and commandeth, that noe manner of person, being either the Hedd or Member of any Colledge or Cathedrall Churche within this Realme, shall, from the time of the notification hereof in the same Colledge, have, or be permitted to have, within the precincte of every such Colledge, his wife, or other woman, to abide and dwell in the same, or to frequent and haunt any lodginge within the same Colledge, upon payne, that, whosoever shall do the contrary, shall forfeit all Ecclesiastical Promotions in any Cathedrall or Collegiate Churche or Colledge within this Realme. And, for continuance of their order, her Majestie willethe, that the transcripte hereof shal be reputed as parcell of the statute of the same, and be so. observed. Yeven under oure signet at our towne of Ipswiche the ix of August, the third year of our reigne[2]."

P. 292. In 1571 William Pychering published "A Song betweene the Queene's Majestie and England," a single sheet.

[1] From a Roll in the possession of William Herrick, Esq. of Beaumanor Park, Leicestershire.

[2] Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, vol. II. p. 256.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

London: Printed by J. Nichols and Son, 25, Parliament Street.

APPENDIX TO VOL I.

A PRAYER OF QUEEN ELIZABETH [1].

Indorsed, in various hands,

"*The Q. Prayer*
after a Progress,
Aug. 15. . [1574],
being then at Bristow."

"I render vnto the, o mercifull and heavenly Father, most humble and heartye thankes for thy manifold mercies so abundantly bestowed vppon me, as well for my creation, preservation, regeneration, and all other thy benifittes and great mercies exhibited in Christ Jesus; but specially for thy mighty protection and defence over me, in preseruinge me in this longe and dangerus jorneye, as also from the beginninge of my lyfe vnto this present howre, from all suche perils as I shold most justly have fallen into for myne offences, haddest not thow, o Lord God, of thy great goodnes & mercy preserved and kept me. Continue this thy favorable goodnes towardes me I beseeche the, that I may still lyke wyse be defended from all adversitie, bothe bodely and ghostly. But specially, o Lorde, kepe me in the sowndnes of thy faith, feare, and love, that I never fall awaye from the, but continew in thy seruice all the dayes of my life. Stretche forthe, o Lord most mighty, thy right hand over me, and defend me against myne enemyes, that they never prevayle against me. Geve me, o Lorde, the assistance of thy spirit and comfor̃ of thy grace, trewly to knowe the, intirely to love the, and assuredly to trust in the. And that, as I do acknowledge to have receyued the gouer̃ment of this churche and kingedome of thy hand, and to hold the same of the, so graunt me grace, o Lord, that in the end I may render vp and presente the same agayne vnto the, a peac̃able, quiet, and well ordered state and kingdom, as also a perfect Reformed Churche, to the furtherance of thy glory. And to my subiectes, o Lord God, graunte, I beseeche y^e^, faythfull and obedient hartes, willinglye to submitte them selves to the obedience of thy words & com̃aundementes, that we all together beinge thankfull vnto the for thy benefittes receaved, may laude and magnifie thy holy name, world without end. Grant this, o mercifull Father, for Jesus Christe's sake, our onely mediator and aduocat. Amen [2]."

[1] Communicated by Mr. E. W. Brayley, from the Burghley Papers. Bibl. Lansdown 16. in the British Museum.

[2] See vol. II. p. 540, a Thanksgiving Prayer after the memorable Defeat of the Spanish Armada.

P. 309. The Queen's earliest Visit to Sir Nicholas Bacon at Gorhambury was in 1572; and when her Majesty's intentions of thus honouring Sir Nicholas was made known to him, he wrote the following letter to Lord Burghley, which is preserved in the British Museum (Lansdown MSS. 140. 79).

"After my hartie commendac'ons—Understonding by comen speeche that the Quene's Majestie meanes to come to my howse, and knowyng no certentie of the tyme of her comyng nor of her abode, I have thought good to praye you, that this bearer, my servant, might understond what you knowe therin, and if it be trewe, then that I might understond yor advise what you thinke to be the best waye for me to deale in this matter, for in very deede, no man is more rawe in suche a matter then myselfe. And thus wishing to yor L. as to myselfe, I leave any further to trouble you at this tyme. From my howse at Gorhambury this 17th of Julie 1572. Your L. assured N. Baco'.

"I have wrote thys bycause I wold gladly take the cours that myght best pleas hur Majestie, which I knowe not butt to understond than by yor help.

"*To my very good L. the L. of Burghley.*"

"As the state of society, at this interesting period of the history of this country, is best illustrated by the entertainments which were given on the occasion of these visits from Queen Elizabeth to her favourite Courtiers, it is to be regretted that the answer from Lord Burghley does not accompany this letter, and that there are not any particulars preserved respecting the ceremony of the Queen's reception, nor the charges of the entertainment."—It is certain that the Queen was so pleased with it, that the Visit was repeated in June 1573; and one of these Visits occasioned the enlargement of the house, recorded in vol. II. p. 56. Several public and private documents bear date from Gorhambury both in 1572 and 1573; amongst others a Lease from Queen Elizabeth to Edward Downing, of the Rectory Chapel and Grange of Echinswell, in the County of Southampton, for twenty-one years. It bears date from Gorhamburye 18 die Junii 15 Eliz. Great Seal attached. (Habemus Charters, in the British Museum, 75 H. 17.)—In consequence of the Royal hint, when the Queen intimated to Sir Nicholas her intention of paying him a third visit, he erected for her reception a Gallery, built of lath and plaister, 120 feet in length and 18 in breadth. At the end were two apartments, one on each side. Under the whole were Cloisters, in the centre of which (in a niche) was a Statue of Henry VIII. cut in stone, with gilt armour, and at the upper end were busts of Sir Nicholas Bacon and his second wife, inserted in the wall. From the Anti-chamber, which communicated with the Gallery, were two doors, one on the left, intended for common use; the other, on the right, for her Majesty to enter; and, after her departure, Sir Nicholas (with the refined flattery suited to the reign of Queen Elizabeth) caused the door to be closed, that no other step might pass the same threshold.—The charges of that Visit are given in vol. II. p. 55, with several particulars of ancient and modern Gorhambury; but a more complete description of that delightful residence, with several views of the former and present mansions, and of their decorations, may be found by those who have the good fortune to obtain the sight of an elegant volume, written by the Hon. Charlotte Grimstone, sister to the present noble owner, of which valuable work only a very few transcripts have been made by lithography, as presents to that Lady's friends.

Among the many fine portraits still preserved at Gorhambury, is one of Queen Elizabeth, painted by Hilliard 1570, and presented to Sir Nicholas Bacon by the Queen after the above Visit.

London: Printed by J. Nichols and Son, 25, Parliament Street.

